

California  
ional  
lity





















A  
HISTORY  
OF  
NORTHUMBERLAND

ISSUED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF  
THE NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY HISTORY  
COMMITTEE

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID, SONS & CO.

LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, & CO. LIMITED

1893













J. P. GIBSON, PHOTO.

BAMBURGH CASTLE.

A  
HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND

VOLUME I

THE PARISH OF BAMBURGH

WITH THE CHAPELRY OF BELFORD

By EDWARD BATESON B.A.

SCHOLAR OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE  
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY ANDREW REID, SONS & CO.  
LONDON  
SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, & CO. LIMITED

1893



NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE

ANDREW LEED, SONS & CO., PRINTING & CUTTING

\* DA  
670  
N-11-1  
61

## PREFACE.

Mr. Thomas Hodgkin, in the course of the year 1890, called attention to the fact that a complete History of Northumberland is still a *desideratum*, and in conjunction with other gentlemen he devised a scheme whereby this want might be supplied. The projectors of the scheme received from many quarters assurances of a friendly interest in their undertaking, and a committee was formed to take practical steps towards beginning the work. The committee included the Earl Percy, the Bishop of Peterborough, Major-General Sir William Crossman, K.C.M.G., Sir John Evans, K.C.B., the Rev. John Collingwood Bruce, Mr. Watson Askew-Robertson, Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates, Mr. Robert Blair, Mr. C. B. P. Bosanquet, the Rev. William Greenwell, Mr. R. O. Heslop, Mr. Thomas Hodgkin, Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, Mr. John George Hodgson, the Rev. James Raine, and Mr. Richard Welford. The committee since its formation has lost, by the death of Dr. Bruce, one of its most valued members, who had from the beginning accorded to the scheme the support of his influence and sympathy.

It was recognised at once that so vast an undertaking could not begin without adequate financial aid, and, as the number of subscribers increased slowly, a guarantee fund was formed to which liberal support was at once accorded. The committee received substantial aid from the Duke of Northumberland, the Duke of Portland, Lord Hastings, Sir James Joicey, Bart., Mr. Mark Archer, Mr. A. H. Browne, the executors of the late Dr. Bruce, Mr. N. G. Clayton, Mr. W. D. Cruddas, the Dean and Chapter of Durham, Mr. R. R. Dees, Mr. Edward Joicey, Mr. James Laing, Mr. J. D. Milburn, Mr. W. Milburn, Mr. H. T. Morton, Mr. Hugh Taylor, and Mr. Thomas Taylor. These contributions, in addition to various sums guaranteed by the



members of the committee themselves, produced a fund which, it is hoped, may be still further increased. After these preliminaries an editor was appointed, and the work actually began in the autumn of 1891.

It was resolved that, so far as possible, the new book should follow the lines laid down by the late Rev. John Hodgson, and that those districts which he had left untouched should first be dealt with. In this way new ground would be broken, and some progress would be made towards completing that great History of Northumberland, monumental alike in its conception and execution, which Mr. Hodgson was unable to finish in his lifetime. The large mass of material, collected by Mr. Hodgson for the unfinished portions of his book, has been placed at the disposal of the committee by the historian's grandson, Mr. John George Hodgson.

The History of Northumberland, as planned and partially carried out by Mr. Hodgson, has furnished the model on which the present work endeavours to proceed. The work is a parochial history, to be supplemented at some future time if practicable by a volume in which the fruits of minute research will be summarised and tabulated. For the parochial history two units of division have been adopted, the old ecclesiastical parish and its subdivision the township.

In choosing Bamburghshire as the subject of the first volume it was felt that there could be no more appropriate beginning for the work than a volume concerned with the history of the ancient Northumbrian capital. Moreover, Bamburghshire is a district practically untouched by previous historians with one signal exception. Mr. Cadwallader Bates, in his *Border Holds*, has written a history of the two great fortresses of Bamburghshire, viz., Bamburgh and Dunstanburgh, and has provided a nucleus around which the history of the shire has been grouped. The history of the castle of Bamburgh has been reprinted with some additions and re-arrangement from the pages of the *Archæologia Æliana*, by the kind permission of the

Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. Limits of space have rendered it necessary to confine the present volume to the parish of Bamburgh and the chapelry of Belford.

It is now a pleasing duty to acknowledge the generous help which has been forthcoming during the progress of the work. The Duke of Northumberland, through the medium of his kind and courteous librarian, Mr. Thomas Bosworth, has rendered his valuable collection of manuscripts at Alnwick castle readily accessible. In his Grace's collection a number of transcripts from documents at the Public Record Office deserve special mention, as they form a mine of wealth for the historian of Northumberland. They include large portions of the Charter Rolls, Patent and Close Rolls, Inquisitions, Assize and *Coram Rege* Rolls, so far as they relate to Northumberland. Although unfortunately not yet complete these transcripts have saved much time, labour, and expense. It is to be hoped that they will be soon made even more complete than at present. Secondly, free use has been made of the manuscript surveys made by Clarkson and Mason of the Earl of Northumberland's estate shortly after the dissolution of the monasteries. The survey of Mason is especially valuable for its beautiful maps, some of which are reproduced by his Grace's leave in this volume, whilst more will be reproduced on a future occasion.

The Rev. James Raine has placed at the disposal of the committee an invaluable manuscript collection of wills, copied by his father and himself from the Probate Registry at Durham. This collection is referred to in the subsequent pages as Raine's *Testamenta*, and has immensely lightened the labour of research. For all matters connected with family history wills are a primary authority, and the indexed collection of transcripts, supplemented by reference to the originals, has been a valuable and constant source of reference. In many other directions Dr. Raine has assisted the committee by his great knowledge and experience.



Many gentlemen have rendered help by the loan of manuscripts and in other ways, amongst whom may be mentioned Lord Tankerville, the late Lord St. Oswald, the Dean and Chapter of Durham, the Rev. E. H. Adamson, Mr. G. D. Atkinson-Clark, Mr. William Brown of Arncliffe, Mr. R. G. Bolam, Mr. W. D. Cruddas, the late Mr. R. T. N. Howey-Taylor, Mr. G. T. Leather, the Rev. Canon Long, Mr. Patten, Mr. C. J. Spence, and Mr. Woodman of Morpeth. Grateful acknowledgment is also due to the director of the Ordnance Survey, Mr. C. C. Hodges of Hexham, Mr. Hindmarsh of Alnwick, and Dr. Joseph Howard of the Herald's college.

Thanks are due to Mr. W. S. Hicks for his valuable help in the preparation of a ground plan of Bamburgh church. Mr. Hicks has always allowed the committee to benefit freely from his knowledge of architecture. The committee has also been especially fortunate in discovering in Mr. C. S. Terry of Newcastle a gentleman who has made the onerous and responsible task of index-making a labour of love. Research is of little avail unless the fruits are rendered accessible by a complete index. Mr. Terry has been sensible of this fact, and has striven to make the index more than usually full.

It has been felt that a work of this nature would be incomplete without scientific articles dealing with geology. The physical features of a country are directly due to its geological structure, which necessarily reacts upon the life and history of the inhabitants. Mr. Edmund Garwood has described the country from the geologist's standpoint, and has contributed an appendix, in which the scattered papers dealing with the geology of Bamburghshire are tabulated. The Rev. H. E. Fox has also contributed an appendix, in which he has recorded the names of uncommon plants observed by himself in the neighbourhood of Bamburgh.

The drawings of prehistoric camps have been reproduced by permission of the Duke of Northumberland from the pen and ink plans prepared by Mr. MacLauchlan. In the preparation of a ground plan of Bamburgh

castle Mr. R. G. Hutchinson has given the help of his local knowledge. The photogravures have been executed from photographs specially taken by Mr. J. P. Gibson of Hexham, and the smaller pen and ink drawings are the work of Mr. Scott Bertram of Newcastle. The committee has received from Mrs. W. H. Bateson a donation towards the cost of illustrating the present volume.

It is impossible to thank individually all those who give aid in the completion of a long and arduous task, but the committee hopes at the beginning of each successive part to acknowledge the assistance of those who, by the loan of papers or in other ways, help to elucidate the history of the various places.

Miss Mary Trice Martin, by her skill and industry in transcribing numerous records from the various archives in London, has greatly assisted the progress of the work. Mr. Trice Martin of the Public Record Office has also on several occasions drawn attention to fresh sources of information, and helped in the solution of obscure problems.

The committee desires lastly to especially thank the Rev. William Greenwell and Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson for the manifold help which they have rendered.





## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
PREFACE      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	V
BAMBURGHSHIRE.	
BAMBURGHSHIRE      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	1
GEOLOGY      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	3
AGRICULTURE      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	9
DIALECT      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	11
BAMBURGH PARISH.	
BAMBURGH PARISH      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	13
GEOLOGY      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	13
BAMBURGH CASTLE      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	17
Bamburgh Castle Library      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	70
CELL OF AUSTIN CANONS      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	73
INCUMBENTS OF BAMBURGH      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	94
THE CHURCH OF ST. AIDAN      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	103
BAMBURGH TOWNSHIP      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	112
(a) The Leper Hospital      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	134
(b) The Dominican Friary      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	138
SPINDLESTON, BUDLE, AND WARENMOUTH      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	174
OUTCHESTER      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	198
MOUSEN      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	209
WARENTON      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	213
ADDERSTONE      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	219
LUCKER      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	234
HOPPEN      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	243
WARENFORD AND RATCHWOOD      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	248
NEWSTEAD      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	256
NEWHAM      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...	269

	PAGE.
ELFORD AND FLEETHAM ... ..	284
BURTON ... ..	289
BRADFORD ... ..	294
SHORESTON AND NORTH SUNDERLAND ... ..	306
BEADNELL ... ..	319
SWINHOE ... ..	334
TUGGAL ... ..	342

## BELFORD CHAPELRY.

BELFORD CHAPELRY ... ..	357
GEOLOGY ... ..	357
BELFORD, EASINGTON, AND EASINGTON GRANGE ... ..	362
MIDDLETON ... ..	394
DELICHAULT ... ..	400
ROSS ... ..	404
ELWICK ... ..	408
APPENDIX I. ... ..	417
APPENDIX II. ... ..	419
APPENDIX III. ... ..	421
INDEX ... ..	423



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Bamburgh Castle ... ..	<i>frontispiece</i>
Map ... ..	1
Columnar Basalt, Dunstanburgh ... ..	6
Gateway of Bamburgh Castle ... ..	18
Fragment of a Cross found in Bamburgh Castle ... ..	20
The Keep, Bamburgh Castle ... ..	28
Bamburgh Castle Ground Plan ... ..	57
Door of the Keep, Bamburgh Castle ... ..	62
Bamburgh Castle (south-east view from the sands) ... ..	64
Remains of walls discovered in the Inner Ward and Plans of the Keep, Bamburgh	67, 69
Piscina, in the Library at Bamburgh Castle ... ..	68
A Fragment in the Library at Bamburgh Castle ... ..	70
Bamburgh Church ... ..	73
Interior of Bamburgh Church ... ..	103
Bamburgh Church Ground Plan ... ..	104
Crypt of Bamburgh Church ... ..	106
Low Side Window, St. Aidan's Church, Bamburgh ... ..	108
Effigy of a Knight ... ..	109
Grave-covers, at Bamburgh ... ..	110
Gate of the Castle Garden, Bamburgh ... ..	112
Base of the Tower of the Master of Bamburgh ... ..	113
Ruins of the Friary Church, Bamburgh ... ..	138
Plans of Camps, Spindlestone Heugh ... ..	175-6
Plans of Camps, Outchester ... ..	198-9
Cottages at Adderstone ... ..	220
Map of the Manor of Lucker (reduced from the original) ... ..	234
Plan of Camp, Warenford ... ..	248
Map of the Manor of Newstead (reduced from the original) ... ..	256
Cinerary Urn found at Newstead ... ..	258
'Drinking Cup' found at Newstead ... ..	259
Bronze Spear Head found at Elford ... ..	284

	PAGE.
Bronze Socketed Celt and Silver Crescent found at Newham	269
The Harbour at North Sunderland	318
Plan of Beadnell Harbour and Ebb's Nook	320
Ground Plan of the Chapel at Ebb's Nook	321
The 'Craster Arms,' Beadnell	327
Map of the Manor of Tuggal (reduced from the original)	342
Ground Plan of Tuggal Chapel	344
Tuggal Chapel (from the west)	346
Tuggal Chapel (from the south)	347
The Chancel Arch of Belford Church	365
Belford Church in 1763	367
Plans of Camps at Belford	370 73
The Leaguer in the North	400







Note  
The Farne Islands & Sandbanks comprised in this volume are distinguished by different tints and the townships boundaries shown in red lines & the names in red. The other localities of Northumberland, treated as in Vol. II are coloured in outline.

MAP TO ACCOMPANY VOL I  
HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND  
SHOWING BOUNDARIES OF TOWNSHIPS  
Scale 1:125,000  
English Miles

# A HISTORY OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

## BAMBURGHSHIRE.

BAMBURGHSHIRE, as an ancient subdivision of Northumberland, may be deemed, for general purposes, conterminous with Bamburgh ward. The ward includes the old ecclesiastical parishes of Bamburgh (with the chapelry of Belford), Eglingham, Ellingham, Embleton, Howick, Longhoughton, and Lesbury; in other words, the tract of land stretching from Islandshire on the north to the river Aln upon the south. The shires of Northumberland may be compared to the ridings, hundreds, or wapentakes, of the southern counties; and it is clear that this analogy was so far recognised in the Middle Ages that Bamburghshire was termed, with equal propriety, Bamburgh wapentake.<sup>1</sup>

The possessions of the church of Lindisfarne originally extended into Bamburgh parish as far as the Waren burn, which from its source near Hebburn Hill to Warenford formed the southern boundary of the 'Terra Lindisfarnensis.'<sup>2</sup> Bamburgh parish afterwards encroached upon this territory, and advanced north of the Waren until it included the townships of Ross, Elwick, and Detchant.<sup>3</sup>

The limits of Bamburghshire are not directly defined in any ancient document, but they may be approximately fixed from a few incidental references. In the year 1552 Lord Wharton appointed commissioners to superintend the digging of ditches and the planting of hedges to repel the Scotch. In appointing commissioners for the enclosure of the East Marches, he chose six gentlemen to superintend these operations 'from Warnebrigg to the water of Aill as Bambrough-shere goeth.'<sup>4</sup> The district between the Coquet

<sup>1</sup> See letters of attorney (dated 1369) of John de Carlele, chaplain, and William de Lackenby to Nicholas Rossels, to administer in respect of their goods within the wapentake of Baumburgh. *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 249.

<sup>2</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> These townships were, for ecclesiastical matters, a part of Bamburgh parish, and paid tithes to the rectors of Bamburgh.

<sup>4</sup> Nicolson, *Leges Marchiarum*, p. 338.



and the Aln was superintended by the commissioners for the Middle Marches; and the river Aln may therefore be regarded as the southern boundary of Bamburghshire. Lord Wharton's language might justify the supposition that the Waren was the boundary upon the north, but direct evidence proves that this was not the fact; for Monsieur Doysell, the French ambassador, in writing to the earl of Northumberland in 1559, says that a certain ship was driven on shore 'in Bamburghshire, ner ane town callit Ross.'<sup>1</sup> It is clear, therefore, that the extreme northern limits of Bamburgh parish were included in Bamburghshire, and for this reason Francis Armorer of Belford was amongst the commissioners for Bamburghshire.<sup>2</sup>

The western boundary stretched from the Aln northwards, and included the strip of country on the east of the Till and Hetton burn as far as Hazelrigg.<sup>3</sup> Thus Chillingham is stated to be situated in Bamburghshire.<sup>4</sup>

It is remarkable that at the present day the country people identify the *shire* with the *parish*, and have forgotten the wider signification of the former term. There is also some evidence that the name Bamburghshire was, in former times, occasionally used in a restricted sense as conterminous with the parish. Lord Hunsdon, in writing to Sir William Cecil in 1568, declared that all the tithes of Bamburghshire had been given to the governor of Berwick for the support of the garrison.<sup>5</sup> Now it is impossible to suppose that all the tithes of the country from Belford to the Aln had been given to the governors of Berwick, for they were not in the gift of any one individual. Hunsdon evidently considered the terms 'Bamburghshire' and 'Bamburgh parish'

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 197, note.

<sup>2</sup> The commissioners for Bamburghshire were 'Sir John Horsley, knight; Sir John Forster, knight; Francis Armorer of Belforth; Rowland Bradforth of Tuggill; George Carr of Lesburye; Edward Bradforth of Emylton.'

<sup>3</sup> 'From the water of Till to Hetton-burne on the east side of Tyll, unto Bambrough-shere. Rauf Grey, deputy warden. Sir Robert Ellerker, knight. Tho. Hebburne of Hebburne. Rob. Collingwood of Bewyke. Thomas Carlisle of Heslerigg. Luke Ogle of Eglingham.' Nicolson, *Leges Marchiarum*, p. 338.

<sup>4</sup> Sadler Papers, ii. p. 18, 19. 'The Border Service, 1559-60. Gentelmen dwellyng wythin the Est Marches of England.

Brambro shyer.

Sir Ralph Gray of Chelygham.  
Sir Robert Elddecare of Hulle.  
Thomas Forster of Ederston.  
Jhon Horsley of Olchester.  
Jhon Care of Bulmer.  
Thomas Hering of Howeke.  
Edward Bradford of Emletoune.  
Roland Bradford of Faladone.  
Thomas French of Elyngham.

Henry Sweno of Mousesfend.  
Sir Thos. Gray of Horton.  
Sir Jhon Forster of Alnewyke  
Abbey.  
Thomas Bradford of Bradford.  
George Care of Lefflee [Lesbury].  
Thomas Rodam of Lytell-  
Hawghtone.  
Jhon Bradford of Togell.

Necolas Foster of Newam.  
Robert Hoppene of Hoppene.  
Francys Armere of Belford.  
Welyam Maners of Neutowne.  
Robert Whytwham of Detch-  
burne.  
Richard Care of Elwyke.  
Robert Lausone of Roke.'

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com.* Lord Salisbury's Papers, part i. p. 391.



convertible. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that the name Bamburghshire, in its usual signification, was applied to the wide district already defined, but that it was sometimes employed in a restricted sense, meaning Bamburgh parish, or the north division of Bamburgh ward.

Limits of space have rendered it necessary to confine the present volume to the parish of Bamburgh and the chapelry of Belford, but before dealing with the history of Bamburgh parish it will be well to describe the general physical features of the shire.

## I. GEOLOGY.

The portion of Northumberland included in Bamburghshire is composed entirely of Carboniferous rocks, capped in many places with a superficial covering of Pleistocene and recent deposits. The Carboniferous rocks belong to that subdivision of the system known as Lower Carboniferous, and are the equivalents of Phillips's Yoredale and the Lower Scaur Limestone series of the Craven and Cross Fell districts. Owing, however, to the changes in the character of these beds in their range across the counties of Durham and Northumberland to the north-east, it has been found impossible to correlate them with their homotaxial equivalents in Yorkshire and Durham; and hence several systems of classification have arisen for the Northumbrian facies of these beds. The following table sets forth the different classifications that have been proposed:

Mountain Limestone.	GEORGE TATE, 1868. (App. I. 17.)	G. A. LEBOUR, 1876. (App. I. 25.)	GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, 1886. (App. I. 35.)	
	Millstone Grit.	Millstone Grit.	Millstone Grit.	
	Calcareous series.	Bernician Series.	Felltop or Upper Calcareous division.	
	Carbonaceous series.		Calcareous division. Carbonaceous division.	
	Tuedian, 1856.	Tuedian.	Upper Tuedian or Fell Sandstone group. Lower Tuedian or Cement Limestone group.	
	Upper Old Red Sandstone.	Basement Beds.	Basement Conglomerate.	
				Upper Limestone series.
				Lower Limestone series.

The rocks appearing in the district with which we are at present concerned, are all included in Tate's Calcareous series, the Upper Limestone series of the survey, and the upper portion of the Bernician of Lebour. The division of this formation into Calcareous and Carbonaceous, although admirable for this district, is by no means so suitable for the south-western portion of the county, where, as Prof. Lebour points out, the Calcareous group contains more coal-seams than the Carbonaceous division.

According to Tate this calcareous series 'includes all the beds from the base of the Millstone Grit to the base of the Dun Limestone, the lowest limestone of any value in the formation; it has an aggregate thickness of about 1,700 feet, and is chiefly distinguishable by its good workable limestones, interstratified among alternations of sandstones, shale, and coal, and by the large number of marine organisms connected with the calcareous strata. Of limestones there are upwards of twenty different beds, from 1 to 20 feet thick, and having an aggregate thickness of more than 200 feet. A little below most of the limestones are coal-seams, of which there are thirteen workable seams, with an aggregate thickness of about 25 feet. Some seams are of fair quality; two, the Shilbottle and the Licker coals, are very good; and one, the Beadnell coal, is in some parts 5 feet thick; yet most of the others are poor in quality.'<sup>1</sup> This Calcareous group is on the same geological horizon, as the Lower Scaur Limestone of Yorkshire, and includes, at all events in part, Phillips's Yoredale series. Just north of Alnmouth these beds are overlaid by the Millstone Grit, so that the Calcareous series is represented from its highest bed, the Felltop Limestone, which crops out as a calcareous shale at Foxton hall, about a mile north of Alnmouth. The lowest beds of the series, however, only come into the north and west of the district.

The general dip of the beds is towards the south-east, and the outcrop runs roughly from north-east to south-west. We, therefore, speaking broadly, encounter older and older rocks as we traverse the country from south-east to north-west.

This general arrangement is, however, considerably modified locally; first, by folding of the beds, and secondly, by faults. These latter run generally east and west, the majority trending east-north-east by west-south-west. Some of the most important have this direction, and being nearly

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 17.

parallel with the strike of the beds, tend either to repeat or cut out beds, according as their downthrow is to the north or the south respectively. Thus the Annstead fault, between Beadnell and North Sunderland, repeats many of the beds in this way.<sup>1</sup> In some cases, however, where the beds are rolling over and dipping to the north, a 'strike' fault with a downthrow to the south also repeats the beds. The faults at Howick and the Monkshouse rocks are examples of this. On the whole, then, the tendency is for the beds to be constantly repeated by faults of greater or less throw, and by anticlinal folds.

Owing to the thick covering of drift it is difficult to obtain sections over the interior of the district, and this difficulty is intensified by the fact that the greater portion of the country is under cultivation. Along the coast, however, an almost uninterrupted section can be obtained; but even here many of the faults run to the coast in the neighbourhood of the links; and, as Prof. Lebour remarks, 'so common is this arrangement that it may be said that almost every sandy bay between the Tweed and the Aln marks the line of a great fault.' The coal-seams connected with this series are numerous, but in this district are, as a rule, poor and thin. They generally occur a little below a bed of limestone.<sup>2</sup>

The igneous rocks are all intrusive, and belong to the basic group. They are locally included under the generic term Whinstone, and come under two heads: Intrusive Dolerite sheet, and Basaltic dykes. The former is the Great Whin Sill (a part of the same sheet so well exposed as an inlier in Upper Teesdale), which, stretching across Northumberland to the north-east, with but slight interruption, enters this district near Hawkhill, and running by Little Mill and Hipsheugh, reaches the sea coast at Cullernose Point, where it appears as a vertical cliff, showing fine columnar structure. It then bends round northward, forming the rocks of the coast-line as far as the point on which Dunstanburgh castle is built. We find it again at Embleton, and northward as far as Newton North Farm, where it leaves the mainland and sweeps out to the north-east, forming the bulk of the Farne Islands. After this it re-enters the mainland at Islestone, Bamburgh castle, and the Harkess rocks; hence it runs roughly west by Spindleston and Chesterhill to Belford, forming the ground on which the north part of that town stands. From thence it turns west and then north, forming the craggy eminences of

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 10, 30.

<sup>2</sup> For the chief beds of limestone and coal, see App. I. 17, 34.



the Kyloe range, from 300 to 500 feet high, until it finally disappears at Kyloe cottage, near the most northerly point of the road from Lowick to Fenwick. This intrusive mass roughly follows the line of strike of the Carboniferous beds, dipping to the north and east, and forming the bold escarpments of the Kyloe hills, which face to the south and west. In its southern outcrop near Dunstanburgh and Cullernose it would appear to occupy a position higher in the Carboniferous series than it does to the north.



COLUMNAR BASALT, DUNSTANBURGH.

The origin of this basaltic sheet was long a matter of dispute. Prof. Sedgwick, as long ago as 1824<sup>1</sup> declared it to be a true intrusive rock, considering it to have been forced in a molten state between beds of the Carboniferous Limestone rocks subsequent to the deposition of the highest beds of that series. A rival theory, however—that of William Hutton<sup>2</sup>—contended that as it always kept to one horizon, and did not alter the beds above it, it must therefore have been a contemporaneous lava flow, which, being poured out at the surface, had spread over the beds on which it now rests, and the beds

now overlying it had been subsequently deposited on its hardened surface. Its intrusive character has since, however, been clearly demonstrated by Mr. Topley, Prof. Lebour, and others,<sup>3</sup> on the following grounds:

1st, The basaltic sheet does not remain on the same horizon in the Carboniferous beds, but breaks through those beds, and appears on different horizons in different parts of the county, sometimes shifting its relative position over 1,000 feet. 2nd, It alters the beds above it as well as those below. Both of these phenomena are well seen in this district. As before

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 4.

<sup>2</sup> App. I. 5.

<sup>3</sup> App. I. 20, 26.

stated, the Whin Sill occupies a relatively lower position at Kyloe, Middleton, and Bamburgh than it does at Cullernose and Ratcheugh; and examples of metamorphosed and disturbed strata, lying in and over the sill, are plentiful, as at Embleton, Cullernose, the 'Rumbling Churn' at Dunstanburgh, the Harkess rocks, etc. The general character of the whin is very constant.<sup>1</sup> As a rule it is crystalline and compact, but in places the surface is vesicular, amygdaloidal, or even scoriaceous. This is especially the case along the coast from Budle Point to Bamburgh, and in the neighbourhood of Embleton. In many places, also, vertical sections of the sheet show fine columnar jointing, as at Cullernose, Dunstanburgh, and the Farne Islands. In weathering it occasionally assumes a spheroidal structure, which is well seen in some of the Embleton quarries.

The second class of intrusive rocks occur as more or less vertical Whin dykes, running roughly parallel with the general direction of the faults in the district, viz., east-north-east by west-south-west. As a rule, they do not occupy lines of faulting, but an exception occurs in Howick Bay. The chief dykes are seen at Budle Point, Nacker Hole, near Beadnell, Cullernose Bay, Howick, and Boulmer; but they are only seen at the surface in the coast section, where, owing to their superior power of resisting the attacks of denuding agents, they usually stand up from the surrounding Carboniferous strata in wall-like ridges. The widest are the Boulmer dyke, 100 feet, and the Beadnell dyke, which, near the shore, attains a width of 28 feet. Inland these dykes either do not penetrate the Carboniferous rocks to the surface, or are masked by the overlying deposits of drift.

In mineralogical composition they resemble the other post-Carboniferous basalt dykes of Northumberland. They are all fine-grained basalts<sup>2</sup> composed of a plagioclase felspar, probably labradorite and augite, with varying proportions of olivine, and decomposing on the surface into an earthy brown rust, and frequently weathering into spheroidal balls.

The whole of the district lying to the east of the range which terminates northward in the Kyloe hills, is almost entirely covered with a series of deposits dating from post-Tertiary times. The most persistent of these is the mass of boulder clay which, over so large a portion of the district, masks the outcrop of the Carboniferous rocks. This relic of the glacial period is composed as usual of a stiff mass of brown and blue clay, and is full of boulders

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 21, 31.

<sup>2</sup> App. I. 19, 33.

of all sizes, consisting of various local rocks with the addition of smaller fragments from more distant sources. The majority consist of limestone and sandstone, fragments of shale and coal, with a plentiful admixture of Cheviot porphyrites. A few boulders of Scotch granite occur, and over the whole of the district are found fragments of an altered brick-red limestone containing pale green crinoid stems, the fragments being often in great abundance and of large size. This rock has been described as of Scandinavian origin, but it is more probably a local limestone (cropping out in the neighbourhood of Belford) which has been baked owing to its proximity to the Whin Sill.

Stratified sands and gravel occur in connection with the clay, as at Seaton Point, Bilton Junction, and in the bank of the Aln near Alnmouth; but they are fragmentary, and cannot be considered as the equivalents of the so-called middle sands and gravels of other districts. Overlying the clay in some places are deposits of re-arranged and water-worn sand and gravel in the shape of 'kaims' or 'eskers.' To whatever origin these may eventually be ascribed there can be no doubt that they were formed at a date subsequent to the boulder clay on which they rest, and (for the most part) from material derived from that deposit, as scratched blocks have been detected in the kaims of Bradford, and especially near their base, mixed with the water-worn gravel and false-bedded sands of which they are chiefly composed. Beautiful examples of these kaims occur at Bradford, Hoppen, Chathill, and Newham, which are all part of the same system; and a similar deposit, not so kaim-like, is seen in the coast section near Budle overlying the *Posidonomya* schist.

Other signs of glacial action are visible in the scratched and polished surfaces of exposed rocks; on the limestone at Middleton near Belford, Glororum, Dunstanburgh, and Little Mill, also on the surface of the Spindleston Crags and on many of the Farne Islands.

Peat, peat marls, and clay, containing buried stems and branches of trees, occur at Bradford, Hoppen, Embleton Bay, Newstead, Preston, etc., where they are enclosed in hollows in the drift, and are in some cases the site of ancient lakes, the marl being full of freshwater shells (as at Belford hall) in various stages of preservation; this material has been used with great success for agricultural purposes. Some of these deposits, as at Belford hall, Adderstone Mains, etc., have yielded the remains of *Bos primigenius*, the Red Deer (*Cervus elaphus*), the Great Elk (*Megaceros Hibernicus*), and doubtless many more of these interesting relics remain to be unearthed.

Submerged forests also occur off the coast at North Sunderland, Newton, and Howick.

With regard to more recent geological action we have but scant record. The submerged forest mentioned above would seem to point to a subsidence of the coast-line since the trees which composed it flourished; for they undoubtedly represent portions of an old land flora *in situ*, consisting as they do of oak, fir, hazel, and alder trees, many still standing upright and rooted in the old soil in which they grew. On the other hand a raised beach a little to the north of the district at Holy Island, and a re-cemented beach near Budle, seem to point to a recent elevation of the coast-line. Budle Bay also presents an interesting study of the formation of bars and deltas, and the managers of the oyster nurseries have had ample proof of the mass of material shifted by the scouring action of the tides and currents in the bay. No data unfortunately are available for measuring the rate of marine denudation of this part of the coast, but the disappearance of one of the Pinnacle rocks off the Farne Islands since the beginning of this century, the destruction of the rocks at Ebb's Nook (which are rapidly becoming an island by the undercutting of the underlying shales), and many other similar examples bear witness to a receding coast-line. An inspection of the state of the stones of which the ruined castles of the district are built, show that here, as elsewhere, subaërial denuding agents have not been idle, and may afford rough data for calculation of their rate of action. The blown sand, which is everywhere conspicuous in the bays and along the low-lying portions of this coast, is still forming and shifting, and would march bodily inland were it not for the restraining influence of the bent grass and other plants which find a bare nourishment on its surface.

## II. AGRICULTURE.

The land rises very gradually from the sea for a considerable distance, and merges into moorland towards the west, where the elevation becomes more abrupt. Being so much exposed to the north-east winds, trees do not flourish except in sheltered positions; but fine specimens may be seen at Belford, Twizell house, and Howick. The soil, though varied, is generally very productive, the greater part consisting of a clayey loam with a clay sub-soil. In some places the loam is rich, in others gravelly.



The general watershed is from the west, and a natural drainage is supplied by numerous small water-courses which, with the exception of the Aln upon the south, are of insignificant size. Almost the whole of the land is also artificially drained into these streams.

The main line of the North Eastern railway, passing through the centre of the district, has greatly stimulated the traffic in farm produce. The farms are generally of moderate size, though varying from a few acres near the villages to 1,000 acres and upwards upon the moorlands. The farm houses and buildings are substantial, and the servants' cottages, for the most part, of recent date. The fields are well fenced, and the land well tilled.

The farms, with few exceptions, were formerly held upon leases of fifteen to twenty years, which gave security of tenure, and therefore helped much in the general improvement of the agriculture of the district. But there has been a marked tendency in recent years towards a yearly tenancy, with compensation for unexhausted improvements, and leases have now become rare. The date of entry to the farm is the 12th of May, and the outgoing tenant sows and reaps the corn-crop of that year. An exception to this rule exists upon the estate of the duke of Northumberland, where the incoming tenant enters upon the 25th of March and takes the corn-crop. The difference of the date of entry is often a cause of trouble, as the servants are engaged from the 12th of May, whilst the farm is quitted on the 25th of March. Such, however, has been the confidence between landlord and tenant upon that estate that many families have resided upon the same farm for generations.

As a consequence of the low prices of agricultural produce, much of the strong clay and poorer tillage land has been converted into grass, and the number of hinds (farm servants) reduced. The system of husbandry is that known as the Bedfordshire four-course shift, varied according to local circumstances. The cattle of the district are shorthorns, or crosses between the shorthorn and other breeds. Large numbers of sheep are also reared and fed, chiefly of the Leicester and Border-Leicester breed, or half-breed between the Leicester and the Cheviot.

The hinds are hired during the months of February and March for the year beginning on the following 12th of May. Formerly their wages were paid for the most part in kind, and were as follows: 36 bushels of oats, 24 bushels of barley, 6 bushels of wheat, 3 to 6 bushels of beans, 1,000 yards of

potatoes planted, a cow kept all the year round, a cottage and garden free of rent, coals carted from the pit or station, and £5 in cash. The hind was thus paid from the produce of the farm, and the farmer was able to employ a sufficient number of hinds to work the farm. The value of the wages paid under this system ranged from £40 to £45 a year, and the hinds received them whether well or ill, without anxiety upon their part.

About twenty years ago the payment of wages in kind was almost entirely given up. The wages paid at present are from 16s. to 17s. a week in money, a free house and garden, 1,000 yards of potatoes planted (or from £4 to £6), and coals carted from the station or pit (total value about £55 a year).

Women are largely employed upon the lighter forms of farm work, and the reports of the Government inspectors are favourable to their employment on grounds of health as well as morality.

Comparisons have been drawn from time to time between the labour of the past, paid in kind, and the labour of the present, paid in cash, with results not altogether favourable to the new system. The want of the cow particularly has told upon the health and physique of the children, whilst the present wages, though higher, are more precarious. The towns have drawn the young men from the country districts, and only the old men and boys are left to work upon the land.

### III. DIALECT.

The dialect of this district is almost identical with that of the rest of the county north of the Coquet. It is spoken with the *burr*, and in this, as well as in most of its vowel sounds and forms of speech, it possesses characteristics common to the county of Northumberland generally. It differs from the folk-speech of southern or central Northumberland in some respects, which are deserving of notice.

The short northern *a* (as in German *salz*) is general; hat, malt, fault, etc., are thus pronounced. But its lengthened form, *aa*, constantly met with in the southern part of the county is generally replaced by the short *a*, as above, or by the form *aw* (as in *awe*). Thus the long *aa* is heard in *aa* (I), *waa* (wall), etc.; but, snow, blow, etc., pronounced elsewhere *snaa*, *blaa*, etc., are here spoken *snaw*, *blaw*, etc. Again, the long *ee*, heard in southern Northumberland in *reet*, *seet*, *neet*, and *leet*, is here spoken as in the ordinary English form of right, sight, night, and light. The medial *r* in first, purse,

hurl, were, etc., very slightly affects the preceding vowel, and the words are sounded as *furst*, *purse*, *hurl*, *wur*, etc. In this a very marked difference is observable from other parts of the county, where *forst*, *porse*, *horl*, *wor*, etc., are the forms. The vowel sound in stone, bone, soon, and similar words, is remarkably prolonged in southern Northumberland, where the forms are *stee-yen*, *bee-yen*, *see-yen*. In the north, as in the extreme south, this sound is much shortened. Here, the words are spoken *styen*, *byen*, *syen*, almost as they are heard on Tyneside.

The verbal forms used in this district are similar to those of the other parts of the county. In weak verbs the preterite ends in *eet* or *eed*, thus *smarteed* or *smarteed*, for smarted. The present participle is never spoken as *ing*; it is invariably *in* or *an*.

The fishermen of the coast-line are quite distinct from the agriculturists, and form a series of colonies in which families are much intermarried. Their speech only differs from the rest of the district in its peculiar vocalization. They are accustomed to raise the voice at the end of a sentence, and in words ending in *er* a softened effect of the *r* is heard, as *faithah*, *waitah*, for father and water.

In physique the native inhabitants in agricultural parts are tall and bulky. Statistics of volunteers taken from Alnmouth to North Sunderland give an average height of 5 feet 9·41 inches, and an average weight per man of 166½ lbs. The following details of places examined are of special interest in this connection :<sup>1</sup>

	No. of Men.	Average Height. Feet. Inches.	Average Weight. Lbs.
Belford, Chatton, etc. (Volunteer Rifles) ...	49	5 9·30	161·00
Belford, etc. (Volunteer Artillery) ...	52	5 8·65	153·21
Rennington (Volunteer Artillery) ...	101	5 8·66	157·00
Boulmer ...	15	5 9·80	168·00
...	26	5 8·74	166·00

<sup>1</sup> Stature, etc., of Native Northumbrians, by Geo. Tate, F.G.S., etc., *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. vi. 1870, p. 133.

## BAMBURGH PARISH.

The old ecclesiastical parish of Bamburgh (including the chapelry of Belford) is about eight miles in length, and stretches from Elwick and Detchant on the north to Newstead and Tuggal on the south. The mean breadth of the parish is about seven miles from the North Sea to the western boundary of Warenton and Belford. On the north it is bounded by Kyloe and Lowick, on the west by Chatton, and on the south by Ellingham and Embleton. For greater convenience the physical features and history of Belford chapelry will be dealt with separately.

### I. GEOLOGY.

The leading physical features of the parish are directly due to its geological structure. Thus, the greater portion of the area occupied by Carboniferous rocks, being covered by a thick deposit of drift, is low and undulating; this is especially the case towards the eastern seaboard. Westward its limits run along the flanks of the sandstone range which forms the southern continuation of the Kyloe hills. The highest point in the parish is situated on Lucker Moor, which attains a height of 657 feet: similar elevations are found at Rosebrough Moor, 601 feet; Bellshill, 578 feet; and Newlands West Lodge, 370 feet; but the most characteristic feature of the parish is the craggy ridge, averaging about 250 feet in height, which runs along its northern boundary from the Harkess rocks, on the coast, by Waren, Chesterhill and Easington, to Belford, known by the name of the Spindleston and Belford Crag.

This ridge, formed by the outcrop of the hard Whin Sill which conforms to the northerly dip of the Carboniferous rocks along its range, forms bold and rugged escarpments to the south owing to its tendency to vertical jointing. The continuation of this range sweeps round south from the Harkess rocks, forming the elevation on which Bamburgh castle is built. At this place the whin is about 80 feet thick, and rests on a false-bedded grey sandstone which crops out in several places on the south-west side of the castle rock. The



castle well is sunk into this sandstone through 73 feet of whin. The whin appears again at Islestone and the Farne Islands, which are almost entirely composed of this basaltic sheet.

In several places patches of Carboniferous rocks are found enclosed in the whin or embedded in its surface. This is notably the case at the Harkess rocks where patches of limestone, shale, and sandstone are found in various relations to the whin. Many of these are much altered, having evidently been caught up and transported and embedded in the once molten mass.<sup>1</sup> All these patches show profound alteration by the whin, and afford the best evidence of the intrusive character of that igneous mass. Along the Spindleston range many of the exposures show fairly good columnar jointing, and the surface of the different layers at the Harkess rocks are markedly vesicular and amygdaloidal; they are also frequently scoriaceous in appearance, and exhibit curious surface markings, which cause it to resemble very closely the surface of a subaërial lava flow, like those at Staffa and the Giant's Causeway.

Two basaltic dykes occur, one of which, at Beadnell, is the second largest in the district. It is well exposed on the coast, where it is weathered into a prominent ridge, which runs W. 85 degs. S. to E. 85 degs. N., cutting obliquely through the Blythe rocks near Benthall, which are formed by the outcrop of the Six-yard Limestone. Further east it traverses the overlying shales and sandstones, and is seen intersecting the Four-fathom Limestone as it disappears beneath the sea. It has an average width of 25 feet, and can be traced four miles inland as far as Newham station. Tate mentions a vein of galena associated with this dyke at Beadnell. The other dyke is visible to the north of the Harkess rocks, where it cuts through a bed of limestone, and, according to Tate, is there seen entering the Whin Sill. The dyke, figured by Tate as occurring at the Stag rock,<sup>2</sup> is more probably an offshoot of the Whin Sill. The small string of the same material, noticed by Professor Lebour, traversing the *Posidonomya* beds at Budle, possibly comes under the same category, as it is marked by the same peculiar red stripes which characterise the whin to the west of Budle Point.

The Carboniferous rocks, which, though not well seen inland, are so beautifully exposed on the coast, afford such an important key to the district that they deserve more than a passing mention.

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 2, 19, 27.

<sup>2</sup> App. I. 19.

Owing to a faulted anticlinal, the same beds appear three times over between Beadnell Harbour and the Tumbler rocks to the north of Seahouses. Starting at Ebb's Nook and walking northwards along the coast, we find a massive limestone forming the point and dipping some 8 to 10 degs. to the south-east. This is the Great Limestone of the southern part of the county and the Dryburn limestone of the survey maps, and is very fossiliferous here. Proceeding north we pass over lower and lower beds, consisting of shales and sandstones, till we reach another limestone to the south of Nacker's Hole ; this is the Four-fathom or Eight-yard Limestone, and is penetrated at its seaward extremity by the Beadnell dyke. Below this a black shale, with ironstone nodules, is correlated with a similar bed which is worked at Brinkburn on the Coquet. Again below this is a limestone, the Six-yard Limestone, forming the Blythe rocks at Benthall, which is penetrated close to the shore by the Beadnell dyke. More shales and sandstones follow this bed of limestone till we reach Red Brae Point, where a thick limestone crops out, overlaid by calcareous shale abounding in fossils, largely composed of shells of *Producta longispina* and *Spirifera trigonalis*. This is the Beadnell or North Sunderland limestone ; it averages about 24 feet in thickness, and is one of the most easily identified beds in the district. It is largely worked for lime, and, in the beds below, seams of workable coal (the Beadnell coals) invariably occur. Below this shales, sandstones, and limestone beds succeed, with coal underlying the thicker limestone strata, until we reach the Annstead rocks, where the continuation of the beds is obscured by sand dunes (links). A large fault, to which the name of the Annstead fault has been given,<sup>1</sup> here throws the beds down nearly 1,000 feet to the north. Though it is not actually seen, it can be inferred from the fact that at North Sunderland the Acre coals recur with all their characteristic features, and underlain by the Productal and Spiriferal limestone with its characteristic 'Cor-di-Galli' markings, under which again occur the Beadnell coals. In addition to the repetition caused by this fault, the same beds are brought in again, further north, at the Tumbler rocks, by an anticlinal fold. The Beadnell coals occur this time to the south of the overlying limestone.

The Ebb's Nook or Dryburn limestone can be traced to Spittleford, near Embleton. Other faults occur at Beadnell Bay, a little north of Tuggal mill, running north-west to Newham hall and North Sunderland, and at the

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 30.

Tumbler and Greenhill rocks, which tend to shift the outcrop laterally to the south-east and north-west. None of these, however, can be traced as far west as the North Eastern railway.

Mention may also be made of curious dark concretionary patches surrounding and replacing fossils in several exposures of limestone in the parish, as at Golden Hill, New Shoreston, and Swinhoe quarries; and the same structures are found in the limestone at the Monkshouse rocks. In the cliff below Budle a very interesting section is exposed. At the base lies a thick bed of grey limestone, crowded with marine fossils, which passes upwards into a calcareous red and green shale—the well-known *Posidonomya* shales—much baked and jointed by the proximity to the Whin Sill, and penetrated by an attenuated whin dyke, containing, beside *Posidonomya Becheri*, a numerous assemblage of carboniferous forms. Above this the shale becomes less calcareous and more sandy, enclosing only the remains of carboniferous plants, such as *Stigmaria ficoides*, *Sphenopteris*, etc.<sup>1</sup> These deposits tell a tale of the gradual shallowing of this old carboniferous sea. Overlying the Carboniferous beds here, is a good section of drift deposits; at the base 10 to 20 feet of clay with large boulders and streaks of carbon; above the clay is a bed of gravel 6 to 12 inches thick, and overlying this are beds of sharp stratified sand 5 to 20 feet thick. The gravel boulders consist chiefly of distant rocks (Cheviot porphyrites). The clay contains only local limestones, sandstones, shales, and whin. Numerous fragments of the hard red crinoidal limestone, previously mentioned, occur. These glacial deposits resemble closely those of Bradford and Hoppen. The latter are, however, in shape true kaims or eskers. They form an almost continuous ridge from South Hill, to the east of Spindleston mill, to Pigdon Hill and Hoppen, forming the ridges of Long Barracks, Well Hill, and Bradford kaims. In places they rise to upwards of 30 feet above the level of the country, and enclose peat bogs and deposits of ancient lakes. A good cross section of one is seen close to the Bamburgh and Lucker road at Golden Hill farm, where they are found to consist of water-worn boulders, gravel, and semi-stratified and false-bedded sands, dipping away gently from their longer axis, and corresponding with the external slope of the ground. Mr. Tate mentions the occurrence of glaciated boulders in the lower part of the deposit, and some of these can still be seen in the above section: The situation of these

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 32.

kaims does not tend to throw much light on the origin of similar structures elsewhere. They usually occur where a large mountain valley opens into flatter country, or where a river once entered a tidal sea. The kaims in question do not occupy a valley, which submergence would convert into a narrow strait connecting opposite seas, but they resemble the Asars of Scandinavia, which, it has been suggested, were produced by subglacial streams. The water flowing beneath the ice would find it easier to erode a channel upwards into the floor of the ice than downwards into the surface of the rock; and the transported *débris* filling this channel would be arranged inversely to that of a river bed, giving us on the melting of the ice-sheet the irregular ridge as above described.

## II. BAMBURGH CASTLE.<sup>1</sup>

From the day when some great volcanic convulsion first heaved it through the earth's crust, the castle-rock of Bamburgh must have been a natural fortress. Upon its basalt ramparts the throne of a line of English kings was so firmly established during the most decisive period of the early history of our nation, that though the highest ecclesiastical dignity was attached to the chief city of the Jutish kingdom of Kent, and the supreme power in the island passed eventually to monarchs of Saxon descent, the English name has nevertheless always retained the proud pre-eminence originally won for it by the Bretwaldas of Bamburgh. The history of England, as the land of the English, and not of the Britons, Jutes, Saxons, or Frisians, opens with the foundation of the kingdom of Bernicia. It is in connection with this that Bamburgh, known to the Celts as *Dinguaroy*,<sup>2</sup> is first mentioned in our chronicles. The English chieftain Ida, we are told, began to reign there in 547, and he it was who 'timbered Bebbanburh that was erst with hedge betyned and thereafter with wall.'<sup>3</sup> According to one account, Ida had in the first instance come over the sea with his father Eoppa, in sixty ships, and

<sup>1</sup> This account of Bamburgh castle has been mainly written and revised by Mr. Bates.

<sup>2</sup> 'Eadfered Flesaur . . . dedit uxori suæ Dinguo Aroy, quæ vocatur Bebbab, et de nomine suæ uxoris suscepit nomen, id est, Bebbanburch.' Nennius, *Historia Britonum*, App. In his History, § 61, Nennius, according to one MS., says that Ida 'uncxit [*sic*] Dynguarydi Guuerth-berneich. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 75.

<sup>3</sup> This famous passage appears, after all, to be a mere twelfth-century interpolation of a Kentish scribe. Earle, *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, Oxford, 1865, Introd. p. xxiii.; p. 16, p. 17, note. Ida's hedge must have been a simple stockade, and Bamburgh then no doubt closely resembled what Magdala in Abyssinia was in the time of King Theodore. A Northumbrian countryman still deems it necessary to call a thorn hedge a '*whick* (*i.e.*, *quick*) hedge' by way of distinction.



landed at Flamborough;<sup>1</sup> but the general idea conveyed by these early traditions is that he merely united in one kingdom tribes that had previously been ruled by independent headmen. Theodric, one of his successors, was driven out into the island of Metcaut, called in English Lindisfarne, by the British prince Urien. With the accession of Ida's grandson Ethelfrith, at the end of the sixth century, the work of conquest and colonisation proceeded more rapidly. Ethelfrith is compared by Beda to a ravening wolf, and



GATEWAY OF BAMBURGH CASTLE.

received from the Britons the surname of Flesaur or the Destroyer on account of the devastations he carried across the island as far as Chester-on-the-Dee. He gave, we are told, the stronghold of Dinguaroy to his wife Bebba, and possibly, after his death at the battle of the Idle in 607, she may have held out in her great rock-fortress against the invasion of Edwin of Deira.<sup>2</sup> Be this as it may, it is from Queen Bebba that the name of Bebban-

<sup>1</sup> *De Primo Saxonum Adventu* in Symeon of Durham, Rolls ed. ii. p. 374. Mr. Hodgson Hinde long ago pointed out that the 'Flamddwyn' of the Welsh bards was much more probably Hussa or Theodric than Ida. *Hist. of Northd.* p. 69. The evidence, such as it is, seems to be in favour of Hussa being this 'Flamebearer.'

<sup>2</sup> The statement in the Chronicle of Thomas Rudborne, a monk of Winchester (Leland, *Collectanea*, i. p. 411), that 'Paulinus 36 diebus cum Edwino mansit in Bamburg, intentus prædicandi et baptizandi officio,' is evidently a mere stupid perversion of Beda's account (lib. ii. c. 14) of the thirty-six days' mission of Paulinus at Ad Gebrium (Yevering).

burgh or Bamburgh is derived. One legend, indeed, represents her as living to receive the right hand and arm of her stepson King Oswald, which his brother Oswi had taken down from the stakes on which Penda of Mercia, the fierce champion of the northern gods, had displayed them after the battle of Maserfield in 642, and to treasure them up in her city in a silver shrine placed in a church dedicated to St. Peter.<sup>1</sup> The right hand of Oswald, known even to the Celts as Oswald Fair-hand, had been specially blest by Bishop Aidan. The king and the bishop had just sat down to dinner one Easter day, probably at Bamburgh, when the servant, to whom Oswald had entrusted the duty of distributing his alms to the poor, suddenly entered to say that the streets were full of starving beggars. The king not only immediately ordered the meat that was still untasted to be carried out to these, but also that the silver dish containing it should be broken up for their benefit. Struck by this signal act of charity, the bishop took hold of Oswald's right hand and blessed it, saying 'May this hand never perish.'<sup>2</sup>

Twice was Bamburgh besieged by the heathen Penda. On the first occasion, having in vain endeavoured to take it by storm or reduce it by a close investment, he collected a quantity of planks, beams, wattles, and thatch from the villages he had destroyed in the neighbourhood, and piling them round the foot of the rock on the land side, waited till the wind blew from the south-west, when he set the mass on fire in the hope of burning down the city. The flames and smoke rising high above the walls were seen by Bishop Aidan in his hermitage on Farne Island, two miles away. Stretching up his hands to heaven, Aidan is said to have cried, 'See, Lord, what great evil Penda doeth!' whereupon the wind, shifting right round, drove the flames back on the Mercian host, who broke up their camp in despair.<sup>3</sup> Nevertheless, after Aidan's death in 651, Penda burnt down the village of Bamburgh and the wooden church which Aidan had built, probably on the site of the present parish church.<sup>4</sup>

It was to the Royal City, as Bamburgh was called *par excellence*, that St. Cuthbert, in his prophetic anxiety for the fate of King Egfrid, urged

<sup>1</sup> *Vita S. Oswaldi*, cap. xlvii. ; Rolls ed. (*Sym. Dun. i.*) p. 373.

<sup>2</sup> 'Nunquam inveterascat hæc manus.' Beda, *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. c. 6.

<sup>3</sup> 'Qui cum ventis ferentibus globos ignis, ac fumum supra muros urbis exaltari conspiceret, fertur elevatis ad cælum oculis manibusque, cum lacrymis dixisse: "Vide Domine, quanta mala facit Penda,"' etc. Beda, *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. c. 16. The expression 'muros urbis' deserves attention; Ida's hedge had already been superseded by a stone wall.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* lib. iii. c. 17.

Queen Irminburga to hasten from Carlisle in 685.<sup>1</sup> The church and village, which had been rebuilt, were again burnt down,<sup>2</sup> probably in February, 706, when King Eadulf was besieging the powerful ealdorman Bertfrid, who, having revolted against his usurped authority, held the city for the late king Aldfrid's young son Osred. Finding himself hard pressed, Bertfrid, as he afterwards declared, vowed that in case of his resistance proving victorious he would render obedience to the Church of Rome, especially in the question of the restitution of Wilfrid to his bishopric; and Eadulf was soon afterwards defeated and slain.<sup>3</sup>

In 750 Offa son of Aldfrid having, it would seem, unsuccessfully claimed the Northumbrian throne, took sanctuary in Lindisfarne. In consequence of



FRAGMENT OF A CROSS FOUND IN BAMBURGH CASTLE (preserved in the Castle Library).

this, King Eadbert laid siege to the basilica there, and dragged Kynewulf, the bishop, a prisoner to Bamburgh, though he released him before his own abdication, which happened eight years later.<sup>4</sup> It seems possible that Eadbert at this time removed the head of St. Oswald from Lindisfarne to Bamburgh—possible, that is to say, if there is any foundation in fact for a curious legend related on the high authority of Aelred, abbot of Rievaulx. According to this, many years after the burial of Oswald, St. Cuthbert appeared to a certain old man who was praying at his shrine at Lindisfarne, and said, 'Go unto Bamburgh that thou mayest bring me the

head of St. Oswald which is now negligently kept in the church there, in order that it may rest in the same shrine as my body. For the successors

<sup>1</sup> 'Et regiam civitatem citissime introeas ne forte occisus sit rex.' Beda, *Vita S. Cuthberti*, c. xxvii.; ed. Stevenson, ii. p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> Beda, *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. c. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Eddius, *Vita S. Wilfridi*, lviii.; Gale, *Scriptores*, p. 86.

<sup>4</sup> 'Anno DCCL. Eadberht rex Kyniulfum episcopum in urbem Bebban captivum adduxerat, basilicamque beati Petri obsiderè fecit in Lindisfarnea.' *Sym. Dun. Hist. Regum*, § 41; Rolls ed. ii. p. 39. 'Donec placato rege de captione relaxatus Cynewulf ad suam rediret ecclesiam.' *Sym. Dun. Hist. Dun. Eccl.* lib. ii. cap. iii.; Rolls ed. i. p. 48. A vulgar error keeps Kynewulf a prisoner of Bamburgh for thirty years.



of King Oswi unjustly removed it to Bamburgh from this my monastery of Lindisfarne. All they who, by the theft of such a treasure, profaned my sanctuary are now dead, and that which God entrusted to be buried in a cemetery under my protection ought not to be kept from me by human violence.' For a long time the man who received these orders from St. Cuthbert found no opportunity for carrying them out. At last he proceeded to Bamburgh on St. Oswald's day, and found the king's head, wrapt in cloth, placed above the altar for the veneration of the faithful. The crowd of pilgrims, however, forced him to defer the execution of his plans till the following morning. He then lingered behind after mass till everyone had left the church except the one door-keeper of that monastery. This official kept a very diligent watch on his movements. What he did therefore was to drop his belt and gloves near the altar, and then hastened out of the church to mount the horse his servant had brought to the end of the cemetery. Despatching this servant on an errand, he turned to the door-keeper, whose curiosity had brought him out so far, saying, 'Just take hold of the horse, my good fellow, and let me get my belt and gloves which I left in the church.' Before the door-keeper could say nay, he was off to the altar, had the head of St. Oswald under his arm, and coming out with the gloves and belt ostentatiously displayed to allay suspicion, rode safely off with his sacred booty to Lindisfarne, and afterwards had the satisfaction to learn that the door-keeper carefully locked the church up without ever looking inside again.<sup>1</sup>

Bamburgh afforded a temporary refuge to Alcred, king of Northumberland in 774, before his final exile in Pictland. An early chronicle, in relating this, adds by way of gloss: 'Bebba is a most strongly fortified city, not very large, being of the size of two or three fields, having one entrance hollowed out of the rock and raised in steps after a marvellous fashion. On the top of the hill it has a church of extremely beautiful workmanship, in which is a shrine rich and costly, that contains, wrapt in a pall, the right hand of St. Oswald the king still incorrupt, as is related by Beda the historian of this nation. To the west on the highest point of the city itself there is a spring of water, sweet to the taste and most pure to the sight, that has been excavated with astonishing labour.'<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* cap. xlix. p. 375. The '*solus monasterii illius ædituus*' kept following the stranger '*per angulorum basilicæ diversoria*.' The latter deposited his belt and gloves '*infra sedile ecclesiæ*,' and then '*circa cimiterii fines equum straturus longius excessit*.'

<sup>2</sup> *Sym. Dun. Historia Regum*, § 48; Rolls ed. ii. p. 45.



It is remarkable that Bamburgh appears to have successfully held out against the attacks of the Danes who destroyed Lindisfarne and Tynemouth in 912. It fell, however, before the arms of Athelstan in 924, when Aldred the son of Eadulf was forced to flee from his royal city.<sup>1</sup> The kingdom of Northumberland dragged on a nominal existence for another quarter of a century, and on the sceptre finally departing, Bamburgh became the residence of a line of earls. At last, in 993, the Danes, under Justin and Guthmund, broke into the fortress.<sup>2</sup> They seem to have sacked but not destroyed it,<sup>3</sup> for six years later Waltheof, the aged earl of the Northumbrians, shut himself up there during the invasion of Malcolm, son of Kenneth of Scotland.<sup>4</sup>

Bamburgh was one of the only three places between the Humber and the Tweed—the other two being York and Durham—that were not laid waste in the terrible harrying of Northumberland by the Conqueror in the beginning of 1070.<sup>5</sup> Probably the Earl Gospatric had sought refuge in the castle, and there heard of the warning vision of Earnan that caused him to make a pilgrimage barefoot to the shrine of St. Cuthbert, then on Holy Island.<sup>6</sup> Gospatric's crime had been his taking away with him in the flight from Durham the greater portion of the rich ornaments of the church.<sup>7</sup> Bamburgh was no doubt 'the corner of Northumberland defended on all sides by the

<sup>1</sup> 'Aldredum quoque filium Eadulfi de regia urbe quæ lingua Anglorum Bebbanbirig nominatur, expulit.' *Flor. Wigorn. Chronicon*, sub ann. 926. Ethelwerd's *Chronicle*, lib. iv. c. 4, has under 912, 'Obiit Athulf in Northymbriis oris, qui tum præerat actori oppidi Bebbanburgh conducti.' *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 520. This seems to record the death of Eadulf and to imply that he held the supreme command of Bamburgh; but it perhaps will hardly bear the interpretation that this was the result of a compromise with the Danes. The son of Eadulf had chosen Edward the Elder for father and lord in 924, and 'Ealdred Eadulfin' from Bebbanbyrig' was one of the princes who acknowledged the suzerainty of Athelstan at 'Eamot' (probably on the Eamont, near Dacre, see Will. Malm.) on the 12th of July, 926. Earle, *Two Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, pp. 110, 111.

<sup>2</sup> 'Anno DCCCXCIII. Hoc anno prædictus exercitus Danorum Bebbanburh infregit, et omnia quæ in ea sunt reperta secum asportavit.' *Sym. Dun. Hist. Regum*, § 116; Rolls ed. ii. p. 135. '993. Her on thissum geare wæs Bæbban burh to brocon and mycel here hute thær ge numen.' Earle, *Two Saxon Chronicles*, p. 133.

<sup>3</sup> The chronicle of Marianus Scotus (Leland, *Collect.* ii. p. 285) has 'Anno D. 1015. Danorum exercitus Bebbanburg infregit, et omnia, quæ in ea sunt reperta, secum asportaverunt.' The language shows this to be the same event as the sack of 993 with a wrong date.

<sup>4</sup> *De Obsessione Dunelmi*; Rolls ed. (*Sym. Dun. i.*) p. 215. The date there given is 969, but see Hodgson Hinde's account of the 'Saxon Earls of Northumberland,' *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, vol. ii. p. 130.

<sup>5</sup> 'Willelmo rege cum magno superveniente exercitu, et per menses Decembrem, Januarium, Februarium, omnia vastante, fugientibus omnibus ubi latere poterant, et etiam extra patriam peregrinantibus, tota terra ab Umbra usque Tuedam per multum tempus in solitudinem redacta est, præter Eboracum et Dunelmum et Benbanburc.' MS. *Life of St. Cuthbert at Brough Hall in Raine, Priory of Hexham*, vol. i. *Surt. Soc. Publ.* 44, App. p. viii.

<sup>6</sup> *Symeonis Hist. Dunelm. Eccl.* iii. 16; Rolls ed. i. pp. 102-104.

<sup>7</sup> All this explains the passage from William of Jumièges, vii. 42: 'Sicarii denique intra Dunelmum latitantes . . . in maritimum præsidiorum remotiora sese receperunt, inhonestas opes piratico latrocinio sibi contrahentes.'

sea or marshes' that was the camp of refuge of William's enemies in the north.<sup>1</sup> Bishop Egelwin and 'the family of St. Cuthbert' had reached the island with the body of the saint on the 14th December, 1069. The first night of their flight they had spent in the church of St. Paul at Jarrow. After keeping Christmas at York, William set out to reduce the hostile fastness. The inhabitants of the country between the Tees and the Tyne everywhere fled at the approach of bands of Norman pillagers. The church of Jarrow was given to the flames. William himself marched upon Hexham. The Tyne may have been in flood, or he may have been anxious to make his presence felt once for all in the country. The whole of Hexhamshire was, we know, laid absolutely waste.<sup>2</sup> He then probably followed the eastern branch of the Watling Street, an old Roman causeway. It should be remembered that during this campaign William had not the command of the sea, and that it was a matter of policy to encompass his enemies as far as possible before they could make good their escape to Scotland. Alarmed, however, at his near approach, the English at Bamburgh broke up their camp in the night, probably leaving Gospatric with a garrison in the castle, and fled towards the Tweed. William pursued them to the banks of that river.<sup>3</sup> He spent fifteen days in negotiations on the very Border, and after receiving the submission of Gospatric, who nevertheless thought it prudent not to venture into the king's presence in person, returned to Hexham by a still wilder route than that of his advance, through a country that had never been known to be traversed by an army,<sup>4</sup> possibly by the western branch of Watling Street. From Hexham he marched back to York.<sup>5</sup>

Later in the year as Malcolm Caenmor was ravaging Cleveland, Earl Gospatric led a foray into Cumberland, at that time Scottish territory, and

<sup>1</sup> 'Rursum comperit hostile collegium in angulo quodam regionis latitare, mari vel paludibus undique munito.' *Orderici Vitalis Hist. Eccl.* iv. 8. (Migne, *Patrologia*, vol. 188, p. 230.) Cf. 'Babbenburg . . . munitio inexpugnabilis . . . quia inaccessible videbatur propter paludes et aquas.' *Ibid.* viii. 21.

<sup>2</sup> 'Tota ubique terra vacaret cultore.' Raine, *Hexham Priory*, i. App. p. viii.

<sup>3</sup> *Orderic Vitalis*, iv. 8, says 'ad flumen Tesiam insequitur,' but 'Tesiam' is evidently a mistake for 'Tuedam.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Mense Januario rex Guillelmus Haugustaldam revertebatur a Tesia, via quæ hactenus exercitui erat intentata, qua crebro acutissima juga et vallium humillimæ sedes, cum vicinia serenitate verna gaudet, nivibus compluuntur. At ille in acerbissimo hiemis gelu transivit, animosque militum confirmavit sua alacritate. Illud iter difficiliter peractum est, in quo sonipedum ingens ruina facta est,' etc. *Orderic Vitalis*, iv. 8, p. 320.

<sup>5</sup> The confusion between the Tees and the Tweed has led both Hodgson Hinde and Freeman into error; but the Brough Life of St. Cuthbert shows most positively that William's ravages extended 'usque Tuedam.' See *Border Holds*, App. K.

returned in triumph with great booty to Bamburgh. He continued also to harass the enemy by frequent sallies from the castle.<sup>1</sup>

The right arm of St. Oswald appears to have been stolen from its shrine in the middle of the eleventh century by an enterprising monk of Peterborough named Winegot,<sup>2</sup> who having made himself master of the ins and outs of the ruined church, was able to find a favourable opportunity for his purpose, owing to the little interest with which the cult of St. Oswald had come to be regarded. In alluding to this pious theft, Reginald of Durham breaks out into a pathetic lament over the fallen fortunes of Bamburgh, which he probably translated from some English poem. 'The city,' he says, 'renowned formerly for the magnificent splendour of her high estate, has in these latter days been burdened with tribute and reduced to the condition of a handmaiden. She who was once the mistress of the cities of Britain has exchanged the glories of her ancient sabbaths for shame and desolation. The crowds that flocked to her festivals are now represented by a few herdsmen. The pleasures her dignity afforded us are past and gone.'<sup>3</sup> Swartebrand, a venerable monk of Durham, who died at the close of the century, was the last of the community who could remember having seen the right hand and arm of the royal martyr in his Bernician capital.<sup>4</sup>

From the time of the Norman Conquest the office of porter of the castle gate of Bamburgh was hereditary in the family of a certain Canute;<sup>5</sup> and from some time in the reign of the Conqueror the lands of Callaley and Yetlington were held by a tenure that comprised the duty of sending a cart to Bamburgh with the trunk of a tree for the king's hearth every other day between Whitsuntide and Lammas.<sup>6</sup> The English owners of Eslington, Mousen, Beadnell, and Roddam, with the three Middletons, were also

<sup>1</sup> *Sym. Dun. Hist. Reg.* § 156; *Rolls ed.* ii. p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> Hugo Candidus, *Cænob. Burg. Hist.* ed. Sparke (*Hist. Anglic. Script. Var.*), p. 44. See also *Vita S. Oswaldi*, cap. xlviii.; *Rolls Series* (Symeon of Durham, i.), 1882, edited by Thomas Arnold, M.A., p. 374. See also *Border Holds*, p. 229, note 21. It is difficult to understand how the Danes came to overlook the arm with its shrine in their sack of Bamburgh in 993. Mr. J. V. Gregory exhibited (25th Nov., 1885) a photograph of a silver reliquary, in the church of St. Ursus at Soleure, alleged to contain an arm-bone of St. Oswald. *Proc. Soc. Ant. Newc.* ii. p. 125.

<sup>3</sup> *Vita S. Oswaldi*, cap. xlviii.; *Rolls ed.* (*Sym. Dun. i.*) p. 374. (See *Border Holds*, p. 230, note 22.) This description cannot be reconciled with the state of Bamburgh in 1165, the date of the compilation of this hagiography (p. 382), and was no doubt supplied from the same poetical old English book at York from which the particulars of St. Oswald's appearance are translated in cap. l. p. 378.

<sup>4</sup> *Symeonis Hist. Dunelm. Eccl.* lib. i. c. ii.; *Rolls ed.* i. p. 20.

<sup>5</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 230, note 24.

<sup>6</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 236.



compelled to cart logs to the castle.<sup>1</sup> The barony of West Chevington near Warkworth, which appears to have been held from the Conquest by the Morwick family, paid the annual sum of 13s. 4d. towards the castle-ward of Bamburgh.<sup>2</sup>

In the spring of 1095 Robert of Mowbray, the third Norman earl of Northumberland, refused to appear at the court of William Rufus to answer the charge of having, in company with his nephew Morel, violently plundered four large vessels, called *canards*, that had arrived from Norway. This refusal was construed into a definite act of rebellion, which the Red King marched north to chastise. Tynemouth, Newcastle, and Morpeth fell before the royal arms. The earl himself took refuge in Bamburgh, then so strongly fortified as to be pronounced impregnable. With him were his young bride Matilda de Aquila, and Morel, who was sheriff of Northumberland,<sup>3</sup> and who had slain Malcolm of Scotland on the banks of the Aln two years previously. Finding it impossible to carry the castle by assault, the king built in front of it a castle of wood, to which he gave the name of *Malvoisin*, or Evil Neighbour. This he filled with soldiers, arms, and provisions for the purpose of defending the country and overawing the rebels.<sup>4</sup> He compelled the leaders of his army and his other subjects to carry on the work incessantly. Dismayed at the progress it made, Mowbray called loudly from the ramparts of Bamburgh to those among the labourers who had sworn to join his rising not to be forgetful of their oath, addressing each by name. These despairing taunts and the fear and shame they naturally engendered, contributed no

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 223, 237.

<sup>2</sup> *Comptus Johannis de Esselyngton*; *Q.R. Misc.*; *Ministers' Accounts*, Bamburgh, 5-6 Ed. II. 1½.

<sup>3</sup> 'Signum Morealis vicecomitis.' Charter in *Hist. Dun. Script. Tres.* Surt. Soc. p. xxii. The Peterborough Chronicle (ed. Earle, p. 233), ann. 1095, calls Moreal explicitly 'steward.' This is interesting, as the sheriff (*vicecomes*) or 'scir-gerefa' was the steward of the county, the fundamental, universal, and permanent idea of the 'gerefa' being stewardship. Stubbs, *Constitutional History of England*, 8vo, 1875, i. p. 113; p. 83, note.

<sup>4</sup> 'Munitissimum castrum, quod Babbenburg dicitur, obsederunt. Et quoniam illa munitio inexpugnabilis erat, quia inaccessibilis videbatur propter paludes et aquas, et alia quædam itinerantibus contraria, quibus ambiebatur, rex novam munitionem ad defensionem provinciæ, et coartationem hostium construxit, et militibus, armis ac victualibus implevit.' *Orderici Vitalis Hist. Eccl.* lib. viii. cap. xxi. (Migne, *Patrologiæ Coursus*, vol. 188). At the present day, at any rate, *waters and marshes* do not constitute the principal defences of Bamburgh. It is Roger of Wendover, ii. 46, who tells us that the Malvoisin was 'castellum ligneum.' A probably genuine charter of Edgar, claiming to be king of Scots, to the bishop and monks of Durham, is stated supplementarily to have been confirmed in the churchyard of Norham 'eo anno quo rex Willelmus filius magni regis Willelmi fecit novum castellum ante Bebbanburge super Robertum Comitem Northanhymbrorum.' Raine, *North Durham*, App. p. 2, vii.; p. 378. According to Gaimar, ll. 6161, 6162, Rufus appears to have suffered from the sallies of the garrison:

'Li reis grant piece i demorad  
E maint assaut i endurad.'



little to the amusement of Rufus and those really loyal to him.<sup>1</sup> Wearied out at last by the protracted siege, the king returned to the south of England, leaving Bamburgh to be watched by the garrison of Malvoisin.

Provisions were beginning to run short in the castle, and Mowbray's spirits were being affected by the close blockade, when a secret message reached him from the warders of Newcastle promising to throw open the gates if he appeared suddenly before it.<sup>2</sup> Only too delighted at this prospect of retrieving his fortunes, he slipped out of the postern one night with thirty followers, and embarking in a ship, steered by a single pilot, was carried by a favourable wind down the coast to Tynemouth,<sup>3</sup> where the monks were no doubt still sensible of the favours he had bestowed on their house. The garrison of the Malvoisin, hearing of the earl's escape, set out in pursuit of him themselves, and warned the captains of Newcastle.<sup>4</sup> On the Sunday, Mowbray made his attempt to enter Newcastle, but the plot had been discovered, and he was fortunate in being able to make his way back to Tynemouth. After a gallant defence of that monastery for two days, he was taken and carried prisoner to Durham. Nevertheless Bamburgh continued to hold out under the brave countess of Northumberland and the sheriff until the November, when the king, having returned from Wales, ordered

<sup>1</sup> 'Dum rex in armis cum agminibus suis ad bellum promptus constaret, et chiliarchos ac centuriones, aliosque proceres Albionis, cum subditis sibi plebibus, operi novæ munitionis indesinenter insistere compelleret, Rodbertus de propugnaculis suis contrarium sibi opus mœstus conspiciebat, et complices suos alta voce nominatim compellebat, ac ut iusjurandum de proditiōis societate conservarent, palam commonebat. Rex autem, cum fidelibus suis hæc audiens, ridebat, et conscia reatus publicati mens conscios et participes timore et verecundia torquebat.' *Orderici Vitalis Hist. Eccl.* lib. viii. cap. xxi. This seems to prove that the Malvoisin must have been very close to the castle. Earl Robert's incriminating reproaches, however stentorian his voice, could not have reached the uneven field to the south of the village, popularly pointed out as the site of the Malvoisin, because it is now called the Meisen. Sir David Smith considered 'the Moisin more like a quarry' and adds 'although Mr. Senhouse of Cumberland found there were evident marks of fortification, I could not discover them.' *Collections relating to Castles and Camps*, Alnwick Castle MSS. Indeed it would appear in the first instance more probable that if there was any ancient building at the *Meisen*, it was the hospital or *Maison Dieu* of St. Mary Magdalen.

<sup>2</sup> *Orderic Held.* p. 232, note 1.

<sup>3</sup> 'Mes el chastel out poi vitaille.  
Quant li quens veit de co la faille,  
Deuers la mer, par la posterne,  
Vint a la nef que vns hom gouerne,  
Dedenz entra od poi de gent,  
Si se mist en mer, mult out bon vent,  
A Tinemue en est alez.'

Gaimar, *Lestorie des Engles*, ll. 6163-6169; Rolls ed. i. p. 263. The Peterborough Chronicle confirms this account: 'Tha sona aft' tham the se cyng wæs suth afaren. feorde se eorl anre nihte ut of Bebbaburh towards Tine muthan.' Florence of Worcester gives the number of the earl's followers: 'quadam nocte cum xxx militibus . . . exivit.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Equites qui castellum custodiebant illum insequentes, ejus exitum custodibus Novi Castelli per nuntios intimaverunt.' Flor. Wigorn.

Mowbray to be led before the castle, with the menace that both his eyes should be gouged out unless it instantly submitted. Naturally a wife and a nephew chose the latter alternative.<sup>1</sup>

From about this time, and possibly in consequence of some incident in the campaign, a carucate of land in Bamburgh was held by the sergeantry of making distrains for debts due to the king and for carrying his letters between the Tweed and the Coquet.<sup>2</sup>

Under Henry I. the castle was maintained in a good state of defence. Odard, sheriff of Northumberland,<sup>3</sup> accounts, in 1131, for 35s. paid to Osbert the master-mason of Bamburgh, and for 7d. expended in re-making the gate of the castle.<sup>4</sup>

On the accession of Stephen, when David of Scotland invaded England in the interest of the Empress Matilda, Bamburgh was the only place of strength on the Border that offered a successful resistance.<sup>5</sup> The loyalty of its constable Eustace fitz John, lord of Alnwick, became open to suspicion in February, 1138, and King Stephen relieved him of the charge.<sup>6</sup> Eustace openly joined David the following summer. As they were passing Bamburgh on their way to the Battle of the Standard, certain young men of the garrison began to jeer at the Scots from behind a wall they had erected in front of the castle. Their trust in this protection proved to be misplaced, since the Scots broke in and slew nearly a hundred of them.<sup>7</sup>

By the provisions of the Treaty of Durham, concluded on the 10th of April, 1139, Bamburgh, like Newcastle,<sup>8</sup> seems to have been excepted from

<sup>1</sup> 'Tha het he niman thone eorl Rotbeard of Northhymbran and to Bæbbanburh lædan . and ægther eage ut adon . buton tha the thær inne wæron thone castel agyfan woldan . Hine heoldan his wif . and Moreal se wæs stiward and eac his mæg . Thurh this wearth se castel agyfen.' Peterborough Chronicle, 1095; Earle, *Two Sax. n. Chronicles*, p. 232.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 236.

<sup>3</sup> He appears as 'Odardus vicecomes Northymbrensiū' at the great council of notables held at Durham on 13th April, 1121. Sym. Dun. *Hist. Regum*, § 201; Rolls ed. ii. p. 261.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, Hen. I.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 1.

<sup>5</sup> 'Bahanburch minime habere potuit.' Ric. Hagustald, *De Gestis Regis Stephani*; Rolls ed. (*Chron. Steph. etc.* iii.) p. 145. 'Citius munitiones Cumberlandiæ et Northimbriæ cum populis adjacentibus obtinuit usque Dunelmum, præter Babhanburch.' Joh. Hagustald, *Historia*, § 3; Rolls ed. (Sym. Dun. ii.) p. 287.

<sup>6</sup> 'Notæ autem factæ sunt insidiæ regi Stephano, qui parans reditum iratus coegit Eustachium resignare in manu sua munitionem de Bahanburch.' Joh. Hagustald, *Historia*, § 4; Rolls ed. (Sym. Dun. ii.) p. 291.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* § 5, p. 292. '(David) cum maxima parte exercitus ad oppidum, quod Bahanburg dicitur, profectus est. Ubi ante castrum, quodam vallo capto, fere centum homines interemit.' Ric. Hagustald, *De Gestis Regis Stephani*; Rolls ed. (*Chron. Steph. etc.* iii.) p. 158.

<sup>8</sup> 'Exceptis duobus oppidis, scilicet Novo Castello et Bahanburg.' *Ibid.* p. 177.

the earldom of Northumberland then granted by Stephen to David's son Henry, an equivalent for these castles being promised him in the south of England. Both castles were in the sequel made over to Earl Henry. It was at Bamburgh that he gave a charter to the monks of Tynemouth freeing the peasants of their demesnes from the obligation of assisting at the building of Newcastle or any of his other castles. There were at Bamburgh with the earl, at this time, his constable Gilbert de Umfreville, Gervas Ridell his sewer, and Ethelwald bishop of Carlisle.<sup>1</sup>

It is expressly recorded that in 1157 Henry II. recovered possession of Bamburgh at the same time as the rest of the northern counties,<sup>2</sup> and in the Pipe Roll of the following year the payment of 60s. 10d. as the accustomed wage of John, son of Canute, porter of Bamburgh, is duly entered.<sup>3</sup> In 1164 there is a solitary charge of £4 for the erection of the tower or keep of Bamburgh.<sup>4</sup> Four years later the sheriff accounts for £30 laid out on the works of the castle.<sup>5</sup> The insignificance of these amounts is probably due to the fact that the labour and materials were nearly all furnished by the Crown tenants. Indeed, the thane of Hepple, William son of Waltheof, is fined five marks in 1170 for refusing to lend assistance.<sup>6</sup> It was fortunate that these additions to the defences of the castle were completed by the time of the invasion of William the Lion. In 1174 he despatched in the night a number of knights from his camp before Wark-on-Tweed, with the apparent design of surprising Bamburgh; but the sun having risen by the time they reached Belford, they seemed to have abandoned the enterprise.<sup>7</sup> In 1183 the castle and the castle gate were repaired.<sup>8</sup> Certain improvements were made in the king's houses within the castle in 1197,<sup>9</sup> and in the castle gates the year following.<sup>10</sup> King John, during a court progress in 1201, stayed at

<sup>1</sup> *Lansdowne MS.* No. 863, fol. 79, B.M.; Gibson, *Tynemouth*, ii. App. p. xviii. No. xxiv. By 'Archewald' is meant Ethelwald, *alias* Aldulf, the first bishop of Carlisle, who had been connected with Bamburgh as prior of St. Oswald's at Nostell.

<sup>2</sup> 'MCLVII. Henricus rex Anglorum transfretavit in Angliam, et Melchomus rex Scotorum reddidit ei civitatem Karluil, castrum Baenburg, Novum Castrum super Tinam, et comitatum Lodonensem.' Radulf. de Diceto, *Ymagines Historiarum*; Rolls ed. i. p. 302.

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 4 Hen. II.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 2.      <sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 10 Hen. II.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 7.

<sup>5</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 14 Hen. II.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 11.      <sup>6</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 16 Hen. II.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 17.

<sup>7</sup> 'Mult grant chevalerie la nuit apparailla  
Al chastel de Baneburc sempres les enveia.'

Jordan Fantosme, *Chronique* (Lincoln MS.), ll. 1157-1158;  
Rolls ed. (*Chron. Steph. etc.* iii.) p. 300.

<sup>8</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 29 Hen. II.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 5.

<sup>9</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 9 Ric. I.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 60.

<sup>10</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 10 Ric. I.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 62.







Bamburgh from the 13th to the 15th of February,<sup>1</sup> and during this and the three following years the considerable total of more than £87 was laid out in works of construction and reparation connected with the castle.<sup>2</sup> John was again there on the 28th of January, 1213, while engaged in ravaging the property of his enemies in Northumberland.<sup>3</sup>

In the spring of 1221 Hubert de Burgh, the great justiciary, proceeded to Bamburgh, accompanied by Brito the balister and his eighteen comrades.<sup>4</sup> The castle was visited by the youthful Henry III. on the 21st of March. While there he directed the sheriff of Northumberland to pay the constable John Wascelin, John the carpenter, and Robert the porter, their proper salaries, and to erect in the castle a good grange 150 feet in length and 34 feet broad.<sup>5</sup> That same day he gave orders at Alnwick for the payment of 60s. to Roger de Hodesac for his expenses in providing the castle with knights and serving-men from the death of John's trusty adviser Philip de Ulcotes to the time of Wascelin's appointment as constable.<sup>6</sup> The forester and verderer of the forest of Northumberland were charged, a day or two later, to deliver to the sheriff the timber required for the new grange, but to carefully note down the different sorts supplied.<sup>7</sup> The constable of Newcastle received instructions to despatch to Bamburgh three horn 'balistæ' and three well-strung wooden ones, as also the 'balista' that William de Stratton had had, and four thousand quarrels.<sup>8</sup> Four good 'baldrei' with good crooks<sup>9</sup> were to be provided by the sheriff of Northumberland, who was also to supply the garrison with two hundred pigs salted or cured (*bacones*). Soon afterwards two horse-balisters, the brothers Boniface, and Roger Quatremares,

<sup>1</sup> Itinerary of King John in *Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. ed. T. D. Hardy, 1835.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 236, note 58.

<sup>3</sup> Instructions had been issued to Robert fitz Roger for the delivery of the castles of Bamburgh and Newcastle to William, earl of Warren, Emeric, archdeacon of Durham, and Philip de Ulcotes, on 20th August, 1212. *Rot. Lit. Pat.* i. p. 94. In 1216 Philip de Ulcotes seized Philip Quirettarius [*sic*], a man of the bishop of Winchester, at Bamburgh; but on the 23rd of August was ordered to release him with his ship and merchandise. *Ibid.* i. p. 194, b.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. p. 454.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* p. 451, b.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* A *Compotus de Baemburg*, containing the accounts of Roger de Hodesac, as the 'custos' from 16 Feb. 1121 to 29 Sept. 1124, was printed by Mr. Hartshorne in *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. App. p. cxxxiii. These accounts are of no particular interest. Four casks of Gascon wine were bought in 1221, and sold again in 1223. In the former year 10s. 8d. was spent in building a stone wall round the barn in the bailey. 'Et pro muro lapideo circa horreum in ballivato faciendo xs. et viijd.'

<sup>7</sup> *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. p. 451, b.

<sup>8</sup> 'Tres balistas corneas et balistam quam Willelmus de Stratton habuit et quæ est in custodia tua, et tres balistas ligneas bene cordatas et ad omnia paratas.' *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> 'iiij bonos baldreos cum bonis crokis.' *Ibid.*

arrived with a foot-balister named Roger de Bosco at Bamburgh, and were supported there at the king's charge for the next eight years.<sup>1</sup> As much importance, or more, was attached at that time to a 'balista' as has ever been to a 'mitrailleuse' or a Gatling-gun in the nineteenth century. Condemned by the church as an unchristian weapon, the 'balista,' by which we are to understand the engine of war as well as the smaller cross-bow, was brought principally into use by Richard I., who was killed by a quarrel discharged from one.<sup>2</sup> The cross-loops with which the walls and merlons of our castles were pierced for its employment are a special characteristic of the thirteenth century.

In 1222 the new grange was completed at a cost of £46 18s. od., and the drawbridge before the great gate repaired.<sup>3</sup> The planking of the great tower and the gutters of it and the other turrets were attended to in the following year.<sup>4</sup>

John Wascelin the constable of Bamburgh was to have received, in 1227, forty pounds by the king's orders from the burgesses of Newcastle. They paid him only £32 12s. 2d., their bailiffs alleging that after making similar remittances to the balisters at Bamburgh there was no more due to the king for the rent of the town. Wascelin accordingly wrote to Hubert de Burgh the justiciary of England, who had just been created earl of Kent, asking him to instruct Roger de Hodesac, the steward of the demesne of Bamburgh, to make good to him the deficiency of £7 7s. 10d. In the same letter he reminded Burgh that he had had some timber that belonged to the bishop of Durham, and was likely to be of service in keeping up the castle of Bamburgh, led thither in accordance with his orders. Hodesac also had spent 106s. on the cartage of this timber, and Wascelin trusted that the justiciary would see this put right so that there might be no dispute when the account came to be passed at the Exchequer.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. p. 454. The horse-balisters received 7½d. a day, the foot-balister 3d.

<sup>2</sup> Hewitt, *Ancient Armour*, 1860, i. pp. 158, 202.

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 6 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 129. Directions were sent to the sheriff from the Tower, 29 June, 1222, to have the grange ready for the corn in the coming autumn. *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. p. 403.

<sup>4</sup> 'Et in operatione planchicii magne turris castri de Bamburgh guttariarum ejusdem turris et aliarum turrellarum et aule et aliarum domorum ejusdem castri xiiii li. et i. marcum per breve Regis et per visum Ade Cokesford et Nigelli Cordewanarii.' *Pipe Roll*, 7 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 134. The sheriff had been ordered to go in person to Bamburgh to inspect the 'planchicium' and gutters, Westminster, 12 May, 1223. *Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. p. 545. Hodesac was to have the keep covered with lead—'turrem nostram ejusdem castri plumbo cooperiri.' *Liberate Roll*, 10 Hen. III. m. 5. The *planchicium* was probably the boarding; cf. 'In plauncher burd, xvd' [*York Acct. Roll*, 1371-72].

*Royal Letter*, 5126, P.R.O.; *Border Holds*, p. 238, note 71.

Brian fitz Alan, sheriff of Northumberland, had the castle and the demesne of Bamburgh entrusted to his charge in 1230,<sup>1</sup> and built in the following year a new chamber in it, repairing also the drawbridge and a stable.<sup>2</sup> He was succeeded in 1236 by Hugh de Bolebec.<sup>3</sup> Soon after his appointment Bolebec wrote to the king to complain of his salary being both insufficient and in arrear. 'Thou, sire, badest me,' he says among other matters, 'both in your letters and through your knights, Richard fitz Hugh and Simon de Brumtoft, to have the buildings and turrets of your castle of Bamburgh repaired, the wall of the castle raised in one place, a new turret built, another that had been half-finished completed, and your great grange in the castle repaired lest it should fall. All this stands in great need of being attended to, on account of the violent gales that have been again prevalent in these parts. If the whole work is carried out in a proper manner, it is estimated that it will cost £200 or more.'<sup>4</sup>

During the next year excavations were made in the rock near the barbican, and a new grange and a bake-house were erected.<sup>5</sup> The castle suffered severely from its exposed situation. The mills had been destroyed by a tempest in 1243.<sup>6</sup> A certain Master Gerard appears as the engineer engaged in repairing the 'balistæ' about this time.<sup>7</sup> William Heron was appointed constable in 1248.<sup>8</sup> An enquiry was made into the state of the castle at the time when Heron took it over from Roger fitz Ralph.<sup>9</sup> The enquiry took place before Eustace de Vale, Roger Bertram of Bothal, Robert de Cressewell, Robert de Ulcester and the burgesses of Bamburgh. The report showed that certain houses within the castle were in need of great and immediate repair, and one brattice threatened to fall into immediate ruin. There were only four hauberks, one of which lacked a hood, another had only one sleeve, and all were old and useless. There were also two old helmets of small value; eight iron caps, also old and valueless; thirteen

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 14 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 160. Hodesac is to give him seisin of the demesne.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 15 Hen. III.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 161.

<sup>3</sup> Bolebec's appointment to the custody of the county of Northumberland and the castles of Bamburgh and Newcastle is dated, Mortlake, 12 May, 1236. *Originalia*, 20 Hen. III. ro. 7.

<sup>4</sup> *Royal Letter*, temporarily numbered 5093, P.R.O.

<sup>5</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 21 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 182.

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 27 Hen. III.; *ibid.* III. iii. p. 200.

<sup>7</sup> 'Pro magistro Gerardo Ingeniatori.' *Liberate Roll*, 28 Hen. III. m. 5.

<sup>8</sup> At a salary of 80 marks, Windsor, 28th of April. *Originalia*, 32 Hen. III. ro. 4, P.R.O.

<sup>9</sup> The inquisition is undated, but may be attributed to the year 1248.



'balistæ,' seven being made of horn and six of wood; two 'telers'; ten barrels of quarrels and one chest full of quarrels; and three doublets, old and worthless. Roger fitz Ralph handed over to William Heron the price of twenty-three oxen, valued at five shillings each, which he had received from Henry de Bolebek, and the price of ten quarters of salt at two shillings a quarter. There were left in the castle two crow-bars and one broken hammer of iron; six axes for breaking stones and one iron pickaxe; three old and worthless coppers in the furnace, three old brass pots, three worthless dishes; one old and worn out 'trepar' and an old gridiron; thirty iron 'esp'duz';<sup>1</sup> five vats; one vessel for wine and a measure; three iron wedges; three pairs of irons for one of the ploughs; two hundred 'eayse' [*sic*] of decayed timber (?) by the less hundred [of five and not six score].

Roger fitz Ralph said that he had spent seven marks six shillings and threepence in mending the castle bridge, but the jurors said that such repairs ought not to have cost more than two and a half marks if they had been well managed; at the same time they swore that he had spent the large sum mentioned upon this work.<sup>2</sup>

The tower of Elmund's well and the barbican before St. Oswald's gate were repaired in 1250,<sup>3</sup> and the great tower, the three gates within the castle, and the great drawbridge outside the great gate on the south side, were

<sup>1</sup> This is clearly written 'esp'duz,' and cannot therefore be 'esperonz' or spurs.

<sup>2</sup> 'Inquisicio facta coram Dominis Eustachio de Vale, Rogero Bertram de Bothil, Roberto de Cressewell, Roberto de Ulcester, per mandatum regium ad hoc assignatis et coram burgensibus de Bamburgh et alijs domini regis fidelibus die martis proxima ante festum Sancti Augustini super statu castri de Bamburgh et dominici pertinentis ad castrum super sacramentum predictorum. Qui dicunt quod domi [*sic*] infra Castrum maxima et tempestiva indigent reparacione et unum bretays minatur ruinam tempestivam ac vehementem. Item, dicunt quod infra Castrum sunt iiij haubers, quorum unus est sine choyf et alter [*sic*] cum unica manica tantum, veteres et indefensabiles. Item, ij haumes veteres et parvi precii. Item, viij capelli ferrei veteres et parvi precii. Item, xij baliste quarum vij sunt de cornu et vj de ligno. Item, ij teler'. It[em], x barellate quarellorum et j archam plenam quarellorum. Item, iij purpontes veteres et nullius precii. Item, Rogerus filius Radulphi reddidit Willelmo Heyrun, custodi dicti Castri, precium xxij boum, ita scilicet quod pro quolibet vs. sicut recepit a Domino Henrico de Bolebek. Item, precium x quarteriorum salis, scilicet, pro quolibet quarterio ijs. Item, sunt ibi ij gavelokis et j mallea ferrea fracta. Item, vj secures ad lapides scindendos et j pycoys de ferro. Item, iij plumba in fornace vetera et usitata. Item, iij olles erce [*sic*] veteres et tenues et una parva vetus et tenuis. Item, iij patelle nullius precii. Item, j trepar' vetus et debile. Item, una craticula vetus et debilis. Item, xxx esp'duz de ferro. Item, v cuve. Item, j tina et j mensura. Item, iij coynz de ferro. Item, iij paria ferorum ad usum carucarum. Item, ij<sup>o</sup> eayse [? taye or cayse] coblorum putrefactorum per minorem centenam. Item, idem Rogerus dicit se erogasse in reparacione pontis Castri de Bamburgh vijm. vjs. iijd. sed suprascripti jurati non estimant expensas necessarias tante operacioni nisi ij. et dimidiam si discrete essent facte, tamen super sacramentum suum dicunt quod posuit tantum in reparacione dicti pontis ut dictum est, scilicet, vijm. vj iijd.' *Endorsed*. 'Domino regi.' *Inq. p.m. Incert.* Henry III. 277.

<sup>3</sup> 'Et in reparacione turris fontis Elmundi in castro de Bamburgh et barbacane ante portam S. Oswaldi ibidem xvij li. ix s. et viij d.' *Pipe Roll*, 34 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 218. The sheriff was told, 20 April, 1250, to have this tower and barbican repaired. *Liberate Roll*, 34 Hen. III. m. j.

repaired three years later.<sup>1</sup> Mention is made of the king's hall in 1256,<sup>2</sup> in which year William Heron, sheriff of Northumberland, was entrusted with the castle.<sup>3</sup>

The position of the castle during the struggle of Henry III. with Simon de Montfort was very singular. It will be remembered that the king fell into the hands of the earl of Leicester at the battle of Lewes, fought on May 14th, 1264, and that the baronial party became thereupon supreme. A new constitution was formulated, and on the 14th February, 1265, the king swore to maintain the new form of government, which provided among other things for the constant attendance upon the king of a council of three ministers.

Three days after taking this oath Henry III., with the advice of his justiciar, issued a writ to the sheriff of Northumberland to call upon Henry Spring, the constable of Bamburgh, to answer concerning certain complaints.<sup>4</sup> The men of Bamburgh and Shoreston complained that this constable distrained on them for the performance of certain customs and services to which they had not been before accustomed.<sup>5</sup>

It is evident, therefore, that in February, 1265, the castle was in the hands of the lawfully appointed constable.

In the meantime the newly established baronial government was already beginning to break up, owing in some measure to a quarrel between Simon de Montfort and Simon earl of Gloucester.

It is possible that Henry Spring, the constable, was aware of the turn which affairs were taking. Filled with resentment at the interference in his conduct as constable, he may have resolved to shake off the control of the barons, and have decided to declare for the king himself. However this may be, a writ was issued dated April 23rd, 1265, attested by the king at

<sup>1</sup> *Liberate Roll*, 37 Hen. III. m. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 40 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 237.

<sup>3</sup> At Woodstock, 20 June, 1256. *Originalia*, 40 Hen. III. ro. 6, P.R.O.

<sup>4</sup> The constable was probably a Durham knight, Henry le Spring.

<sup>5</sup> 17th February, 1265. *Memoranda Roll*, 48 and 49 Henry III. m. 11. 'c Norhumb'laund, Monstraverunt regi homines sui de Brambuc et Schostone quod Henricus Spring Constabularius Castri de Brambuc injuste distringat eos ad facienda alia servicia et alias consuetudines quam facere consueverunt temporibus predecessorum regis et tempore suo. Ideo mandatum est vicecomiti quod venire faciat, etc., predictum Henricum a die Pasche in xv dies ad respondendum regi et predictis hominibus de predicta terra et breve, etc. Teste xvii die Febr. per regem et justiciarium.' Paul Vinogradoff comments upon this writ in his work on *Villainage in England*, when he says: 'Parallel to the "Monstraverunt" against a lord in the Common Pleas we have the "Monstraverunt" against the king's bailiff in the Exchequer,' citing this writ as an instance. He also remarks: 'The position of the castle of Bamburgh was certainly a peculiar one at the time.' *Villainage in England*, p. 103.

Northampton, and issued by the authority of the council and the earl of Leicester. The writ was directed to the sheriff of Northumberland, and shows that the men of Bamburgh had made grievous complaint of the losses they had suffered by plunder at the hands of certain rebels at that time in the castle of Bamburgh, who were holding it 'against the king's wish ;' that is to say, of course, the king's wish 'as interpreted by Montfort. The sheriff was enjoined to repair with all speed to Bamburgh, and with the aid of the *posse comitatus* to take steps to prevent the rebels in future from sallying out of the castle and plundering the country. On the other hand, the lands and goods of those within the castle were to be immediately sequestered.<sup>1</sup>

Bamburgh castle was, in fact, the solitary stronghold which remained faithful to the interests of the captive monarch throughout the period intervening between the battles of Lewes and Evesham, a year and a quarter.<sup>2</sup> The men of Bamburgh were placed between the upper and the nether millstone during this period, for they were exposed to the oppressions of the king's enemies and friends alike.<sup>3</sup> The cost of the defence of Bamburgh and the maintenance of the garrison for one year, reckoned from the 3rd May, 1266, during the obstinate resistance of the northern barons to the royal authority after the defeat of Simon de Montfort at Evesham, came to the enormous sum of £1,231 os. 9½d.<sup>4</sup>

Immediately after his arrival in England in 1274, Edward I. appointed a commission of enquiry into the abuses of the administration during the previous reign. William Heron was denounced to this commission as having, when constable of Bamburgh, charged the king £9 for the erection of a granary within the castle which, it was estimated, could not really have

<sup>1</sup> *Close Roll*, 49 Hen. III. m. 7, d. (23rd April, 1265). 'Rex vicecomiti Northumbrie, salutem. Quia ex gravi querimonia proborum hominum nostrorum de Bamburg' accepimus quod per quosdam rebelles nostros in castro nostro de Bamburg' existentes et illud contra voluntatem nostram tenentes fuerint ipsis cotidie dampna quamplurima ut per rerum suarum depredaciones et suorum victualium ablaciones et alias hujusmodi extorsiones enormes ad eorum grave dampnum et depauperacionem manifestam, de quo graviter commoti sumus et irati. Et ideo tibi precipimus firmiter injungentes quatinus ex industria tua per consilium et auxilium tui comitatus taliter facias provideri quod predicti rebelles nostri amplius castrum illud exire nequeant ad hujusmodi malefacta perpetranda. Et omnes terras et tenementa eorum que [*sic*] se tenent in castro predicto ad tenendum illud sicut predictum est sine dilacione capias in manum nostram et salvo custodias donec aliud inde precepimus. Et tam viriliter te habeas in hac parte quod diligenciam et fidelitatem tuam merito commendare debeamus. T. R. apud Northampton xxiij die Aprilis per consilium et Comitem Leicestrie.'

<sup>2</sup> A somewhat similar thing happened at Montgomery, where Adam de Montgomery, the constable, refused to surrender it in compliance with the king's writ sent by Montfort, although it was backed by an order from Prince Edward.

<sup>3</sup> For the extortions which John de Vescy practised at Bamburgh during the time of the disturbance, see account of Bamburgh township.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 51 Hen. III.

cost more than £4; while Robert de Nevill, who was then in charge of the castle, was roundly accused of having obtained an order on the Exchequer for 1,200 marks on account of building operations that could have been perfectly well executed for 200 marks.<sup>1</sup> In consequence, no doubt, of this peculation Robert de Nevill was relieved of his office in 1276, and ordered to deliver the castle, with all its store of arms and provisions, except his own goods and chattels, to Thomas de Normanville, the king's steward.<sup>2</sup>

Two Welsh princes, Cynan ap Maredudd and Rhys ap Maelgwn, the destroyer of Aberystwyth, were confined in Bamburgh by Edward I. In 1288, Walter de Cambo, the constable, was instructed to expend £4 on robes for them and 13s. 4d. on robes for their servant.<sup>3</sup> They remained there till 1296, when they were sent up to London in a dying state.<sup>4</sup> Meanwhile, on the 10th of August, 1293, an order was made for the delivery of Bamburgh by Walter de Cambo to the sheriff of Northumberland, after a due inventory had been made of its contents.<sup>5</sup> Two years later Hugh Gubion, then sheriff, was similarly to hand over the castle to John, earl of Warren.<sup>6</sup>

In 1296 Edward I. vainly summoned John Baliol to meet him at Bamburgh, and halted there himself on his triumphant return from Scotland on the 20th of September.<sup>7</sup> He was again there at the close of 1299.<sup>8</sup> Four Scottish prisoners, 'Nichole Patenesone of Levenax, Fynny le Soul of Stirling, Thomas Clerc of Elisman, and Wauter du Larder of Inchetethe,' were committed to the custody of the constable in 1305.<sup>9</sup>

The deliberate way in which Edward II. set at naught his father's dying counsels is well illustrated by the grant he made in 1307 to Isabel de Beaumont, widow of John de Vescy, lord of Alnwick, of the custody of the castle of Bamburgh, with the truncage due to it, and the rent of the town of

<sup>1</sup> *Hundred Rolls*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 95.

<sup>2</sup> At Westminster, 7 June, 1276. *Originalia*, 4 Ed. I. ro. 8, P.R.O. The *Compotus* of Thomas de Normanville for the issues of the castle and demesnes of Bamburgh, 6 Ed. I. (1277-1278), is entered on the *Pipe Roll*, 8 Ed. I. m. 28, but contains nothing of interest in relation to the castle.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Lib.* 18 Ed. I. m. 6.

<sup>4</sup> *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 243.

<sup>5</sup> *Originalia*, 21 Ed. I. ro. 18. As to Walter de Cambo, see Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 284.

<sup>6</sup> Canterbury, 6 Oct. 1295. *Originalia*, 23 Ed. I. ro. 15. On Hugh Gubion, see Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. p. 453.

<sup>7</sup> *Rot. Scot.* i. p. 34.

<sup>8</sup> *Liber Quotidianus Contrarotulatoris Garderobæ ann.* 28 Ed. I. (published by Soc. Ant. Lond. 1787). The Friars Preachers of Bamburgh paid, by the hands of Brother Henry de Endreby, 6s. 8d. on 12 Dec. 1299, as their *puture* to avoid having men and horses quartered on their house for two days 'in adventum Regis ibidem,' p. 26.

<sup>9</sup> *Chancery Misc. Portf.* No. 41. *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, ii. p. 449.



Warenmouth, for the term of her whole life, on payment of £110 annually into the Treasury.<sup>1</sup> During her tenancy of Bamburgh, in July, 1311, the king made a pretence of imprisoning his favourite, Piers de Gaveston, in the castle, in order to secure him from the violence of his enemies and apparently to satisfy their demands for his removal from the court.<sup>2</sup> In October he assented to the Ordinances drawn up by parliamentary authority, which especially provided that 'la Dame de Vescy' should be banished from court for obtaining grants of lands for her brother Sir Henry de Beaumont and others to the disherison of the Crown, and that the castle of Bamburgh should be taken from her and not let out again except during the king's pleasure.<sup>3</sup> Indeed Edward actually went so far as to appoint Henry de Percy custodian of Bamburgh on the 18th of December, and to order Isabel de Vescy to give up the castle to him.<sup>4</sup> Then suddenly, a month later, he recalled Gaveston to him at York and restored him to his estates, while Isabel de Vescy continued to hold Bamburgh, like another Queen Bebbra or Countess Matilda, in defiance of Percy, until on the 28th of May, 1312, a week or so after Gaveston's capitulation at Scarborough, she was commanded by the king to yield the fortress to John de Eslington.<sup>5</sup> There is nothing of moment in Eslington's accounts which have been preserved, except, perhaps, that the truncage due to the castle from the several townships had by that time been commuted for the annual sum of £4 19s. 4½d., which appears to have been for the most part taken out in horses and swine.<sup>6</sup> Eslington was taken prisoner at Bannockburn on the 25th of June, 1314, and owing to the extreme gravity of the crisis the king three days later appointed Roger de Horsley constable of Bamburgh by word of mouth.<sup>7</sup>

A terrible picture of the condition of Northumberland at this period may be drawn from the complaint addressed by the people of Bamburgh ward to the king in 1315. The constable of the castle, they say, refused to

<sup>1</sup> King's Langley, 23 Nov. 1307. *Originalia*, 1 Ed. II. m. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *Annales Paulini* (*Chronicles of Ed. I. and Ed. II.* Rolls. ed. i.), p. 269. 'Rex igitur, ut eum a magnatum insidiis servaret, eum castro Bamburgi inclusit: se id fecisse asserens, ut eorum animos placeret.' Thomas de la Moore, *Vita et Mors Ed. II.* (*ibid.* ii.) p. 298. See also A. Murimuth, *Chronicon* (English Historical Society's Publications), p. 14.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Parl.* i. p. 284, a.

<sup>4</sup> *Originalia*, 5 Ed. II. m. 11, P.R.O.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 5 Ed. II. m. 17.

<sup>6</sup> *Particulare computi Johannis de Esselyngtone Constabularii Castri de Bamburgh*; Q.R. Misc.; Ministers' Accounts, Bamburgh, 5-6 Ed. II. 1½, P.R.O.

<sup>7</sup> 'Rogerius de Horslei dictum Castrum in manum regis cepit per mandatum regis oretenus propter ingens periculum quod tunc temporis iminebat in patria post conflictum de Strevelyn ubi dictus Johannes de Esselyngtone per Scotos capiebatur: a quo quidem xxviii<sup>o</sup> die Junii supradicto dictus Rogerius de exitibus ejusdem Castri debet regi respondere.' *Ibid.*

let them accept the truce which they had been offered till the following Easter by Bruce's lieutenant, the earl of Moray, at the price of £270, unless they paid him as much more; and the means at their disposal did not possibly admit of this. He also charged them exorbitant fees for permission to store their *petitz biens* in the castle, and his porters and servants extorted money for letting them in and out; so that between the Scots on one side and the constable on the other, they were reduced to the bitterest straits. Moreover, John the Irishman and his fellows in the castle seized their provisions without any pretence of paying for them.<sup>1</sup> The same doleful story of exactions is told in the petitions to Parliament of John de Gaskrik and other merchants of Barton-on-Humber, and of Isabel de Eshet, the executrix of William le Ken of Eshet. Horsley had pounced down on the corn ships of the merchants which, bound for Berwick, had anchored through stress of weather between Bamburgh and Warenmouth,<sup>2</sup> and did not pay £10 for sheep he had bought at Eshet in order to victual the castle.<sup>3</sup>

During 1315 Horsley maintained twenty men-at-arms and thirty hobelars in the castle at the king's expense, and Adenevit a Welshman in the royal household, and Roger le Attallour<sup>4</sup> were also quartered there, the latter being engaged in improving the 'balistæ,' bows, and other artillery. Two hostages were also detained there, who appear to have been liberated by John the Irishman in exchange for Jordan de Stokhalgh, a Scot, and the king's enemy. On the 7th of February, 1316, Horsley had to resign the custody of Bamburgh into the hands of William de Felton, and it is to be hoped that the people in the neighbourhood breathed more freely for a time.<sup>5</sup>

Horsley seems to have been re-appointed before 1319, for in a contract entered into by John de Cromwell and the earl of Angus, apparently in that year, for the custody of the Marches, it is noted that the permanent garrison of Bamburgh, where Horsley was constable, consisted of fifteen men-at-arms and thirty foot soldiers, and that in addition to these the king was to provide fifteen men-at-arms, commanded by David de Langeton and Thomas de Hedon.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland.*

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Parl.* i. p. 327, a.

<sup>3</sup> 'Pur Multon de ly achatez, du temps le piere notre Seigneur le Roi que ore est, par Sir Roger de Husch (Horseli) nadquers Gardeyn du Chastel de Bamburgh pur vitailer le dit Chastel.' *Ibid.* ii. p. 394, a.

<sup>4</sup> i.e., le Atelier, head workman.

<sup>5</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, Bamburgh, 1½, 8-9 Ed. II.

<sup>6</sup> *Indentura dominorum Johannis de Crombewell et Comitibus Danegos super custodia partium Northumbrie*, *Excheq. Q.R. Misc. (Army)* 37/8, P.R.O.

One of the first acts of Edward III. on his accession was to appoint Robert de Horncliff constable of Bamburgh, and soon afterwards he received the homage of Robert, son and heir of Robert the porter, who was, we learn, bound among other things, by his tenure, to provide a watchman every night in peace or in war, on the gate of the castle called the Smith gate.<sup>1</sup> Horncliff found the castle in most deplorable plight; the lead with which the great tower was covered was so old and decayed that the rain had caused the main beams to rot, and the tower was threatened with ruin; the roof of a tower called the 'Davytoure,' which had been covered with stone, had been carried right off by a tempest; the 'Belletoure' had suffered in the same way, and its main timbers were rotten; the hall, the great kitchen, the great grange, the towers called 'Valetipping,' 'Dedehuse,' and 'Colelofte,' the granary, the horse mill, and the great stable, were in equal decay. This condition of things was the result of the fact that former constables could not make any allowance for repairs in the accounts they returned to the Exchequer.<sup>2</sup> Nor were the stores contained in this half-ruined castle of anything but the most poverty-stricken nature. Horncliff's inventory from Michaelmas, 1328, to Michaelmas, 1329, comprised four casks of wine that had turned bad; a pipe of Greek wine no better; one jar full of honey, and another with some honey in it; seven targets, broken and not repaired; one aketon, of no value;<sup>3</sup> five bassinets, of no value; seven 'balistæ,' with screws, one of them made of whalebone, provided with a case of new work; a dozen 'balistæ' of one foot; four bucketfuls of bolts for 'balistæ;' one bow; five sheaves of arrows; seven baskets for bows; twelve baskets for one-foot 'balistæ,' four of them of no value; two baskets for screw 'balistæ;' ten one-foot 'balistæ,' of no value; one 'teler,' without a nut, for a screw 'balista;' thirty-five bolts for a springal of new work;<sup>4</sup> twenty-eight unfeathered bolts

<sup>1</sup> *Originalia*, 1 Ed. III. ro. 13; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. p. 301.

<sup>2</sup> 'Die quo dominus rex commisit dictum Castrum de Bamburgh Roberto de Horncliffe nunc constabulario Castri predicti quamplures defectus fuerunt in eodem Castro videlicet in magna turri que cooperta fuit de plumbo et quod plumbum ita vetus fu . . ss . . et putridum fuit quod maeremium ejusdem turris pro defectu cooperture predicte per pluvias putridum fuit ita quod turris illa ruinam minabatur. Et in turri [vocat]a Davytoure que cooperta fuit de petra et que tempore predicto per tempestatem totaliter discooperta fuit. Et in turri vocata Belletoure que cooperta fu[it] [t]abula et que per tempestatem discooperta fuit ita quod maeremium ejusdem per pluviam totaliter fuit putrida. Et iidem defectus fuerunt in aula m[agna], coquina, magna grangia in turri vocata Valetippinge et in turri vocata Dedehuse et in turri vocata Colelofte et in granaria et molendino equino et in magno stabulo,' etc. Inquisition at Bamburgh, 8 Sept. 1330. *Inq. ad Q.D.* 4 Ed. III. No. 13, P.R.O.

<sup>3</sup> An 'aketon' was a leather coat worn under the hauberk.

<sup>4</sup> A 'springal' was a military engine for casting stones, as in the old romance of 'Bevis of Hamtoun':

'And sum thai wente to the wal  
With bowes and with springal.' *Halliwell*.

for a springal, four of them without heads; forty-six wax torches in one chest, and fifty torches and thirty-six wax tapers in another chest; fifteen baldrics, four of them without fastenings; three hundred and sixty leaves of whalebone; one old brass pot, containing five flagons; ten pairs of fetters; one copper and a mashfat in the brewery; one copper in the kitchen furnace; two tables, with four pair of trestles; one fixed table; four vats; one tun; one boulding tub; one jar for putting bread in; two barrels; two sail-yards; two windlasses; and four ship's cables. Of this valuable stock, four screw 'balistæ,' four one-foot 'balistæ,' a bucketful of bolts, the bow, and the five sheaves of arrows were expended in defending the castle from the assaults of the Scots during the months of October, November, and December, 1328.<sup>1</sup>

Horncliff set to work and laid out £25 15s. 3d. on the most pressing repairs, but an enquiry held at Bamburgh in 1330 resulted in a report that it would take £300 to put the castle in order, and that the great tower and all the other towers, the hall, the chambers, the grange, and all the other houses and gates were so roofless and decayed that unless something was done very speedily the whole place would be a heap of ruins.<sup>2</sup> The urgent language of this report must have led at any rate to a partial restoration of the fortress, as three years later it was able to stand a famous siege. Berwick was being closely invested by the English king, and the Scots, under Archibald Douglas, in the hope of forcing him to raise the blockade, made an attack in great force on Bamburgh. The queen, Philippa of Hainault, was in the castle at the time, and no doubt helped to encourage its valiant defenders. The Scots were effectively repulsed, and Berwick fell.<sup>3</sup>

The earl of Moray, after being in captivity at Bamburgh, was conveyed to York by John de Denton of Newcastle in 1335.<sup>4</sup> After the battle of

<sup>1</sup> *Instaurum Mortuum*, Mich. 2 Ed. III. Mich. 3 Ed. III. *Comptus of Roger de Horncliffe*, from 8 Feb. 1 Ed. III. to Mich. 4 Ed. III. in *Ministers' Accounts*, Bamburgh, 1<sup>2</sup>/<sub>4</sub>, 1-4 Ed. III. P.R.O.

<sup>2</sup> 'Robertus de Horncliff postquam recepit custodiam castri predicti emendavit et reparavit plures defectus in eodem Castro, videlicet in magna turri et aliis turribus domibus muris et aliis parcellis et locis in eodem Castro usque ad summam xxvli. xvs. iijd. . . . Defectus in Castro predicto adhuc existentes et qui evererunt temporibus aliorum constabulariorum per tempestatem et aliis causis predictis possunt emendari de cccli. . . . Magna turris et omnes alie turres aula camera grangia et omnes alie domus et porte ejusdem castri . . . ita sunt putrifacta et discooperta et putrida quod nisi cicius emendantur totaliter in brevi erunt perdita.' *Inq. ad Q.D.* 4 Ed. III. No. 13, P.R.O. taken at the castle of Bamburgh before William de Denom and Robert de Tughale, Saturday, 8 Sept. 1330.

<sup>3</sup> 'Interea subdole Scoti combusserunt in partibus Northumbrianis, et obsederunt castrum de Bamburgh ubi tunc temporis regina Angliæ morabatur, ut sic fortasse possent solvere obsidionem (Berwici).' *Chronicon Angliæ*, 1328-1388, Rolls ed. p. 4. The *Chron. de Melsa* (Rolls ed. i. p. 369) says the Scots, led by Archibald Douglas, numbered 90,000 men in four divisions.

<sup>4</sup> *Exchequer Q.R.* 20 21 Ed. III. *Misc. (Army)* 47<sup>1</sup>/<sub>24</sub> ; De Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, i. p. 491.



Neville's Cross in 1346, David Bruce, 'who called himself king of Scotland,' was brought a prisoner to Bamburgh. Masters William de Bolton and Hugh de Kilvington, barber surgeons, came to the castle from York to extract the arrow with which he had been wounded in the battle, and to heal him with despatch. They received £6 for their services.<sup>1</sup> In the following March John Darcy was sent from London to bring David Bruce to the Tower.<sup>2</sup> In a later phase of the Scottish wars, Bartholomew de Preston and Adam de Cokeburn, Berwick burgesses, whose loyalty to England admitted of suspicion, were given in charge of the constable of Bamburgh in 1355.<sup>3</sup> It was at Bamburgh on the 20th of January, 1356, that Edward III. completed the final convention with Edward Baliol for the latter's surrender of the Scottish crown,<sup>4</sup> and he appears to have spent ten days there in February, 1357.<sup>5</sup>

On the 14th of June, 1372, it was declared on oath before Alan del Strother, William Acton, John de Refham, and the sheriff Robert de Umframvill, the king's commissioners at Bamburgh, by two separate juries, that the executors of the late constable, Ralph de Nevyl, had done all the repairs that they could be charged with, and that over and above these they had been compelled by certain of the king's lieges, of whose names the jury were ignorant, to build and repair a wall, a tower, and a turret at 'Waldehavewell,' within the castle of Bamburgh; and also a postern and great walls there in the said castle.<sup>6</sup> Furthermore, the executors had been forced to repair a wall stretching from 'Davyestour' to the gate of the castle from the west side; a postern at the 'Gaitwell' and a great wall between the 'Smethyet' and Ravenshaugh, and another long wall between this 'Smethyet' and 'Vallam de Typpyng.'<sup>7</sup> The extra expenditure thus extorted from them amounted in all to £266 13s. 4d.

On the 21st of August following, a similar enquiry held before the sheriff, John de Ravenser, clerk, and Robert de Gayton, the king's 'servant at arms,'

<sup>1</sup> Rymer, *Fœdera*, III. i. p. 109.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* II. ii. p. 919.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Scot.* i. p. 381, b.

<sup>4</sup> *Thesaur. Cur. Receipt. Scacc.*: Rymer, *Fœdera*, III. i. p. 319.

<sup>5</sup> Protection for Menald de Insula 'clericus conjugatus' of our city of Dax (Aquensis civitas), Bamburgh, 6 Feb. *Rot. Vascon.* 30 Ed. III. m. 5; Rymer, *Fœdera*, III. i. p. 322. Warrant for ship timber, Bamburgh, 10 Feb. *Rot. Pat.* 30 Ed. III. p. 1, m. 22; *ibid.* III. i. p. 323. Documents dated Bamburgh, 12-6 Feb. 30, Ed. III. *Rot. Scot.* i. p. 800.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. ad Q.D.* 51 Ed. III. No. 32, P.R.O.

<sup>7</sup> 'Item in reparacione cuiusdam muri a Davyestour usque ad portam dicti castri ex parte occidentali. Item unum postern' apud le Gaitwell et unum magnum murum a le Smethyet usque ad Ravenes Haugh. Item unum alium longum murum a dicto Smethyet usque ad vallam de Typpyng' in dicto castro.' *Ibid.*

confirmed grave charges brought against the constable Richard de Pembrigg. During his term of office, the well in the great tower had been choked by the offal of cattle killed in the castle, and the water in it polluted, so that it would take 40s. to purify it again. The rope and bucket had also been made away with, to the king's loss of 13s. 4d.<sup>1</sup> William Scra, the steward of the castle under Pembrigg, had taken clean away beds, chairs, tables, trestles, saddles, horse-shoes, bows, plates, dishes, leaden vessels, and other necessities for the custody of the castle to the amount of ten marks.<sup>2</sup> Certainly, Sir Alan de Heton, Pembrigg's deputy, had arrested twenty-five fat animals, worth twenty marks, belonging to Scra, and sold them by way of indemnity, but then the king got none of the proceeds. Perhaps the worst character for knavery is given to John de Fenwyk, the constable of the castle under Pembrigg. Fenwyk bared the castle of the entire stock of peats and 'hather,' valued at 82s., which Ralph de Nevyl had left behind him for its 'garniture.' Even after Umframvyll as sheriff had taken possession of the castle and its contents by the king's orders, Fenwyk had the audacity to carry off the principal table in the king's hall, with its trestles, seven stones of lead, and the iron-work of a certain mangonel, having previously filched the wood-work of an old mangonel. Twenty-four mastich trees, each worth 4d., had, we are told, been taken out of the castle by Pembrigg's officers and servants.<sup>3</sup>

An enquiry, held before the same commissioners two days later, brought out the facts that two iron chains, an iron bolt, a lock, and a small door at the postern, as also an iron bolt for two 'barrers,' had been the worse for wear since Nevyl's time; while under Pembrigg, a drawbridge had decayed which it cost 13s. 4d. to replace.<sup>4</sup> Besides this, the jury certified that Thomas de Heddon held certain lands and tenements, called the Porterland, within the demesne of the castle, and had a fee of 2d. a day paid him by the constable, on condition of his finding a porter in constant attendance at the gate, and a watchman inside the castle every night, and of his maintaining the Porterhouse in the castle near the 'Vale Typpyng.'<sup>5</sup> The Porterhouse had,

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad Q.D.* 51 Ed. III. No. 22 (3), P.R.O.

<sup>2</sup> 'Willelmus Scra nuper prepositus in castro predicto et minister dicti Ricardi ibidem, tempore custodie dicti Ricardi de castro predicto lecta, cathedras, tabulas, tristella, sellas, ferra equina, arcus, discos, platella, plumba et alia instrumenta pro custodia castri necessaria ad valenciam decem marcarum cepit et asportavit et totaliter elongavit.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* (2).

<sup>5</sup> 'Debet eciam sustentare unam domum vocatam le Porterhouse in eodem castro juxta le Vale Typpyng.' *Ibid.*

however, gone to utter ruin, during the time of his predecessor, William de Heddon, and could not be repaired for less than 60s. Then, too, during Pembrigg's term of office, the roofs of the four houses in the four turrets on the north side of the castle had become so decayed that 12s. would scarcely mend them. Pembrigg had also allowed three stables and the 'slaughterhous' to suffer to the extent of 20s., and a 'bordour' over the 'Tourgate,' valued at 12d., to decay.<sup>1</sup> Forty marks would hardly cover the further consequences of his neglect, while it would take quite 10s. to carry out the repairs that had become necessary during the time the castle was in the hands of the king.

During the years 1383 and 1384 the Scotch invaded England and lay encamped in the neighbourhood of Embleton, where they committed great ravages.<sup>2</sup> As a consequence of these inroads a new gatehouse was built by John of Gaunt at Dunstanburgh, and Bamburgh was also put in a thorough state of repair at a very great expense. The work of restoring Bamburgh was entrusted to Sir John Neville, the warden of the East Marches, who spent upon it no less than thirteen hundred marks (£866 13s. 4d.). Richard II. gave to Sir John Neville the wardship and marriage of the heir of William de Claxton from December 17th, 1384, until the young man should be of full age, as an instalment of £100 in part payment of the expenses incurred in the repair of the castle.<sup>3</sup>

The office of constable of Bamburgh was one of the rewards that Hotspur received from Henry IV. for his share in the dethronement of Richard II. He was himself at the castle on the 23rd of February, 1403.<sup>4</sup> After his death in battle at Shrewsbury, the castle was entrusted by the king to the earl of Westmoreland, at that time the mortal enemy of the Percy family. It remained loyal while the other castles in the north were making a show of resistance to the royal authority, and we have a letter from John Coppyll, the constable, dated there the 13th of January, 1404, in which he

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad Q.D.* 51 Ed. III. No. 22 (2), P.R.O.

<sup>2</sup> See account of Embleton church.

<sup>3</sup> 'Ricardus Dei gratia, etc., Sciatis quod concessimus Johanni domino de Nevill custodiam omnium terrarum que fuerunt Willelmi de Claxton usque ad legitimam etatem heredis predicti, simul cum maritagio eiusdem heredis absque disparagacione in valorem centum librarum tam in partem solucionis illarum mille et trescentarum marcarum quibus nos solvere tenemur prefato Johanni super reparacione castri nostri de Bamburgh, etc. T. R. apud Westm. xvii die Dec. Anno regni nostri 8<sup>vo</sup>.' *Durham Treasury*.

<sup>4</sup> 'To William Lloyt the lord's esquire, by the lord's letter of warrant on 23rd February at Baumburgh in Northumberland' and indenture with William of Dynbigh on 1st April, 1403 'ad conferendum domino usque Berwick, £133 6s. 8d.' *Exchequer Q.R. Misc. (Army)* No. 5<sup>p</sup>; *Cal. Doc. rel. to Scotland*, iv. p. 136.

assures the king of the safety of the castle and lordship.<sup>1</sup> Westmoreland appears to have subsequently purchased the office of constable. He bestowed it on Sir Thomas Gray, of Heton, who, thereupon, on the 6th of August, promised to spend his life in peace or war with the earl on receiving from him in time of war the same wages as others of his own degree.<sup>2</sup>

In 1419 Sir William Elmeden was appointed constable of the castle by Henry V. War broke out almost immediately afterwards between England and Scotland. The Scots were well informed of the extremely weak state the castle was in, owing to its not having been kept in repair, and to the insufficient number of men-at-arms and bowmen in the garrison.<sup>3</sup> Sir William therefore, acting on his own responsibility, engaged on the 8th of September six men-at-arms, John Elmeden, Thomas Forster, two John Lermouths, John Chatour, and Thomas Blakwoode, at a shilling a day each, together with twelve bowmen, John Bare, John Taillour, William Roche, Thomas Coke, Thomas Wilkinson, Thomas Bour, Thomas Rosse, Edward Todd, John Elwyke, Peter Wade, Thomas Bell and John Clerkson, at sixpence, for the defence of the castle. He maintained them, in addition to his own mess-mates,<sup>4</sup> for two years and more, till peace was made with Scotland. Moreover, he laid out £66 8s. 8d. in repairing the castle, particularly the north wall near the gate of the tower and the drawbridge and well there, two ovens in the baker's house, two coppers in the brewery, the north wall near the postern, the chamber called Neville chamber, the 'rakkys' for defending the walls, and the walls of the Valetippyng, the Reed, and the Maiden towers, which were in no condition to resist the attacks of the enemy.<sup>5</sup> Elmeden had the singular good fortune to be ultimately allowed the expenses he thus incurred.

Bamburgh played an important part in the Wars of the Roses. The castle was surrendered to Edward IV. some time after the battle of Towton,

<sup>1</sup> Royal and Historical Letters *temp.* Henry IV.; Rolls Series, i. p. 206.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient Deeds, Series B, 3515, P.R.O.

<sup>3</sup> 'Statimque post ingressum ipsius Willelmi in officia predicta guerra inter regnum Anglie et illos de Scocia subito inchoaverit ac inimici de regno Scocie tunc bene informati extiterant de gravi debilitate Castri predicti occasione non reparacionis ejusdem necnon de debilitate stuffure hominum armatorum et sagittariorum ejusdem,' etc. *Ministers' Accounts*, Bamburgh, 13<sup>2</sup>, 7 Hen. V. to 8 Hen. VI. (*Comptus Willelmi Elmedene*) P.R.O.

<sup>4</sup> 'Ultra suos proprios commensales.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Videlicet, in reparacione muri borealis juxta portam Turris ibidem, in reparacione pontis ibidem, in reparacione fontis ibidem, in reparacione domus pistoris in duabus fornacibus in eadem domo, in reparacione duorum plumborum braccine ibidem, in reparacione muri borialis juxta le posterne, in reparacione camere vocate Neville Chambre, in reparacione de rakkys pro muris ibidem defendendis, in reparacione murorum cujusdam Turris vocate Valetippyng, in reparacione murorum cujusdam Turris vocate le Reede Tour, in reparacione murorum cujusdam Turris vocate le Maiden Tour.' *Ibid.*



and was entrusted by him to the keeping of Sir William Tunstal. In the autumn of 1462, a successful plot enabled Sir Richard Tunstal, a steadfast champion of the Red Rose, to seize the castle from his brother and prepare it to receive Queen Margaret of Anjou, who was about to make a descent on England in the company of Sir Pierre de Brezé and other French knights. Writing to his father from Holt castle in Denbighshire on the 1st of November, John Paston the younger remarks, 'Syr William Tunstall is tak with the garyson of Bamborowth, and is lyke to be hedyd, and by the menys of Sir Richard Tunstall, his oune brodyr.'<sup>1</sup> Meanwhile on the 25th of October, Margaret had landed near Bamburgh in the expectation that there would be a general rising in her favour. But the country people finding that she had brought so few French auxiliaries with her, remained passive.<sup>2</sup> Indeed the peasantry of Rock and Beadnell seem to have proved themselves particularly vigilant in the Yorkist interest.<sup>3</sup> She proceeded to lay siege to Alnwick, which was obliged to yield for want of provisions.<sup>4</sup> Dunstanburgh also admitted a Lancastrian garrison.

On hearing, however, of the advance of the great earl of Warwick with a large army, Margaret, who was in Bamburgh with Brezé, determined to take advantage of the arrival of a French fleet with arms and supplies to effect her escape from the beleagured fortress. She accordingly went on board 'a carvylye,' taking her treasures with her. A violent storm arose, and the queen appears to have anchored off Holy Island.<sup>5</sup> Some of the other French ships, with four hundred soldiers, went ashore near Bamburgh. The blockade round the castle was too close for them to communicate with the garrison, so they set their ships on fire and endeavoured to provide for their own safety by occupying Holy Island. They surprised a party of two hundred Yorkists who happened to be there, but were eventually forced to take refuge in the priory. In an ineffectual attempt to defend this, two hundred of them were killed or taken prisoners and the rest put to flight. Meanwhile, Brezé was successful in escaping from Bamburgh to Scotland,<sup>6</sup> and Margaret also reached Berwick in a fishing boat on the 3rd of November.

On the 10th of December the siege of Bamburgh, as well as that of Alnwick and Dunstanburgh, was began in good earnest by Warwick, who, fixing his headquarters at Warkworth, rode round every day to direct the

<sup>1</sup> *Paston Letters*, ed. Gairdner, ii. p. 120.

<sup>2</sup> Will. Wyrcester, p. 780.

<sup>3</sup> *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, Mich. 2 Ed. IV. <sup>4</sup> Will. Wyrcester, p. 785. <sup>5</sup> *Warrin*, ii. p. 320. <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 319.

operations. William Hasildene, Matilda Walsh, and John Carter acted as purveyors for the forces before Bamburgh, bringing provisions from Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> The king's own tents were set up at Bamburgh by William Hill, a servant of the master of the tents. A 'bombard' was carted from Warkworth to Bamburgh by William Hoo, and Richard More was despatched there with the royal ordnance, while the king's own ordnance appears to have arrived in the charge of a carter named Hugh.<sup>2</sup> There were no more than three hundred men left with the duke of Somerset, Lord de Ros, Sir Ralph Percy, and the earl of Pembroke to man the walls of Bamburgh against the great army collected there by Lords Montagu, Strange, Say, Gray of Wilton, Lumley, and Ogle.<sup>3</sup> The earl of Worcester appears to have come in from the camp before Dunstanburgh in order to assume the chief command, and a few days later to have been joined by the earl of Arundel.<sup>4</sup> The besieging force was then estimated at 10,000 men, and in the face of these overwhelming odds, and after the garrison had been reduced to eating their horses, the castle surrendered conditionally on Christmas Eve.<sup>5</sup> The conditions were that life and limb should be spared, that the leaders should be restored to their estates on swearing allegiance to Edward, and that Sir Ralph Percy should have the custody of the castles of Dunstanburgh and Bamburgh.<sup>6</sup> All the same, about the following Lent 'by false collusion and treason he [Sir Ralph] let the French take the castle of Bamburgh from him *volens volens*.'<sup>7</sup> Some two months later Henry VI. himself came to Bamburgh from Scotland with Margaret and Brezé and two thousand of their followers.

The Lancastrians, though they had now regained possession of the most important fortresses in the north, failed to make any substantial progress. After an unsuccessful attempt on Norham, Margaret was compelled to remain concealed with her husband and son, in the greatest distress, until they could escape back to Bamburgh, with the certainty of ships being ready there to take them abroad.

The victorious Warwick and Montagu appear to have pursued the royal fugitives up to the very walls of the castle. Margaret's anxiety to place her son in safety prompted her to embark while the opportunity offered, so, leaving Henry with her horses and arms in the castle, which she knew was

<sup>1</sup> *Issue Rolls, Pells*, Mich. 2 Ed. IV.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Cotton Charter*, xvii. 10.

<sup>4</sup> *Lambeth MS.* 448. Camden Soc. Publ. (133) 1880, pp. 158, 159.

<sup>5</sup> Stow, *Annales*, ed. 1614, p. 417.

<sup>6</sup> Gregory, *Chronicle*; Camden Soc. Publ. (122) 1876, p. 219.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* p. 220.

safe from any immediate attack, she and her son set sail for Flanders on the 30th of July, accompanied by the duke of Exeter and Sir John Fortescue and Brezé and his Frenchmen in four 'balynggarys.' 'At the departing of Sir Perys de Brasyl and his fellowship' there was a valiant French drummer who wished to meet with the earl of Warwick. He took his stand on a hill by himself with his tabor and pipe, taboring and piping as merrily as any man might, and would not leave his ground till Warwick came up to him. The earl there and then took him into his service in which he continued 'fulle good' for many years.<sup>1</sup>

Margaret's confidence in the strength of Bamburgh was not misplaced. Warwick, having no large force at his disposal, was not prepared to engage on a set siege of the fortress, and perhaps his personal interests did not make him wish to utterly crush the hopes of Lancaster. He withdrew to the south of England, and, in spite of the great preparations for war made by King Edward, Henry VI. in the old Northumbrian capital continued for the next nine months to reign over Bamburghshire and Alnwick. In December, 1463, with a view to obtaining possession of Prudhoe, he issued letters of protection in favour of William Burgh, constable of that castle, and in January, 1464, he conferred a charter on the burgesses of Edinburgh that gave them especial privileges in trading with the principality in his possession.<sup>2</sup>

In the meantime, a fair wind had borne Margaret to Sluys, and she had been received by the duke of Burgundy and his son, the count of Charolois, better known by the name of Charles the Bold. She despatched several letters from the Continent to Henry and those of his council. Some of them were carried to Bamburgh by a certain John Brown, and others by William Baker, a servant of the duke of Exeter. In these letters she stated that she had received satisfactory assurances from the duke of Brittany and the count of Charolois that they were both determined to aid Henry as far as ever they could. Indeed, one of the count's household, named Preston, arrived at the court of Bamburgh with very kind and consolatory letters from his master and instructions to communicate verbally to Henry the hope that the former would be able to give him all the assistance he could wish for, and the promise that he would invariably take his part. Henry and his council

<sup>1</sup> Gregory, *Chronicle*, pp. 220, 221.

<sup>2</sup> The abstract of this charter to the community of Edinburgh, dated 2nd January, 1463-4, in *Scottish Burgh Records Society's Publications*, 1871, p. 119, contains no evidence of Henry VI. being then at Edinburgh, while the matter of it points to his being king *de facto* of some part of England at the time.

desired Pierre Cousinot, the envoy of Louis XI. at Bamburgh, to take upon himself, after returning to the French court, a visit to Queen Margaret, in order to inform her of the state of affairs in England and the action that it was deemed advisable for her to take. In the first place, they wished to see a firm alliance established between the duke of Brittany and the count of Charolois, in which Henry should be joined; then the peers of France were to use their influence to dissuade the king from agreeing to any truce or armistice with Edward;<sup>1</sup> and, finally, Margaret was to arrange with Charolois for his sending artillery or provisions to Bamburgh, while her father, the titular king of Sicily, was to supply it with 'cannoneers' and culverins, and she was also to find means for procuring a little money for the soldiers in garrison there and in the other fortresses. Margaret, and likewise Cousinot, were to proceed to Brittany and persuade the duke to send the earl of Pembroke into Wales with an army of five hundred men at any rate, and by thus attacking Edward at both ends of his dominions they doubted not that, with the hopes they had of internal assistance, Henry would regain his throne.

No wonder then that the people of London were ill-pleased with the presence of Pierre Cousinot at Bamburgh, and that Edward IV. determined, as soon as Easter (April 1) was over, to lay siege to it and the two other castles. On May 8th the Lancastrians suffered a final defeat at the Linnels, near Hexham, and the castles of Langley and Bywell, together with the tower of Hexham, were surrendered to Lord Montagu.<sup>2</sup> Henry fled from Bywell to Bamburgh, whence Sir Henry Bellingham and others appear to have assisted him to escape on May 31st.<sup>3</sup> At any rate on that day Sir Henry Bellingham and Sir Thomas Philip, knights, and William Lermouth and Thomas Elwyk of Bamburgh and John Retford of Lincolnshire, gentlemen, John Purcas of London, yeoman, Philip Castelle of Pembroke in South Wales, Archibald and Gilbert Ridley of Langley in Northumberland, and Gawen Lampleugh of Warkworth, gentlemen, John a Whynfell of Naworth in Cumberland, yeoman, and Alexander Bellingham of Burneside in Westmoreland, gentleman, 'adhered unto Henry, called late king,' at Bamburgh, and 'him assisted, succoured, and helped.'<sup>4</sup>

Whatever became of Henry VI., and these his immediate adherents, Sir Ralph Grey, who had fled from the field of Hexham before the battle began,

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*<sup>2</sup> *Arundel MS.* 5, *Ibid.*<sup>3</sup> *Border Holds*, App. L.<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Parl.* v. p. 511, b.



remained in command of Bamburgh castle.<sup>1</sup> On the 25th of June the earl of Warwick and his brother, the newly created earl of Northumberland, having kept the feast of St. John Baptist at Dunstanburgh, proceeded to lay formal siege to the castle. They despatched the king's Chester herald, with their own Warwick herald, to say unto Sir Ralph Grey and 'other that kept his rebellious opinion,' that they were immediately to deliver up the place, when all the garrison would be accorded a royal pardon, from which, however, Sir Humphrey Neville and Sir Ralph Grey were specially excepted, 'as out of the king's grace without any redemption.' To this summons Sir Ralph replied that he had 'clearly determined within himself to live or die in the castle.' Thereupon the heralds declared that all the guilt of bloodshed would be laid to his charge, and one of them delivered this final message: 'My lords ensureth you, upon their honour, to sustain siege before you these seven years or else to win you. My said Lord Lieutenant and my said Lord Warden hath also given us further commandment to say unto you, if ye deliver not this jewel, the which the king our most dread sovereign Lord hath so greatly in favour, seeing it marcheth so nigh his ancient enemies of Scotland, he specially desireth to have it, whole, unbroken with ordinance; if ye suffer one great gun laid unto the wall and be shot, and prejudice the wall, it shall cost you the chieftain's head; and so proceeding for every gun shot, to the last head of any person within the place.'

Notwithstanding this terrible warning, Sir Ralph Grey left the herald and 'put him in devoir to make defence.' Warwick then ordered all the king's great guns to be charged at once, and 'to shoot unto the castle.' 'Newe-Castel,' the king's great gun, and 'London,' the second gun of iron so 'betyde' the place that stones of the walls flew unto the sea, while 'Dysyon,' a brazen gun of the king's, called perhaps after the town of Dijon, smote through Sir Ralph Grey's chamber oftentimes. The cannonade seems to have been directed by Edward and Richard Bombartell, and other of the king's ordnance; and, assisted by men-at-arms and archers, they won the castle of Bamburgh, and taking Sir Ralph prisoner, led him to Edward IV., at Doncaster, where he was executed; one of the chief articles in the judgment pronounced on him by the earl of Worcester, as constable of England, being that he 'had withstood and made fences against the king's majesty, and his

<sup>1</sup> 'Radulfus Gray fugit de Hexham ante bellum inceptum ad castrum Bamburghe, et post bellum de Hexham multi ex parte regis Henrici fugerunt in eodem castro. Et non longō postea comes Warwick cum maximis bumbardis obsedit idem castrum.' Wyrcestre, *Chron.* p. 499; *Arch.* xlvii. p. 280, note.

lieutenant, the worthy Lord of Warwick, as appeareth by the strokes of the great guns in the king's walls of his castle of Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup>

Edward IV. granted, under his great seal, an annuity of £100 to Sir Richard Ogle for 'the office and kepyng of oure Castell of Bamburgh.' Sir Richard subsequently surrendered this in Chancery, and received in recompense a grant of £40 a year for his life, which was saved to him by the Act of Resumption of 1473.<sup>2</sup> Henry Percy, the fourth earl of Northumberland, was made constable of the castle; but it appears to have been in the actual keeping of his cousin, Sir Henry Percy, who, like his father, Sir Ralph, played a very important part in the history of the north.<sup>3</sup>

On the 20th of February, 1538, Richard Bellasis was sent to report on the repairs requisite for the 'sure holding and keeping of Bamburgh.'<sup>4</sup> On the 26th of February John Horseley, the constable, writing to Thomas Wriothesley, describes the ruinous condition of the castle in the following letter :

After moste humble recommendacion and herty thankes for your kyndnes towards me, schewed att my last beinge att London, whiche I am nott able to deserve, this is to advertise your good maystership that, accordyng to your pleasure, I delyvered your lettres to my lorde the Archebushop of Yorke the xii daye of Januarie; who schewed me that his answeere to the same schuld be signified unto youe by his chauncelour, within viij<sup>th</sup> dayes then next ensewinge. And further, syr, where I have as ye knowe the rewl of the Kynges Chastell of Bamburgh, whiche is sore in ruine and in suche decaye that in all the sayd chastell there is neyther lodgyng for man or horse, doore, wyndowe or howse that is drye, as by the certificat of the same to be mayd by my Lord President more playnely it will appeare, therein I humbly desyre your advyse and cowncell howe and in whatt sorte I schuld use my self unto suche tyme as the sayd chastell be repayred, with your good help also towards the settyng forward of the sayd reparacion, in the whiche I have also wrytten to my Lord Pryvy Sealle, the cople whereof I have sent youe by this bearer, to whome it wold please youe gyve credence, and also, that he might have your helpe and counceill in the premisses lyke as I myself have heretofore hadd in all myne affayres, as I maye doo youe service and pleasure, lyke as I am bownden, as knowethe our Lord, who longe myght preserve your good mastership in helthe to his pleasure. From Newchestell upon Tyne this xxvj<sup>th</sup> daye of Februarie, by your assured att commandment, John Horsle. [*Directed*] 'To the Right Worshipfull Mr. Thomas Wreseley be this deliverd (1538).'<sup>5</sup>

The report of Richard Bellasis, made shortly afterwards, runs as follows :

The view of the castell of bawmborh wich is of three grett wardes and in grett reuyn & decay albeit the scytuacyon & standyng of the said castell is of the strongest and imprinaby[ll] ground that be, And theis thynges folloyng is most nedfull ther to be doyn.

<sup>1</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 258.    <sup>2</sup> *Rot. Parl.* vi. p. 96, a. This Sir Richard does not figure in the pedigrees of the Ogle family.    <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* ii. p. 112.    <sup>4</sup> *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Henry VIII. xiii. I. No. 360. John Horsley to Cromwell.    <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* No. 361.

Fyrste the Draw brydge at the enterrye of the este warde must be all new mayd and all thynges ther to will cost xls.

Item ther must be a new gaytt mayd of wode with seym and royve for the gaythowse at the enterre of the said draw bryge of foure yerdes and a half hye and thre yerdes and a half broyde wich will cost by estimacion all mayner of thynges *vli*.

Item the walles of the two utterwardes is veray mych in rouyne and decay albeyt the grounde and the situacion of theym is marvellus stronge so that yf ther were but *xlii* be stowyd in dyvers places of the said walles wher most ned were wolde do mych gude.

Item ther must be an yron gaytt mayd for the innere warde of foure yerdes & a quarter hyght and thre yerdes & a quarter of breyde wich will tayke two tonne of yron *xli*.

Item to the smyth for maykyng of the said yron gayt *vli*.

Item ther is a gret chambere within the innerwarde that will serve very well for the hall wherof the leydes of the royf must be new cast, and a fother of leyde more towarde the mending of the said leydes, And the castyng & the layng of the said leydes & the warkmanschype therof *iiijli*.

Item there must be for the said hall two doys & two wyndowes wich will cost *xxs*.

Item half a roye of sarkkyng bord for the sayd hall *vjs*.

Item ther is a nothere fayre chambere jonyng of the north syde of the said hall that must have a new balke of *vj* yerdes and a half longe, wich balke most be hade from chopwell wodes be west new castell wich wodes pertenyys to the layt monestery of new mynster and the balke must be carryd by watter & all charges therof *xijjs*.

Item ther must be for the said chambere half a royd of sarkynge borde *vjs*.

Item the leydes of the royff of the said chambere must be new cast and a fother of new leyde more towards the mendinge of theym. And for gutters spowttes and fyllettes & the charges of the castyng & laynge *xlviijjs*.

Item ther is thre fayre vawtes undere the said hall and chambere convenient for a buttre a sellere & a store howse wich must have thre new Doyres *xxs*.

Item ther must be a new royf mayde for an howsse at the est end of the hall wich must serve for the kychynge & for larders, And undere the said howsse ther is a fayre vawte which will serve for a stabyll for *xxiiij* horssees. And for makyng of the said royff there must be *vj* balkes of *viiij* yerdes longe and for wyvers wallplayttes spars & other tymbere for the said royff *xvj* tonne of tymbere wich tymbere must be had in chopwell wodes appertenynge to the layt abbay of new mynster and for the caryage & makyng of the said royf *vijli*.

Item ther must be for coveryng of the said royf fyve roye of sclattes with lattes broddes & lym all thynges by estimacion will cost *vijli*.

Item for the said kychynge & layrdere for wyndoys Doyres and particyons by estimacion *liijs iiijd*.

Item ther must be for the stabyll a bove said of *xxiiij* horssees bays mayngers & rakes and a doyre the charges ther of for caryage of the tymbere & warkmanschype *iiijli*.

Item there is a narrow towre of a convenient lenth at the est syd of the said kychynge wych will be two chambers for lodgynges and must have *xij* geystes of *iiij* yerdes longe and half a royd of florynge borde and *xij* spars of thre yerdes longe and a roye of sarkynge borde the charges ther of *xls*.

Item the royf of the said howse must be new theykyd with leyde and must have two fudders and a half of leyde more then is of it. And for the castyng and laynge of the said leyde *xxiiijs*.

Item ther is a lyttyll towre at the sowth end of the sayd kychynge, wherof the leydes of the said towre must be new cast & half a fother of leyde putt to it the castyng and the laynge of the said leyde *xijjs*.

Item for the saym towre a roye of sarkynge borde *xijjs*.

Item for the floyres of the said towre a roye of floyrynge borde *xiiijjs*.

Item for the said towre for Dores and wyndowes lockes and bandes for Dores xxs.

Item ther is two fayre Chambers well wallyd Jonyng boith to getheres standynge at the est ende of the olde walles callyde the Kynges hall & under the said two Chambers ther is foure fayr vawttes & the said two chamberys must have two newe royffes of v balkes of viij yerdes longe for ather of the said two chamberys. And the ryst of all mayner of tymbere for the royffes of boith the said chamerys will be xxx tonne of tymberre the said tymbere to be hade at chopwell woddes a for said, and at bykere wodes a lyttyll from new castell, wich bykere wodes was layt the erle of northumberlandes. And this said tymbere must be caryd by watter. And all mayner of charges as well for caryage as warkmanschype of the said royffes xiiij*li*.

Item ther must be for coverynge of the said two chamer royffes x royd of sclaytt wich will cost with lyme lattes broides & other necessarys by estimacion xiiij*li*.

Item ther must be for the said two chamers and for the said foure vawttes for Doys wyndows lockes and kays and other necessarys ther to appertenynge by estimacion iiij*li*.

Item ther must be half a fother of leyde for a gutter to the said two chambers for the plumere wages iij*s*.

Item ther is a brewhowsse and a bakhowse boith under one royff wich is Decayd, wherfor ther must be a new royff of balkes vj yerdes longe, and for all other tymbere appertenynge to the said royffes xiiij tonne of tymbere, wich tymbere may be had at chopwell and bykare wodes aforsaid. And framyd and wroght in the said woddes and caryd by watter all mayner of charges ther of by estimacion viij*li*.

Item ther must be for coverynge of the said howse of sclattes foure royde wich wyll cost with lyme lattes broddes and othere necessarys by estimacion vi*li*.

Item for Dors wyndowes partycyons & lookes to the said howsses xxs.

Item for maykynge ovynnes rayngyes fornasses & brewynge vessell meyt for a brewhowse by estimacion viij*li*.

Item ther must be a fother & a half of leyde for makynge of the brewynge leydes.

Item ther must be a horse milne wych wyll cost all thynges meyte for the sayn purpos x*li*.

Item there is two draw welles wherof one in the Dongyone wich Dongyone the royff ther of is all decayd & the said well is of a marvellus grett dypnes.

Item the other well is in the west end of the west warde and the wall that inclosys the said well to the castell must be amendyt, for the mendynge ther of and clensynge of the said well by estimacion iiij*li*.

Item ther must be for reparellynge & a mendynge boith of dyvers fayre towres and for the walles of the innere warde that is to say for battylmenttes and for putynge in of archelare stones and for pynynge with ston where the walles is rent and rowgh castynge of the said walles with lym by estimacion x*li*.

Item there is foure towres within the said innere warde wherof the walles ar veray god and the tymbere of the royffes fresche and the leyde of the said foure royffes must be new castyn and there must be thre fother of leyde more for mendynge of the said royffes. And for the castynge of the leyde of new of all the foure forsaid royffes with gutters spowttes and fylletes iiij*li*.

Item dyvers of theis howses a for said must be dyght and clensyd for ther is a grett substans and quantyte of sand within theym wich in mayner has fylld full dyvers of the said howsses. And for the labore and carrynge owte ther of iiij*li*.

Summa totalis ccx*li* xs iiij*d*.

And over and above the said Summa }  
ther must be for the said castell } x fother of leyd.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Chapter House Book*, B 24, p. 53, P.R.O. This Survey was printed by Mr. Hartshorne in *Proc. Arch. Inst.* 1852, ii. p. 244, note; but the place assigned to it, among the notes to the chapter on the Barony of Prudhoe, was not well chosen.



Neither the cannonade of 1464 nor the utter absence of any attempt to keep the castle in regular repair could, however, destroy the basalt ramparts of Queen Bebb's fortress. Leland called Bamburgh 'sometime a huge and great castle, one of the strongest in those parts.' William Patten, Londoner, who accompanied the duke of Somerset on his expedition to Scotland in 1547, thus writes enthusiastically of the place:

Tuesday, xxx of August. This day his Grace having journeyed in the morning a x mile (from Alnwick) dined at Bamborow castle whereof one Sir John Horsley Knight is captain. The plot of this castle standeth so naturally strong, that hardly can any where (in my opinion) be found the like: inaccessible on all sides, as well for the great height of the crag whereon it standeth, as also for the outward form of the stone whereof the crag is, which (not much amis perchance) I may liken to the shape of long bavens<sup>1</sup> standing on end with their sharper and smaller ends upwards. Thus is it fenced round about, and hath hereto on the east side the sea, at flood coming up to the hard walls. This castle is very ancient, and called in Arthur's days (as I have heard) Joyous Garde: hither came my Lord Clinton from shipboard to my Lord. In the afternoon his Grace rode to Berwick xiiii mile further.<sup>2</sup>

In 1550 Sir Robert Bowes advised that Bamburgh castle should be surveyed and kept in proper repair, 'for the scyte therof is wonderfull strong, and the keping of the same castle is the best office that the King's matie<sup>3</sup> geveth, within the east marches of England.'

As usual, little or nothing seems to have come of Sir Robert's representations.

In June, 1575, a special commission was directed by Queen Elizabeth to Thomas Bates, supervisor of crown lands in Northumberland, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, John Selby porter of Berwick, William Reade captain of Holy Island, and Robert Raymes, bidding them repair to the castle of Bamburgh and execute six articles of enquiry on the queen's behalf.<sup>4</sup> It is to them and their panel of twelve jurors that we owe:

THE SURVEY [and view taken of]<sup>5</sup> the Castell of Bambrowgh in the County of Northumberland the [four] and twentieth Day [of October in the 17th year]<sup>6</sup> of the reigne of our soveraigne lady the Quenes matie<sup>7</sup> that now ys by the Comissioners and Jury above named as foloweth: [To the first article, the said

<sup>1</sup> i.e., faggots of brushwood.

<sup>2</sup> Dalzell, *Fragments of Scottish History*, p. 28. John Horsley appears to have followed Somerset to Scotland, and to have been made a knight banneret at the battle of Musselburgh. Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. p. 104, quoting Holingshed, *Chron.* ii. 991.

<sup>3</sup> *State Papers*, Dom. Add. Ed. VI. vol. iv. No. 30, P.R.O.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. p. 206.

<sup>4</sup> *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 17 Eliz. No. 1729, P.R.O. Dated 'apud Westm: xvj<sup>o</sup> die Junii anno regni nostri xvij<sup>o</sup>.' The Survey was confirmed 16 Apr. 1576. *Ibid.* m. 3.

<sup>5</sup> The words between the brackets are mostly supplied from a copy of this Survey printed in Hutchinson's *View of Northumberland*, ii. p. 168, note, as the original is in an extremely bad state of preservation.

<sup>6</sup> This Survey was originally dated '16 Eliz.' The date of the writ for the commission and the subsequent mention of the day of the week, 'the Monday the xxiiiith of October' conclusively prove this to be an error for '17 Eliz.'

castle is scituatē upon a may<sup>ne</sup> Roche [on] the sea banke, a very stronge scituatyon, and hath on the Coast Northward from yt the Holy Iland distant [by estimacion four miles and from thence the] Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> towne of Barwick distant from Iland six miles. And towards the Sowth from Bamburgh, on [the sea coast ys scytuatuē the castle of Dunstan] borough parcell of hir ma<sup>ties</sup> Possessions of the Duchy of Lankester distant five myles or thereabowtes w<sup>ch</sup> sayed Ca[stell of Bamburgh, in] the said [Comission named is] in utter ruine and Decaye the Draw Bridge and gates ys so broken that [there is] no usuall entry on the [fore part save at a breach in the wall that hath been] well walled and yett bath walles much decayed standing, and ys of thre wardes in the two utterwards [whereof nothing is but walls much] decayed; [in the inner-most] ward ys one tower of xxv yeardes square, by estimatyon standing upon the top of [the rocke an]d in the same a w[ell of fresh water, the walls] whereof are upright [but] much Ruyned and decayed with wether. The rooffe whereof which hath bene tymber and some tyme co[vered] with [lead as it seemeth is utterly decayed and gone; within the] said ward [al]so have bene the principall Lodginges of the howse, and as yt may appeare [al]l the offyces belonging th[ereunto] which for the more part, as it seems, have] bene l[ong in] decay and the ruinouse walls do in the most part therof stand And yet in one p[art of the same lodgings hath] been of [late a lodging for the] Cap[tain, the par]ts whereof called the halle and great chamber have bene Covered w<sup>th</sup> Leade and yet [have] some Leade upon [them, and in some parts revin and the lea]d ta[ken away.] Th[e hall in] the Capitaines Lodging conteaneth in length xj yeardes and in bredth vij yeardes by estimatyon, [hath lead upon it yet, by estimation . . . fother; the] great Chamber conteanyng in length x yeardes and in bredth v yeardes by estimation hath lead [yet remaini]ng [to the value of . . . fother by] est[imation the] reast of the lead of both howses decayed and taken away. The timber [of both the said houses is peri]shed and in much dec[ay; within the said ward] hath bene of Late a chappell and other littell Turrettes Covered, all which be now utterly decayed [saving the . . . ] walles [of the most part thereof, mu]ch worn with wether standeth.

For the decay of the said Castell of Late tyme, the deposicions of certaine persones who were servants [to Sir J]ohn horseley Late Capitane there, ys by vertew of the said Comissyon taken, as foloweth at Bambrough the monday the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of October [in the] xvj<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of the Quenes ma<sup>tie</sup> that now ys: Willm Hunter of Thornihawhe<sup>1</sup> in the county of Northumberland of [the age] of liij yeres or therabowts sworne and examined, to the first, second third fowerth fiveth and Sixth, sayeth that in the tyme of S<sup>r</sup> John [hor]seley Late Capitane of the said Castell and at his death ther was in the said Castell, one hall, one great Chamber, and one other Chamber [on the] Eest syde of the hall all covered with lead, and furnyshed in other reparatyon, at that tyme convenient, to be dwelled in, and that there [was] at that tyme two other Chambers in the said Castell likewise covered with leade and in like reparacyons, And that ther was in the said [Castell] a kitching covered with Flagge and a Chappell covered with sclate, and that under the said hall and great Chamber were sellers for offices [with] doores and all such other furnitures as wer Convenient, and being examined how he know<sup>th</sup> the same to be trew he sayeth that Sir John horsley [who] was the last Capitane ther, before Sir John foster, did dwell and kepe his howse continually in the said Castell, and that this Deponent was his servant and [di]d for the most part attend on him ther.

Henry Muschants of the grenes<sup>2</sup> in the County of Northumberland of the age of LIIIJ yeres or ther abowt sworne and Examined to the first Second third Fowarth, fiveth and sixt articles sayeth in all things as his contestye Willm hunter [hath] said saving that he sayeth the tymber of the chappell was in some decay at that time, as he doth remember.

Thomas (?) Ersden of the Feild Head<sup>3</sup> in the County of Northumberland, of the Age of LX yeres, or ther abowts sworne and Examined to the first [second] third fowerth fiveth and syxt sayeth in all things as his precontesties have said.

<sup>1</sup> Thornyhaugh on the right bank of the Coquet, just above Brinkburn priory.

<sup>2</sup> Apparently in Felton parish, a little to the north of Swarland.

<sup>3</sup> Fieldhead, a mile east of Long Horsley church.

Which Lodgings are now in utter decay, the chappell [tim]ber and stones cleane taken away and all thother buildings before mencyned, save onely the hall and great Chamber which have yett some [lead] upon them as appeareth in the answer of the first article, the Tymber by reason of the leade taken away, is much perished [but] by whome the same spoile ys done they know not.

The decay of the Decay (*sic*) of the Castell ys before declared and [what] the repayre therof will cost they know not, but yf yt shalbe to any purpose, to restore the former strength and Bewty therof, the [charges will] be great. And they say that to ther knowledg, the Quenes ma<sup>tie</sup> ys to repare and maneteane the same, bycause yt ys the auntyent Inheritance [of the] Crowne.

When we remember the scandalous way in which Sir John Forster, who had succeeded Horsley as captain of Bamburgh, set to work to ruin Alnwick and Warkworth for his own purposes,<sup>1</sup> there can be little doubt that 'the spoil' of Bamburgh was the consequence of his rapacity, and that the jury, for fear of offending him, had recourse to the convenient plea of ignorance. The serving men of Horsley, who had long before earned the character of 'a true man, a wise borderer, and well-minded to justice,'<sup>2</sup> in vain bore witness to the very different state of things that prevailed at Bamburgh in their master's time. In 1584, however, Forster was directly charged with having laid waste the castle, together with a gentleman's house and six tenements in the village.<sup>3</sup>

On the 15th of March, 1610, James I. bestowed the castle and lordship on Claudius Forster, the son of one of Sir John's illegitimate progeny.<sup>4</sup> The estates of the Forsters of Bamburgh were sold to pay their debts in 1704, and were purchased by Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, who had married one of their co-heiresses. On his death in 1720, Lord Crewe left the greater part of his property to trustees for charitable purposes. The restoration of the castle was commenced by the Crewe trustees in 1757. On Sunday the 10th of August, 1766, Dr. Sharp, archdeacon of Northumberland, the trustee by whose zeal the work was carried out, had the satisfaction of entertaining at dinner in the court room of the keep, Dr. Trevor, bishop of Durham, who had been holding a confirmation in the village.<sup>5</sup> Pennant, writing in 1769, says :

<sup>1</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 127.

<sup>2</sup> *Cotton MS.* Calig. B. vi. 244, fol. 432 ; Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 68.

<sup>3</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 80.

<sup>4</sup> *Writ of Privy Seal*, 7 James I. Camden's account of Bamburgh is only curious from its ascribing the destruction of the castle to the Lancastrians: 'Nostra . . . ætate castrum potius quam ciuitas habetur, sed adeo amplum ut ciuitatis sit æmulum. . . . Decoris maximam partem longo post tempore intestino bello amisit, cum Bressius Normannus vir militaris qui Lancastrensi familie studuit inclementius in illud sæuiret. Iam inde verò cum tempore, et ventis conflictatum est, qui incredibilem vim sabuli ex oceano in eius munitiones per fenestras patentes conuerterunt. *Brittania*, ed. 1587, p. 545.

<sup>5</sup> Hutchinson, *View of Northumberland*, ii. p. 174, quoting Randall's MS.

Dr. Sharp has repaired and rendered habitable the great Norman square tower : the part reserved for himself and family is a large hall and a few smaller apartments ; but the rest of the spacious edifice is allotted for purposes which make the heart to glow with joy when thought of. The upper part is an ample granary ; from whence corn is dispensed to the poor without distinction, even in the dearest time, at the rate of four shillings a bushel ; and the distressed, for many miles round, often experience the convenience of this benefaction. Other apartments are fitted up for shipwrecked sailors, and bedding is provided for thirty, should such a number happen to be cast on shore at the same time.<sup>1</sup>

Grose, whose remarks are entitled to more attention than those of most writers who have treated of Bamburgh, tells us in 1776 :

The stones with which the keep or great tower is built, are (some lintels excepted) remarkably small, and were taken from a quarry at Sunderland (next the sea three miles distant. From their smallness, it has been conjectured they were brought hither on the backs of men, or horses. . . . The walls to the front are eleven feet thick : but the other three sides are only nine. They appear to have been built with regular scaffolding to the first story ; and so high the fillings in the inside are mixed with whin-stone, which was probably what came off the rock in levelling the foundations ; but there are no whin-stone fillings higher up, the walls above having been carried up without scaffolding, in a manner called by the masons over-hand work ; the consequence of which is, that they all overhang a little, each side of the tower being a few-inches broader at the top than at the bottom.

The original roof was placed no higher than the top of the second story. The reason for the side walls being carried so much higher than the roof, might be for the sake of defence, or to command a more extensive look-out, both towards the sea and land. The tower was, however, afterwards covered at the very top.

Here were no chimneys. The only fire-place in it was a grate in the middle of a large room, supposed to have been the guard room, where some stones in the middle of the floor are burned red. This floor was all of stone, supported by arches. This room had a window in it near the top, 3 feet square, intended to let out the smoke : all the other rooms were lighted by slits or chinks in the walls, six inches broad, except in the gables of the roof, each of which had a window one foot broad. The rock on which this tower stands rises about 150 feet above low water mark.

The outworks are built of a very different stone from that of the keep, being a coarse free-stone of an inferior quality, ill abiding the injuries of the weather. This stone was taken from the rock itself ; a large seam of it lying immediately under the whin-stone.

In all the principal rooms in the outworks there are large chimneys ; particularly in the kitchen, which measures forty feet by thirty ; where there are three very large ones, and four windows : over each window is a stone funnel, like a chimney, open at the top ; intended, as it is supposed, to carry off the steam.

In a narrow passage, near the top of the keep, was found upwards of fifty iron heads of arrows, rusted together into one mass ; the longest of them about seven inches and a half. It is likely they were originally all of the same length. There was likewise found some painted glass, supposed to have formerly belonged to the windows of the chapel. It was not stained ; but had the colours coarsely laid upon it.

In December, 1770, in sinking the floor of the cellar, a curious draw well was accidentally found. Its depth is 145 feet, cut through the solid rock ; of which 75 feet is a hard whin-stone.

In the summer of the year 1773, on throwing over the bank a prodigious quantity of sand, the remains of the chapel was discovered ; in length 100 feet. The chancel is now quite cleared. It is 36 feet long, and

<sup>1</sup> Pennant, *Tour in Scotland*, 5th ed. i. p. 44. A cannon, belonging to a Dutch frigate of 40 guns, lost with all the crew opposite the castle in about 1709, was fixed on the top of the keep to be fired in case of a ship being seen in distress. *Ibid.* p. 45, note. This appears to be the cannon now 'traditionally' called the Armada gun. For further particulars of the Forsters of Bamburgh, the Crewe charity, etc., see account of Bamburgh township.



20 feet broad; the east end, according to the Saxon fashion, semicircular. The altar, which has been likewise found, did not stand close to the east end, but in the centre of the semicircle, with a walk about it, three feet broad, left for the priest to carry the host in procession. The front, richly carved, is also remaining.<sup>1</sup>

Before proceeding with his restoration of the keep, Dr. Sharp appears to have been careful to make sketches and notes of the exact condition he found it in, and these, sometime previous to his death in 1792, he communicated to Edward King, an antiquary of great erudition but little common sense. King, speaking of Dr. Sharp and Bamburgh keep, says :

From his account, which I received with several most curious drawings, it appears that very strong vestiges of its real antiquity, actually *remained visible*, before Bishop *Crew's* charity was applied to make that great change in the whole appearance, which now deceives the eye of the antiquary. . . . Instead of there having been magnificent State rooms in the *upper stories*, at a great height, as in *Gundulph's Towers*,<sup>2</sup> there appeared to have been a roof let in low, beneath the top of the building, as at *Porchester*, and at *Castleton*,<sup>3</sup>—and even to have been placed no higher than the top of the second story from the ground;—insomuch that the middle old small window of what is now the third story, must have been a mere large loop for shooting arrows, or used as a sort of *look-out*, between the slopings of the roof, to which the walls carried up so much higher all round, were a defence. In subsequent ages, indeed, the Tower was covered at the very top of the third floor: but the vestiges in the side walls of the stone mouldings, in the form of a V, remained to Doctor Sharp's time. It clearly appeared also, that *originally* all the rooms beneath were lighted only by very narrow loops, or small slits in the walls: and even the chief room on the first story only by a window, near its top, three feet square, far unlike any Norman windows;—whilst, in each of the deep gable ends of the old roof, was a window only one foot broad. . . . To all these observations, (from the peculiar representations in the drawings, sent to me by Dr. Sharp,) it may be added, that it seems as if there originally was an antient entrance to this Castle (keep), up a flight of steps up the outside to a door where the large window now is on the south-west side.<sup>4</sup>

The rebuilding of the outer wall of the castle towards the sea in the beginning of the century was followed by the conversion of the ruins of the great hall and kitchen into buildings for the schools which were established under the direction of Dr. Bowyer, archdeacon of Northumberland, in 1810.<sup>5</sup> The strong westerly winds that prevailed in 1817 removed the great mass of

<sup>1</sup> Grose, *Antiquities*, 1785, iv. pp. 56-58. The two plates there given represent the north-west and the south aspects of the castle, and were drawn respectively in 1773 and 1771, when the keep was all that had been restored. The 'front' (font) which Grose mentions, appears to be the piscina now in the castle library. It is curious to note how Grose's phrases have been copied and recopied *non mutatis mutandis* in every description of Bamburgh from Hutchinson and Mackenzie down to the very latest guide-books.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, Rochester castle and St. Leonard's tower, West Malling; but the former is probably really later than bishop Gundulf's time.

<sup>3</sup> King shows this 'inverted pointed roof' in fig. 6, pl. xxvii. and in sections of the keeps of Castleton (Derbyshire) and Porchester in vol. ii. figs. 2, 3, pl.  $\frac{xxi}{1}$ . The roof of Porchester resembled a double V.

<sup>4</sup> King, *Munimenta Antiqua*, 1804, iii. pp. 220-224. The large plan of Bamburgh there given, as supplied by Dr. Sharp, is now peculiarly valuable.

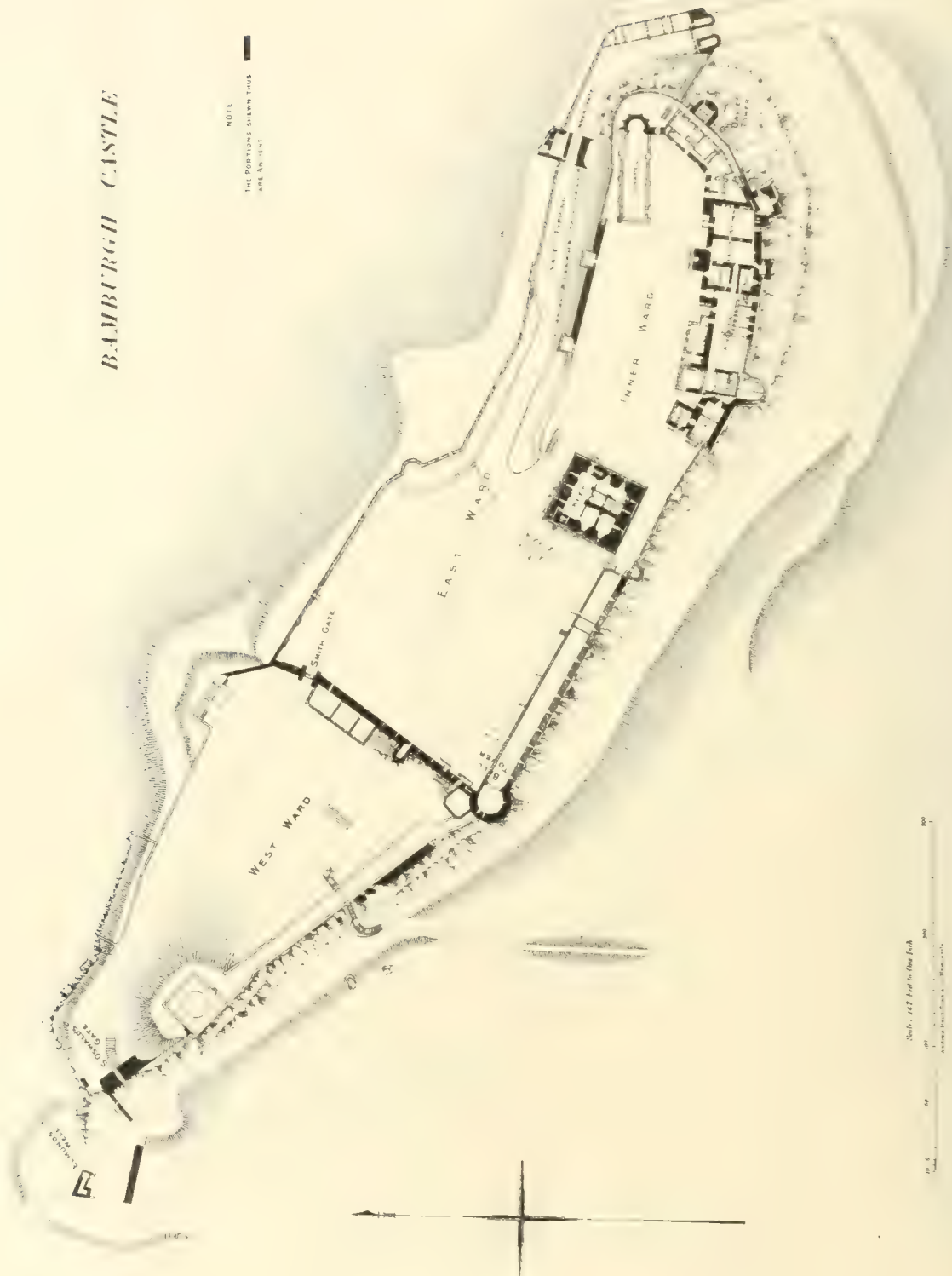
<sup>5</sup> Mackenzie, *View of Northumberland*, 1825, i. p. 410.



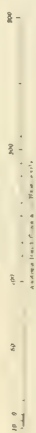
# BAMBURGH CASTLE

NOTE

THE PORTIONS SHOWN THUS —  
ARE IN DUNE



Scale, 1/42 Feet to One Inch



sand and laid bare a burial-ground, the existence of which had been entirely forgotten, about three hundred yards to the south-east of the great gate.<sup>1</sup> Before 1825 the chapel 'that crowned the south-east point of the castle's area, and which had long remained unfinished,' was taken down, and the wall that stretched from that point towards the keep, together with two flanking towers, were 'completely repaired.'<sup>2</sup> The Crewe trustees had already procured plans for improving the mean appearance of the great gate, and for erecting a lodge in the most approved style of villa Gothic near the postern at Elmund's well, when the idea of any further restoration of the castle appears to have been abruptly abandoned.

The earliest description of Bamburgh<sup>3</sup> continues to be, in a great measure, the most accurate. The surface of the rock rises in a south-easterly direction from about 100 feet to 150 feet above low water mark. The castle is nearly a quarter of a mile in length, and comprises within its walls 4·770 acres, divided into three wards.<sup>4</sup> The slopes of the west or lower ward, and of the east or middle ward, appear to have been covered with the buildings of the ancient city, at the highest point of which, as our old chronicler tells us, was the celebrated draw-well,<sup>5</sup> now enclosed in the keep. The plateau forming the innermost or upper ward still gradually rises some feet to the eastern extremity of the rock which was once occupied by the basilica of St. Peter.<sup>6</sup> The original entrance of the castle, scooped out of the rock and possessed of a flight of steps that excited no less wonder than the excavation of the draw-well, appears to have been at the north-west and lowest corner of the area. Evident traces are left of the rock having been here worked away; but the postern itself has been refaced by Lord Crewe's trustees, and the steps also are modern. A further flight of steps leads from this postern through a round-headed and very weather-worn doorway down into an

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* p. 409, note. 'The graves have been formed with flag stones set on edge.' Mackenzie gives the distance as 'about 200 yards.' The Ordnance Survey has denominated this cemetery 'old Danish Burying Ground.' Was this the 'cimiterium' towards which the pious thief of St. Oswald's head went out afar in order to mount his horse?

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* According to the traditions of Bamburgh, this comparatively modern chapel had been actually finished and services had at one time been held in it.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 21.

<sup>4</sup> 'Quasi duorum vel trium agrorum spatium.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'In summitate ipsius civitatis.' *Ibid.* The church was on the highest point of the whole rock, 'in summitate montis;' and the well to the west of it, 'in occidente.'

<sup>6</sup> It is impossible not to believe that this 'ecclesia præpulchre facta,' the 'basilica,' through the holes and corners of which the guardian of St. Oswald's head kept following the suspicious stranger, this church whose 'aditus' and 'exitus' it took Winegot so long to explore, was not something very much superior to the little twelfth-century chapel that has succeeded it (see above, p. 21).



outwork among the sandhills that has been surrounded by a strong wall of archaic masonry. In the north-west angle of this outwork stood the tower of Elmund's well, repaired in 1250, at the same time as the barbican before the gate of St. Oswald,<sup>1</sup> by which possibly the whole of this outwork before the ancient gate of the castle was meant. Probably this outwork was the wall built in front of the castle that collapsed with such fatal consequences to the young men engaged in mocking the Scottish host in 1138.<sup>2</sup> The well, no doubt the same as the 'Gaitwell' at the postern of 1372,<sup>3</sup> is approached by steep steps of no special interest, while the base of the tower, above it, is used as a powder magazine.

Towards the sea the curtain-wall of the castle has been for the most part rebuilt on the ancient foundations which are now buried in the sandhills. On the land side the curtain of the west ward, extending from the postern to the clock tower, has been replaced by a rough rubble wall considerably in rear of the original, of which several huge fragments are left. The base of the clock tower itself, a half-round bastion, is genuine, but beyond it the great range of stables and granaries, seventy yards long with a dozen round-headed windows, which forms the curtain of the east ward, is, with a trifling exception, the work of Dr. Sharp or his successors. The monotonous appearance of this range, the first portion of the castle to meet the eye of a stranger approaching it from the village, is to a certain extent relieved by the warm colouring of the stone. It conveys, however, the impression of some Indian hill-fort rather than a castle on our northern Border, and may best be compared in Europe with the batteries of Ehrenbreitstein. The turrets in front of the keep are also modern, the first being *ab ovo* a work of this century, and the other having been entirely reconstructed. The west wall of the captain's lodging, with two window openings, has mercifully escaped the indiscriminating renovation applied to most of the castle. This ruined wall probably represents Sir Ralph Grey's chamber, through which the fourth

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 27. In 1892 traces of a wall were found by Canon Long to the south of St. Oswald's gate. The wall seemed to be about 4 feet thick, and to run north-west and south-east. At the south-eastern extremity, about 67 feet south of St. Oswald's gate, it appeared to return to the castle-rock. Its north-eastern end was about 37 yards south of the outwork in which Elmund's well is situated, with which it was probably connected. More thorough excavation would demonstrate the extent and purpose of the wall, and would probably lead to further discoveries.

<sup>3</sup> 'Unum posterne apud le Gaitwell,' see above, p. 40. This well, and not that in the keep, is the traditional haunt of the toad into which the wicked queen is transformed in the 'Laidley Worm of Spindleston,' a spurious ballad composed in the last century.

Edward's brazen gun 'Dysion' smote oftentimes during the great siege of 1464. East of this is a fine base of a bastion similar in character to the clock tower. Beyond this again the king's hall stretched nearly to a small rectangular tower, the basement of which is connected with the vaults between the hall and the kitchen. A larger rectangular tower, containing the muniment room on its second floor, caps the south-east corner of the great kitchen.<sup>1</sup> A third semi-circular bastion, probably that known as the 'Davye Tower,'<sup>2</sup> remains in a truncated condition between the muniment tower and the great gate of the castle on the south side.<sup>3</sup>

A sixteenth-century plan of Bamburgh<sup>4</sup> represents the great gatehouse as a rectangle, with a wheel-stair on the left-hand side of the passage. The present gateway is flanked by two bald half-cylinder turrets, with very little sign of old work about them, though they figure in many drawings of the castle before its restoration; and their rubble-vaulted basements appear genuine. The foundations of the walls of the barbican, between which the drawbridge worked, were, until recently, visible in the roadway in front of the gate. The cutting in the rock to the west of the barbican was probably that excavated in 1237.<sup>5</sup> The gateway itself has been fatally 'Normanised,' but a portion of rubble vaulting, slightly pointed, remains above the passage, and looks like work of the end of the twelfth century. This possibly formed part of the improvements effected in the castle gates in 1197.<sup>6</sup> A flight of steps which ascend to the summit of the rock, immediately to the left after passing through the gateway, have been very generally mistaken for the original entrance of the castle. There is, however, no appearance of the rock ever having been excavated here, and the steps really form part of the curtain connecting the great gatehouse with the wall of the inner ward. The foundations of this wall near the gatehouse appear to be of the same age as the keep. This was probably the wall between 'Davyestour' and the west side of the castle gate which Ralph Neville's executors proved they had repaired in 1372;<sup>7</sup> and it was only through a breach in this wall that the castle could

<sup>1</sup> These two rectangular towers may have been the 'turrella,' one of which was to be built and the other finished by Hugh de Bolebec in 1237. See above, p. 31.    <sup>2</sup> See above, pp. 38, 40.

<sup>3</sup> 'Magna porta versus australe.' See above, p. 32.

<sup>4</sup> *Cotton MS. Aug. II. 2.* Brit. Mus. Judging from the five consecutive crosses shown on the altar of the chapel, this plan must have been made before the reign of Elizabeth. The scale is given as 'xx fete in the inch,' but there can have been small intention of adhering to it, except with reference to the keep and the buildings to the west of the king's hall. *Border Holds*, between p. 262 and p. 263.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et in rupe juxta barbicanam concavanda' See above, p. 31.    <sup>6</sup> See above, p. 28.    <sup>7</sup> See above, p. 40.

be entered 'on the fore part' in Queen Elizabeth's time after the draw-bridge and gates had gone to ruin.<sup>1</sup> The entry by this breach continued till the restoration of the gatehouse, and has not been forgotten by old Bamburgh people.

The roadway proceeds, covered on the left by the steep crag surmounted by the buttressed wall of the inner ward, for another fifty yards to a second gateway, under what seems to have been the Vale Tipping tower.<sup>2</sup> As in the great gate, the original vaulting of the passage of this second gate is in rubble, and slightly pointed; but we have here a plain chamfered Norman string-course. On the seaward side of the passage is a porter's lodge with a similar string-course and high pointed vault. This interesting lodge is known as the 'barracks,' from having been occupied by soldiery at the time of the threatened descent of Napoleon on the English coast. It is about 20 feet long by 9 feet 6 inches wide, and 14 feet in height to the centre of the steep pointed vault. Plain chamfered string-courses run along the north and south sides. An original fire-place seems to have been broken away at the west end of this lodge,<sup>3</sup> and a large opening to have been made in the wall towards the sea, probably as a casemate for a gun. At the east end of the north wall is a fine straight buttress. The road continues for another eighty or ninety yards along the *enceinte* towards the sea, while on the left it is commanded by two turrets connected with the north wall of the inner ward. This wall formerly terminated in the tower gate<sup>4</sup> attached to the keep, which serves to separate the east and inner ward. An iron gate  $4\frac{1}{4}$  yards high and  $3\frac{1}{4}$  yards broad was recommended to be made for this gate by the commissioners of 1538.

The east and west wards are divided by a cross wall running on the top of a low basaltic cliff from the clock tower to the gateway between the two wards, which was probably that known as the Smith gate.<sup>5</sup> Half-way between the tower and gate a small half-round turret, with prolonged sides, is thrown out from the cross wall. This turret, one of the few characteristic pieces of masonry left at Bamburgh, has unfortunately been restored internally. There are grounds for apprehending that this turret and the clock tower were the

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 53.

<sup>2</sup> See above, pp. 38, 40, 41, and 43.

<sup>3</sup> It will be remembered that Thomas de Heddon was bound, as porter, to maintain the 'Porterhouse' near the Vale Typing. See above, p. 41.

<sup>4</sup> Pembrigg had suffered a 'bordour' over the 'Tourgate' to be in decay in 1372. See above, p. 42. Elmeden repaired the north wall 'juxta portam Turris' soon after 1419. See above, p. 43.

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 38.

tower and turret at 'Waldehavewell' mentioned in 1372.<sup>1</sup> From the time of Henry I. a family of smiths held half a carucate of land in the borough of Bamburgh by the serjeantry of making the iron-work for the castle carts.<sup>2</sup> The porter of Bamburgh was by his tenure obliged to provide a watchman on the Smith gate every night both in peace and war.<sup>3</sup> A considerable portion of old walling is left in the corner between the Smith gate and the north curtain, and, judging from marks on the grass, a large rectangular building once stood there.

Unless the drawings presented to King by Dr. Sharp can be some day discovered,<sup>4</sup> the task of describing the great tower or keep of Bamburgh in a manner that shall serve any good purpose in architectural history, must necessarily remain one of the most considerable difficulty, since King bears witness that the result of Dr. Sharp's operations was to remove or conceal many vestiges of its antiquity. We are here concerned with the donjon of our first Plantagenet and not with the furnished apartments of Lord Crewe's trustees. As it is, the only representation we have of the keep, before it was remodelled, appears to be that shown in the highly imaginative prospect of the castle drawn by S. and N. Buck in 1728.<sup>5</sup>

The base of the keep has a noble plinth projecting about 4 feet, the mouldings being more Roman than Norman in their character.<sup>6</sup> Above the plinth the tower measures 69 feet 1 inch north and south by 61 feet 7 inches east and west. It does not stand true to the points of the compass, but it seems more natural to describe a wall fronting W.N.W. as the west rather than as the north face. The angles are covered by pairs of pilasters 12 feet broad, which are continued vertically above the parapet as the outer walls of four square turrets. The north and south walls have single pilasters near

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 40. There is a tradition among the old workpeople at the castle that there was a third well in the corner of the east ward near the clock tower. This well was quite distinct from the water-tank now there.

<sup>2</sup> 'Galfridus Faber tenet dimidium carucate terre in capite de domino rege in burgo de Bamburghe per servitium serjantie, scilicet fabricare ferramenta de carucis castelli de Bamburghe, et omnes antecessores sui tenuerunt per idem servitium de antiquo feoffamento.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 236.

<sup>3</sup> See above, p. 41.

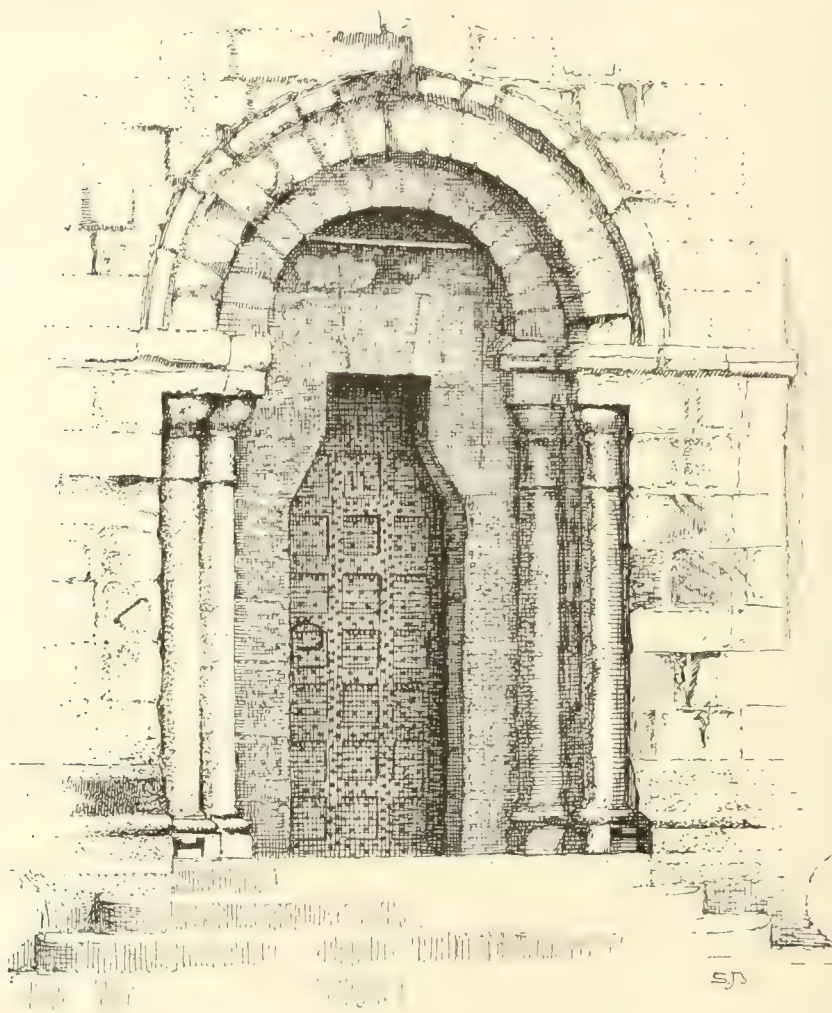
<sup>4</sup> See above, p. 56.

<sup>5</sup> As the Bucks' Views in Northumberland and Durham were reprinted in 1883 by the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, it has not been thought necessary to insert them in the present work. The Prospect of Bamburgh shows a window with two cusped lights in the north wall of the first floor of the inner gatehouse. With that artistic license they so constantly indulged in, the Bucks have shifted the bastion near the west end of the king's hall to the west side of the keep.

<sup>6</sup> Mr. G. T. Clark suggests that the mouldings were re-cut when the building was restored. *Arch. Journal*, vol. xlv. p. 107.



their centres ; the east and west walls two pilasters ; all rising in set-offs till they die away in the respective faces. Near the north end of the east wall is a further projection with the entrance in the base, and two loops formerly over it. Like the plinth, the pairs of detached shafts that support the double



DOOR OF THE KEEP, BAMBURGH CASTLE.

Norman arch of the doorway belong to a rather uncertain style of architecture.<sup>1</sup> Immediately on the left on entering the keep a mural stair ascends in

<sup>1</sup> The astragal rings seem to be unusually far down. There is a tradition of an old man having declared that he made these shafts 'just out of his own head' at the time of the restoration of the keep. The perishing nature of much of the stone and the way in which it is affected by the high winds are elements of great uncertainty in the architectural history of Bamburgh.

the thickness of the east wall. This stair has been known all through this century as 'the new stair;' but probably this appellation refers merely to an enlargement of the original stair which is shown on the sixteenth-century plan of the castle, just as the small window that lights it represents the original loop in the Bucks' Prospect. The entrance passage led to a large hall about 51 feet in length by 23 feet in width, the vaulting being supported on a series of arches springing at right angles from two absolutely plain rectangular piers. In the south-west of the six bays thus formed is the celebrated draw-well.<sup>1</sup> There were two round-headed loops in each of the three external walls, and of these the loops in the north and south walls have been left more or less in their original condition. Facing the entrance was a door in a four-feet cross wall, giving access to a compartment of two bays with a groined roof, measuring about 16 feet by 32 feet. In the north-west corner of this vault a narrow wheel-stair rises to the top of the keep, while in the opposite angle is a door communicating with a vault about 16 feet square that occupies the south-west corner of the basement. On the first floor there appears to have been originally four rooms. The largest of these, about 32 feet by 23 feet, is approached directly from the entrance by the mural stair in the south wall. This, the present court room, was supposed by Grose to have been a guard-room, the fire of which was in the middle of the floor, where some of the stones had been burnt red. The smoke, he thought, had escaped through a window 3 feet square near the top of the room.<sup>2</sup> This window, by far the largest in the whole building, was probably in the upper part of the enormous plate-glass window that now looks out upon the sea. From the recess over the entrance that contained a pair of loops, a further mural stair ascends to the second floor in the thickness of the east wall.

The south side of the first floor is now occupied by one long room called the armoury. There is reason to suppose that the western end of this originally formed a separate room like that in the basement beneath it. It has a groined vault and angle shafts. The eastern end of the room, divided by a cross arch into two barrel-vaulted bays, has a sort of apsidal termination,

<sup>1</sup> This '*fons miro cavatus opere, dulcis ad potandum et purissimus ad videndum*' of the old chronicler (see above, p. 21) was choked and polluted during the time that Richard de Pembrigg was constable, in the reign of Edward III. (see above, p. 41). It is mentioned as being '*of a marvellus grett dypnes*' in 1538 (see above, p. 51), and again in 1575 (see above, p. 53). Nevertheless its existence was absolutely forgotten till it was accidentally found in 1770 (see above, p. 55).

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 55.

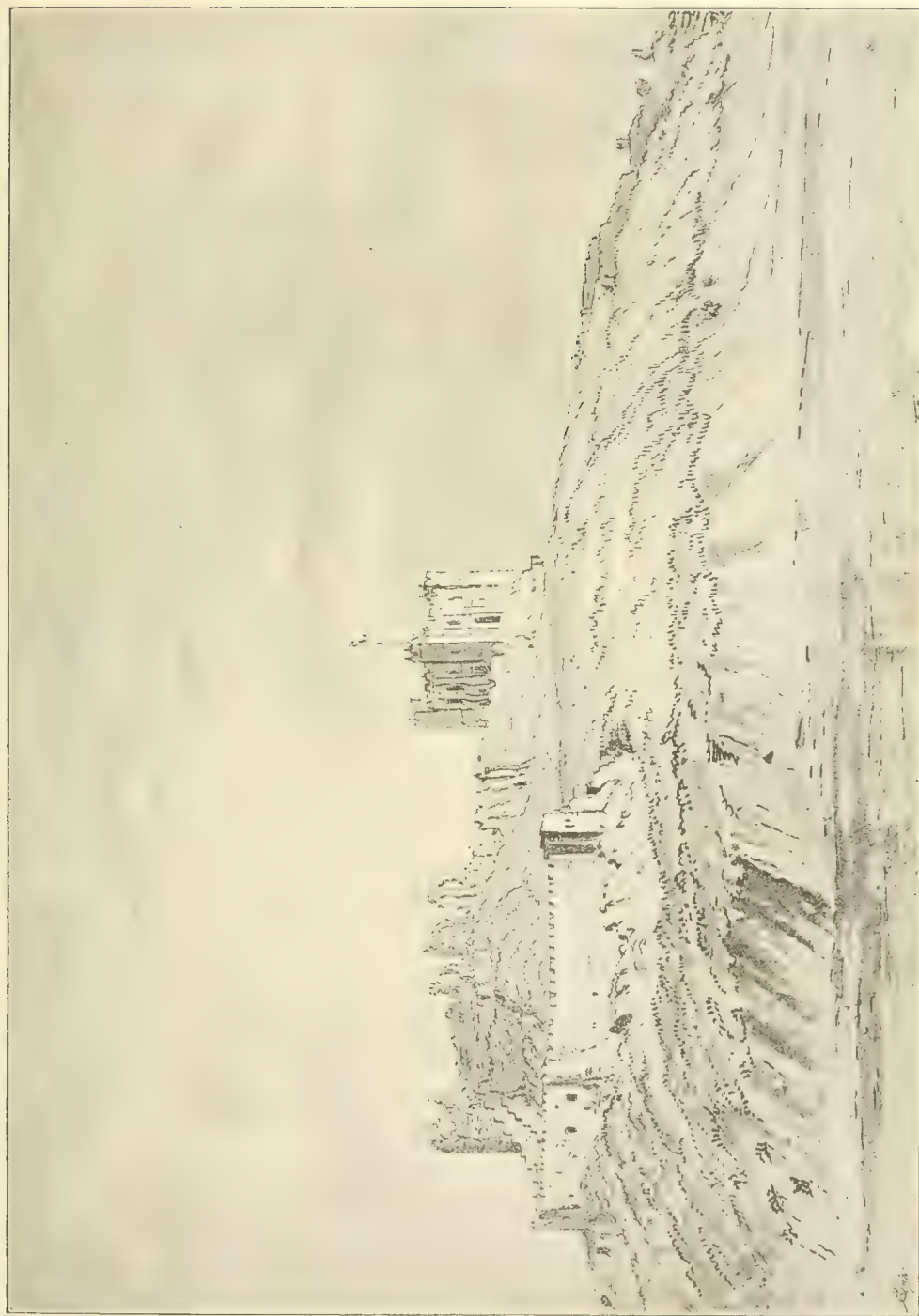
and may possibly, though not very probably, have been a chapel.<sup>1</sup> A large window in the south wall was, according to King, formerly an outer door; but perhaps it merely communicated with a block of buildings that appears built in here between the keep and the curtain on the sixteenth-century plan. In the opposite wall is a door into the court room. Two other doors connect the court room and the western end of the armoury with the present kitchen, a room 17 feet by 22 feet, from the northern loop-recess of which a short passage led to the wheel-stair in the north-west angle of the keep.

The stair, coming up from the court room in the east wall of the keep, ends in a landing, from which a narrower stair is continued in the same direction round the south-east angle of the keep to a mural gallery in the south, west, and north walls; while, on the left, four steps lead up into a vaulted passage in the cross wall<sup>2</sup> between two small rooms over the armoury on the south, and the larger rooms over the kitchen and court room respectively on the north side. The last of these is now the library. It has been raised a few steps above the original level in order to give additional height to the court room below. It had one loop in the north and two in its east wall; a mural passage leads from the ingoing of one of these to the wall of a newel-stair in the north-east angle of the building. There is a similar passage from the northern window recess in the room over the kitchen to the newel-stair in the north-west angle. It is impossible to decide what, if any, of the other mural passages and chambers on this floor are original. This second floor was, no doubt, the principal floor of the keep, and included what has now been made into a third floor, the low and narrow mural gallery running round the three outer walls like the triforium of a church;<sup>3</sup> but the

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Clark (*Arch. Journal*, vol. xlv. p. 110) says: 'Had not this chamber lain north and south it would certainly be taken for the chapel which, even as it is, one-half of it may have been. As at the Tower and at Colchester, it is the only vaulted chamber above the basement level.' As a matter of fact, however, this chamber does not lie north and south, but W.N.W. and E.S.E., and no argument against its having been a chapel can be founded on its orientation. A weightier objection lies in the ecclesiastical rule not to place an altar beneath any secular building, as it is not easy to see how this could have been got over in the present instance. This rule, however, was not invariably observed. The chapel at Durham castle is an exception.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Clark describes this arrangement as exceedingly rare in a Norman keep, being found elsewhere only at Dover. *Arch. Journal*, vol. xlv. p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> In his *Mediæval Military Architecture*, vol. i. p. 125, Mr. Clark, writing of the rectangular keeps of Norman castles, says: 'Usually, in the larger castles, the wall of the main floor is pierced, high up, by a sort of triforium gallery, into which the outer windows open, and which opens into the chamber by lofty and larger arches of 3 feet to 4 feet opening. Possibly these galleries and their windows were intended to give another line of defence; but they must have destroyed the privacy of the hall and made it very cold.' Again, in the same work, vol. ii. p. 19, in treating of the keep of Dover, which has a cross wall like that at Bamburgh, he tells us: 'The second floor is the main or state floor of the building. . . . As in the keeps of London, Rochester, and Hedingham, it had two tiers of windows, the upper passing through a



BAMFIRTH CASTLE (south-east view from the sands)  
Drawn by S. H. Gumm, *circa* 1780.





subject is one of extreme intricacy, made all the more obscure by the confused statements of Grose and King.<sup>1</sup> There is a third wheel-stair from the mural gallery to the roof in the south-west turret of the keep. The entire height from the basement line to the roof is only about 55 feet as compared with the 75 feet of the keep of Newcastle. It is instructive to compare the keeps of Bamburgh and Carlisle with the later ones of Newcastle and Dover. Each of the former has the entrance at the ground level with a straight mural stair just inside it, and a wheel-stair in the opposite corner of the building. Newcastle dating from 1172, and Dover from 1183, have, on the other hand, their main entrances in connection with elaborate forebuildings at the second floor level. Bamburgh, Newcastle, and Dover have various developments of mural galleries round their upper floors, while in Bamburgh and Dover the cross walls rise to the roof and are perforated, as already mentioned, by mural passages leading off the triforial galleries.

A Norman keep, relying principally on its passive strength, was intended to serve as a refuge in case the rest of the castle should be carried by storm, or the fidelity of the garrison be called in question. Dr. Sharp was probably the first person who thought of making the keep of Bamburgh a permanent abode. The domestic buildings of the castle were grouped along the southern and landward curtain of the inner ward. The buildings at the west end of this range, shown on the ancient plan of the castle, have now entirely disappeared, and the portions nearest the keep are the ruins of what was possibly Sir Ralph Grey's chamber at the time of the siege of 1464, and in all probability the great chamber that the commissioners of 1538 recom-

mural gallery.' At Newcastle, too, in 1884 (*Arch. Journal*, vol. xli. p. 421), he reminded his audience in the keep that 'almost invariably, where there is a hall, the wall high up is perforated all round by a triforial gallery, from which windows open outwards, and corresponding arches inwards.' Yet, in the case of Bamburgh, Mr. Clark has no explanation why he should take for granted that the mural gallery there did not bear the same relation to the floor below as in the other keeps where mural galleries occur. It is, of course, open to any one to say that instead of being galleries these mural passages were in every case arcades round a floor at their own level. At Rochester, however, this is clearly impossible, and apparently at Dover there is no sign of any such upper floor. As to Newcastle, the joist-holes of what was probably at one time an upper floor over the hall, look very much like insertions; while this floor must have been three feet or so below the level of the mural passage, and there is no trace of any steps communicating between them. Dr. Bruce, it seems, was of the opinion that there was originally no upper floor over the hall, while Mr. Longstaffe, in *Arch. Æl.* N.S. vol. iv. p. 87, adopted the contrary view.

<sup>1</sup> King distinctly states that the original roof, to judge from the weather-mouldings on the north and south walls, was in the form of a single V, like that of Castleton (see above, p. 56), yet Mr. Clark assures us that it was 'ridge and furrow,' or a double V like that of Porchester. *Arch. Journal*, xlv. p. 112. Considering how purblind antiquaries were in the days of Grose and King, it may easily happen that they mistook comparatively modern weather-mouldings, like those on the west wall of the keep of Prudhoe, for the ancient roof-lines.

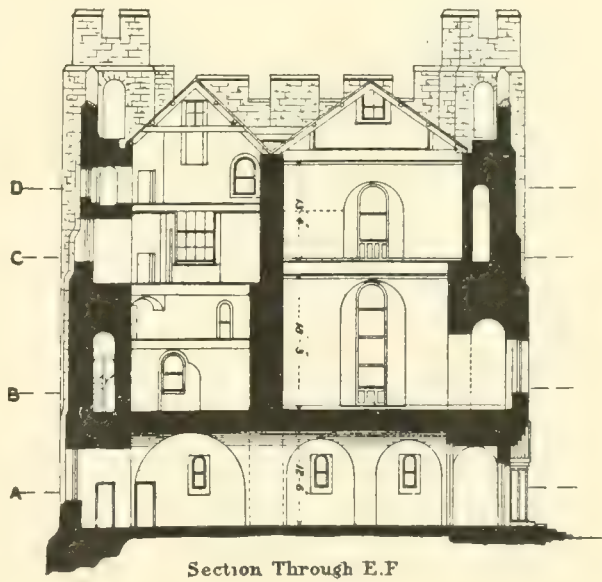
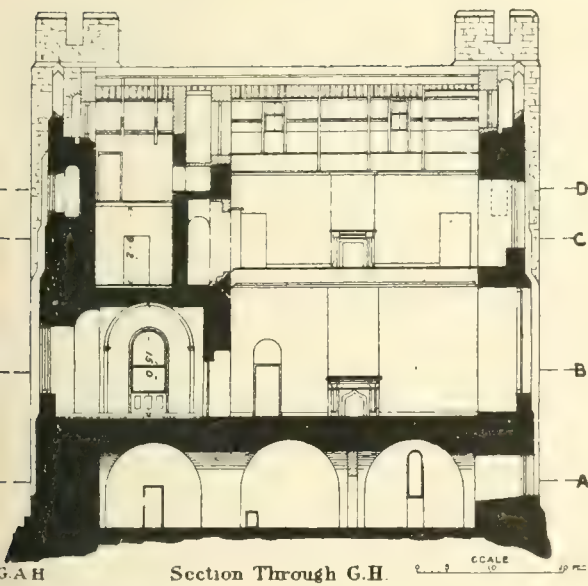
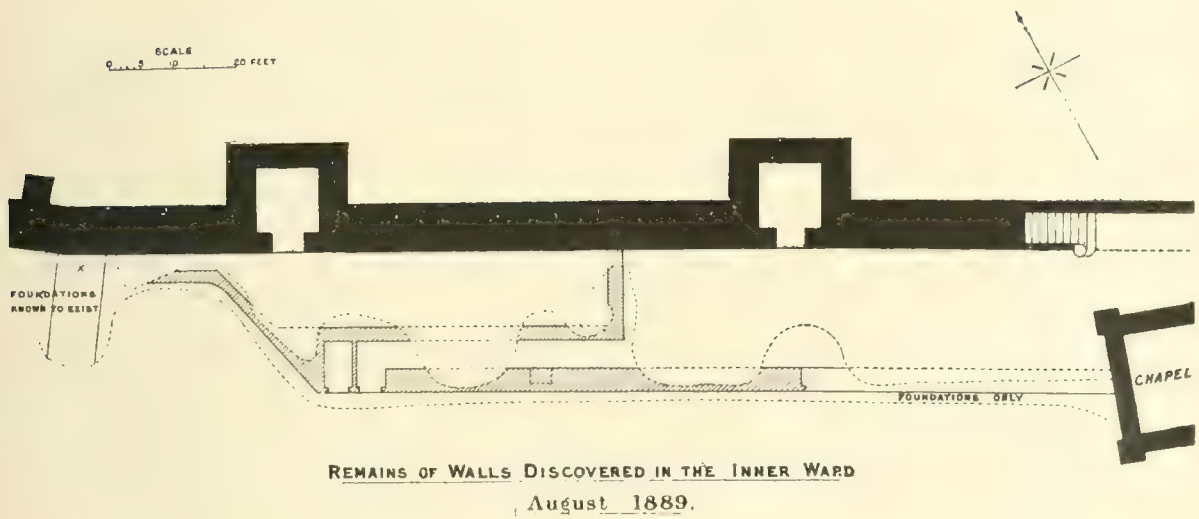
mended to be used as a hall,<sup>1</sup> and which the survey of 1575 calls the hall in the captain's lodging, giving its length as 11 and its width as 7 yards.<sup>2</sup> On the north side of this was the 'fair chamber' of 1538, which became the captain's great chamber, 10 yards long and 5 yards broad, of 1575. Under the captain's hall is a magnificent vault measuring about 32 feet by 18 feet, and 10 feet high to the crown, with ten massive chamfered ribs—quite the finest masonry left in the castle—but now divided, and partly used as a coal-hole. This with a small triangular vault on the east side of it, and the probably shortened vault under the captain's chamber, were the three vaults that Bellasis and his comrades thought would do for a buttery, cellar, and storehouse. The kitchen and larders were to be at the east end of the captain's hall above a great vault, which, having no doubt formerly been the cellar attached to the king's hall, was now to be turned into a stable for no less than twenty-four horses. On the east side of this vault was a narrow tower, apparently 9 feet broad, with two storeys, and at the south end a little tower springing probably from the semi-circular bastion there. The king's hall itself was about 70 feet long by 30 feet broad, and was entered from the courtyard by a porch near the east end.<sup>3</sup> As was usually the case there were three doorways at the lower end of the hall, the two side ones opening respectively into the pantry and the buttery, both vaulted, the middle doorway into a passage leading between two similar vaults, probably larders, to the great kitchen. This last, as stated by Grose, measures about 40 feet by 30 feet. It has three large fire-places like those in the kitchen of Warkworth donjon, and some original aumbries. Joined diagonally to its south-east corner is the rectangular muniment tower. The basement, not vaulted, is approached by a long narrow stair descending from a door in the east wall of the kitchen. Two doors in the south wall of the kitchen communicate with the first and second floors, both of which are vaulted; the latter, used as the muniment room, having a latrine chamber in its south-west corner. The third floor can only be entered from a very curious flight of steps that leads up from the ramparts on the ground level to the battlements of the kitchen roof.

Above the four vaults, the pantry, buttery, and two larders, at the east end of the king's hall, were, in 1538, two fair chambers adjoining each other.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 50.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 53.

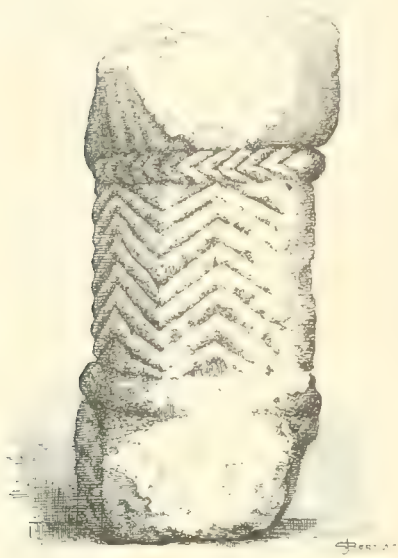
<sup>3</sup> The hall is mentioned in 1223 (see above, p. 30, note 4). It is called the king's hall in 1256 (see above, p. 33). John de Fenwyk was accused in 1372 of having carried off the principal table in the king's hall (see above, p. 41).



PLANS OF THE KEEP.



The eastern one, about 40 feet long by 20 feet broad, is now the library, the western, together with the rectangular turret thrown out over the crag, being given up to the use of the school. The library is approached by a straight stair in a projection that, adorned with the arms of Lord Crewe and many of his trustees, carved in poor taste, forms the most prominent feature in the



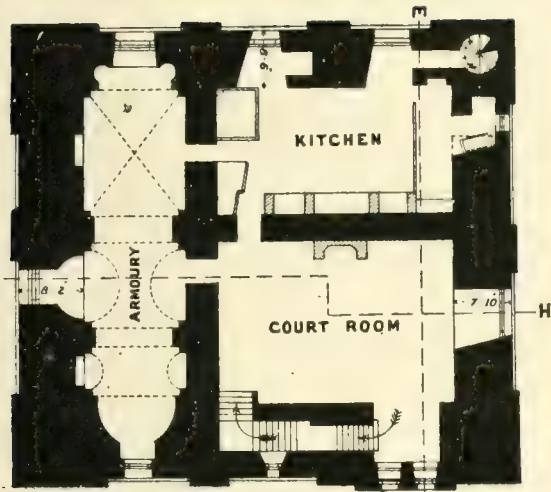
PISCINA, IN THE LIBRARY AT  
BAMBURGH CASTLE.

façade. There is a curious mural passage across the south window of the library, approached by a stair in the south-east corner. Preserved in this room are what look like two Norman piscinas and the fragment of a column, possibly of earlier date.

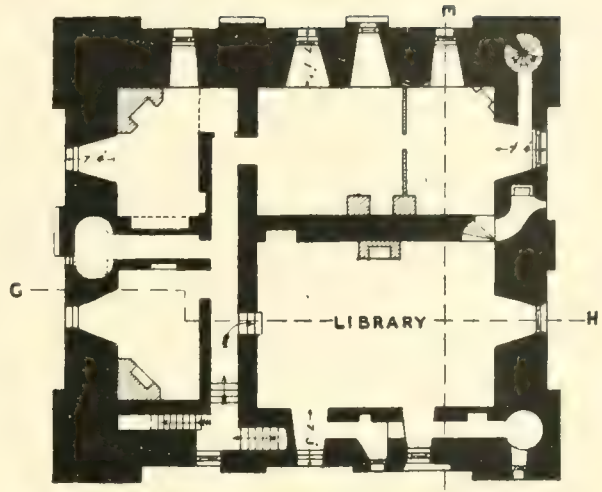
The buildings to the east of the kitchen, which now form the house and offices of the resident agent, were probably the bake-house and brewery, but the walls have been refaced and the internal divisions greatly altered. North of these stood the little late Norman chapel of St. Oswald, with a long narrow nave and apsidal chancel. The present walls are for the most part modern, having been built on the foundations laid bare in 1770.

Along the north wall of the inner ward, between the chapel and the keep, the foundations of a range of buildings, about 100 feet long and 24 feet broad, and of excellent masonry, were excavated in 1889.

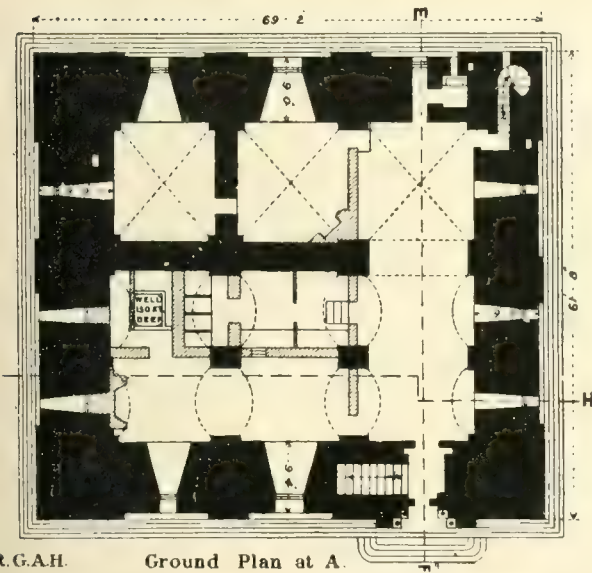
Considering the great historical associations of Bamburgh, the capital of the ravening Ethelfrid and the fair-handed Oswald, rejoicing in the proud title of *domina civitatum Britonensium*; the great mediæval fortress, successively defended by the three heroines, Matilda of Laigle, Philippa of Hainault, and Margaret of Anjou; the last stay of the Red Rose in the north, sanctified for more than a year by the solitary agony of Henry VI.: considering too, the interest of what is left of her ancient architecture and the munificence of the endowments that were intended to raise again her fallen dignity in the noblest of causes, it cannot honestly be said that the present state of the castle is satisfactory. The girls' school, the presence of which prevents many visitors from seeing the most interesting portion of the castle, would in every way be far better situated near the village, while the array



1st Floor Plan at B.

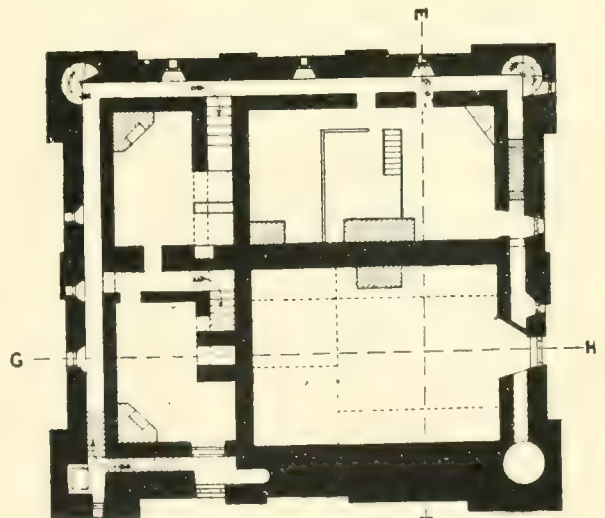


2nd Floor Plan at C



R.G.A.H.

Ground Plan at A.



3rd Floor Plan at D.

SCALE  
0 10 20

of smoke-cowls that ruin the sky-line of the keep, and the numerous sanitary contrivances that disfigure its walls show how ill-fitted it is for a residence, and how expensive must be its maintenance as such. A great improvement might be effected at a small cost by knocking off the paste-board battlements of the castle, especially those on the old wall dividing the east and west wards, and a very little excavation would be certain to lead to very valuable discoveries. The keep should be relieved of its modern fittings, and be preserved, like that of Newcastle, as a historical monument. The great hall and the buildings connected with it require on the other hand to be plainly restored; and the whole castle, instead of experiencing perhaps some worse fate in store for it, should be made use of for purposes in harmony with the wishes of Lord Crewe, and consonant with its being the pride and glory of the people of Northumberland.

#### BAMBURGH CASTLE LIBRARY.

In the year 1778 the trustees of Lord Crewe purchased the library of the Rev. Thomas Sharp, perpetual curate of Bamburgh, deceased, at a cost of £360, and afterwards appointed a librarian to take care of the books, with instructions to lend them out to suitable persons. The Rev. Dr. John Sharp

added to this collection, which included works in every branch of literature, and he also bequeathed the greater part of the books which form the present library. This bequest took effect in 1792. Most of the books in this latter collection belonged to Dr. John Sharp, archbishop of York, from whom they descended to his son, Dr. Thomas Sharp, prebendary of Durham, and thence to his grandson, Dr. John Sharp.



A FRAGMENT IN THE LIBRARY AT  
BAMBURGH CASTLE.

The following passage in Dr. Sharp's will, dated April 17, 1792, relates to his library: 'I give and bequeath to the trustees of Nathaniel, late Lord Crewe, all my books in my library at Hartburn, and in my house at Durham [with specified exceptions], which contain the most valuable part of my grandfather's collection, to be kept in Bamburgh castle; as also all my music books which shall be found at Hartburn and Durham at the time of my decease.'

The library contains about 14,000 works, including patristic and general theology, ecclesiastical history, law, classical authors, English historians, together with an interesting collection of tracts and pamphlets, chiefly historical and controversial, of the Stuart times.

Amongst rare works may be noticed :

Psalterium Davidicu' ad usum ecclesie Sarisburien'. 4to. [MS. illuminated.]

Virgilius (Publius Maro), Mantuanus. Opera. Fol. *Lovan*, 1476.

Valerius (C) Maximus. Factorum ac dictorum memorabilium liber ad Tyberium Caesarem. Fol. *Venet. per Dionysium et Pelyrinum Bonontenses*, 1485.

Haedus (Petrus), Sacerdos Portusnaensis. Anteroticorum libri tres, sive de amoris generibus. 4to. *Tarvisii*. Per gerardum de Flandria, 1492.

Vngaria (Michael de). Sermones predicabiles per totu' annum licet breves. 4to. *Argent*, 1494.

Exempla sacre Scripture. 8vo. *Paris*, 20 Novemb. 1500.

Missale ad vsu' insignis ac preclare ecclesie Sar. cu' plurimis pulcherrimis comoditatibus et novis officiis infra appositis. 4to. Impressu' London', p<sup>r</sup>. Richardu' pynson Regis impressoris co'moran'. in fletestrete signo s'cti georgii. A.D. MCCCCXIJ.

Portiforium seu Breuiarium ad insignis Sarisburiensis ecclesie vsum : accuratissime castigatum, cum multis annotaciuculis ac litteris alphabeticis, Evangeliorum et Epistolarum capitalorumque originem indicantibus : que nusquam hucusque fuerunt addite. 4to. *Impress. Londini per Joannem Kyngston' et Henricum Sutton, typographos*, 1556.

Sarisburiensis Portiforii nuperrime exactissimeque revisi volumen secundum, pars vocari solita Estivalis. 4to. *Paris*. Per Magdalanem Bouriette viduam Francisci Regnault, 1555.

Alcok (John) Bishop of Ely. Desponsacio virginis Christo. . Spousage of a virgin to Cryste. — An exhortacyon made to Relygyouse systers in the tyme of theyr consecracyon. 4to. At *Westmynstre*. By Wynken de Worde.

— Mons perfeccionis; otherwyse in englysshe the hyll of perfeccon'. Exhortacio facta Cartusiensibus et aliis religiosis. 4to. *Westmestre*. By Wynkyn the Worth, M.CCCCLXXXVI.

Rolle (Rycharde), *Hermite of Hampulle*. His Contemplacyons of the Drede and Loue of God, with other dyverse tytles as it sheweth in his Table. 4to. *Lond.* by Wynkyn de Worde, M.CCCCC.VI.

Here begynneth a lytell Treastyse of the Dyenge Creature enfected with Sykenes vncurable, with many sorowfull Complayntes. 4to. *Lond.* Wynkyn de Worde, M.CCCCC.VI.

Fisher (John), Bishop of Rochester and Cardinal. 'This Sermōn folowyng way compyled and sayd in the Cathedrall Chyrche of Saynt Poule, within ye cyte of London, by the ryght reverende fader in god John', bysshop of Rochester, the body beyng present of the moost famouse prynce Kyng Henry the vij, the x daye of Maye, the yere of our lorde god M.CCCCC.IX., whiche Sermon was empynted at the specyall request of ye ryght excellent pryncesse Margarete, moder vnto the sayd noble prynce and countesse of Rychemonde and Derby.' 4to. *Lond.* by Wynkyn de Worde, 1509.

The vii Shedynges of the Blode of Jhesu cryste. 4to. *Lond.* Wynkyn de Worde, M.CCCCC.IX.

The Rule of the Lyuynge of the Bretherne and Systers of the Order of Penytentes. 4to. *Lond.* Wynkyn de Worde, M.CCCCCX.

The Abbaye of the Holy Ghost. 4to. Enpynted at *Westmestre* by Wynken de Worde.



Belton (Thomast). Here begyneth a ryght profytable Treatyse, co'pendiously drawen out of many and dyvers Wrytinges of Holy Men, to dyspose Men to be virtuously occupied in theyr myndes and prayers. 4to. *Wynkyn de Worde*.

Here begynneth a lytyll Treatise, whiche is called the XII. Profytes of Trybulacyon. 4to. *Westmyster, in Caxton's hous. By me Wynkyn the Worde*.

A mornynge Remembrance had at the moneth Mynde of the noble Prynces Margarete Countesse of Rychemonde and Darbye Moder vnto Kynge Henry the VII. and Granddame to oure Soverayne Lorde that nowe is vppon whose soule Almyghty God have mercy. 4to. *Lond. Wynkyn de Worde*.

Exornatorium Curatorum. 4to. *Lond. Wynkyn de Worde*.

'Pater Noster, Ave, and Crede in our moder tonge with many other devoute prayers in lyke wyse needefull to religious people,' etc. 4to. *Wynkyn de Worde*.

The Boke of Comfort agaynste all Tribulacions. By Rychard Pynson. 4to. *Lond*.

The Institution and Erudicion of the Common People. (No title.) 8vo.

The Prymer of Salysbury use, newly enprynted at Parys, M.D.XXXIIJ. [Illuminated.]

Fasciculus temporum omnes antiquorum cronicas a creatione mundi usque ad annum Christi M.CCCC.XIIJ subcincte complectens. (Auctore Wernero Rolevinck de Laer Westphalo, ordinis Carthusiensis.) 4to. *Par. Expensis Johannis Parvi*.

Faventinus (Didymus). 'Adversus Thomam Placentinum [i.e. Emserum] pro Martino Luthero theologo, oratio.' 8vo. 1521. [Sub hoc nomine latet Phil. Melancthon.]

Explicium Hore beatissime virginis Marie secu'du' vsum Sar' totaliter ad longu' cu' orationib' beate Brigitte ac multis alijs orationib'. Impresse Parisijs p'. Fra'ciscu' Regnault co'morante' in vico Sancti Jacobj iuxta templum Maturinorum ad signum Elephantis Anno d'ni M.D.XXXIIJ. die quarta Novembris. [Illuminated.]

Haymo Episcopus Halberstattensis. Pia, brevis, ac dilucida in omnes Psalmos explanatio, ed. Erasmus. Fol. Friburgi Brisgoice, 1533.

Chaucer (Sir Geoffery). His Works. (No title.) Fol. *Lond. W. Bonham [1542]*.

[The Book of Common Prayer.] Fol. (Imperfect, beginning on Sig. A. iiii.) *Imprinted at London, in Fletestrete, at the signe of the Sunne, over against the conduyte, by Edwarde VWhitchurche, the xvi. daye of June, the yere of our Lorde, 1549.*

The laboryouse Journey and Serche of Johan Leylande, for Englande's Antiquities, given of hym, as a New Yeaere's Gifte to Kynge Henry the VIIJ. in the xxxviJ Yeaere of his Regne, with Declaracyons enlarged. By Johan Bale. 16mo. Emprinted at London by Johan Bale, Anno 1549.

The Commendacions of Matrimony, etc. 4to. *Lond. per me Johanne on Rastell*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The trustees have twice printed a catalogue of the library. The first edition was in 4to and was printed at Durham *circa* 1790. The title of the second edition runs as follows: 'Catalogue of the Library at Bamburgh Castle, in the County of Northumberland. Printed by Order of the Trustees of the Right Hon. and Right Rev. Nathanael, Lord Crewe, Lord Bishop of Durham. In Two Volumes. London, 1859.' This fills two large 8vo volumes and was printed for private distribution. The compiler was that well-known scholar, the Rev. Joseph Stevenson, who was a native of Berwick-on-Tweed. This catalogue is of an inconvenient size as a book of reference, and there are too many repetitions in it. The great majority of the books, as might be expected, are theological, printed between 1680 and 1780. To these, however, many additions have been made. The clergy of the district are allowed to have the use of the library by the permission of the trustees.





## III. CELL OF AUSTIN CANONS.

How great an impulse was given to the monastic life in England by the Norman Conquest and the multitude of foreign ecclesiastics who followed in the Conqueror's train, is well known. More easily overlooked is the fact that many of the foundations of religious houses at that period were little else than resuscitations of older establishments that had fallen to ruin during the inroads of the Danes, though their memory still lingered in the popular mind. Sometimes, no doubt, as a matter of conscience, often as a matter of policy, a Norman with the lands of these ruined houses in his lordship would confer a portion of them on one of the new orders now imported into our country, and by this restitution gain a religious sanction for the rest of his estate. The revived monastery, like a college of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, was only too glad to regard a powerful benefactor in the light of an original founder.<sup>1</sup>

The tradition of a monastery attached to the church of St. Oswald at Bamburgh, in the latter days of the Northumbrian kingdom, was still current in the twelfth century, as we know from a legend handed down by Aelred of Rievaulx. Just as at Hexham, where, thanks also to Aelred, our information is unusually full, the church and property of the deserted monastery came to be owned by the priest Eilaf,<sup>2</sup> so at Bamburgh after the Conquest everything ecclesiastical reappears in the hands of the priest Algar. While, however, Hexham subsequently rose again into an Austin priory of the first rank, Bamburgh became a mere cell of Nostell, in Yorkshire, at the foundation of that house by Ralph Adlave about the year 1121,<sup>3</sup> and to Nostell it remained subsidiary ever after, though it was under a master of its own and had its own constitution.

There seems reason to believe not only that there had been some religious establishment at Nostell before the time of Adlave, but also that there had been some earlier association between this and Bamburgh, since the house of Nostell was dedicated in honour of St. Oswald, who was so intimately connected with Bamburgh. The common seal of the canons of Nostell shows the king and martyr 'seated in an antique chair decorated with heads of wolves. He holds in his right hand a cross, and in his left a sprig of laurel.' Yet there appears to be no trace of a legend placing any incident of

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *Hexham Priory* (Surt. Soc.), xliv. p. 55. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>3</sup> According to Burton, *Monast. Eborac.* p. 300.



Oswald's life at Nostell, nor does it seem to have claimed to possess any of his relics, as did the Austin priory of his name founded at Gloucester about thirty years later, on the ruins of an earlier house dedicated by Ethelfleda, the lady of Mercia.

If Nostell priory was not the very first, as has been sometimes stated, it was certainly one of the first settlements of the Augustinian order in England. These 'black canons' were, to quote the words of Erasmus, 'a mean between the monks and the secular canons.' Their dress was a long black cassock with a white rochet over it, and over that a black cloak and hood. Whereas the monks were always shaven, these canons wore beards, and caps on their heads. Their introduction into England is generally attributed to Ethelwolf or Adolf, confessor of Henry I., who seems to be the same person as Ralph Adlave, that king's confessor, who was the first prior and the reputed founder of Nostell. It was, no doubt, at his instance that Henry Beauclerc bestowed 'upon St. Oswald of Nostell and the canons regular of that place the church of Baenburch, with all its appurtenances and franchises, in pure and perpetual alms as of his demesne, free from and quit of all secular services'.<sup>1</sup> At the same time it was provided that after the death of Algar the priest the church should be for ever kept in hand by the canons themselves for their own maintenance. This grant the king confirmed on the 10th of January, 1121, as 'the gift he had made to the church and canons of Nostell of the churches of St. Oswald and St. Aidan of Bamburgh, as fully as ever they had been held by Algar the priest.'<sup>2</sup> The original grant is thus shown to have included the church of St. Oswald, probably on the site of the apsidal chapel whose foundations are now to be seen in the inner bailey of the castle, and which may have been constructed about this very time on the site of the 'basilica' built by Oswald, but dedicated to St. Peter.

There was, perhaps, something of a settled policy in this subordination of

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Domini Henrici regis: Henricus rex Anglorum archiepiscopis, episcopis, etc., salutem. Sciatis me, pro animabus patris et matris mee, et antecessorum et successorum meorum, et pro salute anime mee, et pro bono statu regni mei, dedisse Deo et Sancto Osualdo de Nostel et canonicis regularibus ejusdem loci, ecclesiam de Baenburch, cum omnibus pertinenciis et libertatibus suis in puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Et volo et concedo et firmiter precipio ut bene et in pace, et quiete et honorifice, habeant et teneant predictam ecclesiam de Baenburch, cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, tanquam dominicam elemosinam meam, liberam et quietam ab omni seculari servicio. Et, post mortem Algari presbiteri, sit in manu propria, canonicorum ad sustentationem suam in perpetuum. Testibus, Turstino archiepiscopo Eboracense, et Rannulfo Episcopo Dunelmense, Johanne episcopo Lexoviense et Rannulfo cancellario, et Eustacio filio Johannis, apud Bonam Villam.' *Cotton MSS. Vespasian, E. xix. fol. 8 (13), Nostell Cart.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Preterea confirmo donum quod feci predictae ecclesie et canonicis ejusdem loci, videlicet, ecclesias Sancti Osualdi et [Sancti] Aidani de Baenburch, sicut Algarus presbyter unquam eos melius tenuit.' Dugdale, *Monasticon*, v. 92, II.

Bamburgh to Nostell. Not many years had elapsed since Bamburgh had been the centre of Mowbray's rebellion, and the canons of Nostell would desire in their own interest to promote in every way the definite absorption of the Northumbrian earldom in the English kingdom. The grant of Carham to the canons of Kirkham, made by Queen Maud as regent during her husband's absence in Normandy, is another case in point. Henry, we know, did what he could to weaken the immense power, possessed by the bishop of Durham, by acquiescing in the appropriation of Hexham by the archbishop of York and by the foundation of the see of Carlisle with its Augustinian chapter, on which he bestowed five of the most important churches in Northumberland.

The canons of Nostell were singularly unfortunate in their attempts to utilize this royal gift of the advowson of Bamburgh. In the first place, they had, it seems, to wait for that proverbially tardy event, the death of an annuitant. Algar the priest apparently lived on for fifty years, all through the stormy times of King Stephen, and did not die till the year 1171.<sup>1</sup> And now there was to be a still further postponement of the long-deferred presentation. By a charter, which, from the names of the subscribing witnesses, may be assigned to a period between 1171 and 1185, Henry II. instructs Hugh de Puiset, the well-known bishop of Durham, that 'the prior and canons of St. Oswald of Nostell shall have their church of Bamburgh which my grandfather (Henry I.) presented to them, after the death of Hugh Murdac my clerk.'<sup>2</sup> Evidently the confirmation of the previous grant had to be purchased by postponing its operation for yet one more incumbency, in favour of some churchman of the king's own household.

<sup>1</sup> The date of Algar's death is fixed by entries in the *Pipe Rolls*. In the Roll for 1171 is the following entry: 'Et de xxs. de 1 carrucata terre quam Algarus presbiter tenet.' In the Roll of the following year *tenet* has become *tenuit*. Algar seems, from entries in the Rolls, to have possessed property in Essex and Hertfordshire.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta domini Henrici regis secundi: Sciatis me concessisse, et hac mea carta confirmasse, priori et canonicis Sancti Osualdi de Nostel ut habeant post mortem Hugonis Murdac, clerici mei, ecclesiam suam de Bamburgh cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, in propria manu sua, quam Henricus rex avus meus eis prius dederat et carta sua confirmaverat. Testibus, Bartholomeo episcopo Exoniense et Goscel, episcopo Saleberiensi, apud Salesber.' *Cotton MSS. Vesp. E. xix. fol. 7.*

'Carta Hugonis Dunelmensis Episcopi: Concessimus et episcopali auctoritate confirmavimus ecclesie Sancti Osualdi regis et martiris de Nostela, et dilectis filiis nostris, et amicis canonicis ibidem Deo famulantibus, ecclesias Sancti Osualdi et Sancti Aydani de Baenburc cum capellis, terris, decimis et cum omnibus pertinenciis et libertatibus suis, etc., quas de donacione, etc., regum predictorum Anglie, etc., sicut eorum carte, quas inspeximus, testantur, rationabiliter adepti sunt. Ita ut liceat eis, ad ecclesie sue promotionem et hospitalitatem augmentandam, fructus et omnes obventiones, etc., jam dictarum ecclesiarum de Baenburc post decessum Hugonis Murdac, clerici, in proprios usus convertere, salvo episcopalibus consuetudinibus et Dunelmensis ecclesie dignitate. Prior vero et conventus prefate ecclesie Sancti Osualdi de Nostel nos in fraternitate domus sue suscipientes, caritatis intuitu, concesserunt quod anniversarium diei obitus nostri, etc., sub ea veneratione, sub qua et prioris ejusdem domus, facient celebrari. Ut quidem hec nostra concessio, etc., firmiter observetur, etc., sigillum nostrum apposuvimus,' etc. *Ibid. fol. 118, b.*

We have no evidence of direct personal connection between Nostell priory and Bamburgh church before 1175. In that year Galfrid, prior of Nostell, died at Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup> The country had been ravaged in the preceding year by William the Lion, king of Scotland; and it is a probable conjecture that the prior of Nostell may have come north in the interests of his house, to see what amount of damage the Scottish marauders had done. In the old Northumbrian capital at any rate he died, and was borne thence in a funeral car to be buried at Nostell.

The dealings of King John with the church, prior to the signing of the great charter, are well known; nor was Bamburgh any exception to the prevalent corruption of royal patronage. Indeed, the dealings of King John with the living of Bamburgh are in many respects typical of his general policy. By a writ dated 11th November, 1204, the king directed the bishop of Durham to admit and institute John, the son of Earl Roger Bigot, as parson of the church of Bamburgh. In another writ, dated on the same day, the king informed the bishop of Durham that he had granted the perpetual vicarage of Bamburgh to his Poictevin favourite, Peter des Roches, afterwards bishop of Winchester, on the understanding that he should pay to John, then parson, an annual pension of forty marks.<sup>2</sup>

It would appear from these writs that King John, regardless of former gifts, granted the rectory of Bamburgh to the son of a great baron, probably a layman, on condition that Peter des Roches, one of his favourites, should be admitted to the vicarage. It is evident, however, that the actual duties of the living would not be discharged by either of these persons, and that the services of the church at Bamburgh were performed either by a nominee of Peter des Roches, or of the parson, John.

The disregard which King John manifested for the claims of the canons

<sup>1</sup> In the time of Henry II. Galfridus was prior of Nostell, 'de quo nichil habetur in scripto nisi ut mortuus est apud Baumburgh, etc. . . . De isto (Galfrido) nichil magis habetur, nisi sicut supradictum est, quam mortuus est apud Baumburgh et carro devectus est domum et sepultus apud veterem locum.' Galfridus died in the year 1175. *Res Gest. Priorum Sci. Oswaldi*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Rex, etc., Philippo Dunelmensi episcopo. Sciatis quod intuitu Dei concessimus dilecto filiolo nostro J. filio Comitiss Rogeri ecclesiam de Bonburg que vacat et ad nostram pertinet advocacionem, ipsumque vobis ad eandem ecclesiam per has litteras nostras presentamus, rogantes quatinus ipsum ad ecclesiam illam ad hanc presentationem nostram admittatis et personam in ea instituatis. Teste me ipso apud Esseleg' die Nov. (1204).' The second writ is similarly addressed, and runs as follows: 'Sciatis quod intuitu Dei et ad donacionem et concessionem Johannis persone ecclesie de Bonburg, concessimus dilecto Petro de Rupibus thesaurario Pict' perpetuam vicariam in eadem ecclesia de Bonburg, ita quod totam ecclesiam illam habeat omnibus diebus vite sue cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, reddendo predicto Johanni persone annuam pensionem quadraginta marcarum, et ipsum Petrum per has litteras nostras patentes ad vicariam predictam vobis presentamus rogantes quatinus eum ad illam admittatis et perpetuum vicarium in predicta ecclesia instituatis. T. me apud Asseleg' xj die Nov.' *Rot. Pat.* 6 John, m. 6.



of Nostell to the church, did not pass entirely without remonstrance, for in a charter dated September 13th, 1215, King John again grants the advowson of the church of Bamburgh to the priory of St. Oswald at Nostell; but goes on to say, 'We have remitted all the strifes and disputes, which had arisen between us and the said canons, with regard to the advowson of this church, and we have declared them free from all strife and contention for ever.'<sup>1</sup>

In the meantime upon the death or resignation of John, the king had again granted the living to a foreign priest; but on this occasion the recipient of the king's bounty is not a Poictevin, but an Italian. It is probable that the gift was of the nature of a bribe and part of the series of transactions by which the king sought to struggle out of the net in which he had involved himself by his famous quarrel with Innocent III.

The new rector of Bamburgh, who must have been presented before 1212, was Stephen de Fossa Nova, cardinal deacon of S. Angelo.<sup>2</sup> His rise in the church was rapid. The same year saw him prior, abbot, and cardinal-deacon. Finally, in 1212 he was created cardinal-priest of the Basilica of the Twelve Apostles.<sup>3</sup> But as has been stated above, his presentation to the

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Domini Johannis regis de advocacione ecclesie de Bamburc: Sciatis nos intuitu Dei, etc., concessisse et presenti carta nostra confirmasse Deo et canonicis ecclesie S. Osualdi ibidem Deo servientibus, advocacionem ecclesie de Bamburgh, Dunelmensis diocesis. . . . Omnes et lites et questiones, que orde fuerunt inter nos et dictos canonicos super advocacione ejusdem ecclesie, eis remisimus, et ab omne lite et contentione super eadem advocacione de nobis et heredibus nostris eos quietos clamavimus in perpetuum. Testibus: domino H. Dublin Archiepiscopo, P. Winton, et C. Coventri, episcopis. Domino Pandulf, Domini Pape subdiacono. Galfrido Luterel. Willelmo de Ciriton. J. Russell. Ricardo filio Hugonis. Alexandro de Dorset. Data per manum Ricardi de Marisco cancellarii nostri, apud Dovor, xiii<sup>ma</sup> die Septembris, anno regni nostri xvii.' *Cotton MSS. Vesp. Nostell Cart.* fol. 8 (13).

<sup>2</sup> Stephen was sprung from the family of Ceccana, and was nephew of Cardinal Jordanus. Like his uncle, he derived his surname from the Cistercian monastery of Fossa Nova in which he had made his profession.

<sup>3</sup> 'Anno Domini 1212, Pontificatus 15, mense Decembri, Romae, Innocentius iii, Papa, octo creavit Cardinales, inter quos hi fuerunt.

'Stephanus de Fossanova Romanus, S.R.E. camerarius, et Diaconus Cardinalis S. Angeli, Presbyter Basilice Sanctorum duodecim Apostolorum. Hujus fratris filium Neapolenoem, equo lapsum, et mortuum coram eo, Hugolino Ostiense et Nicolao Tusculan: Episcopis cardinalibus; Sanctus Dominicus a mortuis excitavit; ut auctor est is qui Sancti Dominici vitam scripsit. Hic fuit Romane Ecclesie, sub Innocentio Tertio, camerarius, cujus multa in libro censuum Apostolice Sedis mentio extat; Ecclesiam de Baraburch, quam ante Cardinalatum ab Anglorum rege obtinuerat, monasterio Sancti Sixti, cujus reformationi prae-fuit, monialium victui donavit; obiit Rome; sepultus in Basilica S. Marie Majoris, cujus adhuc hujusmodi extat epitaphium.

HIC. REQUIESCIT. STEPHANUS. DE. FOSSANOVA  
. . . . . MA. P.L.M. PRESBYTER. CARDINALIS.  
OBIIT. ANNO. DOMINI. MCCXXVII. INDICIONE. . . . GREGORII. IX  
PAPE. ANNO. PRIMO.

<sup>4</sup> 'Honorii Tertii Registrum annis 2.4.5.6.7. Sanctus Antoninus par. 3. Hist. tit. 23. cap. 4. 1215. Honorii iii Sanctus Germanus in Tuscia anno 1224.

<sup>5</sup> 'Additio.—Chronicon et antiqua monumenta Fossenovæ hunc ex familia de Ceccana Jordani Cardinalis de Fossenova nepotem fuisse, eundemque ex monacho Cisterciensi ejusdem monasterii priorem, e priore Abbatem, et tandem ex Abbate S.R.E. camerarium et diac. card. creatum asserunt. A monasterio itaque cui prefuert de Fossanova Stephanus nuncupatus est. Illud etiam memoria dignum narrant relata monumenta de Stephano, quod eodem anno prior, abbas et cardinalis creatus fuit, de quo Catal. Abb: Fossanove plura.' *Historia Pontificum Romanorum et S.R.E. Cardinalium*, fol. 646. Rome, 1630.



living of Bamburgh came before this last step in rank. In order to hold the rectory he obtained a dispensation of plurality and was duly instituted by the diocesan.

The canons of St. Oswald protested against this invasion of their rights and sent the sub-prior and cellarer of Nostell to plead their cause at Rome. They contended that the living of Bamburgh belonged to their house,<sup>1</sup> and had never been alienated by them; but the Roman court held that they failed to prove their case.<sup>2</sup> The intrusion of Murdac and John into the rectory had doubtless done much to weaken Nostell's claim, and it is not unreasonable to suppose that the cardinal of the Basilica of the Twelve Apostles would be able to present his view of the case more forcibly to the pope than the sub-prior and cellarer of the Yorkshire priory.

So the cause dragged on, apparently, till the year 1221, when it was terminated by a compromise, the terms of which are set forth in a brief from Pope Honorius III. to Walter de Gray, archbishop of York. Cardinal Stephen resigned the living of Bamburgh 'of his own free will' into the hands of the pope, who restored it to the proctors of the monastery, the aforesaid sub-prior and cellarer.<sup>3</sup> The motive for this concession was represented to be the cardinal's desire 'that the canons of Nostell should not by his occasion lose that church in perpetuity;' but the real consideration was evidently one of a more tangible kind, namely, an annuity to himself of £100

<sup>1</sup> The allegation of the proctors of Nostell priory is stated by Cardinal Stephen, 'Ecclesiam de Bamburc . . . ad suum asserebant monasterium nullo medio pertinere ac presentationem ejusdem dicebant nihilominus spectare ad ipsos.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Quamquam id non ostenderent coram nobis.' *Brief of Honorius III.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Walteri Eboracensis Archiepiscopi. Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc., Walterus, etc., Eboracensis Archiepiscopus et Anglie primas, salutem, etc. Litteras Domini Pape in hec verba suscepimus.

<sup>4</sup> Honorius, etc., Eboracensi archiepiscopo et episcopo Dunelmensi salutem, et apostolicam benedictionem. Cum dilectus filius noster Stephanus, Basilice duodecim Apostolorum presbiter cardinalis, adhuc in minori officio institutus, ecclesiam de Bamburgh ex presentatione clare memorie Johannis, Regis Anglorum, et institutione diocesana fuisset adeptus, et prior et conventus monasterii S. Osualdi de Nostel, Eboracensis diocesis, cum ad se contenderent, ex donatione predecessorum regum prenominati regis, spectare quamquam non ostenderent coram nobis ipsam se aliquo tempore possedissee; tandem, idem cardinalis nolens ut pro facto suo eandem amitterent, vel post decessum ejus ad manus alterius qui non est eis ita propicius deveniret, ipsam in manibus nostris sponte ac libere resignavit, nosque indempnitati prefati monasterii super hoc in posterum providere volentes, restitimus eamque concessimus et confirmavimus, in usus proprios, perpetuo possidendam. Quo circa fraternitati vestre, per Apostolica scripta, mandamus quatinus priorem et conventum predictos in corporalem possessionem ipsius ecclesie inducat is et defendatis inductos, contradictores per censuram ecclesiasticam, etc. Quod si non ambo hiis exequendis poteritis interesse, alter vestrum ea nichilominus exequatur. Data Laterani III idus Maii, Pontificatus nostri anno quinto.—Nos quidem, hujus auctoritate mandati, apud Bamburgh accedentes, Dunelmensi episcopo impotenciam suam excusante, literatorie et vices suas nobis committente, predictos priorem et conventum anno, etc., 1221: die Dominica proxima ante nativitatem B. Marie, in corporalem predictae ecclesie de Bamburgh, etc., induximus possessionem. Et ut hec nostra inductio perpetue commendetur memorie, presens scriptum sigilli nostri munimento corroboravimus. Hiis testibus, etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 74, b (168).

sterling for the remainder of his life. This very large payment, equivalent, probably, to at least £1,500 at the present day, was, we are told, joyfully ('hilariter') consented to by the representatives of the priory. They probably saw that Cardinal Stephen would keep them at Rome for the remainder of his, or their, lives if they did not agree to his terms; and perhaps we may also infer that after the repeated evasions of the royal charters by the English kings themselves, it was worth while to pay heavily for a confirmation of the disputed advowson direct from the pope.

But the annuity of £100 to Cardinal Stephen was not the only price which the canons of Nostell had to pay for the confirmation of their title. Their house was to be charged with a payment of fifty marks (£33 13s. 4d.) in perpetuity out of the ecclesiastical revenues of Bamburgh to the nunnery of St. Sixtus de Urbe, *i.e.*, at Rome, which was connected with St. Dominic. The story of this endowment is an interesting one, and reminds us that we are dealing with the heroic age of the mediæval church, that in which the two great orders of preaching and mendicant friars were originated in her support.

St. Dominic, on arriving in Rome in 1218, had the nunnery attached to the church of St. Sixtus de Urbe presented to him by Pope Honorius. The Cardinal de Fossanova set out one day to visit him there. He was accompanied by his own nephew, called by one of the authorities, Napoleon, and by another, Peter of Florence, a cleric like himself, to whom he was tenderly attached. On the way this young ecclesiastic was thrown from his horse into a ditch and was taken up for dead, having apparently broken his neck. The uncle mourned the nephew with bitter lamentations, and the body was borne through the gate of the monastery into the presence of St. Dominic. 'Father, what wilt thou do?' enquired Friar Tancred of the saint, to whom miraculous cures had already been attributed, 'here is a case that calls for an exercise of thy powers.' To the earnest entreaties of the cardinal, Dominic answered at first deprecatingly, as is the custom of such saints, averring that he was a sinner and unworthy to work so great a miracle. But as the cardinal still pressed his plea, he began to celebrate the divine mysteries in the presence of the supposed dead. And lo! as soon as the mass was ended, life returned to the young man, and he was soon restored to his former state of perfect health. Ivo, bishop of Cracow, who was at Rome at the time, carefully enquired into all the circumstances of the miracle, and was so struck by

them that he requested Dominic to send him some friars to Poland.<sup>1</sup> Hereupon, the cardinal resolved to provide an endowment for the church of St. Sixtus out of his interest in Bamburgh. It was agreed, however, that this tribute should not take full effect so long as the life rent-charge to Cardinal Stephen was being paid. During that period the payment was to be only ten marks (£6 13s. 4d.), but after that, the full fifty.<sup>2</sup> The subsequent conversion of the foundation attached to the church into a nunnery is said to have been directed by the cardinal, and the pension of St. Sixtus in the church of Bamburgh to have been expressly devoted to the sustenance of the nuns.

<sup>1</sup> 'Dum die quadam Stephanus Cardinalis ad Sanctum Sixtum, ubi Vir Dei Dominicus cum Fratribus suis morabatur, venisset, nepos Cardinalis præfato equo in foveam præcipitatus, plangentium manibus exanimis efferebatur. Vir Dei Dominicus [*sic*] observante illum Fratre Tangredo, viro magnæ religionis, atque dicente: "Quid agis, Pater? Casus iste tuæ virtutis experimentem exspectat." De superna autem Dominicus certus virtute, defunctum, oratione fusa, vitæ pristinæ incolumem reddidit. Quo quidem miraculo Ivo Cracoviensis episcopus, qui omnibus, quæ circa resuscitatum agebantur, aderat, provocatus, in Poloniam rediturus, Fratres a beato Dominico petit.' *Act. ss. Bolland. Aug. 1. p. 466.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Anno MCCXVIII Dominicus Romæ ab Honorio ecclesiam S. Sixti et cænobium ei adjunctum accepit.' *Ibid. p. 375.*

<sup>3</sup> Fourteenth-century MS. entitled, *Res geste Priorum S. Oswaldi de Nostel*, preserved at Nostell priory.

Ralph de Bedforth, prior of Nostell, died in 1208 and was succeeded by a prior named John, of whom the chronicles say: 'Johannes huic successit; in cujus tempore, regnante Johanne rege Anglie, regnum interdicto succubuit.'

'Hujus etiam tempore, dicente rege se patronatus jus habere in ecclesia de Bamburgh, licet prior pro viribus resisteret, contrarium ostendens, presentavit rex quendam clericum, Stephanum nomine, ad rectoriam de Bamburgh. Unde motis contencionibus inter regem et priorem, missus est ad Romanum pontificem quod in causa prescripta peticio et presentacio regia ad ecclesiam predictam in persona dicti Stephani confirmarentur. Quo facto predictus Stephanus, obtento a sede apostolica pluralitatis beneficio, de speciali gratia summi pontificis in cardinalem est creatus, ac perpetuus rector ecclesie supradicte institutus. Processu tamen temporis, procurantibus suppriori et cellerario qui tunc in curia Romana residebant, a summo apostolice sedis pontifice obtentum fuit, fauente etiam domino Stephano, tunc cardinali basilice xii apostolorum, qui dictam ecclesiam adeptus fuerat, quod ipsa ecclesia de Bamburgh que in manibus dicti Stephani jam devenerat, in proprios usus prioris et conventus monasterii Sancti Oswaldi deveniret: mediante tamen tali condicione et compositione quod de fructibus et proventibus ipsius ecclesie, quam dictus Stephanus, ne perpetuo amoveretur, in manibus domini pape resignavit, solverent.

'Placuit quidem domino pape talis compositio quamdiutius Stephani supradicti devocio cognita fuerat, atque dampnum sive detrimentum monasterii Sancti Oswaldi di . . . satis dure molestabat. Unde diligenter inspectis et consideratis et fideliter examinatis utriusque partis voluntatibus, predictam resignacionem et compositionem dominus papa accepit et sue pagine munimento roboravit.'

Then follows the rescript of Honorius, and the chronicles continue: 'Rex autem Anglie, cujus contemplacio, de gratia summi pontificis, venerat in effectum, hanc compositionem et finalem concordiam gratanter accepit, et de regali clemencia omnes prius motas contenciones predictis priori et conventui remisit et relaxavit in hunc modum,' etc.

(Then follows the charter of John already printed.) 'Igitur determinatis hiis circa appropriacionem ecclesie supradicte et dictam pensionem centum librarum . . . contigit divina permissione quendam clericum, dicti cardinalis nepotem, nomine Petrum de Florentiis, cum in equo sederet, repentino casu cervicem fregisse, presente domino cardinali qui dictum nepotem suum singularissime habebat in amplexibus amoris. Unde considerata morte providenciali sui delectissimi, plenus spiritu pietatis, in tanta desolacione vim fervoris innati, ut dicebatur, quem in pectore gerebat, disimulare non potuit, emissaque voce cum lamentacione ex intima cordis devocione pro miserabili sui nepotis dissolucione, lacrimabiliter Deum precabatur. Isque qui novit cogitaciones hominum, ac obvenciones suorum famulorum, de excelso celorum habitaculo exaudire non dedignatur, pensato sui devoti famuli gemitu et lacrimarum habundancia, quas in conspectu divine majestatis devotissime offerebat, habundanciori consolacione eum letificare dignatus est. Inciditque ei consilium bonum; quomodo Beatus Dominicus qui tunc apud Sanctum



Honorius instructed the archbishop of York and the bishop of Durham, or one of them, at least, to put the prior and convent of Nostell in corporal possession of the church of Bamburgh. Owing to the ill-health of his suffragan, Walter de Gray himself carried out this induction on Sunday, the 5th of September, 1221.

All the facts relating to the compromise are rehearsed a second time, and the main promises as to the annual payments are clearly stated in a letter written by Cardinal Stephen on the 1st December, 1227, a very short time before his death, and probably in contemplation of that event.<sup>1</sup>

Sixtum in Urbe Romana in hiemanis agebat, solempnissime in hujusmodi miraculorum operatione habebatur. Accessit ad eum personaliter et pro salute sui nepotis miserabiliter sic defuncti auxilium postulatur. Ac beatus Dominicus, primo, ut mos est sanctorum, indignum se dicens et peccatorem, venerabili viro se humiliter excusabat. Obtinuerunt tunc preces cardinalis humilitatem beati confessoris, et accepta consolacione, in conspectu divine pietatis pro salute defuncti oraturus, missarum solemniam celebrabat.

‘Unde oblata corporis Christi hostia salutari, cum officium missarum finem haberet, etiam defuncti corpus beato viro elevatum in perfectum sue condicionis statum est reversum. Cardinalis vero, manifestam dei cognoscens virtutem, et beati viri se commendans orationibus, ob reverenciam beati Sixti et pietatem beato Dominico ipsum monasterium et ipsum habitantes moniales de sua facultate ampliari pollicebatur.

‘Oblataque petitione eorum summo pontifici, procuratoris more eandem apostolici culminis sanctitatem supplicabat quod ipsa apostolica celsitudo, que pastoralis ex sollicitudine universis fidelibus de sue gratie magnitudine providere debet et prodesse, ad ipsius supplicationem monasterium Sancti Sixti, modicum vel nullum habens unde vivere posset, beneficium de quinquaginta marcis auri de sua pensione quod prius a sede apostolica obtinuerat, misericorditer et devote dotare dignaretur; vocatisque procuratoribus monasterii Sancti Oswaldi qui etiam tunc personaliter in curia residebant, atque in hac causa et petitione predicti reverendi cardinalis devocioni consentientibus, dominus papa hujusmodi supplicationem affectuose accipiens effectum rei, graciosam mentem, confirmavit. Ita tamen quod quamdiu dictus cardinalis centum libras sterlingorum pro sua pensione a canonicis Sancti Oswaldi pleniter reciperet, ipse moniales Sancti Sixti non haberent nisi decem, etc.

‘Et ne occasione hujus devote concessionis et donacionis monasterium Sancti Oswaldi in majorem pecuniarum solutionem futuris temporibus aliquid gravaretur, prefatus cardinalis sue fidelitatis litteras scripsit, dicens in hunc modum, etc. Tali namque modo, ut præmittitur, per, miraculi mirabilis ostensionem inchoavit et incepit dicta pensio Sancti Sixti, Anno incarnationis, etc., 1218.’

<sup>1</sup> ‘Littera Domini Stephani Basilice duodecim Apostolorum presbiteri cardinalis.’ *Nostell Cart.* fol. 180, b.

See also Vatican transcript. ‘Honorius, etc. Priori et capitulo ecclesie Sancti Oswaldi de Nostle.’ Anno ii. epist. 854 (Jan. 29, 1218).

See also *Ibid.* Add. MSS. 15, 352, fol. 112. ‘Honorius, etc. . . . Prioris, et conventui Sancti Sixti de Urbe.’ Anno v. epist. 633 (May 6th, 1221). ‘Nos autem attendentes vestri monasterii, quod ad nos nullo medio pertinet, paupertatem; ut inopia vestra eorum habundantia suppleatur, quinquaginta marchas de proventibus ipsius ecclesie Monasterio vestro, consentientibus eisdem Supprie ac Cellario, provida liberalitate contulimus, ita tamen, quod quamdiu supradicto cardinali pretaxatas centum libras persolverint, vobis non nisi decem persolvent, quinquaginta marchas extunc vobis integras soluturi, cum a predicto reddito cardinalis fuerint absoluti. Volentes itaque, quod per nos factum est firmitatem perpetuam obtinere, redditum ipsum vobis, et per vos monasterio vestro auctoritate apostolica confirmamus. Nulli ergo, etc., nostre concessionis, et confirmationis infringere. Si quis, etc., datum Laterani ii Nonas Maii, anno quinto (May 6, 1221).’

And *Ibid.* fol. iii. ‘Honorius iii. etc. . . . Priori Sancti Oswaldi de Nostele Eboracensis diocesis. Anno v. epist. 632 (May 6, 1221).’

*Ibid.* fol. 114. There is also in the Vatican transcripts the letter of Honorius to the archbishop of York. ‘Honorius, etc. . . . Eboracen. Archiepiscopo, et . . . Episcopo Dunelm. Anno v. epist. 634. Datum Laterani iii Idus Maii, anno quinto (May 13, 1221).’

And *Ibid.* fol. 118. ‘Honorius, etc. . . . Priori, et conventui Sancti Oswaldi de Nostele, Eboracensis diocesis. Anno v. epist. 663 (May 29, 1221).’



It is interesting to note that the date of St. Dominic's death was six years earlier, in 1221, the very year when the long suit of Nostell priory against the Cardinal de Fossa Nova was finally brought to a settlement.

Thenceforward the portion of St. Sixtus, or *Pensio Sancti Sixti*, appears annually in the accounts of the cell of Bamburgh; and these payments were continued with perfect regularity till, at the Reformation, all tributes of this kind were finally abolished.

But the dispute concerning the advowson was not even ended by the papal confirmation of it to Nostell. On January 25th, 1228, Luke the chaplain and dean of St. Martin's, London, had letters of presentation to the church of Bamburgh, which was again declared to be in the king's gift, and the archbishop of York was ordered to admit Luke to the living.<sup>1</sup>

Thus the old dispute was again reopened. But the canons of Nostell were not easily to be deprived of their rightful possession, and the effect of their proceedings in furtherance of their claims was the issuing by Henry III. on May 9th, 1228, of a charter of *inspeximus* and confirmation.<sup>2</sup>

From a charter of the archbishop of York, Walter de Gray, dated three weeks later (May 29th, 1228) it appears that he had received a letter from Henry III. in which he said that 'on inspection of the charters of our predecessors, kings of England, it is manifest that the advowson of the church of Bamburgh is in the gift of the prior and convent of St. Oswald, Nostell. We command you that, notwithstanding the presentation which we made to our beloved clerk Luke, chaplain to the before-named church, you discharge what is your duty in this matter.'<sup>3</sup> This letter of Henry III. was written on

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 12 Hen. III. m. b.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta Domini Henrici regis filii Johannis regis: Henricus Dei Gratia, rex Anglie, etc. Inspeximus cartam Domini Johannis regis, patris nostri, canonicis ecclesie S. Oswaldi factam in hec verba. Johannes Dei Gratia rex Anglie, etc. Nos quidem hanc concessionem ratam et gratam habentes, eam predictis canonicis sigillo nostro pro nobis et heredibus nostris concedimus et confirmavimus. Hiis testibus, E. London, J. Bathon. W. Karleol. Episcopis. H. de Burgo comite Kanc., Justiciario Anglie Philippo de Albiniaco. Radulfo filio Nicholai. Radulfo de Trubleville. Hugone Dispensat. Ricardo filio Hugonis et aliis. Data per manum venerabilis patris R. Cicestreensis episcopi, cancellarii nostri, apud Lamebyth, nono die Maii, anno regni nostri duodecimo.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 8, b.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Walteri Eboracensis Archiepiscopi: Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc., Walterus, etc., Anglie primas, salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra nos litteras Domini regis in hec verba suscepisse. Henricus, etc., rex Anglie, etc., venerabili in Christo patri Waltero, eadem gratia Eboracensi Archiepiscopo, salutem. Quia per inspectionem cartarum predecessorum nostrorum regum Anglie manifeste nobis constat quod advocatio ecclesie de Bamburgh spectat ad donationem prioris et conventus S. Oswaldi de Nostel, vobis mandamus quod, non obstante presentatione nostra quam fecimus de dilecto clerico nostro Luca capellano ad predictam ecclesiam; quod vestrum est in hac parte exequamini. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium, primo die Maii, anno regni nostri duodecimo. Ne quidem hec processu temporis cuiquam possint verti in dubium presenti scripto sigillum nostrum duximus apponendum. Data apud Cawode iiiij. Kal. Junii pontificatus nostri anno XIII<sup>o</sup>.' *Ibid.* fol. 74 (167).

May 12th, 1228, and in the same year the prior of St. Oswald paid ten marks for the confirmation of the grant of the advowson of the church.<sup>1</sup>

Luke, the chaplain, who, in consequence of these proceedings, was never actually in possession of the rectory, was almost immediately after, on December 13th of the same year, made archbishop of Dublin.<sup>2</sup> Profiting by their former experiences, the canons, on the death of Henry III., hastened to procure the confirmation of the previous grants from his successor Edward I.

By a charter Edward I. confirmed all the possessions which the canons had received from Henry III., 'and the churches of St. Oswald and St. Aidan with their chapels in Bamburgh as Algar the priest formerly held them with the lands in Elford and Fleetham.'<sup>3</sup> The whole affair affords a striking justification of the anxiety manifested by all corporate bodies, under our early kings, to procure confirmation of their privileges from every successive king; for without such confirmation they could not feel themselves safe.

In connection with the endowment it may be mentioned that the estates of the cell of Bamburgh were numerous and wealthy. For throughout the thirteenth century there are frequent evidences of land in the neighbourhood of Bamburgh being bestowed upon the canons of Nostell. Attached to the mother-church were the revenues derived from the chapelries. In addition, the canons held land in Bamburgh itself, and at Warenton, as well as the whole of the two townships of Elford and Fleetham.

There is a curious charter dated November 11th, 1249, whereby Robert de Muschamp granted for the soul of his father and his ancestors, William de Middeltone, son of Thomas de Ros, formerly his serf (*nativus*), whom he had proved before the justices at Newcastle to belong to him with all his following, chattels, and appurtenances. The serf was to be held in free alms.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll*. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. anno 1228. <sup>2</sup> He appears in the lists of the archbishops of Dublin as Luke simply, without any surname. Randall, *State of the Churches*.

<sup>3</sup> 'Inspecio et confirmacio cartarum nostrarum. Edwardus Dei gratia rex Anglie, etc., salutem. Sciatis nos, etc., confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Beati Oswaldi regis et Martiris de Nostell et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus omnes donaciones et concessiones, necnon et possessiones ecclesie sue predictae, quas habent in presenti, subscriptas videlicet, ex dono bone memorie Domini Henrici regis tritavi Domini Henrici regis patris nostri, etc., ecclesias S. Oswaldi et S. Aydani cum capellis suis de Bamburgh sicut Algarus presbiter eas unquam melius tenuit, cum terris de Eleford et Fletham.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 11, b.

<sup>4</sup> 'Carta Roberti de Muscampo: Omnibus Sancte Matris Ecclesie filiis, etc., Robertus de Muscampo eternam in Domino salutem. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse, etc., priori et conventui de S. Oswaldo de Nostle pro anima patris mei et matris mee, etc., Willelmum de Middeltone filium Thome de Ros, quondam nativum meum, quem disrationavi coram justiciariis itinerantibus apud Novum Castrum, cum tota sequela sua et cum omnibus catallis suis et omnibus aliis rebus quocunque modo ad eum spectantibus. Tenendum et habendum in liberam, etc., elemosinam, sine aliqua calumpnia, de me et heredibus meis in perpetuum, etc. Et ut hec mea donacio, etc., rata et stabilis in perpetuum permaneat huic scripto sigillum meum apposui. Datum die S. Martini in Yeme, anno gratie MCCXLIX.' *Ibid.* fol. 119.

The priory of Nostell also possessed the tithes of the mills of Bamburgh, which in early times would be received in kind.

But the cell had a powerful neighbour in the castle, the close proximity of which, with all its advantages, had also its drawbacks.

On February 11th, 1278, Edward I. directed investigation to be made with regard to the tithes of the mills of Bamburgh, because the prior and convent of St. Oswald had claimed them. An enquiry was accordingly held on April 18th following, when the jurors said that the prior and convent in the time of William de Grey, Hugh de Bolebec, and Roger fitz Ralph, formerly constables of the castle, levied a sum of two marks under the name of tithe out of the twenty marks for which those who used the mills compounded for their use. The jurors stated that the tithe belonged to the church of Bamburgh, because the prior and convent were in possession of the tithe of milling from the mills of Bamburgh, before any composition was made.

This tithe, it appears, had been withheld from them by William Heron, when he was constable of the castle twenty-four years before. He had, during four years, appropriated the two marks to himself, as he had kept the entire twenty marks. The canons had thus lost eight marks; for although William Heron had attempted to procure for the canons their two marks by burdening others who used the mills, viz., the people of Shoreston and Sunderland, with the payment of this sum in addition, these people had complained and the payment had been remitted by the king's council. In the same way the canons had lost thirty-six marks ten shillings in the time of Thomas de Normanville. It is probable that in the reign of Edward I., with the improved state of government then existing, the canons experienced fairer treatment, though we do not hear the sequel of the story.<sup>1</sup>

In 1293<sup>2</sup> when the *quo warranto* was issued, enquiry was also made as to the right of presentation to the church of Bamburgh. The king's commissioners asserted, on behalf of Edward I., that Henry I. had been possessed of the advowson, and had presented a certain clerk of his, who had been instituted. But on the production by the prior of Nostell of the charter of King John in favour of his house, its rights were acknowledged.

With regard to the value of the rectory of Bamburgh as possessed by the canons of Nostell some evidence may now be given. There is an entry

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 6 Ed. I. 94.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 182.



in the Assize Roll for 1292 as follows: 'The church of Bamburgh was in the gift of King Henry I., and is worth six hundred marks a year (£400). The prior of St. Oswald now holds it for his own uses.'

In the year 1292 in the 'taxation of Pope Nicholas'<sup>1</sup> this entry occurs: 'The rectory of Bamburgh appropriated to the prior of St. Oswald £230 9s. 4d.; the portion of St. Sixtus in the same £33 6s. 8d.'

Again; in the year 1299 the churches belonging to the priory of St. Oswald were taxed by Master William de Pikering, and it is recorded that the 'last taxation of the church' of Bamburgh according to its true value was £230 9s. 4d. The tithe was £23 os. 11¼d. The pension of St. Sixtus was £33 6s. 8d. The tithe of that £3 6s. 8d. The total of both tithes, viz., of the church of Bamburgh and the pension of St. Sixtus, was £26 7s. 7¼d. The total of the tithe of temporalities was £7 16s.<sup>2</sup>

It is recorded in the register of archbishop Corbridge<sup>3</sup> that 'no small part of the substance of the prior and convent of Nostell, viz., in the parish church of Bamburgh, was destroyed and reduced to ashes by the hostile army of Scots.' Corbridge was archbishop from 1300 to 1304; so the destruction he refers to was probably caused by the Scottish inroads after the battle of Stirling in 1297.

In a charter of Thomas de Fulbrigge it is stated that his father gave by deed to St. Oswald six acres in Bamburgh, and bound himself and his heirs to give the prior and convent a warrant for them. He had heard, however, that this deed chanced afterwards to be burnt in the church of Bamburgh, with other charters and goods of the prior and convent.<sup>4</sup> The deed of Thomas de Fulbrigge is without date and unattested, but it may be assigned with great probability to the period at which the fire just mentioned took place. This is confirmed by the fact that the fabric of the present church shows a considerable amount of rebuilding at this date.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. xxxix.    <sup>2</sup> *Nostell Cart.* fol. 63, b.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *Hexham Priory*, Surt. Soc. vol. i. pref. c. j. Publ. xiv. Archbishop Corbridge appropriated the church of Birstall to the prior and convent of Nostell, 'quorum substantie pars non modica, videlicet in parochiali ecclesia de Bannbourgh, per Scottorum exercitum hostiliter quasi in cineres irreparabiliter est destructa.' *Regist. Corbridge*, 136.

<sup>4</sup> 'Carta Willelmi filii Thome de Fulbrigge: Omnibus, etc., Willelmus filius Thome de Fulbrigge salutem. Cum Thomas, pater meus, dedisset et concessisset et per cartam suam confirmasset priori de S. Oswaldo de Nostel et conventui ejusdem loci vi acras terre in Bamburg, etc., et pro cetero intellexi quod predicta carta postea casu fortuito combusta fuit in ecclesia de Bamburgo simul cum aliis cartis et bonis predicti prioris et conventus, Ego, Willelmus, etc., predictam donacionem, etc., ratifico et confirmo.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 181, b.

<sup>5</sup> See the description of the church.



The canons did not lose all their property through the inroads of the Scots already alluded to; for in the year 1312, when William de Birstall resigned his office of prior, the produce of Bamburgh was sold for £383 11s. 9d., which sum may be taken as roughly indicating the average annual revenue of the Bamburgh estate accruing to Nostell.<sup>1</sup> It is stated that the profits of Bamburgh were lost by the prior and convent of Nostell for fifteen years, amounting in the whole to £4,454.

If we take £4,454 as a fair average total value of the cell of Bamburgh for fifteen years, it will be seen that the average annual value would be approximately £297.

It is evident that the perils incident to life and property upon the Border would cause great fluctuations in the revenues of the cell. That this was the case is indicated by the fact that six years after the sale just mentioned—in the year 1318 when the new taxation was made—no valuation was made of the rectory of Bamburgh and the portion of St. Sixtus; both the rectory and the portion of St. Sixtus being expressly entered in the list of benefices ‘devastated and entirely destroyed.’<sup>2</sup>

The manuscript ‘Chronicles of the priors of Nostell’ also tell us, that when prior Henry de Abirforth died in 1329, great additions were made to the church of Nostell, although the days were bad and the parish of Bamburgh had been lately destroyed. For the Scots had laid waste the parish, from which the priory was wont to obtain a large part of its support, with fire and sword. So it happened that but little was obtained from Bamburgh, and the misfortunes of the canons were further increased by the inability of the priory to pay the pension of St. Sixtus, due to the nuns, which therefore fell into arrear. The servants of the priory went unpaid, and uproar and tumult ensued. The monastery of St. Oswald fell into the hands of creditors, and it was under these circumstances that the profits of the church of Bamburgh were made over for a term of years.<sup>3</sup>

Almost simultaneously with this devastation additional endowments were granted for the foundation of chantries. The chaplains thus appointed

<sup>1</sup> Burton, *Monast. Eborac.* pp. 301, 302.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 357. *Taxatio Ecclesiastica Angliæ.*

<sup>3</sup> *Res geste Prior. S. Oswaldi de Nostell.* Anno 1329. They built the choir at Nostell, ‘licet dies mali essent, et parochia de Balmburgh nuper fuisset destructa, etc. Nam Scoti partes Angliæ devastantes, parochiam de Bamburgh (unde magnam partem sustentacionis prioratus procurare solebat) penitus combusserunt et ibi stragem maximam fecerunt. Unde contigit ut perparvum vel nihil inde haberent. Infortuniis sic concurrentibus augebantur arreragia pensionis debite monialibus Sancti Sixti de Urbe usque ad magnam summam,’ etc.

would probably be Augustinians, who closely resembled a community of parish priests living under rule.

By an enquiry dated March 11th, 1316, it was found that Edward III. might, without detriment to himself as king, grant permission to William Galoun to endow a chaplain with a messuage and twenty-four acres of land in Bamburgh, to pray for the soul of the said William and his ancestors every day in the church of St. Aidan. The messuage and land were to be held by the chaplain and his successors for ever of the king, in free burgage of the vill of Bamburgh, by the payment of eighteen pence halfpenny, and were worth fifty shillings a year. The object of the enquiry was to ascertain whether William Galoun was in a position to grant so important an endowment, and to see whether he would have enough property left to discharge all his feudal obligations to the Crown. It was found that he would still be possessed of land of ten marks annual value in Embleton and Warenton, held of the earl of Lancaster by military service, a sum fully sufficient for the purpose.<sup>1</sup>

A few charters contained in the Nostell Chartulary of this period are interesting either in themselves, or as throwing some light upon the topography of ancient Bamburgh.

Richard, son of William the cook, of Bamburgh,<sup>2</sup> granted to the canons of the church of St. Aidan all his lands with burgage and buildings which he had in Bamburgh 'which lie on the road which leads to Straythe on the west and extend to the King's Field, and which lie between the land which belonged to Adam Fitz Alban, and the land of Robert Fitz Roger of Hoppen, free from all services except that of the king, due according to the custom of the town of Bamburgh.'

Again, John Viscount,<sup>3</sup> son of John Viscount, granted to the church of St. Aidan the land called Hokemores, namely, that which lay on the north of Humriges, and which extended from the arable land on the west of Hokemores

<sup>1</sup> Galoun was bailiff to the earls of Lancaster at Embleton. He was a very influential man in the district (see account of the church of Embleton).

<sup>2</sup> *Inquisicio capta apud Bamburgh die Jovis in vigilia S. Gregorii Pape anno regis Edwardi nono, coram, etc. Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod non est ad dampnum nec prejudicium Domini regis, etc., si concedat Willelmo Galoun quod ipse unum mesuagium et viginti quatuor acras terre cum pertinentiis in Bamburgh dare possit et concedere cuidam capellano, divina pro anima ipsius Willelmi et animabus antecessorum suorum, etc., in ecclesia S. Aydani de Bamburgh singulis diebus celebraturo. Habendum et tenendum eidem capellano et successoribus suis capellanis divina ibidem, ut predictum est, singulis diebus celebraturis in perpetuum. Predicta mesuagium et terra tenentur de Domino rege in libero burgagio ejusdem ville de Bamburgh et sic de Domino rege in capite per servicium is. 6½d. pro omni servicio,' etc. *Inq. ad Q.D.* 9 Edw. II. 91. <sup>3</sup> *Nost. Cart.* fol. 28, b. <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 21.*

to the division between the lands of John and Thomas de Warentham on the east ; and which had for its northern boundary Humberford Flat. This land was granted in lieu of the tithe of hay due from John Viscount and his men.

There is also a quit claim by Robert de Alnham, clerk, of a tenement which he had held of Nostell for four shillings, situated between the cemetery of St. Aidan and the land which Adam Dod held. The prior decided that these four shillings should be paid by 'him who holds the land belonging to our chapel of Tugehall.'

Another deed states that William de Bredon, chaplain, granted to Nostell an acre in Bamburgh, in the field called Kirkeflat, 'that which lies between the land of William, son of Anchetel, and that of Nigel of Bamburgh.' This was burdened with the outgoing to Thomas de Warentham of a pair of gilt spurs.<sup>1</sup>

Walter, son of Richard of Bamburgh, gave a toft in Bamburgh, lying between the ditch of Bamburgh castle on the east and the 'king's meadow' on the west.<sup>2</sup>

There is evidence of the endowment, during the fourteenth century, of another chantry chapel in the church of St. Aidan. By deed dated February 5th, 1333, Thomas de Bamburgh, parson of the church of Embleton, had license to endow a chaplain and his successors for ever with a messuage and appurtenances in Bamburgh, and with a messuage and sixty acres of land and ten acres of meadow with appurtenances in Fulbrigge, now Fowberry, a little way south-east of Bamburgh, to pray for the soul of Thomas and his ancestors in the church of St. Aidan.

The land thus granted was held in burgage and paid 5s. 1¼d. to the Crown in aid of the ferm of the town of Bamburgh, through the bailiffs of the town, and 10s. 2½d. to the treasury at Newcastle.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Nost. Cart.* fol. 120.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 181.

<sup>3</sup> 'De tenementis ad manum mortuam assignandis. Edwardus, etc., salutem. Quia accepimus per inquisitionem per Johannem de Louthre eschaetorem dilectum clericum nostrum quod non est ad damnum nostrum aut aliorum si concedamus dilecto clerico nostro Thome de Bamburgh, persone ecclesie de Emeldon, quod ipse unum mesuagium cum pertinenciis in Bamburgh et unum mesuagium, sexaginta acras terre et decem acras prati cum pertinenciis in Fulbrigg, in Baumburgh, dare possit et assignare cuidam capellano, divina pro anima ipsius Thome et animabus patris sui et matris sue ac omnium fidelium defunctorum in ecclesia S. Aidani de Bamburgh singulis diebus celebraturo in perpetuum. Quodque predicta mesuagia, terre et pratum cum pertinenciis tenentur de nobis in burgagio per servitium reddendi nobis in auxilium firme ville nostre de Baumburgh per manus ballivorum ejusdem ville quinque solidos, unum denarium et unum quadrantem per annum, et similiter per servitium reddendi nobis ad scaccarium nostrum castri Novi castri super Tynam decem solidos duos denarios et unum obolum per annum. Nos licentiam dedimus eidem, etc. Teste me ipso apud Eboracum quinto die Febr. anno regni nostri septimo. Pre breve de privato sigillo.' *Rot. Pat.* 7 Ed. III.

Thomas de Bamburgh seems to have got this estate from Robert, son of Robert the porter. *Durham Treas. Charter* 1<sup>ma</sup> 4<sup>ta</sup> Regal. 17.



### The Charity Commissioners reported in 1830:

There is an estate at Foberry, an extra parochial district situate within the parish of Bamburgh, the rents of which have for a long series of years been applied to the purposes of a church rate.

There are no deeds or documents in the parish showing how the parishioners became possessed of this property.

The estate consists of a farmhouse and outbuildings, with about sixty-three acres of land, let to Robert Grey, Esq., as yearly tenant, at a fair yearly rental of £100.

The estate is let by the minister and four and twenty parishioners, and the rents are received by the minister and churchwardens, and applied to all the purposes of a church rate, as well as the expense of repairing and ornamenting the body of the church; no part of the rent being applied to the repairs of the chancel, or of the north or south cross aisles, which are private property.

The accounts are examined and passed at a vestry every Easter Tuesday, when there is a dinner, the expense of which, varying from about £4 to £8 8s., is paid out of the rent. There is also paid a salary of £2 2s. yearly, to a person for keeping the accounts.<sup>1</sup>

There is no doubt that this Fowberry farm is the original endowment of the chantry already mentioned, which, at the dissolution of the chantries, by some means came into the hands of the vestry of Bamburgh. One of the transepts of the church seems to have been formerly called the 'Fowberry porch,' probably from its having contained Thomas de Bamburgh's chantry.

A list of the 'tithes of sheaves' of the whole parish of Bamburgh will show to some extent how a part of the revenue of the cell of Bamburgh was made up in a year of fair prosperity. The total sum amounts to £123 3s. 4d.<sup>2</sup>

In the year 1340 the Barons and Commons granted to Edward III. 'in aid of the speeding of his great business, as well on this side the sea as beyond, the ninth sheaf, the ninth fleece, and the ninth lamb, to be taken by two years next coming.' There is accordingly the following entry: '*The church of Bamburgh and the portion* (of St. Sixtus): the ninth of sheaves, fleeces, and lambs from the parish church of Bamburgh is taxed at £263 16s., and there is accordingly paid over to the lord Ralph de Neville by the bishop of Durham and Henry de Percy £263 16s. The chapels of Swinhoe and Tuggal are not taxed. And the ninth of sheaves, fleeces, and lambs of the men of the chapels of Swinhoe and Tuggal, which are taxed at £20; and so there is paid over to the same Ralph, by the aforesaid lords, £20.'

<sup>1</sup> *Charity Commissioners' Report*, 1830.

<sup>2</sup> 'Decime garbarum tocius parochie de Bawmburgh: Schoston, £6 13s. 4d.; Swnderland, £13 6s. 8d.; Bedenayle, £12; Burton, £5 6s. 8d.; Elforth, 7 marks; Fletam, 60s.; Newham, £4 14s. 4d.; Luker, £4; Edirston, £6; Nustede, 46s. 8d.; Nuland, 16s. 8d.; Warnforth, 20s.; Warinden, 33s. 4d.; Mowsfen, 30s.; Belforth, £6 6s. 8d.; Yesington, £6; Midelton, 50s.; Dychand, 50s.; Elwyk, 66s. 8d.; Rosse, 53s. 4d.; Ulchester, 66s. 8d.; Hopyn, 20s.; Spyndelstayne, £8; Bradforth, 30s.; Swynhow, £11; Tugall, £6.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 130, undated.



Three years after this valuation the parish was again harried. Bishop Richard de Bury wrote to a certain cardinal from Howden on March 21st, 1343, and in his letter the bishop declared the rents and profits of the parish of Bamburgh to be so lessened by the incursions of the Scots, as to be worth only a small part of their usual value. The bishop therefore recommended that a sum not exceeding forty marks a year out of the livings of Winwick and Leamington near Coventry should be appropriated to the prior and convent of Nostell, in lieu of the losses they were sustaining by the decreased value of Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup>

About forty years later, in 1380,<sup>2</sup> the clergy granted to Richard II. a subsidy of sixteen pence in the mark, of ecclesiastical goods and benefices, whereof the prior of Durham was appointed the collector. In his account 'the rectory of Bamburgh and the portion of St. Sixtus in the same' are again mentioned among benefices stated to be 'wasted and entirely destroyed.' These are serious fluctuations, and in connection with them it should be borne in mind that where the object of the valuation was the assessment of a tax, the rateable value would not be exaggerated by those connected with the property. But in the following year,<sup>3</sup> when another subsidy was granted, there occurs the following entry in the accounts of John de Derby, archdeacon of Northumberland, and collector of the subsidy: 'The church of Bamburgh, appropriated to the prior of St. Oswald. Of Roger Radcliffe the master there, £... 6s. 8d.' Though the number of pounds is unfortunately lost it is clear that the benefice was no longer entirely destroyed.

The next valuation of the benefice was made in 1409,<sup>4</sup> when a moiety of a tenth of benefices was granted towards defraying the expenses of sending ambassadors to attend the general council of Pisa, on which occasion some of the benefices were valued again. It is as follows: 'The taxation of benefices in the new taxation of the deanery of Bamburgh. The rectory of Bamburgh £40; the tenth thereof £4. The pension of St. Sixtus £33 6s. 8d.; the tenth thereof £66s. 8d.'

In 1396<sup>5</sup> Henry de Percy, earl of Northumberland, wrote to his receiver

<sup>1</sup> Hunter MSS. p. 77, ex MSS. Hodgson. <sup>2</sup> *Ford Tithe Papers*, p. 3, fol. 130. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 4. <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Henry de Percy count de Northumbreland a nostre resceivour el dit counte quor est ou que pur le temps serra, salut. Nous vous chargeons que vous paieez al meistre de Bamburgh pur le temps esteant un annual rent de deux souldz issant dun certaine place de terre en Lokere appelle Adlardlande as termes de Pentecost et Saint Martyn par aweles porcions pur le temps que vous serra nostre resceivour, resceivant du dit meistre duez acquietances pur quelles, et cestez noz lettres vos en vostre accompt au'ez due allowance. Escript a Werkeworthe le x jour de Janner lan du regne le Roi Richard second puy le conquest dys et neofisme.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 130.

for the time being, charging him to pay to the master of Bamburgh for the time being an annual rent of two shillings for a piece of land in Lucker called Adlardelande.

From an indenture<sup>1</sup> dated January 2nd, 1496, between Robert, abbot of Alnwick, and Richard, prior of the monastery of St. Oswald, it appears that a dispute had arisen between these religious houses with regard to the right to two-thirds of the tithes of Tuggal and Newham in Bamburgh parish. The abbot of Alnwick claimed them as his property from ancient times, but surrendered his rights on condition that the prior and convent of St. Oswald should make to the abbot of Alnwick an annual payment of one hundred shillings, an item which appears in the inventory at a later date.

At the time of the dissolution of the monasteries the only charge brought against the cell is contained in this laconic entry: 'Cella Bamburghe. Incontinens Johannes Turner cum femina. Redditus annualis xx marc.'<sup>2</sup> But with regard to the value of the property of the canons at the Reformation there are fuller details.

An inventory was drawn up in 1534,<sup>3</sup> of which the following is a translation:

## THE MONASTERY OR PRIORY OF ST. OSWALD OF NOSTELL.

## The County of Northumberland.

## The cell of Bamburgh pertaining to the said priory.

The cell there is worth in	...	...	...	...	...	£	s.	d.
The site of the cell there with gardens annexed, per annum	...	...	...	...	...	0	6	8
The glebe land there, viz., 4 acres in the hands of the custodian there	...	...	...	...	...	0	3	4
The farm of the demesne land there and in Fletham and Elforth	...	...	...	...	...	16	0	7
The tithe of grain in the parish there in ordinary years	...	...	...	...	...	93	13	4
From oblations there in ordinary years...	...	...	...	...	...	5	0	0
Small and private tithes there in ordinary years...	...	...	...	...	...	4	13	4
Proceeds of the tithes of wool and lambs there in ordinary years	...	...	...	...	...	5	0	0
Perquisites of the court there in ordinary years	...	...	...	...	...	0	5	0
Total of the value about	...	...	...	...	...	124	15	7
By Reprises...	...	...	...	...	...	£	s.	d.
Money annually paid to Cuthbert bishop of Durham and to the archdeacon of Northumberland for synodal and proctorial expenses	...	...	...	...	...	0	16	6
Pension annually paid to the abbot and convent of the monastery of Alnwick	...	...	...	...	...	5	0	0
The fee of John Bedwell officer of the court there annually	...	...	...	...	...	1	6	8
The fee of Edmund Bradford the bailiff there annually	...	...	...	...	...	1	0	0
Total	...	...	...	...	...	8	3	2
And the nett value of the cell is	...	...	...	...	...	116	12	5
Tithe there	...	...	...	...	...	11	13	3

<sup>1</sup> *Nostell Cart.* fol. 97, b.    <sup>2</sup> P. 19. *Comperata*, S.P. Hen. VIII. vol. x. 364 (1).

<sup>3</sup> *Valor Ecclesiasticus*. Henry VIII. vol. v. pp. 62, 64.

The lands and revenues were appropriated to the Crown, and were paid into the Court of Augmentations.

In the year 1540 an interesting survey was taken of the property which had belonged to the cell.<sup>1</sup>

The following is a translation: 'The cell of Bamburgh in the county of Northumberland. A Rental taken before Hugh Fuller, auditor, on December 28th, in the thirty-second year of King Henry VIII., Defender of the Faith, and supreme head on earth of the English church.'

(The notes in brackets are in the margin under the name 'Ridler,' in another hand.)

	£	s.	d.
Site of the manor or lately the cell aforesaid with dovecote, orchard, garden and other houses and buildings within walls there is worth yearly by estimate ... ..	0	10	0
Item, five acres of land called Hipes and one acre of waste land called Tonge which are worth yearly by estimate ... ..	0	8	4
Item, a small close of arable land there called Windley Close and Master Close lying near the wall of the castle there on the south side containing by estimate one acre and is worth yearly ... ..	0	1	4
Item, 2 acres of land whereof one is called St. Oswald's acre and the other St. Aidan's acre and they lie in a certain place called Kirke Flatt and are worth yearly... ..	0	4	0
[The site of the said late cell with demesne lands late in the tenure and occupation of the late Master of this cell.]			
Item, one garden called Le Spitille Garth with appurtenances containing by estimate 3 acres and is worth yearly (plus extra) ... ..	0	6	0
Item, a house situate near the greater gate of the manor there, which Richard Stanton inhabits, and is worth yearly with 8d. payable to the lord king at the castle of Bawmburgh for borough ferme ... ..	0	3	4
[Note that Richard Stanton, here mentioned, has the house for the term of his life, without making any payment, in consideration of the fact that he is sixty years of age, and is blind, deaf, feeble, and destitute. <sup>2</sup> ]			
Total ... ..	1	13	0

[The following are mentioned as holding cottages, etc., and paying respectively:]

Agnes Bothe 2s.; James Heworne 3s.; William Stete 18d.; Jonetta Henryson widow with croft and garden 2d. (Spythylgate) ... ..			
Hely 2d. Also there is there a close called Archdeacon Close paying 8d.; Kendale Close lying at the head of Mawse at the south end of a close called Baptist orchard, paying 4d. ... ..			
Total	0	7	10

<sup>1</sup> *Augmentation Miscellanies Book 399, p. 327, a.* (Monasteries. Paper Surveys. Bucks. Notts.).

<sup>2</sup> 'Nota quod infranominatus Ricardus Stanton habeat eandem domum pro termino vite sue absque aliquo inde reddendo in consideracione quod est etatis lx annorum et est cecus, surdus ac debile corpus et de nullo valore.'

Simon Bellingeham holds at farm a tenement there with certain arable lands, etc., and a corn water mill by paying £3 6s. 8d. with 1s. 8d. lately payable to the late monastery of Awnwick ... .. Total	£	s.	d.
	3	6	8

[The following held tenements and paid respectively:]

Henry Chanderler £1; William Chanderler 14s.; Christopher Swanne £1; Anthonie Yonghousbonde £1; James Bowndene £1; (Elforth) Gilbert Wilkinson £1; William Walker £1; Ralph Newton £1; John Shelle £1; Henry Sample £1 3s. 4d.; Robert Anderson 1s. 9d. ... Total	9	19	1
--	---	----	---

William Fynkill 10s. ... .. Total	0	10	0
-----------------------------------	---	----	---

(Warendon) John Chanderler 2s. ... ..			
---------------------------------------	--	--	--

Total of all temporalities ... ..	15	18	7
-----------------------------------	----	----	---

Tithes.—Tithe of grain and hay of Bawnburgh £6 18s. 8d. and Budhill £4 3s. and tithes of grain from Burton £4 are worth by estimate 22d. extra for tithe of hay in Angrome Field which the parish priest has yearly for his horse ... ..	14	19	8
---	----	----	---

Item, of a parcel of meadow called Hukesmyre lying in the fields of Burton which parcel is assigned to the master of this cell for tithe of hay of the said fields of Burton and is worth yearly by estimate ... ..	0	6	0
---	---	---	---

[This is the land, called elsewhere Hokemores, which John le Viscount gave  
in lieu of tithes from Burton.—ED.]

The tithes of wool from the whole parish of Bamburgh are worth ... ..	5	0	0
---	---	---	---

The tithes of the fisheries of Bawnburgh, Shoston, and Cynd'land are worth yearly by estimate ... ..	1	0	0
---	---	---	---

The tithes of hay, geese and pigs with other small tithes along with the <i>Easter</i> <i>Book</i> <sup>1</sup> worth ... ..	40	0	0
---	----	---	---

The tithes of hens, viz.: from every cottage within the parish of Bamburgh a hen or 2d., except Esington and Roos are worth ... ..	1	0	0
---	---	---	---

The tithes of geese, pigs and hens of Esington and Roos are worth ... ..	0	5	0
--	---	---	---

Arthur Darcy, knight, holds at farm the tithes of the fisheries at Bidnell (£6 14s. 4d.) and tithes of sheep and lambs (£5) of the parish of Bam- burgh, granted to him by the king for 21 years by indenture under the seal of the Court of Crown Augmentations dated Dec. 9th, 1540 ... ..	11	13	4
---	----	----	---

Belforth.—Dominus James Finkell, chaplain of the chapel there, pays yearly of the revenues proceeding from the chapel, tithes of hay and other tithes except wool ... ..	2	0	0
--	---	---	---

[Nota bene pro vadio curatoris ibidem.]

Tugehall.—Dominus Roger Yonghusbonde chaplain of the chapel of Tugehall ... ..	0	10	0
---	---	----	---

Barwik.—Thomas Bradforth holds at farm the tithes of the fisheries in the water of Twede and pays yearly ... ..	1	6	8
--	---	---	---

Total of all spiritualities ... ..	49	0	8
------------------------------------	----	---	---

Total sum of this cell £64 19s. 3d. by me Hugh Fuller, auditor.

Shortly after this survey was made, in the year 1545, the property of the  
cell was sold by Henry VIII. to Sir John Forster of Adderstone.<sup>2</sup> In

<sup>1</sup> *Liber quadragesimalis*.      <sup>2</sup> *Originalia*, 37 Hen. VIII. pars. iv. ro. lxxx.



consideration of £664 5s. 10d. of lawful money paid to the treasurer of the Court of Augmentations by John Forster of Adderstone, knight, there was bestowed upon him 'the whole house and site of the cell within the manor of Bamburgh belonging to the late monastery of St. Oswald lately dissolved.' There follows in the deed of sale an inventory of the property and tithes attached to the late cell (based upon the survey of 1540), which also passed into the possession of the Forster family.

Only a few items of the late property of the canons were excepted and reserved to the Crown, viz., all the lead which might remain on the buildings (but not lead gutters and lead in the windows), all bells, timber, stones, glass and all advowsons and provincial rights of the cell. The property was to be held of the Crown for the twentieth part of a knight's fee by payment of £12 11s. 7½d. annually to the receiver of Augmentations, and leave was granted to Sir John Forster and his heirs to hold similar courts (for assize of ale, etc.) as might have been held there by the prior of St. Oswald.

Of all the property which had been possessed by the Austin canons at Bamburgh, and from the documents which have been quoted it will be seen that it was not inconsiderable, there was now only left to further the spiritual purposes for which it had been bestowed—£6 13s. 4d. payable to John Brande, curate of Bamburgh, his stipend; and 16s. 8d. for the archdeacon of Northumberland.

#### IV. INCUMBENTS OF BAMBURGH.

##### RECTORS.

*Circa* 1121-1171. Algar the priest. *Circa* 1171. Robert the priest.<sup>1</sup>

*Circa* 1171-1185. Hugh Murdac, clerk of Henry II.

11th November, 1204. John, the son of Earl Roger, instituted as parson.

11th November, 1204. Peter de Rupibus, appointed perpetual vicar.

*Circa* 1212. Stephen de Fossa Nova, cardinal deacon of St. Angelo.

On the resignation of Cardinal Stephen the prior and convent of Nostell were put in corporal possession of the church on Sunday, 5th of September, 1221.

25th of January, 1228. Luke, the chaplain and dean of St. Martin's, London, presented; resigned May 29th, 1228.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. i. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed archbishop of Dublin on December 13th of the same year. 1234, William, chaplain of Bamburgh, dean of Christianity for the part of Northumberland beyond the Coquet. *Durham Treas.* 1<sup>ma</sup> 2<sup>da</sup> Spec. No. 14. '*Willemus capellanus de Bamburc et decanus Northumbriæ ultra Chokat.*' The seal is an antique gem, a lion; the legend is *sigillum Willelmi*; blundered by the engraver, who has put the *m* before the *ll*. 1311, Roger de Baumburgh, chaplain, *Reg. Kellawe*, vol. i. p. 51.

## MASTERS OF BAMBURGH.

*Circa* 1248. William de Clifford.<sup>1</sup>

1311. Henricus de Dermor,<sup>2</sup> called also 'rector.' In 1315 the bishop of Durham wrote to Henry, master of Bamburgh, ordering him to publicly proclaim sentence of greater excommunication in the parish church, where the greater part of the congregation was assembled during the solemnization of mass, against those evil sons of the church who had carried off wreckage on the Farnes and Holy Island in defiance of the rights of the monks of Holy Island.<sup>3</sup>

1376. Adam de Allerton.

1381. Roger Radcliffe.

1st June, 1413. William Hornecastle.

*Circa* 1430. Richard de Dewsbury.<sup>4</sup>

22nd October, 1506. Sir Robert Crofton (called also 'Master of the towne of Bamburght').

## PERPETUAL CURATES.

1501. William de Melsanby (?).<sup>5</sup>

1545. John Brande, curate.

29th January, 1577-8. Patrick Frenche, curate of Bamburgh, no license.<sup>6</sup>

30th July, 1578. John Naismith, licensed curate.<sup>7</sup>

18th February, 1582. Patrick Brooke, died January 1st, 1590.<sup>8</sup>

12th March, 1601. Thomas Oxley, curate, absent.<sup>9</sup>

1617. John Ainsley.<sup>10</sup>

17th August, 1624. Andrew Melvin, A.M., *p.m.* Ainsley.<sup>11</sup>

1634. George Mathwen.

Some interesting particulars, illustrative of the character of George Mathwen, are preserved in the Acts of the Court of High Commission.

George Methwen (curate of Bambrough), clerk, on the promociion of John Thew and others. For sundrie misdemeanours 1634, August 8th. The following witnesses sworne: *John Conyars* of Tughill Hall, co. Northd., gent., aged 35. Hath known Thew and Methen for 3 yeares. About 28th July last

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, App. p. 124.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. Dunelm. Script. Tres.* App. p. cv. (Surt. Soc.).

<sup>3</sup> *Reg. Kellawe*, vol. ii. p. 734.

<sup>4</sup> *Res. Gest. Priorum S. Oswaldi de Nostell.*

<sup>5</sup> *Randall MS.*      <sup>6</sup> Matthew Forster, parish clerk, and William Robynson, assistant. *Visitation.*

<sup>7</sup> *Visitation*, Naismith was still curate in 1580. *Reg. Test. Dunelm.* ii.

<sup>8</sup> *Randall.*

<sup>9</sup> *Visitation.*

<sup>10</sup> *Randall.*

<sup>11</sup> *Randall.*

was at Sunderland, par. Balmebrough, where divers others were at a merriement or play. Methen was there. Did observe he was in drinke, and soe did not medle with him ; howbeit Methen gave him some threatening speaches, and thereupon did strike a gunne forth of examine's handes which he leaned upon, and very uncivilly divers tymes bid him [etc., etc.], in the heareing of many witnesses, and some of them reprooved him for his forwardnes therein, unto whom he answered he would doe as much to them. The evening followeing examine tooke his horse, and, in rideing away, Methen came to him again, and intreated examine to lett his sonne ride home behinde him, whoe thereupon answered that both he and his sonne should ride if they pleased, but Methen refused the same, and tooke examine's horse by the tayle and held him thereby, and followed examine forth of the towne ; and in his way home, in very violent manner, did take hold of examine and pulled him from his horse to the ground, by means of which fall examine was much astonied, and could not make any help to himself, and soe Methen did beat him with his handes, and tooke away his gun from him and carried the same away. Divers times, and on sundry Sondaies and other daies, hath seene Methwen in the ayle house, drinkeing amongst other company, and hath seene him very merrie and much raised with drinke ; and within the parish where he liveth he is taken to be of that behaviour, and at such times he is addicted to quarrelling and fighting.

*John Shipperd*, of Swinhoe, yeoman, aged 40. Hath knowne Thew from his infancie, and Mr. Methwen for 16 yeares. Aboute 4 yeares agoe there was a boy of Peter Scott's of Swinhoe whoe had, and carried to the schoole, the olde communion booke which belonged to the church. Examine and others thought much thereat that Scott's sonne should have anie more to doe therewith then anie other of the parish ; whereupon they demaunded of Scott how he gott it, who said he bought it of Methwen, and gave him for it a keninge [half a bushel] of beare worth 3s. 8d. About twoe yeares agoe Methwen did alsoe sell a little flaggin or quart pott unto John Thew his wife, being the partie producing him, for which he hath heard Jaine Thew confesse she paid him halfe a crowne. Aboute 2 or 3 yeares agoe the parishioners did buy a new Bible for the use of the church, and some of them were desireous to have borrowed the olde Bible to have redd on at home, but Methwen answered that they should not have it, for it belonged unto him, as some of his neighbours informed examine. The church bookes and flaggin pottes were kept by Methwen at his owne house, and the said flaggin pottle was sometime by him lent unto the towne, and namelie to this examine's wife, whoe had use thereof for measureinge and sellinge of drinke. At Easter gone twelve monethes at Easter last, examine did receive the Holie Communion, and Methwen, when he did distribute the wine, did holde the same in his owne hand and would not deliver it into examine's handes for to drinke, as he thinketh he ought to have done ; for examine in regard to his holdinge on it in that manner, could scarcelie taste of the wine. Methwen did serve some others at that time in the like manner, whoe tooke offence thereat. Mr. Methwen tooke of examine 8s., and promised he would keepe his father's will unproved, and soe examine should be put to noe more charges therewith, and tolde examine that he had received the like sune of Robert Murton, for kepeinge his father's will unproved. Aboute Whitsontide last, beinge at the church on a Sondaie the forenone, a little before praier, did heare Methwen require the churchwardens to put Jennett Bell forth of the church, without anie cause or authoritie as examine beleeveth. Methwen doth often stirr upp strife amongst his neighbours, and is addicted to quarrelling and fightinge, and doth boost thereof after he hath done it ; for about Lammas last examine heard it reported in Newcastle that Mr. Methwenn had there reported how he used John Conyers, and that his face did beare his badge for a moneth.

Examine and Thew married twoe sisters.

*June 25th, 1635.*—Thew produced to proove his articles, Samuel Weddell, Peter Scott, and George Foord, whoe were not sworne, in regard the commissioners were informed by Mr. Chancour that the partie were both poore and upon tearmes of agreement, and soe there agreement was approved and the cause finally dismissed.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of High Commission*, Surt. Soc. xxxiv. pp. 105, 6.

George Mathwen was removed from Bamburgh curacy about 1648, but he appears to have been permitted to retain the chapelry of Tuggal till his death. In the parish register of Bamburgh is this memorandum: 'Mr. George Mathven, min. of Tugall, bur. July 3, 1657.'

1638. John Horsburgh, minister, an intruder.<sup>1</sup>

1665. Thomas Davison, of St. John's College, Cambridge, A.B. 1684, A.M. 1688, curate, ordained priest 1665.<sup>2</sup>

1690. Robert Davison.<sup>3</sup>

1702. Charles Stoddart (? of Christ's College, Cambridge, A.B. 1693, A.M. 1700) *p.m.* Davison.

4th October, 1712. Hammond Beaumont *p. resign.* Stoddart. 'Mem<sup>m</sup> Mr. Beaumont entered to the living of Bambrough on the 4th October, 1712.'<sup>4</sup> Mr. Beaumont married 26th April, 1720, Margaret Forster of Bamburgh. He was buried 2nd July, 1725.

19th October, 1725. Benjamin Watson, A.M., of Peterhouse, Cambridge, A.B. 1716, A.M. 1720, nominated October 19th to the free church of Bamburgh, *p.m.* Beaumont. Bishop's license dated 9th December, 1725, admitted by Dean Montague, one of the commissioners in the bishop's absence. In the Bamburgh Registers is this entry: 'Mr. Watson was admitted to the actual possession of the church of Bamburgh on 9th December, 1725, but his nomination is dated the 18th October in the same year.' Watson was buried 4th March, 1757, in the south part of the church.

2nd April, 1757. Thomas Sharp, A.B. 1746, A.M. 1750, S.T.B. 1761, nominated on the death of Watson, was the second son of Dr. Thomas Sharp, prebendary of Durham. He was a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and vicar of St. Bartholomew-the-Less, London. He began to officiate 15th May, 1757, and died at Newcastle, 25th November, 1772. He was buried at Hartburn near his wife, 27th November, 1772.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The first entry in the Bamburgh Registers is dated 24th December, 1649, and records the birth of two daughters of John Horsburgh, minister. Horsburgh was collated to Wooler 5th October, 1657. *Randall.*

<sup>2</sup> *Visitation.* There is a printed volume entitled 'A Sermon preached on the 8th of January at St. Nicholas' Church in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Shewing that Jesus Christ is our only Mediator, etc., and also of the necessity of invoking of, or praying to Saints and Angels, made evident, etc. By Tho. Davison, A.M., Presbiter of the Church of England, at Balmrough in Northumberland, and sometimes student in St. John's Colledge in Cambridge. 4to. York. Printed by J. White, for Joseph Hall, bookseller, at the Angel on Tine Bridge, in New-Castle-upon-Tine, 1688.' *pp.* 30.

<sup>3</sup> *Randall.* 12th February, 1701, Richard Heslop, curate. <sup>4</sup> *Bamb. Reg.*

<sup>5</sup> 1764-1765, Thomas Murray, curate. 1766-1771, Henry Elliott, sub-curate.



December, 1772. John Sharp, D.D., archdeacon of Northumberland, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, A.B. 1749, A.M. 1753, S.T.B. 1761, S.T.P. 1766. Nominated curate on the death of Thomas Sharp. Read 39 Articles, 1773.<sup>1</sup>

5th May, 1792. Andrew Bowlt, nominated on the death of the Rev. John Sharp, D.D., archdeacon of Northumberland.<sup>2</sup>

21st September, 1837. William Rawes.<sup>3</sup>

10th November, 1841. William Darnell, M.A., nominated on the resignation of Wm. Rawes. The Rev. W. Darnell, M.A., son of the Rev. William Nicholas Darnell, B.D., rector of Stanhope and formerly prebendary of Durham, was educated at Winchester and Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He was ordained in 1839 and became domestic chaplain to the duke of Buccleugh at the palace of Dalkeith. In 1841 he was presented by Lord Crewe's trustees to the living of Bamburgh, which he continued to hold until 1882, when he resigned it and went to reside in the south of England on account of the delicate health of some of his family. He died April 9th, 1885, and his body was brought to Durham for interment in the graveyard of the cathedral near his father. He married Frances, the eldest daughter of Archdeacon Thorp.

21st July, 1882. Arthur O. Medd, M.A., vicar of Amble, nominated on the resignation of the Rev. W. Darnell. Mr. Medd is now rector of Rothbury.

14th December, 1888. Henry Frederick Long, M.A., vicar of Ferryhill and late fellow of the University of Durham, nominated on the appointment of the Rev. A. O. Medd to the rectory of Rothbury. Mr. Long is a rural dean and honorary canon of Newcastle. He married the youngest daughter of Archdeacon Thorp.

#### VISITATIONS, ETC.

I. 31st May, 1578. Office against Oswald Yongehusbande of Bamburgh. The lowest dormone wheron certayne buildinge ys, ys untaken downe untill ye queare be repayred, els the churche shoulde, as yei saye, be in danger of wynde, etc.; and staives also be yeit standinge for upholdinge ye buildinge aforesaid.<sup>4</sup>

II. 21st February, 1595. Office against the curate of Bamburgh: he kepeth aile in his house.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For an account of the Sharps, see history of Bamburgh township. *Nomination and Visitation Papers*.

<sup>2</sup> Bowlt took the name of Sharp on his marriage with Catherine Sharp, niece of Dr. John Sharp. It was said of him, on his wedding day, that he went Bowlt into church and came Sharp out. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Visitation*.

<sup>4</sup> *Durham Consist. Court*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

III. 21st June, 1611. Office against John Wilkinson, Nich. Watson, Rich. Bowden, H. Sanderson, wardens of the preceding year.<sup>1</sup> Their steeple is one-half covered with lead, and the other half utterly decayed and open; their church is thatched and indecently kept, and deformed with doves; the windows thereof as also the quire not sufficiently glassed, and the steeple is open to the church, whereby the doves especially come.

IV. 1650. That the parish of Balmbrough is a vicaridge: Forster Esqre patron thereof, Mr. John Horsbrough vicar *pro tempore* and is of the yearly value of seaventeene pounds. That the said vicar hath tenn pounds p. ann. payd him by the sayd patron, and that the Chappellrye of Lucker is parte of the said Parish, and was formerly paid by the late King seauen pounds per annum w<sup>ch</sup> makes upp the said seaventeene pounds. That Tughall Chappellrie being of the yearelie value of six pounds, and Beadenell Chappellrie of the yearly value of seauen pounds, with the steads and places thereto belonging, and hereafter named, may fitly be divided and made parte of these Parishes, as followeth, viz., Newham, Newshead (Newstead), Tughall, Crookclerk, and Swinehead (Swinhoe), to Ellingham Parish; and Fletham, and Beadnell to the Parish of Balmebrough.<sup>2</sup>

V. A VIEW OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL STATE WITHIN THE ARCH DEACONRY OF NORTHUMBERLAND, ANNO 1663.

(A) *Enquiries.*

1. What churches are destitute, how long, and who are the Impropietors, what the value of the Impropriacion, and in whose Deanery?
2. What churches want competent maintenance, and what their stipends are now?
3. What Scandalous Ministers?
4. What chief seducers to Popery or Sects?
5. What churches are ruinous?
6. What Gleebe concealed or confounded and how long?
7. What schooles, and how far asunder, free schooles especially, and whether any be decayed?

(B) *The Dean'ry of Balmbrough United to ye Dean'ry of Alnwick. Balmbrough Church and Chappell.*

1. The names of the Impropiators of all the Tithes heretofore belonging to the parochial church of Balmbrough and within that parish are mencioned in an Information<sup>3</sup> in writing declaring every particular place where suth [*sic*] Tithes do yearly chance and renew, and are estimated in the first page of that Information to amount to the yearly value of £323 13s. 4d. which full informacion is in ye hands of ye archdeacon.

2. The names of the Impropiators of all the Tithes and places yearly chanceing and renewing within the Chappelries of Belford, Lucker, Beadnell, and Tugghill, being all chapels dependant on the parochial church of Bamburgh, are mencioned in the second page of the said Information, and doe amount to the yearly value of £573. In all £896 13s. 4d. The Minister Incumbent hath out of all these onely £13 6s. 8d. per annum. The Chappells of Belford, Lucker, and Tughill are destitute. My lord bishop of Edinburge sent a complaint to the Archdeacon that Ministers (Borderers) do baptise and marrie those that come to them out of his Diocese; upon enquirie the Archdeacon is informed that one Patrick Hudson of Brankston is one of these but he is not presented.

VI. February 2nd, 1676. An Assess laid on for ye compleation of ye Repaires of ye Mother Church of Balmbrough by ye ministers and Churchwardens with ye consent of ye parishioners at 2s. in pound on land, and 1s. on hundes, and 6d. on half hinds and more on Tradesmen as they are able.<sup>4</sup>

VII. September 7th, 1680. Whereas publick notice was given in Church by ye minister for ye

<sup>1</sup> *Acta Cur. Consist.* No. 4, p. 164.

<sup>2</sup> *Oliverian Survey.*

<sup>3</sup> This 'information' is unfortunately missing.

<sup>4</sup> *Churchwardens' Book.*

Churchwardens and gentry of this parish of Balmbrough to meet on Tuesday following, beeing the 7th instant, wee whose names are here subscribed have mett according to ye summons given and do unanimously consent to and agree with for ye laing on an Assess of thirty shillings in ye pound for ye repairing of ye Back or North Isle of ye body of ye Church, for repairing ye Church porch, ye leads of ye porch and for flagging ye part of ye Church yt is yet unflagged. Tho. Davison, Minister.

Memorandum yt Mr. Humphry Hughes of Spindlestone by order from his master Sir Francis Ratcliffe (said) yt it should be no prejudice to Sir Franciss his paying his church sess for ye repaire of ye body of ye church, as maintaining in repaire his own Isle or Spindlestone porch for ye future if ye Law did adjudge itt otherwise.

Att ye same time I put in a protest on behalfe of ye parish yt tho' the parish (to prevent a suit with Sir Franciss) allow about 20 shillings out of his church sess for ye repairing of Spindlestone<sup>1</sup> porch windowes: yet it should not be brought in after ye time to come as obligatory to ye parish to do so again.<sup>2</sup>

VIII. April 18th, 1695. Order that Fowberry House should be let to Mr. Robert Davison the minister, at the usual rent.<sup>3</sup>

June 2nd, 1702. Assessment for repair of the church steeple (again in August 10th, 1703, for repairing other ruins in the walls of the parish church).<sup>4</sup>

IX. BALMBOROUGH WITH CHAPELRY BLADNELL 1693-1730.

Ben Watson (Minister); Families 500 about; 40 Presbyterians, 2 Quakers, 3 men Papists married wives Church women, one woman Papist married a Church man.

Residence, no house; value £89 3s. 4d.; two licensed meeting houses at Swinhoe, Mr. Arthur of Barmer Teacher quarterly, and at Mouson with Mr. Atkins of Wooler, teaches 3 times a year. About 200 assemble. Church School founded by Lord Crewe, salary £6 13s. 4d.

Tughill and Lucker are the antient burial places. Monthly sacraments, 100 come at Easter, 40 at Whitsuntide. Catechism, Lewis' Catechism.

X. At a parochial Visitation held in the parish church of Balmbrough on 25th February, 1763, orders were given for (*inter alia*):

2. The Walls of the chancel, where green, to be scraped: and whole chancel whitewashed.
6. The sloping wall at the north end of Hopton Porch to be removed and a slip of lead put along the bottom with a proper filleting.
7. A sufficient spout to be put on the west side of the said porch and the Battlement repaired and made uniform on the east side and the whole put in good repair.
9. A piece of Battlement to be built on the west side of the south porch, or Spindlestone Porch, to make it uniform like the rest, and a new coping to be made at the south end of the said porch.
49. In the servants' seat at Hopton the grave stone to be laid even with the floor, or the floor of the pew raised even with it, and the rest of the floor either flagged or boarded.
58. The walls of the North or Hopton Porch to be repaired where wanting and the west wall of the same to be new plastered and whole whitewashed (66 orders in all).—John Sharp, archdeacon.

It is recommended to the parish to remove the heap of rubbish behind the church porch in order to prevent idle persons from climbing up to steal the lead, and that a Bar of iron with spikes be put in the corner for further security.

XI. 29th July, 1765. Ordered by Lord Crewe's Trustees that £150 be given to the Revd. Thomas Sharp, towards fitting up a part of the Square Tower in Bamburgh Castle, he advancing £150 of his own money as an Habitation for the Minister.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Spindlestone porch is the south porch.

<sup>2</sup> *Churchwardens' Book*.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Bishop Chandler's *Parochial Visitation* (? in 1736).

<sup>6</sup> *Trustees' Minute Book*.

XII. 1792. Revd. Andrew Bowlt appointed to the perpetual Curacy; during his time a gallery was built for the castle schools, and an organ erected, windows new glazed, Church new pewed and paved. The building of the Glebe House was probably begun soon after Dr. Sharp's death in 1792, and the Revd. A. Bowlt removed from Bamburgh Castle to it about 1795.<sup>1</sup>

## REGISTERS.

The registers begin regularly in the year 1692, but the earliest entry is dated 24th November, 1649. The following note is prefixed to the Register of Marriages: 'A Register of all the Christenings, Marriages, and Burials in ye parish of Bambrough begun in ye year 1692; the first ten years transcribed from loose papers whereby some names are utterly lost and others but imperfectly known. C. Stoddart, Min.'

The following entries are extracted from these registers:

18th January, 1665, Margaret Conniers of Beadnell buried in Tuggill Chapple.

The names of those confirmed by Lord Crewe in 1676, 22nd July: Mr. Jo. Forster Senr., Mr. Jo. Forster Junr., Mr. Ra. Forster, of Etherstone. Mr. Rob. Lambton, Mr. Ra. Forster, Mr. Cuth. Welsh, Mrs. Grace Bradford, of Newham. Mr. Will. Forster, of Mowson. Mr. Ra. Forster, Mrs. Mary Forster, of Twizell House. Mr. Matth. Forster, Mr. Jo. Forster, of Lucker. Luke Conniers, Grace Coniers, Children of Crookletch. Mem: yt ye most Rev'end father in God, etc., did honour Tho. Davison then presbyter of Balmb' with his attendance and acceptance of a glass of sack, sydar, and March beer *in honorem parochiae dictae*.

27th February, 1681, I was sent to Crukeletch to give the H. Sacrament to London John Forster.

Bapt. 8th December, 1681, Margaret daughter of Thos. Forster of Edderstone, Esquire. Sponsors: Will. Forster of Cornhill's Lady and Mrs. Betty Grey of Durham.

Bapt. 29th March, 1683, Thomas Forster son of ditto. Sponsors: Mr. Baker of Crooke, Mr. Coals, Mrs. Mary Forster, sister to Squire Forster's Lady.

14th August, 1684, Elizabeth baptized. Sponsors: Mr. Ralph Forster of Halton's son, Madam Frances (the mother of the child's brother [*sic*]), Mrs. Betty or Elizabeth Forster, Mrs. Frances Forster's daughter of Durham and Mrs. Grey's younger daughter.

3rd February, 1686-7, Dorothy bapt. Sponsors: Mr. Ralph Forster of Halton uncle of the Father, Mrs. Mary Forster his lady's sister, and Mrs. Magd. Grey's daughter of Howick.

... June, 1687, Richard son of Mr. John Forster of Beadnell baptised. Sponsors: Mr. Peter Bradford for Mr. Richard Forster of Newham who lately turned papist.

23rd April, 1688, Buried Charles Forster of Bambro' Hall.

2nd July, 1725, Buried the Revd. Mr. Hammond Beaumont of Fowberry House.

## MISCELLANEA.

In the vestry of Bamburgh church there is a small black quarto churchwarden's book, from which the following extracts are taken, viz.:

'The Church Book. This booke belongs to ye Church of Balmbrough bought and paid for by Thomas Davison, Minister.'

November 9. (16)84. 'The form of a certificate to bee drawn in behalfe of such as go to London to bee touch'd for ye King's evill.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*



Wee ye Minister and Churchwardens of ye parish of . . . . in ye city or town, etc., of . . . . do hereby certify yt . . . . of the parish . . . . aged about . . . . years is afflicted as wee are credibly informed with ye disease commonly called ye king's evill. And (to ye best of our knowledge) hath not heretofore been touched by his Majesty for ye said disease. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this . . . . day of . . . . 168 . . . .

Parson.

Vicar.

Curat & Churchwardens.'

[There follows a list of 'briefs' collected at Michaelmas, 1684:]

'Churchwardens of ye Parish of Balmbrough and ye chapelrys belongyng thereto for ye year 1675. Memorandum yt ye Churchwardens for Lucker and Beadnell chapelrys are two of ye four Churchwardens chosen for Balmbrough. Mr Thos. Gray of Shoston; Mr. Cuthbert Forster of Warneford; Geo. Wake of Budle; Rich. Wake of Sunderland; for Tugghill Chaple Henry Morton; for Belford Chapel . . . .'

'A list of communicants in Balmbrough church February 1st 1684.'

November 11, 1680. The names of those yt contributed in Belford Cappelry for ye Reliefe of ye late captive Christians in Argiers [*sic*]:

'A NEW REGISTER OF BURIALS FOR YE YEAR 1678.'

Mr. Tho. Forster of Ederstone Mid-hall was buried in Balmbrough quire January 22, 1678. And yt he was not wrapt nor bound up with any other materialls, but what was maide of sheeps wooll onely was proved by ye affidavit of Eliz. Bowden of Ederstoun, etc.

[There are similar certificates for Mrs. Margaret Forster, wife of Mr. Thomas Forster, and many others.]

'A NEW REGISTER FOR YE BURIALS FALLING IN YE YEAR 1678-79.'

Jane Younge of Swinhoe widow was buried in Tugghill Chappell yard February 14, '78.

Rich. Leland of Beadnell, souldier in Captaine Jerzys Troupe, was buried in Balmbrough church-yard.

Elizabeth Fryery of Bradford buried April 13, 1679.

Ro. Luckily of Beadnell, lately deceased, was buried at Ebb's Nuke September 14, 1679.

Jane Richardson, wife to George Richardson, of Tugghill, lately deceased, was buried in Tugghill Chapel December 8, 1679.

September 9, 1683, being ye thanksgiving day for ye preservation of our gracious king his dearest brother from ye bloody conspiracy of ye fanaticks and non-conforming ministers now in hold as being of ye conspiritors . . . .

Memorandum yt June, 24 '83, I executed ye excommunication against Geo. Pringle of ye Fryers and gave itt to Alex Makening to bee dispatch'd to Durham.

October 20, '86. Sent then by poast to Mr. Geo. Dixon of Durham ye brief for ye destroyed French protestants.

Spindlestone. Paul Hughes buried in Spindlestone porch April 23, 1681.

August 1st, 1678. A new Register of such as were buried in wooll according to ye act of Parliament made in ye 30th year of King Charles ye Second, 1678, for ye burying of the dead in woollen.

May 29, 1681. The churchwardens presented Thomas Anderson of Swinhoe 'for playing a bagg pipe before a bridgroom on a Sunday, and not frequenting the church, and not resaving the holy sacrament, and not sending his servants and children to be catechised.'

Michaelmas, 1681. Cuthbert Rennick of Newham presented 'for absenting himself from the church, and nutting on several Lord's Days.'

'16 Junii, 1682. Elizabeth Mill presented for scolding and drying fish on the Lord's Day.'

'Michaelmas, 1682. Thos. Forster, of Lucker, presented for throwing bowles on the Lord's Day.' It is stated at the same time that 'Belford, Bednall, and the other chappelrys are out of repair.'





## V. THE CHURCH OF ST. AIDAN.

The parish church, dedicated to St. Aidan, stands at the foot of a slope where the ground rises to the west of the village. It commands an extensive prospect of the coast and sea to the north and east, including the scattered group of the Farne Islands, and further to the north the more distant Holy Island, the ancient Lindisfarne, while to the landward the view is limited by the Spindleston hills on the one hand and the castle rock on the other.

As we learn from Beda, Aidan had a church and chamber in the royal vill not far from the royal city on the rock of Bamburgh. This appears to point to the present village, nor is there anything in the account of Beda to suggest that Aidan's church was not situated where the later parish church was built. Against the west end of this church, which was made of wood, a tent had been erected to shelter Aidan during his last sickness, and leaning against a post within it, which supported the west end of the building, he died on the 31st of August, 651.<sup>1</sup> Of the incombustible nature of this post Beda witnesses that it survived two conflagrations before it was, in memory of its miraculous virtue, set up inside the church, which had been twice rebuilt.

The present church, which is cruciform in plan, is one of the largest, and in many respects among the finest in the county. In spite of much injudicious 'restoration' and of feebly designed and unworthy fittings, it still retains a most imposing general character, and is possessed of many features of great architectural interest as well as of artistic value. The general effect is now, however, greatly marred by the lowness of the roofs of nave and chancel, which tend to force the eye downwards, and to some extent give an impression of heaviness. The interior generally, and more especially the chancel, is much darkened through the windows being filled with very bad painted glass.

Owing to the connection of the church with the important Augustinian house of Nostell and the requirements of the subordinate establishment of canons at Bamburgh itself, the chancel became a very stately addition to the fabric. The exterior is singularly imposing, and the view of the east

<sup>1</sup> Beda, *Hist. Eccl.* lib. iii. c. 17.

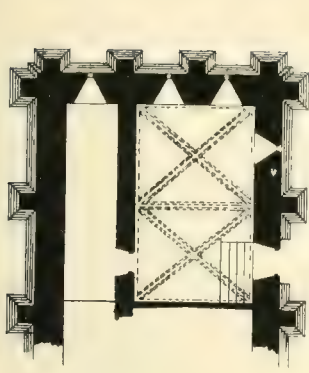


end, owing to the extreme height of the walls, which there rise from a lower level than they do further west, is very striking. This effect would be much enhanced if the accumulation of earth to the north and east and partly to the south of the chancel were removed. This could be done without difficulty as there is no indication of the presence of graves in that part of the churchyard.

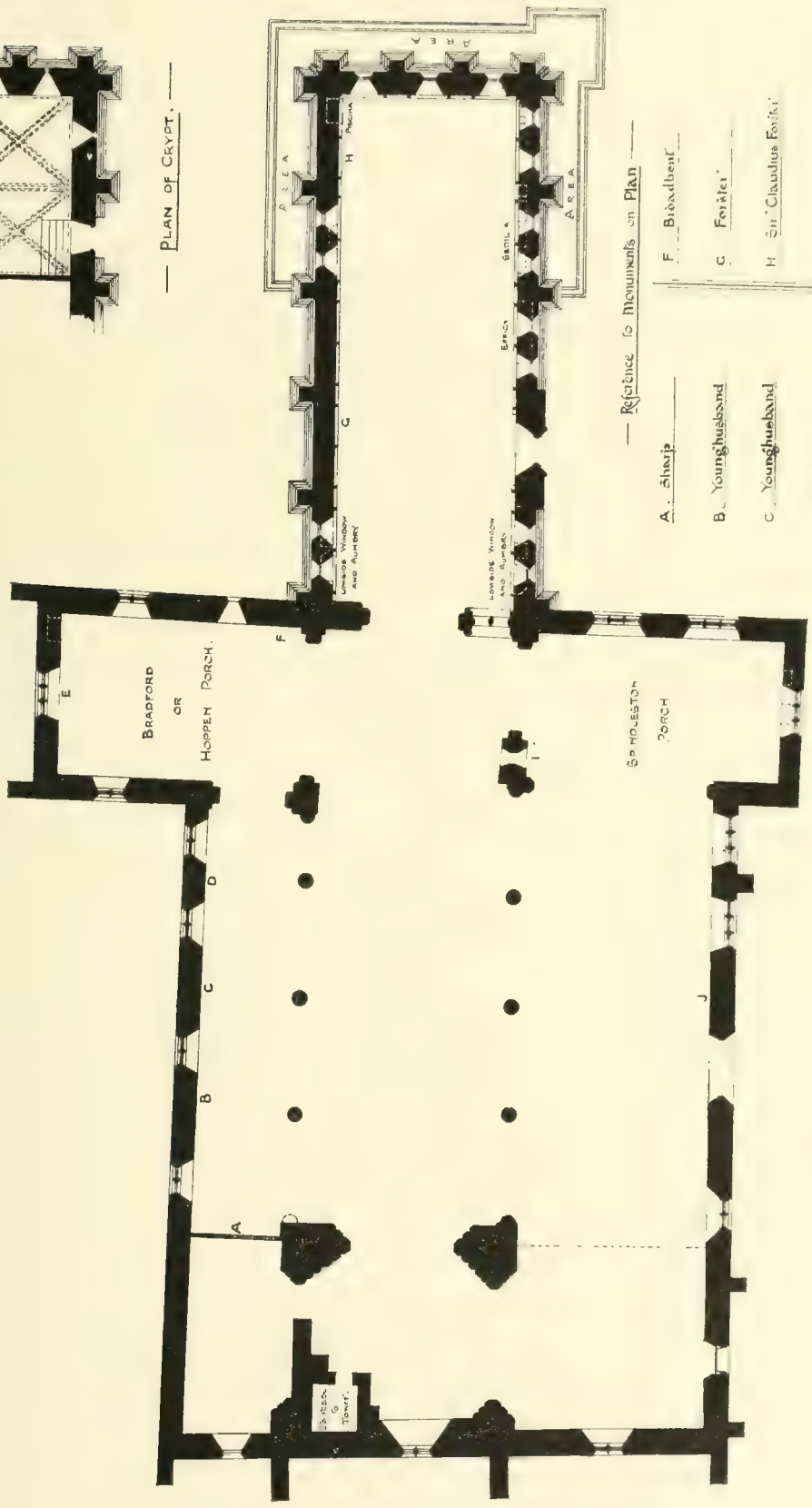
The architectural history of the church, though containing some few points not perhaps to be at once explained, is on the whole of easy interpretation. Whether there was ever a stone church before the twelfth century, or if the wooden church remained until then, it is impossible to say. There is nothing left to indicate that a *præ-Conquest* building of stone ever existed, and it is remarkable that no fragment of an Anglian grave cross has been found on a site where one would have thought many such memorials must have been set up. The portion of the head of a cross of that date, now preserved in the castle library, was found near to the church of St. Oswald within the castle walls, and had probably formed part of a cross originally erected there.

It appears that there was a complete church in the Norman period, comprising a nave, almost certainly aisleless, north and south transepts, and a chancel, with possibly a central tower. The existing though scanty remains of this Norman church consist of the southern part of the east wall of the north transept, with an original round-headed window, and a piece of walling in the south transept, which seems to be a section of the west wall of that transept. These two pieces of masonry enable us to ascertain with almost absolute precision what the length and width of the Norman transepts were. The width of the Norman chancel is shown by the return of the impost mouldings of the chancel arch on the east side. The impost is carried along the wall from the jambs on either side, and the return of the mouldings at a point about half way between the jambs of the chancel arch and the wall face of the later chancel, shows that the early chancel was much narrower than its successor. Its length, however, cannot be determined, and the dimensions of the nave are equally uncertain. The first extension of the Norman church was made quite at the end of the twelfth century. This included the addition of an aisle on the north side of the nave and the enlargement of the north transept. The two arches, one into the north transept and the other into the north aisle from the transept, were necessarily new, but the rebuilding of

# Church of S. Aidan · Bamburgh ·



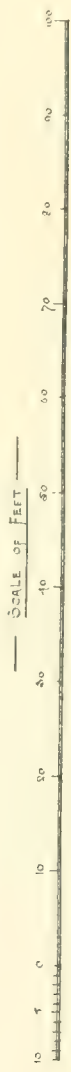
— PLAN OF CRYPT. —



— GROUND PLAN —

— Reference to Monuments on Plan —

- |                  |                        |
|------------------|------------------------|
| A. Sharp         | F. Broadbent           |
| B. Younghusband  | G. Foster              |
| C. Younghusband  | H. Sir Claudius Foster |
| D. Embleton      | I. Colquhoun           |
| E. Grace Darling | J. Humble              |





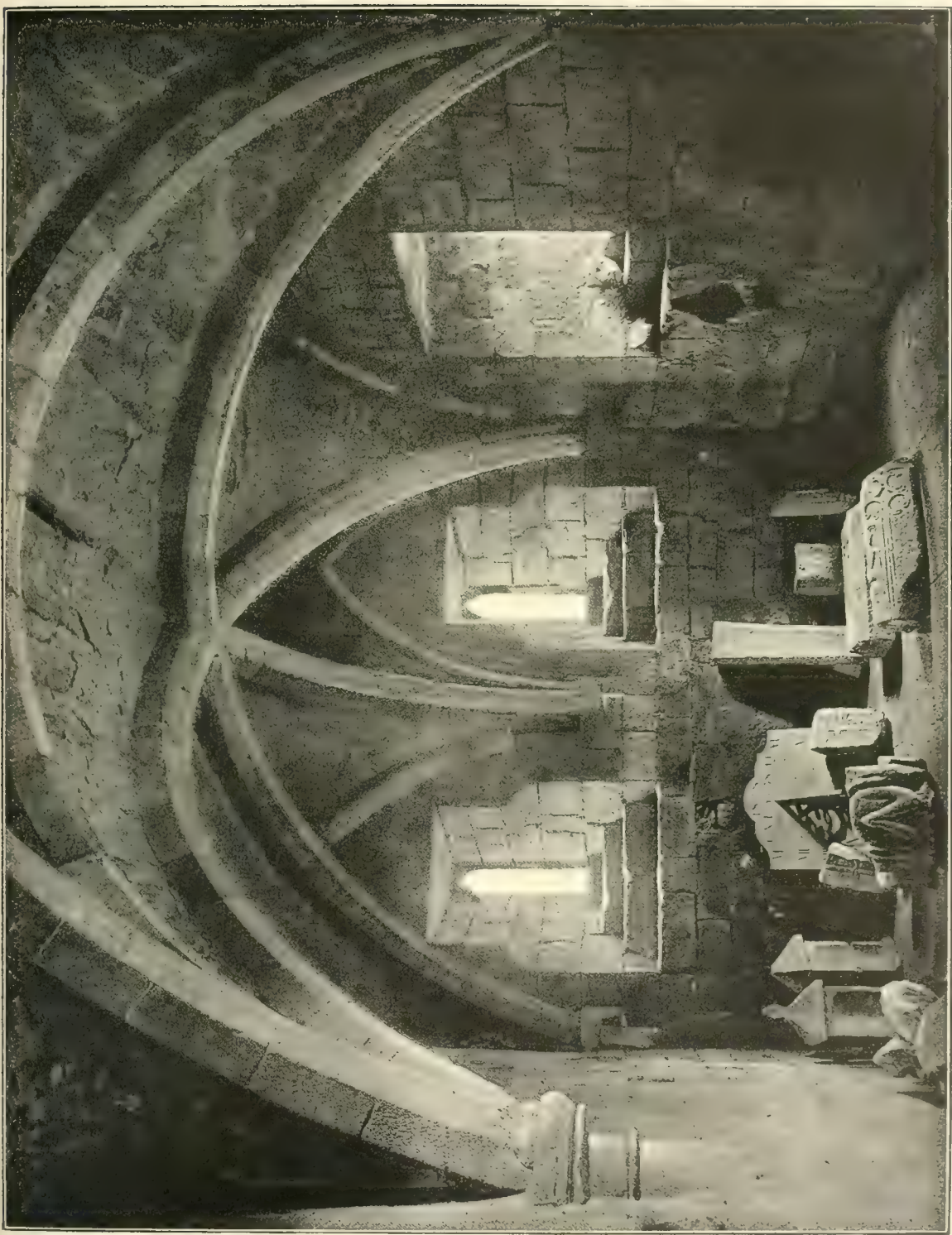
those into the chancel and the south transept seems to have been done more for the sake of uniformity than of necessity, for there are tolerably clear indications that the chancel and south transept remained unchanged for some time longer. The addition of a north aisle appears, judging by its architectural features, to have been carried out about the year 1190. This aisle is divided from the nave by an arcade of four bays, all the columns being circular and having, with one exception, capitals with simple mouldings, the abaci having roll mouldings of plain character. The easternmost capital is carved with stiff upright foliage. The arcade at the east end springs from a respond, supported by a corbel placed midway between the capital and the floor. At the west end is a moulded corbel. The easternmost arch is narrower and lower than the other three, the reason for which is not very apparent. The occurrence of a narrow bay or arch is not very uncommon in cathedral or monastic churches as well as in parish churches. It may not be always explained in the same way, but it is probable that the requirements of ritual rather than any necessary constructive arrangements were the causes of it. Not long after the building of the north aisle, the south one, which is of somewhat inferior work, was added. It consists of four bays of equal width and height, the circular columns having plainly moulded capitals, not differing except in some minute details from those of the north arcade. It has a clerestory of small narrow, square-headed windows. This aisle appears to have been widened in the first half of the fourteenth century, the north aisle remaining unaltered. It is spanned at the east end by a very wide arch, contemporary with the southern extension of the aisle, which opens into the south transept. This arch rests on the south side upon a carved corbel of good design and execution, with conventional foliage of an incipient type, which has been transferred from a corresponding position in the original and narrower aisle. Two buttresses of good and characteristic work have also been similarly removed to their present position in the south wall; one, that furthest to the east, is complete, the other has had the upper part rebuilt on a different model. The increase of width in this aisle may have been caused by its having been used for the parish church, as was the case at Blyth, in Nottinghamshire, and Arundel, in Sussex, and thus greater accommodation for parochial wants was found necessary. The larger doorway, now much mutilated by re-chiselling, which had formerly a porch



attached, may have served for the use of the parish, and a smaller one to the west of it, otherwise difficult to account for, may have been used by the canons for processional purposes, enabling them to pass up the nave and into the chancel, without interference with the parochial part of the church. The alterations made in this aisle, which belong to the early part of the fourteenth century, were possibly the result of operations rendered necessary by the effects of a fire which occurred in the church between the years 1300 and 1304. At the same time that the widening of the aisle took place, the transepts were lengthened and new windows may also have been inserted in the north aisle. At present all the windows of the aisles and transepts, some being of two and others of three lights, except the Norman one in the north transept, are of the same type, but they have all been renewed with the exception of two, opposite each other, in the east and west walls of the north transept.<sup>1</sup> It is, however, not improbable that the north aisle, before the 'restoration,' had windows of Perpendicular date, as the facing stones of the north wall, which differ in shape and size from those of the fourteenth-century transept, have much of the character of fifteenth-century mason work. This refacing has obliterated all external traces of a doorway, indications of which between the two western windows of the aisle are visible on the inside. In the north wall of the north transept is a square aumbry, and in the south wall of the south transept is a round-headed recess with a piscina, and to the west of it is an oblong aumbry, showing that there was at least one altar in each transept. There were two foundations of chantries in the fourteenth century, one by William Galoun in 1316, the other by Thomas de Bamburgh in 1333, and the lengthening of the transepts may have been occasioned by the necessity for increased space to accommodate the new altars.

The tower, the upper stage of which is modern, and which probably has had all the western face renewed, was no doubt provided originally with a short spire. It appears to have been built immediately after the completion of the south aisle, though it differs in the details of its architectural features. It opens into the nave and into a western extension of each aisle by arches, which in the main correspond with those of the aisle arcades. The staircase is square, with a square newel, the only other example of which in North-

<sup>1</sup> It is much to be regretted that the north window of this transept has been renewed. The greater part of the old mullions and tracery is still left and shows from its good state of preservation how unnecessary was this replacement. It is needless to say that in the new window, which professes to be an exact reproduction, all the feeling and spirit of the original is absent.



CRYPT OF THE CHURCH OF ST. AIDAN, BAMBURGH.





umberland is in the pele tower of Welton; it is placed in the north-west corner and partly blocks up the arch to the north. The three windows at the west end of the church are modern, but they, no doubt, have replaced earlier ones, contemporary with the tower.

The chancel, which is of unusual extent, is 58 feet long by 21 feet wide, and appears to have been built about the year 1230, though the arch between it and the nave, already referred to, is earlier. It is possible that when this arch was built it was intended to replace the Norman chancel with a larger one, and that this intention was not carried out until the present chancel was erected. The whole structure, both in its general proportions, now unhappily marred by the low roof, and in all the details of its several parts, is very beautiful and impressive, and may take high rank among the noble buildings with which the piety and artistic skill of men of old have gifted us, who are too often but little qualified to appreciate the treasures handed over to our care. It was no doubt built by the mother-house of Nostell, into whose hands the church of Bamburgh did not permanently come until 1228, though it had been confirmed to the canons there by Henry I. in 1121. A reservation was then made in favour of Algar the priest for his life, which appears to have lasted until 1171. The priory of Nostell did not, however, obtain quiet or certain possession before the time just mentioned (1228), and it is unlikely that any work of building would be undertaken during the time when Nostell was in difficulty with regard to its rights in the church. The chancel is raised at the east end upon a contemporary crypt, which itself possesses more than ordinary claims to attention. The purpose of the crypt was no doubt for the safe custody and adequate exhibition of relics, among which it is possible that some connected with St. Aidan may have found a place. The general plan of the building is not unlike that of many similar constructions in our own country and in other parts of Christendom, and St. Wilfrid's crypt at Hexham, though widely differing in date, contains more than one feature in which it resembles that at Bamburgh. It is divided into two unequal parts. The larger one on the south has a simple groined vault in two bays. It is a peculiar combination of the quadripartite and sexpartite forms, the outer halves of each bay being of the latter, while the inner, where they conjoin, is of the former construction. The transverse rib is semi-circular. The corbels from which the ribs spring are plainly moulded but effective examples of the time to which the building belongs.



It is lighted at the east end by two plain short lancets and by a single one on the south side, which has a piscina beneath it. The crypt contains at present many fragments of grave covers, part of a sepulchral effigy and other stones, including a sun-dial. It had been used as a burial place by the Forster family, and after having been closed for many years was re-opened in 1847, when the coffins, five in number, then above ground, were buried beneath the surface. The northern division of the crypt, constituting a narrow chamber with a pointed barrel vault, at the springing of which a chamfered moulding



LOW SIDE WINDOW.

is carried along each side, is lighted at the east end by a window similar to those in the larger chamber. It is of the same length as the southern part, into which it opens by a square-headed doorway, and has originally communicated with the chancel by means of stone steps at its west end, some of which remain, leading up to the floor above, but the exit is now blocked. The present entrance into the crypt, which though restored on the exterior is an ancient one, is placed in the south wall.

The chancel is still lighted by the original lancet windows, which on the north side are trefoil headed in the splay, those at the east end and on the south side having a plain pointed splay. There are four windows on the north side, two close together near the west end, and other two, similarly coupled, towards the east end. They are placed within a wall arcade which extends

along the whole length, and consists of arches of different widths, supported at present upon modern shafts of plaster. Whether the arches were once supported on stone shafts or merely sprung from brackets is doubtful. Beneath the western pair of lancets is a low side window with cusped head; the upper part appears to have been glazed, the lower part having





178



BAMBURGH CHURCH.  
EFFIGY OF A KNIGHT.

SCALE

4 FEET

been left open, with two iron bars crossing each other so as to prevent entrance. Just east of this window is a small aumbry. Beneath the eastern pair of lancets is a trefoil headed aumbry with a groove for a shelf, and immediately east of it is a lavatory with a similar groove. The bowl is rectangular and has shallow flutings, and the stone spout which carried off the water still projects on the outside of the wall. The south side of the chancel is lighted by eight lancets arranged in couplets like those on the north side, and also like them contained within a similar wall arcade. To the east of the western pair is a lofty doorway, the exterior of which has been renewed and altered, a porch which once existed having been removed. At the west end of the south wall is a square low side window, with an aumbry close to it on the east, similarly placed to that on the north side. At the east end is a small piscina, with three sedilia to the west of it, the seat of the easternmost is at a higher level than those of the other two.

Immediately to the east of the doorway, on the same side, is a monumental recess of later date than the chancel, having apparently been formed about 1320. It has a pointed segmental arch with a good moulding and a bold hood-mould.

The effigy it contains is, there can be little doubt, of the same date as the recess. It represents a knight in the armour of the period. He wears on his head a bascinet acutely pointed. From the bascinet depends the tippet or *camail*, but the sculpture is so much worn that the mode of fastening it does not appear. The *camail* covers the neck and shoulders. The head rests on a pillow, which is held by two angels kneeling on either side, and holding in their hands the four corners of the pillow: their heads are broken off. The body armour is concealed by the jupon, but as this is short, the hauberk of mail descends below it, and is scalloped round the thighs; the mail on the arms is not shown. The hands are covered with gloves having wide and long tops. The jupon is close-fitting and short, and is apparently embroidered with the arms, *a bend lozengy cotised*. A girdle round the waist is ornamented with studs in the form of small four-leaved flowers placed lozengewise. From this depends the sword belt. The sword, which hangs on the sinister side, has a round pommel, plain handle and bar guard, and ornamented scabbard. It is very much damaged. The thighs are covered with *cuisse*s of plate, the knees with *genouillières*, and the shins with *greaves* or *jamb*s. The feet are protected by *sollerets* with over-



lapping plates. The spurs have rowels, showing that the effigy cannot be earlier than *circa* 1320. The feet rest against a crouching lion. There is no shield and no other weapon but the sword.

The east end of the chancel is lighted by three lancet windows, the original heads of which are now cut off by the roof, modern heads having been formed at a lower level. On either side of the central window is a large moulded bracket, each of which once no doubt supported a figure. To the south of the chancel arch the wall is pierced with a square opening, filled with fourteenth-century tracery, which was used as a squint.

The exterior has flat buttresses without offsets along both sides and at the east end. Those close to the west end on each side, with the arches of the wall arcade at the corresponding place on the inside, are unfinished, and give the impression that it was intended when the chancel was built to remove the chancel arch and rebuild the work to the west of it. Along each side the parapet is carried on a simple and effective corbel table, but the useless gables at the east end of both nave and chancel, put up a few years ago, have a tendency to spoil the appearance of the church, and ought to be removed or the roof should be reconstructed to fit them.

#### INSCRIPTIONS.

On a monument of black marble on the north side of the chancel is the following inscription :

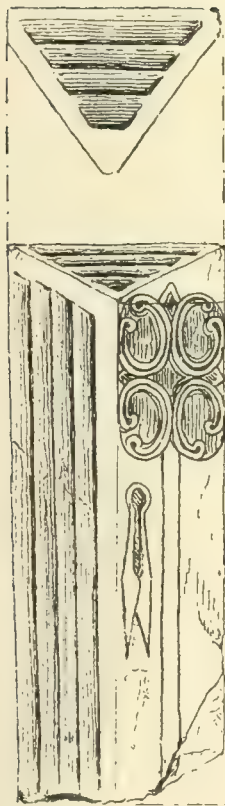
Scio quod Redemptor meus vivit in coelis.

STA . SAL DO.

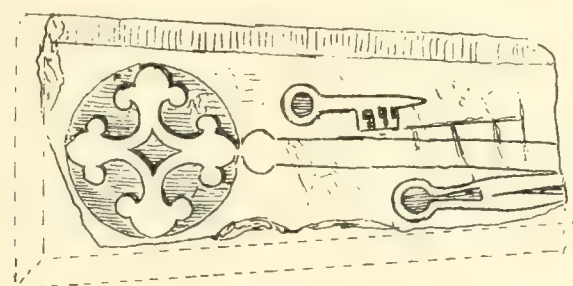
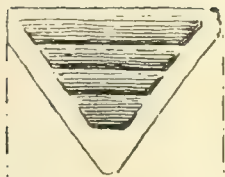
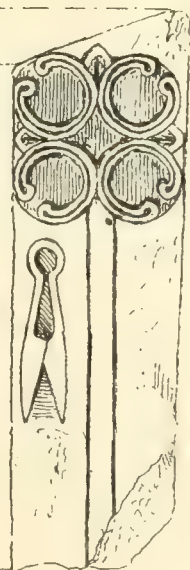
Claudius Forsterus Eques Aurat' et Baronettus, antiqua, numerosa et Nobili Forsterorum Familia in Com. Northumb. oriundus, D<sup>no</sup> Nicholao Forstero Fortiff illi' viri Filio D<sup>ni</sup> Joannis Forster, Qui 37 Annos Mediarum Marchiarum Scotiam versus D<sup>ns</sup> Guardianus Extitit, Fili' & Haeres, Honoratiff etiam D<sup>ns</sup> Cumbriae et Bedf. Comitibus necnon insigni et illustri Fenwicorum Progenie totique Generosorum Genti inter Tinam & Twedam Celeberr. Sanguine Conjunct', Castri denique Bamburg D<sup>ns</sup> Sceniscall. et Summ. Constabular. obiit in manerio Suo De Alba-Terra in Comit. Northumbr. An<sup>o</sup> Sal. Nost. 1623. Memoriae sacrū Lugens posuit uxor ejus D<sup>na</sup> Elizabetha Guilielmi Fenwici de Wallingtonia Equitis Aurati Filia.

On a monument of white marble in the chancel is the following inscription :

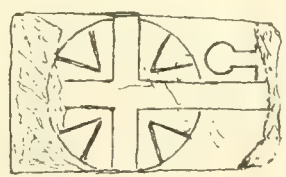
In the vault below lie buried the bodys of WILLIAM, JOHN and FERDINAND Sons of SIR WILLIAM FORSTER of BAMBROUGH K<sup>nt</sup> by DOROTHY daughter of SIR WILLIAM SELBY OF TWISDALE BART. and by ELEANOR Daughter of FERDINANDO LORD FAIRFAX of DENTON. WILLIAM was born 28th July 1666,



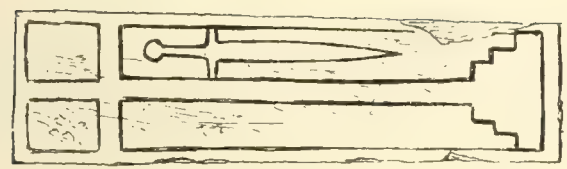
1



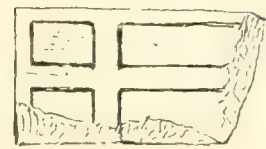
3



2



4



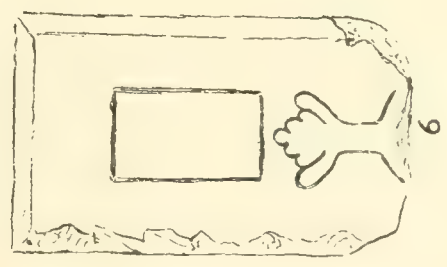
5

0 2 FEET

C. C. HODGES DELT

# MEDIAEVAL GRAVE-COVERS BAMBURGH.

1. 2. 3. 4 & 5 IN THE CRYPT, 6 IN THE CASTLE.



6



married ELIZABETH Daughter of WILLIAM PERT ESQR. died 1st Sept. 1700 without issue. JOHN was born 24th Sept. 1668, died 15th Nov. 1699. FERDINAND was born 14th Feby. 1669, died 22nd Aug. 1701. Both unmarried.

They had another brother NICHOLAS who dyd young and was buried in the Church of Saint Mary in the South Bailey in Durham. As also five sisters ELEANOR and DOROTHY who both died very young. FRANCES married to Thomas Forster of Etherstone Esq<sup>r</sup>. To whom she had several children. MARY who died unmarried. And Dorothy wife of the RT. HONOBLE THE LORD CREWE, Lord Bishop of Durham of whom their Mother died.

## SHE

Being the only one remaining of the Family set up this Monument in memory of her dear Brothers as the last respect that could be paid them for their true affection to the CHURCH, Y<sup>e</sup> MONARCHY, their COUNTRY and their SISTER A<sup>o</sup> 1711. This being the burying place of their Ancestors.

Near this monument hang the breast-plate, sword, and glove said to have belonged to Ferdinando Forster.

At the west end of the north aisle is a very fine monument by Chantrey in memory of the Sharp family, with a bust of Dr. John Sharp. In the north transept is the effigy of Grace Darling, by Mr. Raymond Smith. It was placed in 1844 in the churchyard, and was removed in 1885 to its present position. A replica, for which funds were raised by public subscription, is placed under a canopy in the churchyard. On the floor of the north transept is the inscription 'Hear lyeth the body of Mister Thomas Wood, juner, who departed this life, IVLY the 7, ANO DO: 1683.' There are several memorials of the Younghusband family in the north aisle, which show that many members of this family adopted the military profession. Amongst others are mentioned 'George Younghusband, formerly of the 3rd Dragoons, late major in the Spanish service, *obiit* at St. Andero, 1831, *ætat* 51,' and 'William John Younghusband, late chief officer of the East India ship "Protector," who perished with 170 of the passengers and crew in the Bay of Bengal, during a hurricane on the 18th of October, 1838, aged 33 years. He was a gallant officer, and cheered the crew to the last.'

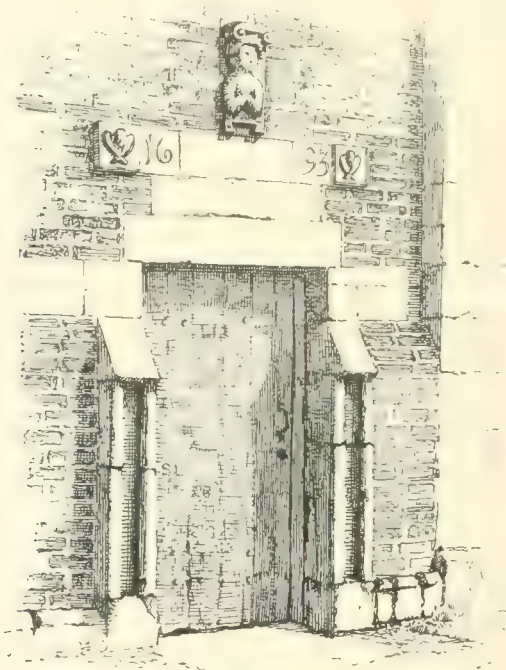
In the south transept there are several memorials of the family of Grey of Shoreston.

There is in the churchyard a memorial of the Rev. G. Morell Mackenzie drowned in the wreck of the 'Pegasus' in 1843, and of Mr. P. J. Selby, of Twizell, the celebrated ornithologist.



## VI. BAMBURGH TOWNSHIP.

Bamburgh township extends for about two and a half miles along the sea shore, from Kittling Hill and Hare Law on the confines of Budle to Monk's House. The Harkess rocks run out into the sea upon the north, but the chief feature of the coast is the long stretch of links or undulating hillocks of light wind-driven sand, bound together by the roots of the wiry bent grass. The form of the links is constantly modified by the action of the wind, which sometimes lays bare in a single night objects deeply buried beneath the surface, or throws up mounds of 20 feet in height in the course of a few months. The sweeping stretches of sparkling white sand are in striking contrast to the black castle rock, the centre of a picture which will ever fascinate the painter and the poet.



GATE OF THE CASTLE GARDEN.

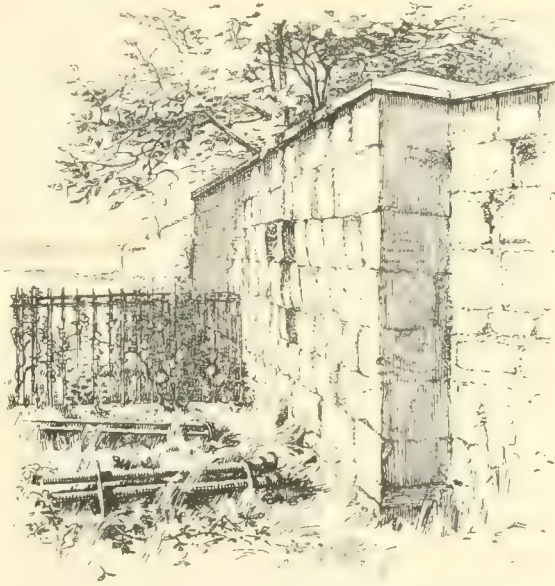
The village is in the form of a triangle, the cottages and houses being grouped round a small plantation, which takes the place of a village green. The castle stands at the east end of the village, and forms the apex of the triangle; whilst St. Aidan's church and the hill called Mizen Head mark the north and south angles of the base. In approaching Bamburgh from Belford we observe an ivy-clad fragment of masonry, standing in a farm on the right-hand side of the road, which marks the site of the Dominican friary. Opposite the vicar's house, called the 'Glebe,' is a flower garden, which bears fruitful signs of its former cultivation by the friars. In

advancing towards the village another large garden will be seen opposite the church, enclosed within a wall of old red-brick. This is the 'castle garden,'

at one time no doubt a part of the estate of the Austin canons. It is entered by a gate formed of old stones, surmounted by the rude figure of an angel with the date 1693. A similar rude figure may be seen on the inside of the gate.

Apart from the parish church itself very little remains of the monastic buildings of the Austin canons. In the list of towers compiled in 1415 mention is made of a tower belonging to the master of Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup> The base of this tower may still be plainly discerned in the wall, separating the churchyard from the house called Bamburgh hall. It is about 33 feet in length. The masonry is of a very solid character, and projects a short distance beyond the rest of the wall into which it is built. Beyond Bamburgh hall there are some cow-byres standing back from the road under the shadow of the trees. These buildings are of mediæval masonry, and may be ascribed to the fourteenth or fifteenth century. They probably formed a portion of the monastic establishment. The cottages, with their red-tiled roofs and walls covered with creepers, give to the village a simple, old-world aspect, with which a few modern villas near the castle do not seem to be in harmony.

The population of the place is small, and unlikely to increase,<sup>2</sup> but there are many signs that in former times the inhabitants were more numerous. On either side of a grass-grown road, running south-west from the castle, the foundations of houses may be plainly discerned. This old road may be identified with the Spittle gate, the chief street of the mediæval town. Close beside the Spittle gate stood the Leper hospital, of which no



BASE OF THE TOWER OF THE MASTER OF  
BAMBURGH.

<sup>1</sup> 'Turris de Bamburgh. Magistri ejusdem.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b; 203, b.

<sup>2</sup> Census: 1801, 295; 1811, 298; 1821, 342; 1831, 417; 1841, 375; 1851, 416; 1861, 403; 1871, 320; 1881, 345.

vestige now remains. A road called the 'Wynding' runs north to the sea shore past the house in which Grace Darling was born. In the common fields to the south of the castle there are several barrows which have not been opened, and near them stands a mediæval dovecote of conical form.

The history of the village which clusters beneath the castle has never yet met with the careful study which it merits. The castle has absorbed the entire attention of past writers, but it will be found that the dwellers outside its walls have a history scarcely less varied, if more modest, than that of the fortress itself.

There have been from ancient times two manorial courts, one of which is the Court Leet for the manor of the castle, and the other the Court Leet for the manor of the borough.<sup>1</sup> When enquiry was made into the extent of the manor of the castle in 1575, the jurors said, 'There is belonging to the said castle the demayne lands of Bambrough, the demayne lands at Sunderland, the townes or hamletts of Bedenhall, Shorston, and Sunderland, all which be reputed as the proper lordship belonging to the said castelle.'<sup>2</sup> This evidence of the jurors in 1575 is confirmed by an examination of the earliest Pipe Rolls in which Bamburgh, Beadnell, Shoreston, Sunderland, and Spindleston occur together as ancient royal demesnes, and are taxed and tallaged as such.

Sunderland and Shoreston are expressly named in 1197 as 'appurtenances' or members of the manor of Bamburgh, for in that year Hugo Bard rendered account of one hundred and eleven shillings as tallage 'of Bamburgh with its appurtenances, namely, Sunderland and Shoreston,'<sup>3</sup> and in the same year Bamburgh is mentioned as a *borough*, though it was not one in the strict sense, the charter by which it was made a borough being of later date.

Substantial contributions were made by the town in the twelfth century to the royal exchequer. In 1177 it paid £18 6s. 8d. as aid, along with ten marks from Shoreston and seven marks from Sunderland,<sup>4</sup> and ten years later similar sums occur among the 'gifts' which had been made to the king, along with a gift of sixty shillings from Gospatric, the dreng of Beadnell, and his men.<sup>5</sup>

Some other notices of the same period illustrate the life of the people of the place. In 1169 the men of Bamburgh paid two and a half marks as aid,

<sup>1</sup> Dickson, *Ward Book*.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 152.

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. anno 1197.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* anno 1177.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* anno 1187.



and there were three tallies in the Exchequer,<sup>1</sup> and in the following year a certain burgess paid a fine of eight shillings because he had sold a horse in the town, *sine plegio, i.e.*, without finding a guarantor of his good faith.

Those who lived in the town were liable to pay toll for the protection they enjoyed, and some preferred the risk of living outside rather than make this payment. In 1201 William son of Adam owed the king ten marks and a good palfrey for twenty shillings' worth of land which he held of the king in Bamburgh, and for the services of three men whom he had placed upon the land in order that they might be free from toll in Bamburgh itself.<sup>2</sup>

But as the town developed, its inhabitants commuted their liability to taxation by the king's officers for a fixed annual payment. As early as the year 1227 we read in the Pipe Roll that the 'villata de Bamburc' rendered account of £7 18s. 10d., whilst the sheriff rendered account of a similar sum from the neighbouring village of Sunderland.<sup>3</sup> This entry shows that the inhabitants were gradually exempted from the jurisdiction of the sheriff before the custom was expressly sanctioned by deed. On September 5th, 1255, the king, whilst staying at Chillingham, ratified these arrangements, and a charter was drawn up on that day by which Henry III. granted 'to our honest men of Bamburgh our township of Bamburgh, at a fee farm of twenty-six marks of silver to be paid by them annually at Easter. Wherefore we will and do ordain that the men of Bamburgh have and hold the aforesaid township of Bamburgh at this fee farm, with all their liberties and free customs due and accustomed. So that in future they shall be in no wise answerable to the sheriff or constable of the place for the fee farm aforesaid or for other their liberties within the township of Bamburgh, and that the sheriffs and constables shall in no way meddle with that fee farm or other matters pertaining to their liberties within the township, so long as the said men of Bamburgh themselves be answerable to us for the aforesaid.

<sup>1</sup> Tallies were pieces of wood notched with the amount of the payment. They were split in half, each party retaining one-half: a rude 'indenture.' The fire by which the Houses of Parliament were burnt in 1833 was caused by the burning of such tallies.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll*, anno 1191; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. 'De tallagio dominicorum regis et terrarum que tunc erant in manu ejus in Northumberland. Homines de Baenburc debent £9 3s. 4d. de dono. Homines de Shotesdon debent 22s. et 2d. de dono. Homines de Sunderland debent 26s. de dono. Gospatricius drengus debet 30s. de dono. Homines de Spindlestan debent £4 10s. 4d. de dono.' *Ibid.* anno 1201. 'Willelmus filius Ade debet x.m et j. bonum palef: exceptis xx.m. prius promissis pro habendo xx solidos terre in Baenburc quas tenet de rege et pro habenda quietancia de tribus hominibus quos ponit super eandem terram ut sint quieti de telonio in villa de Baenburc.'

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*



Saving however to us and our heirs tallages, rents, escheats, wardships, etc., in the same township and its port.<sup>1</sup>

This charter shows clearly that it was the desire of the men of Bamburgh, as of other places, to be exempted from the interference of the king's officer the sheriff, and to be allowed to make a fixed payment in lieu of casual or irregular demands. This wish, natural in itself, is rendered more intelligible by a letter of the year 1217, addressed by the advisers of the king to the 'honest men of Bamburgh,' in which they were informed that the revenue or 'ferm' to be derived from the town, had been granted to Philip de Ulecote, in order to maintain him in the royal service until the king should be of age. The men were bidden to be obedient and answerable to Philip, and were handed over to him for a term of years that he might make what profit he could from them. It is not surprising that they strove to remedy such a state of things.<sup>2</sup>

The newly constituted town made the first payment in 1259, when fifty-two marks were paid for two years, and the burgesses still owed for one year.<sup>3</sup> But it is evident that the payment was made with considerable effort, for it quickly fell into arrears; and in 1267, after the termination of the resistance of the northern barons to the royal authority, the town had to account for no fewer than five years, the payment for which amounted to one hundred and thirty marks. Of this sum, amounting to about £90 in the money of that time, the burgesses paid £33 13s. 4d. into the Exchequer, and they still owed £52. It must be remembered that, besides this annual payment to the king, Bamburgh was also liable to pay the ordinary tallages; and, whilst enjoying the protection of the royal fortress, was still exposed to extortion at the hands of the king's officers. When the great struggle with Simon de Montfort was over, the burgesses sought to recover ten marks which John de Vesci had extorted from them in the time of the disturbance. A generous sheriff

<sup>1</sup> *Charter Roll*, 39 Hen. III. m. 3. Dated 'apud Chivelingham v die Septembris.' Endorsed 'pro hominibus de Bamburg.'

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 2 Hen. III. m. 9. 'Pro Philippo de Ulecote. Rex probis hominibus de Bamburg salutem. Sciatis quod concessimus dilecto et fideli nostro, Philippo de Ulecote, firmam ville nostre ad se sustinendum in servicio nostro usque ad etatem nostram. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod eidem Philippo de firma predicta, sicut predictum est, sitis intendentes et respondentes: viij die Nov.'

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 1259; Hodgson, *Northd.* 'Homines de Bamburc reddunt compotum de xxvj marcis de firma ville sue, quam villam rex concessit eisdem hominibus tenendam per talem firmam ad feodi firmam; salvis regi et heredibus suis tallagiis, redditibus, etc., et aliis regis assisis regalibus in eadem villa et in portu ejusdem ville, sicut continetur in originalibus, anno xxxix, et de xxvj marcis de eadem de anno preterito in thesauro . . . et debent xxvj marcas. De quibus vicecomes debet ipsos adquietare.'

satisfied their demands, but he was not able to recover this sum from the Crown until six years had elapsed.<sup>1</sup> It is evident, however, that in spite of the excessive demands of the Crown, the town was becoming large and prosperous, for it could afford to make an offering of £10 to the sheriff in 1248, and to pay a tallage of the same amount two years after.<sup>2</sup>

Whilst the borough was thus growing in size and acquiring new privileges, the Crown estates in Bamburgh itself and the neighbouring townships remained under the control of the constables of the castle. These estates constituted, as has already been said, the castle demesne, and from them the necessary provisions for the garrison were supplied. The constable was accustomed to pay an annual rent for these demesne lands to the Crown, and he appropriated any profits which might remain after the wants of himself and the garrison had been supplied. This arrangement not only guaranteed the king a fixed revenue from his property, but was also an assurance of economy in the constable's administration. When, in 1230, Henry III. made Brian Fitz Alan constable, he also handed over to him the demesne lands and the mills of Bamburgh, Shoreston, and Sunderland for the fixed payment of twenty marks a year. The king reserved to himself the grain accruing from the estates in the interval between the previous autumn and the succeeding Michaelmas. Roger de Hodesak, the steward of the demesne, was directed to give possession to Brian and to procure a valuation of all the oxen from a jury of honest men. Brian was to have the oxen at the price then fixed, which was to be reported to the officers of the Exchequer.<sup>3</sup>

Four years later Brian Fitz Alan rendered an account of the amount of corn on the various manors and at the mills, and of the price of the oxen, as

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 1267; Hodgson, *Northd.* 'Homines de Bamburgh reddunt compotum de xxvj marcis de firma ville sue. Et de c.iiij marcis de eadem de iiij<sup>or</sup> annis preteritis. In thesauro £34 j.m. et debent £52. De quibus Robertus de Nevil debet ipsos adquietare de £17 6s. 8d. sicut recepit et respicit infra. Et debent homines £34 13s. 4d. sicut respicit infra.' In 1269 the sheriff claimed from the Treasury ten marks which he had paid 'eisdem hominibus pro decem marcis quas Johannes de Vesey extorsit eis tempore turbacionis.' This sum appears in the sheriff's accounts for six years afterwards.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Rolls*, 1248, 1250; *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 1230; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. The castle was given to Brian Fitz Alan; 'Et preterea dominus rex comisit eidem Briano ad predictam custodiam dominica sua et molendina de Baunburg et villarum suarum de Soston et Sunderland, reddendo inde domino regi ad scaccarium xx m per annum. Salvo regi blado suo de eisdem dominicis de autumpno de anno regni regis xij<sup>o</sup> et salvis regi aliis bladis suis, si que ibi fuerint, et similiter exitibus eorundem dominicorum usque ad festum S. Michaelis anno eodem. Et mandatum est Rogero de Hodesak quod plenam ei inde seisinam habere faciat, et boves eorundem dominicorum per visum et testimonium proborum et legalium hominum appreciari faciat, et per eandem pecuniam eidem Briano eos habere faciat et precium illud baronibus de scaccario scire faciat.'

had been ordered.<sup>1</sup> The men living on the royal manors were, like the inhabitants of the borough, liable to pay tallages and extraordinary taxation. The number of marks which they paid through the sheriff, in tallage and in other ways, is from time to time specified in the accounts of the sheriff.<sup>2</sup>

Enquiries were also made when each constable resigned his office, to guard against the undue exhaustion or neglect of the demesne lands. Such an enquiry was made when Roger Fitz Ralph, the successor of Henry de Bolebek, handed over the castle and demesne to William Heron, who was appointed constable in 1248. The enquiry was made before Eustace de la Vale and the burgesses of Bamburgh by royal warrant. After describing the state of the castle, their report continues, 'Also with regard to the state of the demesne, the jurors say that Roger received twelve quarters of wheat for seed and one quarter of barley, and he now restores to William Heyrun eight quarters and a half of wheat for seed and four score quarters of oats. And the jurors declare upon their oath that the demesne was not so well cultivated as it was in the time of Henry de Bolebek, and they estimate the damage by lack of cultivation and want of seed at £8 8s.'<sup>3</sup>

When Edward I. came to the throne it is evident that the men on the royal demesne were in the hands of an oppressor. There is a writ of the year 1273 directed to the sheriff of Northumberland which says, 'Our men of Bamburgh paid into the Treasury £34 13s. 4d. for their ferm for two years, as appears by tallies. We, therefore, enjoin you, if you made any distrainment on them to obtain that sum, to entirely desist from distrainment and allow them to be free.'<sup>4</sup>

In 1276 the constable, Robert de Neville, was deprived of his office in consequence of peculation, and the castle and demesne were handed over to Thomas de Normanville, the king's steward.

The king then appears to have attempted to raise more money from the

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 1234.

<sup>2</sup> *Pipe Roll*, 1253; Hodgson, *Northd.* 'De tallagio: xiiij m. et dim. de villa de Sunderland: xvij m. de villa de Bamburg: viij m. de villa de Shocton: lx m. de villa de Bedenhall.' For the year 1257: 'xviij m. de Bamburc de tallagio: xj m. de Bedenhal: xvij m. de Sunderland: xj m. de Soteston.'

<sup>3</sup> *Inquisitio de statu Castri de Bamburg. Incert*: Hen. III. No. 277. 'Item de statu dominici dicunt quod idem Rogerus recepit xij quarteria frumenti seminata et j quarterium ordeï seminatum et nunc reddit dicto W. Heyrun viij quarteria et dimidium frumenti seminati et iiij<sup>xx</sup> quarteria avene seminata. Et predicti dicunt super sacramentum quod dictum dominicum non erat adeo bene cultum sicut erat tempore Domini Henrici de Bolebek unde estimant detrimentum culture et defectum seminis £8 8s.'

<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 1 Ed. I. m. 3.



customary services than had been usual in times past, and he instructed Thomas de Normanville in 1276 to let them out at farm, if possible, to better advantage.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas de Normanville shortly afterwards rendered his account of the proceeds of the demesne to the officers of the Exchequer. A translation of his account will give some idea of the profits and expenditure of the manorial demesne in the thirteenth century :

The account of Thomas de Normanville of the revenues of the castle and demesnes of Baumburg from 1277 to 1279.

The same renders account of £16 os. 8d. of the assessed revenue of the demesnes for the year 1277 ; and of 100s. for the ferm of the town of Warnemue for the same time ; and of £13 6s. 8d. annual revenue of the men of Sunderlaunde, Shorston, Boden hale, and Mulsfen for leave to use the mills for the same time ; and of 12s. from xiiij acres of land which Thomas bought of Stephen Streyt for the king's business, for which Thomas hands a charter into the Exchequer ; and of £4 3s. 3d. for two water mills in Baumburg ; and of £16 for the fishery of Tweed, farmed out ; and of two marks from Belford and Chevington for castle guard due to the castle of Baumburg ; and of £4 from the constable ; and of £7 10s. for a piece of the demesne, farmed out ; and of £3 8s. remitted from a sale ; and of £3 2s. 9d. ob. ; from toll (tholnetum) of fish caught in the sea ; and of £1 os. 10d. from prise of ale in Baumburg ; and of £6 16s. 7d. for trunks of trees and their bark in the underwood of Wrethewode (Ratchwood) sold ; and of 10s. from rabbits (cuniculis) sold ; and of £10 12s. 10d. from sale of grazing in the park and other various places and the pasture of Wrethewode ; and of 14s. from a capitation tax (chevagio) ; and of £3 2s. by the sale of two worn out plough horses, five oxen, and some skins ; and of £33 19s. 8d. for 56 quarters 2 bushels of wheat, 21 quarters of barley, and 55 quarters 1 bushel of oats ; and of £20 14s. 10d. from perquisites. Sum total of this year (1277), £152 os. 11d.

And of £125 4s. 6d. ob. from similar proceeds of the demesnes for the year 1278 beside grain and stock noted in detail in the roll, for which see below ; and of £36 7s. ob. for sale of 76 quarters 1 bushel of wheat, 35 quarters 2 bushels of barley, etc. ; and of 4s. for one worn out plough horse and the hide of an ox which died of the murrain ; and of £115 17s. 8d. ob. similar proceeds for the year 1279, etc. Sum total of the three years, £459 16s. 9d. ob., paid into the Treasury.

And in iron and steel for carts, harness of plough horses, with wages of a smith, a wagon, a cart, new wheels bought for wagons, etc., mending axles, grease, cordage, and other small items, £1 16s. 2d. ob. ; and for boon services (precariis) of wagons, and in autumn for the same time, 15s. 11d. ; and for the voluntary service of four oxen and a plough on the feast of All Saints, the Nativity of the Lord, and Easter by custom, 9d. ; reaping fields, 4s. 6d. ; by purchase of four plough horses and four oxen, £4 12s. 4d. ; by purchase of grain, 17s. 10d. ; wages of wagoners and carters, £1 1s. ; improvements to lands, houses, and castle walls, £8 1s. 8d. Total, £17 10s. 1d. ob. With other items, total expenditure for the three years, £42 10s. 4d.

#### ACCOUNT OF THE LIVE STOCK.

The same renders account of five plough horses still remaining from last account ; and of four by purchase ; and of one by purchase in 1279. Total of horses, 10. Two died of the murrain in 1277, and one in 1278, see on the back for price of hides ; two were sold in 1277, and one in 1278 ; there remain four.

There were 17 oxen from the last account ; seven were bought in 1277 ; two were bought in 1278. Total oxen, 26. Some died of murrain, and some sold ; there remain 19 oxen.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 4 Ed. I. 3 (1275-76). '*De consuetudinibus de Bamburgh ponendis ad firmam.* Rex omnibus, etc., salutem. Sciatis quod dilecto et fideli nostro Thome de Normanville, senescallo nostro ultra Trentam, plenam tenore presencium dedimus potestatem consuetudines et servicia hominum nostrorum de Bamburgh eisdem hominibus nostris ad certam firmam ponendi, ultra quam temporibus retroactis nobis valere consueverunt, prout ad opus nostrum magis viderit expedire. Teste rege, xiiij die Nov.'

<sup>2</sup> *Compotus, Pipe*, 8 Ed. I. m. 28.



In the meantime the town was continuing to extend. The Dominican friary with the hospital for lepers had arisen in its midst, and the burgesses, rejoicing in their newly acquired rights, were in their turn oppressing those set in subjection under them. In the year 1279 the burgesses were summoned before the justices and fined for introducing certain new customs, namely, for exacting in market dues, from all who sold corn there, a half-penny for measuring all measures of corn, large or small,<sup>1</sup> by their standard which had been delivered to them by the king's marshal, to the grave loss of the whole country.<sup>2</sup>

Again, in the same year, grave complaint was made against the burgesses by the jurors before the itinerant justices, 'concerning new customs, they say that certain customs are newly arisen in the township of Bamburgh; and the custom is that if any burgess wishes to exact a debt from any stranger, justly or unjustly, and can prove before the constable of the castle by evidence of two burgesses that any man does owe him this debt, they distrain upon all men coming into their franchise, who come from that place in which the debtor is resident. And they do this although they be neither debtors nor guarantors for the debt. And as that custom is altogether contrary to all law, the constable of the castle and the burgesses are forbidden in future by the king to presume to use such customs.'<sup>3</sup>

The account of the practice here mentioned is remarkable, as an example of the inter-municipal character of trade in the Middle Ages; and, though doubtless it was contrary to all law, royal example might have been quoted in support of these rough and ready reprisals.<sup>4</sup>

In the year 1295 the borough sent two members to attend the great Parliament known to historians as the 'model parliament.' The members were John de Greystanes and William le Coroner, who both appear in the Subsidy Roll for Bamburgh of the following year as owners of property there. The other boroughs in Northumberland which then returned members to Parliament were Corbridge and Newcastle.<sup>5</sup> This was the only occasion on which Bamburgh was represented in Parliament.

Some account of the family of William le Coroner may be of interest. William Coronator in 1275 held a bovate in Bamburgh by the sergeanty of

<sup>1</sup> 'Pro quolibet parvo et magno blado mensurando.'

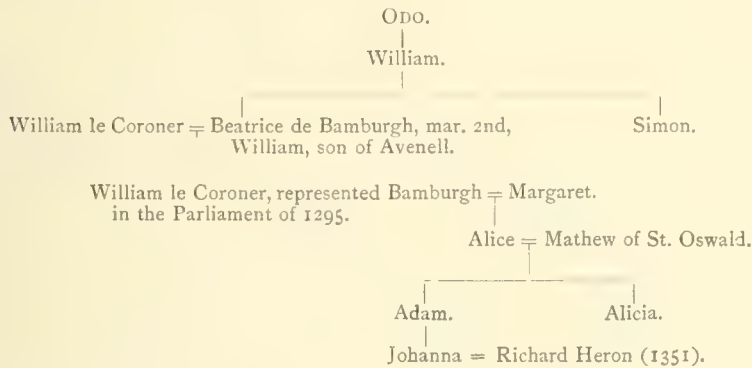
<sup>2</sup> *Assize Roll*, 7 Ed. I.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> There is another entry in the same Assize Roll which shows that the bailiffs of the castle did not allow the sheriff's bailiffs to try cases of cattle-stealing, '*placita de namio vetito*.' John de Graham said the right to hold this enquiry belonged by custom to the castle.

<sup>5</sup> Parliamentary Returns.

executing the office of coroner, but was accused of not attending to his duties.<sup>1</sup> These duties are defined in the Assize Roll of 1292, where it is stated that William le Coroner held a carucate in Bamburgh by inheritance from Beatrice his mother by the sergeanty of serving writs for the Crown beyond the Coquet. His land was worth £10 a year, and he had ceased to discharge the duties of his office. William acknowledged that this was the case, but said that it was not of his own free will, for he had often presented himself to do his duty, but the sheriff had not allowed him to do it.



In 1256 William's mother, Beatrice de Bamburgh, was in the gift of the king and was to be married. Her land was worth a hundred shillings a year.<sup>2</sup> Beatrice de Bamburgh, otherwise Beatrice le Coroner de Bamburgh, was the wife of William le Coroner and daughter of William, son of Odo.<sup>3</sup> She was the sister of Simon.<sup>4</sup> On May 7th, 1258, Ralf de Fissheburn made a fine with the king for having the marriage of Beatrice, who was the wife of William le Coroner.<sup>5</sup> She seems afterwards to have married William son of Avenell, as, according to the Testa de Nevill, he held lands in right of his wife Beatrice, which William, son of William le Coroner, afterwards held. It is stated that in 1279 William le Coroner held an estate in Bamburgh, and that this estate consisted of fifty-two acres of land and was worth £10 a year.<sup>6</sup>

The Subsidy Roll of the year 1296 is of great interest, for it not only shows the relative wealth and importance of the town, but also gives the names of the principal inhabitants. The 'Magister Hospitalis' is the master of the Lepers' hospital.

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 103.

<sup>2</sup> *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 71 and note.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. Gen.* i. 80.

<sup>4</sup> *Excerpta e Rot. Fin.* i. 210.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 278.

<sup>6</sup> *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 331.

Taxacio ville de Baumburg ad septimum.					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti del Heuedrow	...	...	...	2	7	0	unde regi	6	8½
"	Willelmi Coronatoris	...	...	...	0	19	6	"	2	9½
"	Johannis Mayle	...	...	...	0	10	0	"	1	5
"	Margarete relicte Roberti Gystanes	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	7
"	Johannis filii Johannis Mayle	...	...	...	0	11	6	"	1	7¾
"	Gilberti Goldewyn	...	...	...	0	9	0	"	1	3½
"	Willelmi filii Johannis	...	...	...	0	10	0	"	1	5
"	Petri de Castro	...	...	...	0	7	6	"	1	1
"	Willelmi Anham	...	...	...	0	18	6	"	2	7¾
"	Willelmi filii Reginaldi	...	...	...	1	8	6	"	4	0¾
"	Walteri filii Mayn	...	...	...	0	19	6	"	2	9½
Summa huius ad septimum, £9 12s. 0d.; unde domino regi, £1 7s. 5d.										
Spitilgate taxata ad xjm. quia extra Burgum.					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Alicie relicte Roberti Godman	...	...	...	1	8	6	unde reddit	2	7
"	Willelmi Coti	...	...	...	0	18	0	"	1	7¾
"	Ade Porter	...	...	...	0	12	0	"	1	1
"	Magistri Hospitalis	...	...	...	1	10	0	"	2	8¾
"	Henrici filii Gregorii	...	...	...	0	12	0	"	1	1
Summa huius, £5 os. 6d.; unde domino regi, £0 9s. 1¾d.										
Duodecim Juratores ad vijm.					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti Roter	...	...	...	1	19	10	unde reddit	5	8½
"	Stephani filii Radulfi	...	...	...	1	14	0	"	4	10½
"	Roberti Scarffe	...	...	...	1	18	8	"	5	6½
"	Henrici le Alblaster	...	...	...	1	9	0	"	4	1¾
"	Willelmi Gray	...	...	...	1	17	2	"	5	3¾
"	Ade Pellipari	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	7
"	Thome Marescall	...	...	...	0	9	0	"	1	3½
"	Stephani Nari	...	...	...	0	17	6	"	2	6
Summa huius ad septimum, £10 16s. 2d.; unde regi, £1 10s. 10¾d.										
Taxata ad xjm. quia extra Burgum.					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi le Barker	...	...	...	2	8	4	unde reddit	4	5
"	Johannis de Graystanes	...	...	...	1	7	6	"	2	6
"	Johannis Cher'	...	...	...	1	17	10	"	3	5½
"	W. Sneke	...	...	...	0	12	0	"	1	1
Summa huius ad xjm. £6 5s. 8d.; unde domino regi, £0 11s. 5d.										

Some idea of the number of the inhabitants in the thirteenth century may be formed from this roll. Only twenty-eight persons paid subsidy, and it may therefore be supposed that the population was comparatively small. The names on the roll do not greatly exceed in number those which appear on the rolls for unimportant villages in the neighbourhood, but the occupants of the corporate establishments, such as the Austin cell and the Leper hospital, should be taken into account. It may be roughly estimated that the persons dwelling within the borough boundaries did not exceed two hundred in number, exclusive of the castle garrison.

The Spittlegate, one of the streets of the town, which derived its name

from the Lepers' hospital, appears from this Subsidy Roll to have been outside the strict limits of the borough, and its inhabitants were not taxed at so high a rate. The goods of John de Greystanes, one of the representatives of the borough in Parliament, were also taxed at a lower rate as lying outside the borough boundary.

It was well for Bamburgh that it did not postpone the payment of its subsidy, for a few years later the parish was wasted and destroyed by the invasions of the Scots.<sup>1</sup>

Nor were the Scots the only enemies to be feared. In the year 1303 Edward I. directed William de Ormesby and Hugh de Elaund to make enquiry into some complaints which had reached him, viz., that Thomas Leger, the bailiff of the royal demesne, had seized the goods of Adam Caugy, Hugh son of Alexander, and William de Bedenhale, tenants on the Bamburgh manor, and had in many ways intolerably oppressed them because they refused to attend upon Thomas as his serfs, and would not render the services due to the king. The complaint was that Thomas made money out of all the manorial tenants by daily extortion, which was so grievous that they were absolutely unable to render the services which were really due from them. Under these circumstances the king directed an enquiry to be held by jury into the tenures of the manor.<sup>2</sup> In the end Thomas Leger paid a

<sup>1</sup> See above, pp. 85, 86.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 20 Ed. I. m. 18. '*De inquirendo pro rege.* Rex dilectis et fidelibus suis Waltero de Cambou et J. de Swyneburne salutem. Quia Thomas Leger nuper ballivus noster de Bamburgh magnam pecunie summam de quibusdam hominibus nostris de Bamburgh per varias et injustas districtiones, et absque causa rationabili extorsit, et dampna gravia et injurias, contra officii sui debitum, eis multipliciter intulit, in ipsorum hominum dispendium et depauperacionem manifestam et contra pacem nostram ut accepimus: assignavimus vos Justiciarios nostros ad querelas predictorum hominum inde audiendum et ad inquisitionem per sacramentum proborum hominum, etc., et ideo,' etc. Attested at Berwick-on-Tweed 4th July. *Rot. Pat.* 31 Ed. I. m. 18. '*De inquirendo pro rege.* Rex dilectis et fidelibus suis Willelmo de Ormesby et Hugoni de Elaund salutem. Quia datum est nobis intelligi quod Thomas Leger de Bamburgh, Adam Caugy, Hugonem filium Alexandri et Willelmum de Bedenhale, homines et tenentes nostros de manerio de Baumburgh, quod est de antiquo dominico corone nostre, pro eo quod eidem Thome tanquam nativi sui attornare et servicia sua nobis debita ei facere recusarunt, per varias et intollerabiles districtiones, eis contra legem et consuetudinem regni nostri diversis modis factas, et per capcionem et transportationem bonorum et catallorum suorum jam depauperavit, aliasque transgressiones diversas et intollerabiles ceteris tenentibus nostris ejusdem manerii diversis modis fecit, et adhuc facit pecuniam ab eis indies injuste extorquendo; ita quod servicia sua nobis debita, ea occasione, nobis facere non possunt, et alia enormia et injurias tam ipsis tenentibus ibidem intulit in regie dignitatis nostre prejudicium et contemptum ac corone nostre exheredacionem manifestam et ipsorum tenencium dampnum gravissimum et contra pacem nostram. Nolentes hujusmodi contemptus, injurias et transgressiones, si perpetuati fuerint, transire impunitos, assignavimus vos justiciarios nostros ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de tenura predicti manerii de Bamburgh, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit, de injuriis et transgressionibus predictis plenius veritandis, et ad injurias et transgressiones illas et querimonias ipsorum hominum et tenentium audiendas et terminandas secundum legem. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod ad certos, etc., premissa facta et expleatis in forma predicta, etc. Mandavimus enim custodi nostro manerii predicti quod ad certos, etc., venire faciat coram vobis infra idem manerium tot et tales probos et legales homines de tenura manerii predicti, xx die Julii, per breve de privato sigillo.'



fine of one mark for wrong done to Adam Caugv and other tenants of the king, and he was also dismissed from the post of bailiff.<sup>1</sup>

The whole parish seems to have frequently suffered very severely from the Scots, for not only were the Austin canons unable to get their ordinary income, but it was absolutely unsafe for anyone to live outside the protecting walls of the castle. In 1323 Edward II., wishing to show special favour to the men of Bamburgh and others in those parts who had suffered no ordinary damage by the incursions of the Scots, granted them respite of all debts due to the Treasury until the next feast of All Saints, and if any distraint had been made it was to be remitted.

At the same time a special injunction was given to Roger de Horsley, the constable of the castle, that he should allow the men, who had recently stayed in the castle for the safety of themselves and their property, to carry away their timber from their lodgings, as well as their goods, chattels, and victuals 'which are in the same castle and in the ditch (fossato) and moat of the same, without hindrance and without depriving them of anything.'<sup>2</sup> The people of the district seem to have pulled down the timbers of their houses at the approach of the enemy, and to have moved them bodily to the castle.

In the following year the bailiffs of Bamburgh were enjoined to impress all the ships at Bamburgh into the king's service.<sup>3</sup> These ships must have been at the neighbouring port of Warenmouth as there is no port at Bamburgh itself.

The bad treatment which the burgesses experienced at the hands of Horsley was not in consequence of any disloyalty on their part, though they had been disposed to accept the terms of truce offered them by Bruce's lieutenant, the earl of Moray.<sup>4</sup> Far from being disloyal, their loyalty had been so injurious to them that in 1319 the burgesses petitioned Edward II. for a remission of the ferm due from them, and also of arrears for a short time. They showed that they could no longer pay twenty-six marks a year, as they had been impoverished by tributes and redemptions paid to the enemies and rebels the Scots, and also by various burnings and depredations to which for a long time past they had been exposed by reason of their loyalty.<sup>5</sup>

Whilst affairs remained in this deplorable state there was no question of

<sup>1</sup> *Coram Rege Rolls*, 32 Ed. I. N.C.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 16 Ed. II. m. 3, June 12th, 1323.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 1324.

<sup>4</sup> See pp. 36, 37.

<sup>5</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 1319.

any extension of the privileges which they had already received. In fact the destroying fire had consumed even the charter which they already possessed. In 1321 King Edward heard a report that the charter which Henry III. had granted to them had been accidentally destroyed by fire, and he therefore renewed it, but without the addition of any new privileges.<sup>1</sup>

The town of Bamburgh afterwards, during the reign of Edward III., received the reward which on account of its long sufferings it so fully deserved. On March 16th, 1332, Edward III. confirmed and amplified the charter of Henry III. in the following terms :

For the bettering of our town which has been destroyed and devastated by the frequent incursions of the Scots who come and wage war in those parts, desiring as we do to show further grace, we have granted and by this charter have confirmed that, although they or their predecessors may not have fully used any of the liberties contained in the charter hitherto, they may fully use and enjoy them. We have also granted leave to the inhabitants of Bamburgh and confirmed it by our charter, that the town shall be in future our free borough, and the men in future living in it, our free burgesses ; and that they and their heirs shall hold the borough at ferm with all liberties and free customs belonging to a free borough for ever ; and that they may strengthen, shut in, and crenellate the borough with a wall of stone and lime, as they will, and keep it so crenellated ; and that the burgesses in future shall elect every year, from among themselves, four bailiffs to look after the said borough, and to hold pleas affecting the borough which ought to be pleaded in it, and to do and execute all such other matters which affect that borough and burgesses as be just ; and we ordain that the bailiffs on the day of their election, immediately after their election, made in the presence of the commonalty, shall take a corporal oath on the Gospels to observe our laws and preserve the free customs. And we also ordain that they and their heirs have a Merchant Gild in the borough, with all the rights pertaining to a gild of this sort, and that the burgesses can bequeath their lands and tenements within the borough to anyone they like, provided they do not come into mortmain, and that they be free for ever from all feudal dues [named at great length], provided they be not bound by their tenure to render such dues. And that the burgesses be not arrested for other men's debts, unless they be guarantors, or their chattels taken ; and that they be not bound to serve as sheriffs, coroners, or ministers, or collectors of our taxes outside the borough against their will, so long as they remain in the borough.

Moreover as the burgesses have and always have had, from time immemorial, a market every week throughout the Sunday, and two fairs every year ; one, that is to say, on the feast of St. Oswald [Aug. 5th] to last only one day, and one other on the feast of St. Aidan [Aug. 31st] likewise for one day, we have granted to them instead of their market, another market once a week on Wednesday, and the two fairs to last eight days, one, *i.e.*, on the feast of St. Oswald and the three days after as well, and another on the feast of St. Aidan likewise for three days after as well, unless that market or the additional days of fairs injure any neighbouring markets or fairs, saving our accustomed dues.<sup>2</sup>

The terms of this charter are derived from an *inspeximus* of Henry IV. dated March 7th, 1405, from which it also appears that this charter of Edward III. was confirmed by Richard II. on June 1st, 1382.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 14 Ed. II. m. 21.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 6 Henry IV. p. i. m. 6 (1405).

<sup>3</sup> The original enrolment appears to have been lost.

There is no evidence to show that the burgesses availed themselves of the permission to build a wall round their town, but the machinery for the election of the four bailiffs was soon put into force, and a deed dated July 25th, 1334, is attested by Henry de Brotherwyk, Robert Freman, Ralph Sissor, Robert Goldewyn, then bailiffs of the town of Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup> All these bailiffs appear in the list of contributors to the subsidy levied in 1336; Henry de Brotherwyk may be identified with Henry de Brozerwyke, Robert Goldewyn with Robert Goldyng, and Ralph the 'Sissor' with Radulphus Taillour.

SUBSIDY ROLL, 1336.<sup>2</sup>

Incipit Warda de Baumburgh. Burgus de Baumburgh. Robertus Wake, 16s.; Willelmus Maille, 14s.; Willelmus Skinner, 10s.; Robertus Goldyng, 6s.; Johannes de Waltone, 4s.; Henricus de Brozerwyke, 4s. 6d.; Johannes Skynner, 3s.; Robertus Freman, 6s.; Willelmus Sundre, 5s.; Radulfus Taillour, 3s.; Johannes Bunde, 8s.; Stephanus Marescallus, 6s.; Willelmus Patrike, 4s.; Ada de Chattone, 3s.; Johannes Fysssher, 2s.; Johannes Bcll, 2s. 6d.; Willelmus de Bewyke, 3s. *Summa*, £5.

The four bailiffs again attest a deed in the year 1357, being then Gilbert de Homyldon, John Lawe, John son of Margaret, and William de Kendal.<sup>3</sup>

The town appears to have been divided from ancient times into four 'vici'; one of these was known as the 'vicus hospitalis Sancti Osewaldi,' which rendered service for the fourth part of the town.<sup>4</sup> Probably therefore, when the four bailiffs were instituted, the new bailiwick would be conterminous with the more ancient 'vicus.'

Two years after Edward III. had granted his charter, the men living on the royal demesne land sent in a petition to the Crown through Thomas de Bamburgh. In it they set forth that they held the demesne lands belonging to the castle for a certain rent, payable annually; but with every change of constable the lands reverted to the Crown, and the tenants were ousted, and

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Willelmi, filii Gilberti Goldewyn de Baumburgh, facta Willelmo de Sunderland de Baumburgh de medietate unius acre terre cum pertinenciis in Baumburgh, prout jacet super le Kirkeflat inter terram sancte Marie ex parte australi et terram Henrici de Brotherwyk ex parte boreali; et unum caput abuttat super terram S. Aydani et aliud caput abuttat super Gilbertwelleleche. Testibus, Henrico de Brotherwyk, Roberto Freman, Radulfo Sissore, Roberto Goldewyn tunc ballivis de Baumburgh, etc. Data apud Baumburgh die lune, in festo Sci. Jacobi apostoli, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu, octavo.' *Hodgson MSS.* <sup>2</sup> 10 Edw. III. 1338, m. 7.

<sup>3</sup> *Carta Ricardi Heron de terra in Baumburgh. Hodgson MSS.* 'Sciant presentes quod nos Ricardus Heron de Roeston et Johanna uxor mea, quondam filia Ade filii Mathei de Sco. Oswaldo, dedimus, etc.: Thome de Heton, heredibus, etc., omnia, terras, etc., nostra in villa, etc., de Baumburgh, que quondam fuerunt predicti Ade patris predictae Johanne ex jure et hereditate Mathei predicti, patris prefati Ade; quas terras, etc., dictus Matheus habuit ex dono, etc., Willelmi Coronatoris de Baumburgh. Hiis testibus, Roberto de Hagerston tunc constabulario castri de Baumburgh, Gilberto de Homyldon, Johanne Lawe, Johanne filio Margerete, et Willelmo de Kendal tunc ballivis ville de Baumburgh, etc. Data apud Baumburgh die dominico proximo post festum apostolorum Petri et Pauli anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CCC<sup>o</sup>LVII<sup>o</sup>.'

<sup>4</sup> See account of Lepers' hospital.



had to pay a fine to the next constable in order to obtain them again. They wished to know whether the king would object to grant the lands to them for a term of years, in which case they would pay for each acre according to its value. The jury appointed to enquire into the matter drew up an exact statement of the extent of the demesne, giving the name of each plot of land with its area and value. They said that the king was entitled to grant the request, or to keep the lands in his own hands, as he liked. It is possible that the request was granted, as Thomas de Bamburgh, who befriended the tenants, was a man of influence at court.<sup>1</sup>

A number of deeds of this period throw light on the topography of the town. William le Coroner, who represented Bamburgh in the Parliament of 1295, and his wife Margaret, gave to Mathew of St. Oswald and Alice their daughter, as dower, three acres in Kyrkflat, of which two acres lay between the land of the prior of St. Oswald on the north and the land of Simon de Aula on the south. The third acre lay near the gardens of the Spittlegate.<sup>2</sup>

There is a deed of Thomas de Grendon by which he and his wife Agnes

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 8 Ed. III. 2nd n. 81. 'A nostre Seigneur le Roy et a son conseil, prient les hommes de sa ville de Baumburgh que come ils tenent les demeignes terres nostre dit Seigneur le Roy que sont appartenantes a son chastel de Baumburgh pur une certaine ferme de an en an rendant, les queles terres a chesun remuement des conestables du dit chastel sont pris en la main le Roy par les ditz conestables et les ditz hommes oustez de leur terme, tantque ils ont fait fine as ditz conestables pur reavoir leur termes es ditz terres, la quele fine les ditz conestables ont en totes temps; a enqueste s'il feust a damage le Roy s'il grantast la dite terre as dites gentz a un certain terme, la quele enqueste est [rendu] en chancellerie que lui pleise granter as dites hommes les dites terres a . . . certain terme rendant eut pur chesome acre solent ces . . . rendu einz ces heures et solom ces qil sont extendus.' The writ is directed 'Rogerio Mauduyt, Thome de Baumburgh, clerico, et Roberto de Tughale' and dated at Westminster, March 4th, 1334. The enquiry was held on May 25th, 1334, and the jurors said that there were twelve score and eight acres of arable land at Bamburgh, belonging to the castle demesne lands, which the men of Bamburgh held of the king at ferm. Each acre was worth 2s. and there were 11 acres in Netheredlange, 11½ in a cultivated piece called Querredlanges, 4 acres in Rankstanefflat, 4½ acres in Horslawes, 4½ acres 1 rood in Katakre, 28½ acres in Estcrosflat, 27 acres in Westcrosflat, 6 acres in Sewleyes, 6½ acres 1 rood in Baserflat, 9 acres 1 rood in Swanlawflat, 33 acres in Northfeld, 10 acres 1 rood in Quarefflat, 5½ acres in Blyndewellflat, 12 acres 1 rood in Shelryge, 9 acres in Stokflat, 4½ acres ½ rood in Grenewellflat. Each acre of the last four fields was worth 3s.

The opinion of the jury was expressed as follows: 'Et dicunt quod homines de Baumburgh predictas terras solebant tenere ad firmam et adhuc tenent ex dimissione constabularii. Et dicunt quod est ad manus constabularii domini regis predictas terras predictis hominibus ad firmam ad certum terminum concedere quam in manu domini regis retinere. In cujus, etc. Data die, loco, et anno supradictis.'

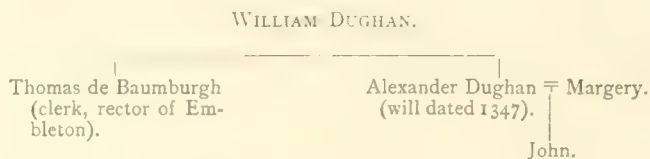
<sup>2</sup> Carta Willelmi coronatoris de Baumburgh de terra ibidem (*Bowes MSS.*). 'Omnibus, etc. 'Willelmus dictus coronator de Baumburg et Margareta uxor ejus salutem in domino sempiternam. Noveritis nos dedisse, etc., Matheo de Sco: Oswaldo et Alicie filie nostre et heredibus suis, etc., in liberum maritagium tres acras terre in territorio de Kyrkflat in Baumburgh: quarum due jacent inter terram prioris de Sco: Oswaldo ex parte aquilonari et terram Simonis de Aula, quam tenet ex parte uxoris sue, versus austrum. Tercia autem jacet juxta gardinos de le Spitlegate ex parte aquilonari. Habenda, etc., de nobis, etc.: libere. Reddendo inde per annum nobis, etc., unam libram de cymino ad festum Sci: Oswaldi regis et martiris. Et si contingat, etc., Hiis testibus: dominis Waltero de Cambhow, Johanne de Lucker militibus. Roberto, domino de Ulcestre; Waltero de Tughale, Johanne Greystanes de Baumburg, Rogerio de Bodil et aliis.'



gave to William de Dodyngton, the chaplain, and Roger del Buthe a burgage in the Spittlegate, and various burgages lying on either side of the high road leading from Pestethgate to the sea. The deed is attested by William Hornecastle, master of the cell of Austin canons, in the year 1413.<sup>1</sup>

It is evident that the 'cucking-stool' was a conspicuous object in mediæval Bamburgh, for Henry Elwald gave some property to Gilbert del Buthe of Bamburgh in 'le Ratonrawe' close by 'le Cukle Stull.'<sup>2</sup> The name Ratonrawe is widely spread, for besides the present instance and the celebrated Rottenrow in London, the name occurs in Alnwick, Aberdeen, Durham, Tynedale, and Langley Barony.<sup>3</sup>

Several deeds relating to the family of Dughan are preserved in the Treasury at Durham, among them are deeds of William Dughan and his sons Alexander and Thomas.<sup>4</sup> The will of Alexander Dughan dated 1347 shows that he held considerable property in Bamburgh.



Alexander Dughan received from Adam de Chattone and his wife Cecilia a messuage in Southegate in Bamburgh in 1334,<sup>5</sup> and also a tenement in 'le Pestethes' from Adam de Bedenhale.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Thome de Grendon et Agnetis uxoris facta Willelmo de Dodyngton, capellano, et Rogero del Buthe, de uno burgagio jacente in le Spitlegate in Baumburgh et de diversis burgagiis jacentibus ex utraque parte vie regie ducentis a Pestethgate usque ad mare. Testibus, domino Willelmo Hornecastle tunc magistro ecclesie de Baumburgh, Johanne de Wetwod, Roberto de Hopyn, Rogero de Horsley, Johanne de Leomuthe, Georgio de Brigham, Willelmo de Wetwang, etc. Datum apud Baumburgh die Jovis proximo ante festum Sce. Trinitatis, anno regni Henrici quinti post conquestum Anglie, primo [1413].<sup>7</sup> *Bowes MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Sciant quod ego Henricus Elwald dedi Gilberto del Both de Baumburgh burgagium meum in le Ratonrawe juxta le Cukle Stull. Testibus: Willelmo de Kendall, Nich. de Ridesdale, Johanne . . . aright ballivis.' *Ibid.* circa 1357.

<sup>3</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, App. II. p. 387, where various derivations are suggested.

<sup>4</sup> *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 215 to 240.

<sup>5</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Adam de Chattone de Baumburgh et Cecilia, uxor ejus, salutem in Domino. Noveritis nos dedisse, etc., Alexandro filio Willelmi Dughan de Baumburgh unum mesuagium in Southegate in Baumburgh quod jacet inter mesuagium predicti Alexandri ex parte orientali et mesuagium Ade filii Walteri Coke ex parte occidentali. In cujus, etc. Hiis testibus: Roberto Goldewyne de Baumburgh. Roberto Freman de Baumburgh. Henrico de Brotherwyk. Johanne de Whalton. Willelmo filio Ade Skynner de Baumburgh. Willelmo Mayle et aliis. Datum apud Baumburgh anno regni regis Edwardi III. octavo.' *Ibid.* 215.

<sup>6</sup> 'Illud tenementum meum quod jacet in le Pestethes inter tenementum meum et tenementum Roberti Goldwyne. Hiis testibus: Roberto le Waik, Willelmo Sckynner, Willelmo Maile, Roberto Goldwyne, Johanne Bond et aliis.' *Ibid.* 220.

In the Subsidy Roll of 1296 Robert del Heuedrow stands at the head of the list, and it appears from a charter of William del Heuedrawe that the name was derived from a street in Bamburgh, for he gave in 1316 to Thomas son of William Dughan three messuages on 'le Heuedrawe,' another in 'Malsane,' and another in 'la Baillie,' probably the outer bailey of the castle.<sup>1</sup> The same Thomas Dughan received from John Browster a piece of land on the east of John's garden, on which Thomas had caused a latrine to be erected.<sup>2</sup>

Among other property in Bamburgh belonging to the wealthy Thomas Dughan, there is mentioned a messuage near 'le Marketsted,' which he acquired in 1329.<sup>3</sup> The site of the former market place is marked by the base stones of an hexagonal cross, which still exist at the side of the path at the west end of the village green. Old people in Bamburgh remember the cross which stood on this base. The cross faced the buildings of the Austin canons, and at the east end of the base stood the stocks which with the cucking stool had a place in the administration of summary justice. Thomas also had a house called Wodeleen, formerly belonging to William Legger,<sup>4</sup> and in 1332 he gave to his brother Alexander and his heirs a messuage in Southgate.<sup>5</sup> Thomas Dughan, *alias* Thomas de Bamburgh, "acted

<sup>1</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., has litteras visuris Willelmus del Heuedrawe de Baumburgh salutem. Noveritis me concessisse, etc., domino Thome filio Willelmi Dughan de Baumburgh 3 mesuagia in Bamburgh que jacent super le Heuedrawe inter mesuagium Willelmi le Skykker ex parte boreali, et mesuagium Radulfi Loveley ex australi, et unum mesuagium in eadem villa de Baumburgh quod jacet in Malsane inter mesuagium Domini de Bradeforde ex parte orientali et mesuagium quondam Johannis de Berewico ex parte occidentali et 2 mesuagia in eadem villa de Baumburgh que jacent in la Baillie et que fuerunt Gilberti Goldewyn. Habendum et tenendum eodem domino Thome, etc. Testibus: Willelmo le Coroner de Bamburgh. Willelmo le Skykker. Roberto Goldewyn. Ada de Elford. Willelmo Maile. Henrico de Brotherwyk et aliis. Datum apud Baumburgh die Martis proximo post festum exaltacionis Sce. Crucis anno regni Edwardi filii regis Edwardi.' *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 221. Heuedrawe seems to mean High Street.

<sup>2</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Johannes Browster de Baumburgh salutem, etc. Noveritis me dedisse domino Thome de Baumburgh filio Willelmi Dughan de Baumburgh totam illam terram de gardino meo ex parte orientali super qua terra idem Thomas quandam latrinam edificare fecit.' *Ibid.* 222.

<sup>3</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Johannes de Whalton de Baumburgh salutem. Noveritis, etc., me concessisse Domino Thome de Baumburgh, filio Willelmi Dughan, unum mesuagium quod situm est inter mesuagium Gilberti de Homeldon prope le Marketsted ex parte orientali, et mesuagium Alani de Forde ex parte occidentali. Testibus: Willelmo Skykker de Baumburgh, Roberto Porter, Johanne Skykker, Willelmo Skykker de Spyndelstan, Roberto Goldewyn, Roberto Skarfe, anno regni regis Edwardi III.' *Ibid.* 226.

<sup>4</sup> Attested by 'Roger de Edreston, Adam de Ellingham, Willelmo de Sancto Paulo, Willelmo Skykker, J. de Whalton, Robert. Goldewyn, datum apud Baumburgh die Merc. prox. post festum Sci. Petri ad Vincula. Anno regni regis Ed. III. tercio.' *Ibid.* 225.

<sup>5</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Thomas de Baumburgh, clericus, salutem. Noveritis me dedisse Alexandro, fratri meo, et heredibus de corpore suo, unum messuagium in le Southgate in Baumburgh quod fuit Galfridi Nout de Baumburgh, et quod Eustachius le Whrit olim tenuit. Testibus: Roberto le Porter, J. de Whalton, Willelmo le Skenner, Roberto Goldewyn, Johanne Bunde, Radulfo le Taillour. Datum anno regni regis Edwardi III. sexto. *Ibid.* 227. Seal, an ancient gem.

<sup>6</sup> See account of Embleton, of which he was at one time rector.

as keeper of the great seal during the chancellorship of John de Stratford in the early months of the year 1332, and it is possible that he acted in this capacity when on March 3rd of that year he gave to Robert, son of Robert the porter, sixty-three acres of land and the custody of the castle gate, at the salary of twopence a day.<sup>1</sup> This property, which included a house, was situated at Fowberry, near Bamburgh, and was subsequently given back to Thomas by Robert the porter, not without some dispute.<sup>2</sup> It eventually formed the endowment of the chantry which Thomas founded.

Other property belonging to the same owner was situated in 'le Elle,' and other places.<sup>3</sup> In contrast to the Southgate was the Northrawe, in which Alice Sutton and Alan Tempyll at one time lived.<sup>4</sup>

The will of Alexander Dughan, dated 1347, is preserved at Durham. By it he directed that he should be buried in the church of St. Aidan; he bequeathed his 'chief beast' in payment of the mortuary dues, and left various sums of money to the friars of Bamburgh to pray for his soul, to the two parish chaplains, and to John and David also chaplains. The two parish chaplains were probably the chaplains of the two chantries recently founded in the parish church, the one by William Galoun in 1316, and the other by

<sup>1</sup> 'Omnibus, etc., Thomas de Baumburgh. Noveritis me concessisse et dimisisse Roberto filio Roberti le porter, 60 acras terre, 3 acras prati, ac custodiam porte castri, capiendo per diem 2d. pro custodia. Habendum et tenendum ad totam vitam suam de domino rege, etc., ita quod post mortem ejusdem Roberti predicta terra ad me integre revertatur; et ego predictus, etc. Testibus: Domino Roberto de Horneclif milite. Roberto de Tughale. Henrico de Swynehowe. Willelmo de Bedenale. Ada de Ellingham. Willelmo le Skyenner de Bamburgh et aliis. Datum apud London tertio die Marcii anno Ed. III. sexto.' *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 228.

<sup>2</sup> 'Hec est finalis concordia facta in curia domini regis a die Sci. Michaelis in 15 dies coram Willelmo de Herle, Johanne de Stonore, Johanne de Cantebrigge, Johanne Inge, Johanne de Chardelowe, et Ricardo de Aldburgh, justiciariis, inter Thomam de Baumburgh clericum querentem, et Thomam Beaupoint de Baumburgh deforciantem de 1 messuagio, 60 acris terre, et decem acris prati cum pertinenciis in Fulbrigge in Baumburgh, unde placitum in eadem curia; scilicet quod predictus Thomas Beaupoint recognovit predictum tenementum esse jus ipsius Thome de Baumburgh et ille remisit Thome de Baumburgh, etc., et pro hac recognitione, etc., idem Thomas de Baumburgh dedit viginti marcas argenti.' *Ibid.* 229.

<sup>3</sup> 'In quodam loco vocato le Elle in Bamburgh.' *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 230 to 240. The property had for the most part belonged to Robert the porter, and appears to have escheated to the Crown by Robert's desertion to the Scots. *Vide Cart. Misc.* 216, 217: 'parceque Rauf le Porter de ces terres en fuist seiset et euantre la foi nostre Seigneur a les ennemis de Scoce,' and 'pur cause de la forfeiture Rauf le Porter.'

<sup>4</sup> 'Sciant presentes et futuri, etc., quod ego Alicia Sutton dedi, etc., Alano Tempyll de Schoston, etc., unum burgagium super le Northrawe de Bawmburgh inter burgagium Roberti Ogyll ex parte orientali et burgagium Edmundi Crawsyster ex parte occidentali. Hiis testibus, Domino Willelmo Ragge, Willelmo Brigam, Johanne Nicolson, Thoma Mawe, Johanne Erne, Johanne Man, et aliis. Datum apud Bawmburgh iij idus Decembri, anno Henrici VI. xxv.' [1447.] *Ibid.* 250.



Alexander's brother, Thomas, in 1333.<sup>1</sup> John is described as chaplain of St. Mary's, probably the chapel attached to the Leper hospital, which was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene.

Alexander in his lifetime had acted for his brother in matters relating to the Bamburgh property,<sup>2</sup> and in the year after his death his widow, Marjory, married Robert Wake. Marjory and her husband received various lands from William Vescy on lease for five years.<sup>3</sup>

The annual payment of twenty-six marks, which the town continued to make to the Crown, ensured attention to its grievances. In 1393 the burgesses and community of Bamburgh presented a petition to Richard II., from which it appears that there were three wells in the town, known by the names of Wydnewell or the well in the Wynding, Edynwell (St. Aidan's well), and Maudeleynwell. The two former often became dry in summer, when not only the burgesses but also the constables of the castle had recourse for their water supply to the last named spring, which was situated within the bound-

<sup>1</sup> 'In nomine dei Amen. Die lune proximo post festum Sci. Aydani episcopi, anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CCC<sup>o</sup>XL<sup>o</sup>VII<sup>o</sup>. Ego Alexander Dughan de Baumburgh condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis do et lego animam meam deo et beate Marie et omnibus sanctis eius, et corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia beati Aydani de Baumburgh; item do et lego, nomine mortuarii mei, animal meum principale cum panno meo meliori: item do et lego in lumine et oblatione 3s. 4d. Item do et lego fratribus de Baumburgh pro anima mea 6s. 8d. Item duobus capellanis parochialibus 2s. Item domino Johanni capellano beate Marie. Item domino David capellano 6d. Item domino Bricio 6d. Item domino Willelmo de Tykill 1s. 6d. et residuum bonorum meorum non legatum do Mariorie uxori mee et Johanni, filio meo, ad satisfaciendum illis quibus teneor in aliquo debito solvendo. Item do et lego Mariorie, uxori mee, omnia terras et tenementa mea in Baumburgh et in omnibus aliis locis ad terminum vite sue. Ita quod post decessum predictae Mariorie revertantur Johanni filio meo, habenda sibi et heredibus suis in perpetuum; et istos constituo executores meos: Willelmum de Pressen, Johannem filium meum, et Marioriam uxorem meam, ut ipsi faciant pro salute anime mee prout melius viderint expedire. Datum apud Bamburgh die et anno supradictis.' *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 4793.

<sup>2</sup> 'A tous ceux qe ceste lettre verront ou orront, Thomas fitz William Dughan de Baumburgh salut en dieu: sachez moi avoir assigne et mis en mon lieu Alexandre Dughan de Baumburgh mon frier a recevoir en mon nom seisine de un mees oue les appurtenances en Baumburgh, le quel ieo ai de donn et graunt Robert Scarfe de Baumburgh solonc le purport de la chartre le dit Robert de ceo a moi faite. En tesmoignance de quele chose a ceste presente lettre ai mis mon seal. Donne a Bradeford la Joedi en la veile de la Magdeleyne, l'an du regne le Roi Edward tierce apres le conquest secund.' *Ibid.* 3629.

<sup>3</sup> 'Indentura inter W. Vescy de Baumburgh de una parte et Robertum Wake et Marioriam que fuit uxor Alexandri Dughane ex altera.' The following lands are named as let by Vescy to Wake and his wife, viz.: 33 acres of arable 'in campo de Baumburgh,' of which 7½ acres lay 'apud Prestlaw,' 4½ acres 'apud le Standandstane,' 9 acres 'super le Langakres,' 12 acres 'super les Croukes, super Pasterleys et apud Humbreford.' The lease was for five years beginning in 1348, and each acre was to pay 3s. and 4 silver pennies. In addition to this there were 7½ acres of arable 'jacentes super le Elthop,' and one acre 'super Prestlaw' then held by Thomas Mareschale, 2 acres held by William Bellard, 3 acres by John Bell, 1½ acres by John de Hopon, and 10 acres 'jacentes super le Swyrles.' With other land at the same places Wake also received from Vescy the meadow belonging to the latter 'in campo de Baumburgh,' for which 20 silver shillings were to be paid to the king. The indenture is attested by 'Thoma de Knapton, Johanne Sckynner, Johanne Bell, et Johanne de Sessurth tunc ballivis burgi de Baumburgh, W. Maylle, R. Goldewyne, Adam de Chatton et aliis,' and dated Tuesday, Nov. 25th, 1348. *Ibid.* 219.



aries of the hospital called the 'Maudeleys,' and was the principal source of the stream which turned one of the king's mills. No impediment had been placed in the way of anyone using the well, until recently certain friars preachers of Bamburgh in a fit of passionate spite killed a cur called Jolyff (so the burgesses alleged and the king was inclined to believe) and threw it secretly into the well with stones round its neck. Jane Boys, a matron of Bamburgh, not knowing that the well was thus contaminated, came on the vigil of the Blessed Virgin, and drank of the water, and was so poisoned that she gave birth to a dead child. Afterwards William West, one of the friars, so it is said, completely stopped up the well, to the great injury of the town, the castle, and the mill.<sup>1</sup>

In the early part of the fifteenth century the town of Bamburgh suffered severely from the war with Scotland which broke out about 1419. The castle was not in a position at that time to protect the town, being out of repair and insufficiently garrisoned,<sup>2</sup> and the damage which the borough suffered in consequence became manifest in 1439, when it was so impoverished by the constant inroads of the Scots that where formerly many wealthy and notable burgesses and inhabitants might have been found, there were then scarcely sufficient to pay the annual rent of twenty-six marks. According to the statement of the burgesses themselves it appeared highly probable that there

<sup>1</sup> 'Rex, dilectis et fidelibus suis, Thome Gray, chivaler, Gerardo Heron, chivaler, Johanni Mitford et Johanni Fox, salutem. Monstraverunt nobis burgenses et communitas ville nostre de Baumburgh prope marchiam Scocie juxta mare situate, qui nobis viginti et sex marcas ad feodi firmam reddunt annuatim, quod cum tres fontes dulcis aque tantum sint in eadem villa, quorum videlicet, unus Wydnewell, alter Edynwell et tercius Maudeleynwell nuncupantur. Ac dicti duo fontes, vocati Wydnewell et Edynwell, diversis temporibus in estate absque aqua existunt, quo tempore, tam dicti burgenses et communitas et predecessores sui, quam custodes castri nostri ibidem, aquam dulcem ad fontem vocatum Maudleynwell, qui infra bundas hospitalis, vocati le Maudeleys, in eadem villa de fundacione progenitorum nostrorum quondam regum Anglie existentis, situatur, retroactis temporibus cum libero ingressu et egressu haurire et usque domos suas cariare consueverunt absque impedimento sive perturbacione aliquali. A quo quidem fonte melior et maxima pars cursus aque, que uni molendinorum nostrorum juxta villam predictam ad molendum blada dictorum ville et castri et patrie adjacentis deservit, currere solebat, pro quo quidem molendino nobis de quatuor marcis annuatim respondetur. Set jam tarde, certi fratres predicatorum dicte ville de Baumburgh, fervore malicie erumpentes, quandam brachetam Jolyf interfecerunt et eam in dictum fontem vocatum Maudeleynwell, cum petris circa collum ejusdem brachete ligatis, private projecerunt. Per quod quedam Johanna Boys, partu grvida, infra villam predictam commorans et hujusmodi deceptionem penitus ignorans, in quadam vigilia Beate Marie de aqua dicti fontis bibit, usque eadem Johanna toxicata fuit. Unde eadem Johanna de quodam infante mortuo, diu ante tempus partus ejusdem infantis, deliberata exitit. Ac postmodum, quidam frater Willelmus West fontem predictum totaliter obturavit, in nostri et habitancium in eodem castro dampnum non modicum, et firmarum ville et molendini nostrorum predictorum diminucionem, ac liberorum tenencium nostrorum et aliorum habitancium ibidem exitum manifestum, unde nobis supplicarunt sibi per nos de remedio provideri. Nos volentes super veritate premissorum per vos plenius certiorari, assignavimus vos tres et duos vestrum,' etc. *Rot. Pat.* 17 Ric. II. p. 1, m. 35 a tergo. 'De inquirendo.' See also *Border Holds*, p. 251. <sup>2</sup> See p. 43.

would soon be no inhabitants at all. The king was doubtless well aware of this deplorable state of things, but could do no more than appoint a jury to enquire into the truth of the complaints.<sup>1</sup>

Accordingly, on April 6th, 1439, an enquiry was held by virtue of a writ issued on March 11th of the same year. The report of the jurors fully confirmed the previous statements, and further specified that formerly there had been many notable burgesses in Bamburgh, viz., to the number of one hundred and twenty, but this number had been so reduced by the continuance of the war that in 1439 there were left only thirteen poor burgesses, who were not in the least capable of paying twenty-six marks for the ferm of the town. It became, therefore, highly probable that the town would quickly be entirely bereft of inhabitants, unless the king by special grace promptly provided a suitable remedy. The jurors proceeded to name a remedy, and to suggest that the inhabitants of Bamburgh should hold the town at a ferm of £10 annually, a sum which could not possibly be exceeded if anybody was to live in it. King Henry therefore granted leave to Roger Grene, Thomas Maltby, Thomas Colt, and Thomas Roos, the bailiffs, and to the burgesses of Bamburgh to hold the town at a fee farm of £10 a year by a writ dated February 12th, 1446.<sup>2</sup> The sum of twenty-six marks which they had been wont to pay in times past was equal to £17 8s. 8d. for which a payment of £10 was substituted. The remedy adopted was a reduction of £7 6s. 8d. in the annual payment, a sum which appears to be quite disproportionate to the great diminution in the number of burgesses. The town seems never to have recovered from the ravages of the Scots in the fifteenth century and from the Wars of the Roses.

<sup>1</sup> 'Que quidem villa per continuam guerram illorum de Scotia in partes illas sepiissime descendendum, adeo depauperata, combusta, vastata, et destructa existit, quod olim ubi plures potentes et notabiles burgenses et inhabitantes possent reperiri, nunc occasione continuacionis guerre predicte vix habentur qui ad solucionem firme predicte sufficiunt quoquo modo, sicque verissimile est villam nostram predictam habitatoribus in proximo viduari, prout ex parte burgensium et tenencium predictorum plenius informamur. Et quia super veritate in hac parte volumus per vos certiorari, assignavimus vos,' etc. (11th March). *Rot. Pat.* 17 Hen. VI. p. 1, a tergo (A.D. 1439).

<sup>2</sup> 'Per quamdam inquisicionem apud Bamburgh sexto die Aprilis anno supradicto [decimo septimo] sit compertum quod dicta villa de Bamburgh per continuam guerram adeo depauperata existit quod ubi olim plures, potentes, et notabiles burgenses et inhabitantes, videlicet centum et viginti ibidem reperiri potuerunt, tunc, occasione continuacionis guerre predicte, non habeantur nisi tresdecim pauperesburgenses qui ad solucionem viginti et sex marcarum pro feodi firma ville predicte minime sufficiebant, sicque verissimile extitit, etc. Nos, premissa considerantes, ad specialem supplicacionem pauperum burgensium concessimus Rogero Grene, Thome Maltby, Thome Colt, et Thome Roos, ballivis ville illius ac burgensibus et tenentibus ejusdem ville, villam predictam tenendam de nobis pro feodi firma decem librarum tantum, ad festum Pasche ad scaccarium nostrum per manus ballivorum ville predicte pro tempore existentium annuatim persolvenda. Et ulterius de uberiori gracia nostra perdonavimus ballivis totum residuum dicte feodi firme.' (12th Feb. 'per ipsum regem et de data predicta, auctoritate parlamenti.') *Ibid.* 24 Hen. VI. p. 1, m. 18.

Before passing on to its later history some short notices may be here inserted concerning two establishments which existed in the town during the period of its mediæval prosperity, viz., the Leper hospital and the Dominican friary.

(a) THE LEPER HOSPITAL.

A hospital for lepers of royal foundation existed in Bamburgh in the thirteenth century, the establishment consisting of the brethren of the hospital under the supervision of a master. It was partly maintained from a separate endowment, and partly supported by the prior of St. Oswald from the revenues of the neighbouring cell of Austin canons. One of the earliest notices referring to this hospital is contained in the Assize Roll of the year 1256. In that year the prior of St. Oswald was summoned to make answer to the master of the house of lepers of Bamburgh, in a plea for the restoration of one mark of annual revenue for which the prior was in arrear. The master said that the prior and his predecessors, ever since they were parsons of the church of Bamburgh, had paid this sum to himself and his predecessors and the brethren of the hospital until the preceding year. The prior denied this, but the jurors declared that the payment had been made for a long time out of a certain charity which the king, who gave the church of Bamburgh to the prior's predecessor, had granted to the brethren of the hospital. It was therefore decided that the prior should pay the money in future and make compensation for arrears.<sup>1</sup>

The hospital was situated in the street called after it the Spittlegate. In the Subsidy Roll of 1296 the Spittlegate was taxed at a lower rate than the other parts of the town, as being outside the limits of the borough. The master of the hospital at that time had property in the street to the amount of thirty shillings. The hospital appears to have given its name to one of the quarters of the town, for a passage in the Hundred Rolls records that the 'vicus hospitalis' which the prior of St. Oswald then held was wont to find the fourth part of the service pertaining to the vill of Bamburgh.<sup>2</sup> In 1279 it

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, 40 Hen. III.

<sup>2</sup> 'Dicunt quod vicus hospitalis in Bamburg, quem Prior de Sco. Oswaldo tenet, solebat invenire quartam partem servicii pertinentis ad villam de Bamburg, tam coram Justiciariis quam aliis ministris domini regis; quod servitium modo subtrahitur tempore domini regis, nesciunt quo warranto.' *Hundred Rolls*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 103.



was found that the service had been withdrawn for the six previous years, and the prior only rendered the sixth part of the service, to the loss of the whole borough.<sup>1</sup>

One of the earliest endowments of the hospital was that by which in the year 1258 William son of Odo, father of Beatrice le Coroner, gave nine acres of the land which he held as coroner 'to the hospital of Bamburgh to celebrate mass for the soul of the lord king.'<sup>2</sup> The foundation was dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, as in 1260 Robert de Aunewick, chaplain and warden of the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene of Bamburgh, and the brethren of the hospital had royal letters of protection for a period of five years.<sup>3</sup>

It is evident that the priors of Nostell had a considerable amount of property in the hospital quarter of the town. Richard de Wartria, prior of Nostell, who died on August 16th, 1291, leased to John de Brameham, clerk, a manse and other buildings in the hospital quarter, viz., that which had belonged to Symon de Kente, extending in length and breadth between the land of John le Hoker and that of Simon Fitzmaurice, of Warenford, with free entrance and exit. A rent of two shillings was to be paid by John de Brameham to the master of the cell of Austin canons for the time being.<sup>4</sup>

The hospital itself and the conduct of the warden seem to have been under the general superintendence of the constables of the castle. In 1277 Edward I. issued a writ in these terms, 'since Thomas de Normanville, who looks after the warden of the hospital of St. Mary,<sup>5</sup> for other reasons has not enough time for this purpose, we have directed that Thomas de Bamburgh, chaplain, shall perform this duty.'<sup>6</sup>

On July 3rd, 1291, Edward I. gave the office of warden to John, son of Henry Hoker, of Bamburgh, for life, provided that he should behave himself

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, 7 Ed. I.      <sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 42 Hen. III. No. 21.

<sup>3</sup> 'De proteccione. Robertus de Aunewick capellanus, custos hospitalis beate Marie Magdalene de Bamburgh et fratres ejusdem hospitalis habent litteras regis de proteccione simplice sine clausula duraturas per quinquennium. T. R. Apud Westm. iiij. die Dec.' *Rot. Pat.* 45 Hen. III. m. 20

<sup>4</sup> 'Carta Ricardi prioris de Sco. Oswaldo. Noveritis nos dedisse, etc., Johanni de Brameham clerico, ad feodi firmam, unum mansum cum edificiis in eo constructis et construendis in vico hospitalis de Bamburgo, etc. Reddendo inde annuatim Magistro de Bamburgo, qui pro tempore fuerit, quatuor solidos ad duos anni terminos. Idem vero Johannes, etc., edificia, in eodem manso constructa, in adeo bono statu seu meliori sustentabunt et reparabunt cum opus fuerit, etc., nec bona sua a dicto manso aliquatenus alienabunt, etc., sine nostra licentia speciali.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 181.

<sup>5</sup> 'Custodem attendens hospitalis beate Marie.'

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 5 Ed. I. m. 1, dated Oct. 30.



well and faithfully in that office in the same way that the previous wardens of the hospital had done.<sup>1</sup>

Immediately behind the hospital lay a piece of land belonging to the nuns of Coldstream, which had been given to them by Thomas de Warentham.<sup>2</sup> The property belonging to the lepers is mentioned incidentally in a few deeds, *e.g.*, in that of Robert son of Goldewyn, by which he gave to the monks of Farne a piece of land of the length of 40 feet and the width of 14 feet, within walls, on the north side of his croft at Sebroch close to the croft of the lepers of Bamburgh.<sup>3</sup> Again, Robert the porter gave to the same monks a burgage in the township of Bamburgh, which lay between the burgage of John son of Ralph on the east and that of Henry, son of Robert Schoston, on the west, extending in length from the high road to the lepers' crofts.<sup>4</sup>

In the fourteenth century the hospital and chantry attached to it had fallen into such great dilapidation that on the 28th February, 1376, Edward III. issued directions to Clement prior of Tynemouth; Richard de Irlande vicar of Embleton; Adam de Allerton master of the church of Bamburgh; and Thomas Galoun, clerk, to make enquiry into the matter.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'De custodia hospitalis de Bamburg concessa, etc., dum tamen in custodia illa bene et fideliter se habuerit eodem modo quo alii custodes hospitalis illius custodiam illam habere consueverunt temporibus retroactis.' *Rot. Pat.* 19 Ed. I. m. 8.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta donationis terre in Banburgh.' Thomas de Warndham gave to Coldstream 'unam acram, terre cum cultura mea de tofto retro hospitalem de Banburgh soli propinquiorem. Testibus, Johanne Vicecomite et Johanne filio ejus. Rogero filio Ranaldi. Alexandro de Bradeforde et Symone de Lukre Willelmo Biscop capellano de Banburgh et Willelmo Ucester. Adam de Musest (?) et multis aliis.' *Coldstream Cart.* printed for the Grampian Club, p. 38.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, App. p. 125, DCCIX.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* 'leperestyz croftis.'

<sup>5</sup> 'Edwardus Dei gratia, rex Anglie, etc., dilectis et fidelibus suis, Clementi Priori de Tynemouth, Ricardo de Irlande vicario ecclesie de Emyldon, Ade de Allerton, Magistro ecclesie de Baumburgh et Thome Galoun, clerico, salutem. Quia datum est nobis intelligi quod hospitalis sive cantaria Beate Marie Magdalene de Baumburgh, quod vel que de fundacione progenitorum nostrorum et nostro patronatu existit, ac terre, tenementa et redditus eidem per progenitores nostros collati, per incuriam et negligenciam custodum et presidencium ibidem multiphciter destruuntur, vastantur et dilapidantur, necnon libri, vestimenta et alia ornamenta capelle, hospitalis vel cantarie illius, ac bona et res ejusdem surripiuntur; quodque custodes et presidentes hujusmodi, omisso divino cultu ac subtractis pietatis operibus et omnibus pro nobis et progenitoribus nostris predictis inibi stabilitis et ordinatis, omnia exitus et proficia que de eodem hospitali vel cantaria et possessionibus eidem pertinentibus levare poterant ad opus suum proprium, per non modica tempora, minus juste susceperunt. Nos nolentes premissa, si sic se habeant, sub dissimulatione latere non punita, et volentes eo pretextu per vos certiorari de quibus terris, tenementis et redditibus et cujus valoris dictus hospitalis sive cantaria dotata extitit, et de quibus oneribus onerari debeat, et in quorum custodum sive presidencium loci illius temporibus, dicta terre, tenementa et redditus, ut premittitur, destruuntur vel vastantur, libri, vestimenta, etc., surripiuntur aut onera debita subtrahuntur, et per quos, etc., assignavimus vos, etc., ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de comitatu Northumbrie, etc. Et ideo vobis mandamus, etc. Teste me ipso, apud Westm. xxviij die Febr., anno regni nostri Anglie quinquagesimo, regni vero nostri Francie, tricesimo septimo.' *Inq. p.m.* 50 Ed. III. 71.

From the enquiry made by them at Bamburgh on March 27th, 1376, it appears that the hospital or chantry of St. Mary Magdalene there, founded by the king's ancestors and in his patronage, consisted of a chapel, hall, pantry, kitchen, and other chambers in an enclosed site, which with other lands and tenements of the chantry were worth five marks a year. The object of the foundation was to provide a chaplain to celebrate mass and do other works of piety for the souls of the king and his ancestors. The warden, John de Barnoldby, had neglected to provide a chaplain for the ten years previous, the chapel was almost in ruins and could not be repaired for less than twenty marks, while it would take twenty-six marks to repair the other buildings. The chantry had possessed vestments, books, and other ornaments, but they had all disappeared.<sup>1</sup>

It is difficult now to identify the site occupied by the hospital, but it is evident that the building was near to the Dominican friary, for the Maudeleynwell, into which the friars cast the cur dog Jolyff, was situated within the boundaries of the hospital called the 'Maudeleys.'<sup>2</sup> The foundations of a building about 46 feet square may be traced in a field called Duke's field. This field is now separate, but formed a part of the canons' land within the memory of man, and may have been the site of some of the hospital buildings. Close by the field runs an ancient grass-grown road, on either side of which the foundation of buildings are plainly discernible. It runs in a south-westerly direction from the castle, and terminates in a clump of trees called Mizen Head. It has been ingeniously suggested that Mizen (the accent being thrown on the last syllable) is a corruption of Maison Dieu.<sup>3</sup>

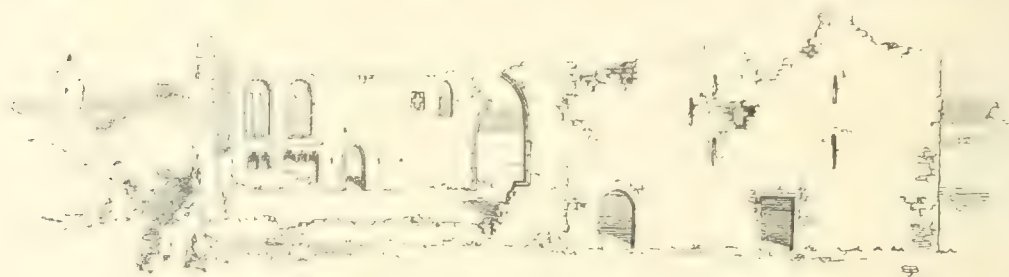
<sup>1</sup> 'Inquisicio capta apud Baumburgh per commissionem Domini regis huic inquisicioni consutam, coram Ada de Allerton, Magistro ecclesie de Baumburgh, etc., die Jovis in quinta septimana quadragesime, anno regni regis Edwardi tercii a conquestu Anglie quinquagesimo, per sacramentum Henrici de Hyresley, etc. Qui dicunt quod est quedam cantaria Beate Marie Magdal. ne in Baumburgh de fundacione progenitorum Domini regis et de patronatu Domini regis nunc, ad quam cantariam pertinent unum citum cum una capella, et alie domus cum dicto cito, ac alia terre et tenementa dicte cantarie pertinentia, que valent, ut nunc, quinque marcas; et dicunt quod onus predictie cantarie constat invenire quendam capellanum ibidem celebraturum ac alia opera pietatis ibidem facienda pro animabus domini regis nunc et progenitorum suorum, quod quidem onus abstractum est per Johannem de Barnoldby et hoc per decem annos elapsos. Et dicunt quod domus capelle prostrata est maxime . . . tempore predicti Johannis, nunc custodis, que non potest reparari, ad minus pro viginti marcis. Et quod alie domus de aula, pantaria, coquina, et aliis cameris cum clausturo dicti siti non possunt reparari ad minus xxvj marcas. Dicunt etiam quod omnes defectus ac abstractio capellani ibidem celebrandi exstitunt abstracta per eundem Johannem. Item dicunt quod fuerunt ad predictam cantariam vestimenta, libri ac alia ornamenta predictie cantarie pertinentia. Quod ubi devenerunt ad presens ignorant. In cujus rei testimonium, huic inquisicioni, sigilla predictorum juratorum sunt appensa. Datum, die et loco supradictis.' *Inq. p.m.* 50 Edw. III. 71. See also *Border Holds*, note, p. 251.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 132.

<sup>3</sup> A document in the castle muniment room mentions 'a lane leading from Bamburgh to Fryers as far as the Spittle burn.'

## (b) THE DOMINICAN FRIARY.

The romantic episode which indissolubly connects the memory of St. Dominic with Bamburgh has been already related. The preaching friars, who bore his name, did not receive formal recognition until the year 1216; but their progress was so rapid that, before fifty years had elapsed, some members of the Dominican order were established in the distant town of Bamburgh, where the remains of their buildings are still conspicuous. The remains include fragments of the church and the wall of the cloister garth, and are to be seen on the left of the road leading to Belford, at a farm which is still called the Friary farm. The north-west corner of the chancel of the church is still left. The friary may be readily identified as the 'fair college a little without Bamburgh, now clene down,' of which Leland speaks.



RUINS OF THE FRIARY CHURCH.<sup>1</sup>

The greater portion of the ruin represented in the illustration is still remaining, though the windows and doors have been filled up.

The friars seem to have acquired lands for building at Bamburgh before August, 1265, as on the 26th of that month, whilst at the siege of Kenilworth, Henry III. bestowed on the friars preachers of Bamburgh seven acres for enlarging the site of their house there, which he had acquired by exchange from Henry Spring, Simon son of Robert, and Stephen le Mareschal.<sup>2</sup>

On November 20th in the same year the king, at the instance of John

<sup>1</sup> From a sketch, made *circa* 1780, in the Bodleian library.

<sup>2</sup> 'Rex, omnibus, etc., salutem, cum dilecti nobis Henricus Spring tres acras terre, Simon filius Roberti tres acras terre, et Stephanus le Mareschal de Bamburg unam acram terre cum pertinenciis in Bamburg per perticatam nostram viginti pedum, nobis concesserunt ad opus dilectorum nobis in Christo, fratrum predicatorum de Bamburg, habendas in perpetuum pro quibusdam terris quas prefatis Henrico, Simoni et Stephano alibi assignavimus; nos, pro salute anime nostre et nostrorum antecessorum et heredum nostrorum, dedimus et concessimus eisdem fratribus predicatoribus, septem acras terre ad placeam suam de Bamburg inde ampliandam. Habendas et tenendas eisdem fratribus et successoribus suis in puram et perpetuam elemosinam de gracia nostra speciali. In cujus, etc. Teste ut supra. (Teste rege apud Kenilleworth xxvj die Aug.)' *Rot. Pat.* 50 Hen. III. m. 6. 'Pro fratribus predicatoribus de Bamburg.'



de Derlington, granted them license to build themselves suitable houses and habitations in Bamburgh, where they had already acquired a convenient site.<sup>1</sup> This was followed by another grant on July 12th, 1266, of six acres in the old mill pond of Bamburgh, and of four acres of arable land in the 'Grenewellflat,' worth 40s. a year, for the purpose of enabling them to erect a chapel, and the other buildings required by their rule.<sup>2</sup> It says much for the importance of Bamburgh that the Dominicans, whose object it was to mix as much as possible with the world, should have made a settlement there, and the position of their friary perhaps conveys some idea of the extent of the ancient town, as they would probably endeavour to fix it in as central a position as possible.<sup>3</sup>

The former occupiers of the land thus made over to the friars received other holdings of equal extent in 'Stokslathe' on the Bamburgh demesne.<sup>4</sup> In 1293 Edward I. gave back to the friars two acres in Bamburgh, which had been seized by the itinerant justices as crown demesne, though it had been given to the friars by Gylmin de Wellenir.<sup>5</sup>

The friars are incidentally mentioned in various mediæval documents, e.g., in the list of those who offered masses on behalf of persons contributing to the fabric of Durham cathedral.<sup>6</sup> They are also mentioned in the will of Henry, Lord Percy, as the recipients of twenty shillings;<sup>7</sup> and in the will of Alexander Dughan in 1347, as receiving 6s. 8d. to pray for his soul.<sup>8</sup> Probably the 'Frere John de Seton,' who was arraigned before a Bamburgh jury in 1333 for the wrongful detention of certain goods, was one of their number. He appears to have received a variety of ecclesiastical vessels

<sup>1</sup> 'Pro fratribus predicatoribus Anglie. Rex omnibus, etc., salutem. Volentes ad instanciam dilecti nobis in Christo fratris Johannis de Derlington patris nostri fratribus predicatoribus de regno nostro gratiam facere specialem, concedimus eis quod in villa nostra de Bamburg cum in ea placeam aliquam sibi convenientem adepti fuerint domos et habitacula sibi congruentia in eadem placea construere possint, prout sibi magis viderint expedire. In cujus, etc. T. R. apud Westm. xx die Nov.' *Rot. Pat.* 50 Hen. III. m. 42.

<sup>2</sup> 'Rex Archiepiscopis, etc., salutem. Sciatis nos pro salute anime nostre et animarum antecessorum et heredum nostrorum dedisse, concessisse et hec carta nostra confirmasse dilectis nobis in Christo, fratribus predicatoribus de Bamburg, decem acras terre de dominico nostro juxta villam de Bamburg, quarum sex acre jacent in veteri stagno de Bamburgh, et residue quatuor acre in quadam cultura que vocatur Grenewellflat. Que quidem decem acre extenduntur ad quadraginta solidos per annum, qui de firma ville nostre predicte nobis et heredibus nostris decident in perpetuum. Habendas et tenendas eisdem fratribus et successoribus suis in liberam puram et perpetuam elemosinam, ad quoddam oratorium in quo divina celebrare possint et ad alia edificia ibidem construenda, et secundum morem sui ordinis inhabitanda in perpetuum. Quare volumus, etc., sicut predictum est. Hiis testibus, Alano la Tuch, Willelmo de Say, Roberto Aguilon, Wilhelmo de Sancto Adomaro, Thoma Corebet. Wilhelmo de Aete, Johanne de la Kynde, Hugone de Tyne, Radulfo de Bakepuz, Bartholomeo le Bygod, et aliis. Datum apud Sanctum Bulum. Lond. xij die Julii.' *Ibid.* 51 Hen. III.

<sup>3</sup> *Border Holds*, p. 241. <sup>4</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 50 Hen. III. m. 7. <sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 22 Ed. I. m. 26. <sup>6</sup> 'A fratribus de Baumburg c misse.' Indulgence: *Hodgson MSS.* <sup>7</sup> *Test. Ebor. Surt. Soc.* <sup>8</sup> See p. 131.



and vestments into his safe keeping at a time when an invasion of the Scots was expected; but he was loath to part with them after the danger was past.<sup>1</sup>

One of the friars, by name Robert Erghow, who lived in the fifteenth century, had experienced an eventful life, of which some particulars are preserved. He was a professed monk of the Benedictine rule, attached to the monastery at Durham. About the year 1450 he sought and obtained leave of his superiors to become a member of the order of the friars preachers in Bamburgh. But the prior of Bamburgh did not consider himself empowered to admit him into his order, and he therefore presented the candidate to the prior of the Dominican house at Berwick, who did not immediately yield to the supplications which were addressed to him. The prior of Berwick exhorted Erghow to take the best advice before committing himself to such an irrevocable step, telling him that a 'possessor' <sup>2</sup> was 'almost a lord' in the eyes of mendicants and poor preaching friars.<sup>3</sup>

But Erghow, after many exhortations and conversations, still remained constant in his wish, and the prior of Berwick was constrained to grant his urgent petition.

The new friar then cast off his Benedictine garb and assumed the habit of a preaching friar in the presence of a large and distinguished assembly, including the priors of Bamburgh and Berwick. Erghow, in his new capacity, celebrated mass and the other divine offices, and swore before the bishop of Durham that he had been subordinate to the prior of Berwick for the space of fourteen days.

<sup>1</sup> 'L'enqueste prise a Baunburgh le vendredi prochein apres la feste de Saint Jake, devant Sire John de Kyngeston, conestabel del chastiel de Baunburgh, l'an del regne le roy Edward terce apres le conqueste septime, par le serment John de Whalton, Robert Wake, Robert le Porter, John le Skynner, John Bund, Willie Legger, Henri de Brotherwyk, Robert Goldwyn, Robert Freman, Willie de Sunderland, a la sute dame Johanne Comyn de Boghan, qe dient qe les biens & chateux de souhtescripts, livrets a Frere John de Seton, engarde pur doute des enemys descoco a sauver com leur biens demeyn, cest a savoyr, treis bacyns dargent, une coupe dargent endorre, un pot dargent endorre ove un saffir damount, un pot dargent blanche, une chalice endorre, deux fioles dargent, une boyst pur ubletz endorre, un chaundelabre dargent, un estrenkle pur lewe benet dargent, un vestment entier pur lauter, dount le chesible et les purs sount de say et le frountel del auter, un mazer dount le founte est de les armes Sir Alisaundre Comyn, un lit entier dount la courtyne est de cendale vermail, une robe de drap taunee, de treis garnements, une cape de drape rouge, un corset furre, deux capits a deux baunqwiers pur sale et quinze esqueles et quatorze sausers de peutre et plusours autres, quels ne sount mie cy nomees, ne furent pas aloygues par les enemys descoco; sicom le dit frere John de Seton aleggea pur luy en presence de lavaundit Sire John a la dite enqueste prendre. En tesmoynngance de queles choses les ditz jurours a ceste enqueste ount mis leur scealz.' *Inq. ad Q.D.* 7 Ed. III. 18.

<sup>2</sup> 'Possessor' was the name contemptuously applied by the Dominicans and Franciscans to the property-owning orders.

<sup>3</sup> 'Unde prior de Berwico, exhortando et consulendo eidem, ut in hujusmodi actu plenius avisetur et maturius deliberaret, pensando quod monachus possessionarius, respectu mendicorum et pauperum fratrum predicatorum, est quasi dominus.' *Hist. Dunelm Script. Tres.* p. 322.

Events soon showed that it would have been well if Erghow had paid greater attention to the warnings of the prior of Berwick. The new life proved thoroughly distasteful, doubtless from the severity of the discipline and the poverty enjoined upon those who professed the Dominican rule. He very soon cast aside the newly assumed garb, and was forced as a mere vagabond to seek re-admission to the priory of Durham.

The circumstances of Erghow's case, and his demand for re-admission to the priory of Durham, raised some delicate points of canon law. The prior of Durham, in the year 1450, wrote to his proctor at Rome, setting forth the circumstances already narrated. The prior proceeds in his letter as follows: 'Now this same Robert, after rejecting the habit of the order of friars preachers and resuming his monkish habit, seeks at all costs to regain the position which he formerly held. Now I am informed by famous doctors and jurisconsults that any religious man, after making profession of a rule in any given order, in case he be admitted afterwards to a stricter rule, must be deemed to profess the stricter rule upon assuming the habit of that rule. Therefore I exhort you to be vigilant and zealous in the Roman court, on my behalf, in this case; and should he [Erghow] or anyone else make a suggestion in future to the Holy See for his restitution to the monkish order, take care that our monastery and order be not prejudiced. I am told, however, by those who know, that our most blessed apostolic father will be able, in the plenitude of his power, to restore Robert to his former rank as monk. But I am given to understand that he cannot restore him to his former place, from which he retired by license, if the superior of that place be unwilling.'

The sequel is unknown, but it appears from what has been said that Erghow had influence at the papal court, and that the prior of Durham did not regard his action with favour.<sup>1</sup>

As the Dominicans were not holders of large landed estates the documents which relate to them are somewhat few and scattered. The friary however continued to flourish until the Dissolution, when it shared the fate of the other monasteries.<sup>2</sup>

On January 20th, 1560, the site of the friary late in the occupation of Thomas Horsley was bestowed by Queen Elizabeth on Thomas Reve and Nicholas Pynd, along with such land as the friars had possessed. One piece

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 321 and 322.

<sup>2</sup> The following entry occurs in the year 1556 in the Depositions of Commission of enquiry touching lead and bells, viz.: 'Four bells of the late monastery of Blanchland and the friars of Balmbrught.'

of land was called 'Lez Flattes,' and other parcels of land were scattered up and down the open fields of Bamburgh, one parcel being named 'Whyne Bussches' (whin bushes), and another 'Lez under the Hewgh.' Other land belonging to them was at Burton, Elford, and Shoreston, all situated in the parish of Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup>

The estate was converted into a farm, which still bears the old name of 'Bamburgh Friars.' In 1571 the farm was in the possession of Roger Widdrington, a member of the family of Widdrington of Widdrington.<sup>2</sup> The inventory of his goods there is as follows:

Inventory of the goods of Roger Widdrington 'of the late dissolved howse of the friers preachers nighe to Bambrough, gentleman. [27 Ap. 1572.] *Inter alia*, a fustyan pallyett, 3s. 4d. Three downe coddys, 4s. An oversee coverlett lyned, £1. Mockeadowe curteins with the fring, 10s. A flock bedd and a bolster, 4s. A sylver salt gylt, £1 10s. 11d. Sylver spones, £1 10s. A cawdron sett in a fornace, £3. Malt, 84 bolls, £19. Cowpe waynes of wandes. 22 stone of woll, £3. 20 bolls of wheat, £7. Rye, 10 bolls and a bushell, £4. Bere, 26 bolls, £4. Otes, 20 bolls, £3.<sup>3</sup>

'Householde Stuffe at Litell Swynborne [etc.]. Sir John Forster, knight Lord Warden, dooth owe as appereth by an obligac'on, £1. Also by waye of coven't, £70. Katherine Forster, wydowe, late wief to Roulande Forster for her sayd husband, £12. Francis Armorer, £1 15s. Mr. Thom's Forster of Edderston, £1 12s. Thom's Woodrington, for money lent to his father, £12. For a mare, £8. Due unto the sayd Roger Woodrington for his annuitie graunted by the Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup>, £10. Funeral expences, £20. Legacys, £76. Servaunts wages and there lyveries, £10.'<sup>3</sup>

A seventeenth-century map, in Bamburgh castle, shows the exact extent of the farm, and is inscribed:

'A MAPPE OR DRAUGHT OF ALL THE LAND BELONGING TO THE BAMBURGH FRIERS.'

A table of ye contents of ye ground.

	Acres.	R.	Per.		Acres.	R.	Per.
A. The pasture part...	39	3	35	F. The other part of ye pasture ...	63	3	14
B. The porter's field or potter's field	23	3	19	G. The East Green Close ...	5	0	23
C. West Green Close	2	3	37	H. The Hornes	26	2	11
D. The Black Hill	33	2	13	I. The Helpits	26	2	17
E. Ragflat	20	2	27	K. The Helpit Close	6	2	27
	127	0	11		128	3	12
				Acres.	R.	Per.	
Sum of one of ye farms in acres				127	0	11	
Content of ye other farm in acres				128	3	12	
There are of unmixed ground with Budle				4	1	10	
Content of all				260	0	33	
L. Threap ground with Bamburgh				3	0	27	

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Roll*, 2 Eliz. part 3.

<sup>2</sup> 20 Ap. 14 Eliz. (1571). The will of 'Roger Woodrengton of the late dissolved howse of friers preachers nigh to Bambrough, gentleman; to be buried where it shall please Jane my nowe wife, etc., to my said wife my tithe corn of Shoston, etc. Witnesses Edmund Craster . . . Henr. Lawson, Thos. Woodrengton, Rafe Fenwick,' etc. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>3</sup> *Wills and Inv. Surt. Soc.* part I. p. 374.



The farm was eventually absorbed among the Forster estates, and is from time to time referred to in the letters and papers of the Forster family. A remarkable dispute took place, about 1667, with reference to the stock of corn and cattle at 'the Friars.'

Sir Claudius Forster, at his death, appointed his widow, Lady Elizabeth Forster, as executrix of his estates, and also left to her the personalty, including the stock of corn and cattle at the Friars. The farm itself passed to Mr. John Forster, brother of Sir Claudius, as heir-at-law. Lady Elizabeth then intended to take the stock of corn and cattle from the Friars, but afterwards agreed to a postponement at the request of Mr. John Forster, because the farm was let on lease, and the removal of the stock would have caused a diminution of rent.

Before the lease expired Mr. John Forster died, and left the Friars to his two sons, Thomas and Claudius, at the same time appointing his sister-in-law, Lady Elizabeth, to be their guardian. In this capacity she was anxious to further the interests of her wards, and therefore suffered the stock at the Friars to continue there without removal. When she died (apparently in 1665) this stock was appraised as a part of her estate, and should have passed into the possession of her niece, Elizabeth Fenwick.<sup>1</sup>

Claudius Forster was at the time tenant for life of the Friars, with remainder to Sir William Forster. Elizabeth Fenwick then attempted to realise the value of the stock, but was prevented from so doing by the occupant, at the instance of Sir William Forster. The following letter from Elizabeth Fenwick to her cousin, Miles Stapleton, recites these facts,<sup>2</sup> and at the same time the writer quotes a letter from Matthew Forster of Easington, late bailiff of Lady Elizabeth, in support of her claim to the stock. The letter is as follows :<sup>3</sup>

'Deare Cousin, I beseech your care and kindnesse in assisting me y<sup>t</sup> I maye not be trampled under foote by every one. My cousin Weston wilbe now with y<sup>e</sup>; I prey y<sup>e</sup> ask his advice both consarning my nephew Fenwicke & all other things, for my cosin Weston is my very good friend. I had a letter

<sup>1</sup> 'The inventory of Dame Elizabeth Forster, late of Blanchland, 7 Nov., 1665. Furniture in the tower chamber, £20. In the cloyster chamber, £20. In the Lady Forster's houses in Durham, etc. Total, £1,599 19s. 11d. Elizabeth Fenwick, administratrix.' Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth Fenwick, the writer, was daughter of Sir John Fenwick of Wallington and great-granddaughter of Sir John Forster of Bamburgh. She was related to the Stapletons through her half-brother, Sir William, who married Jane Stapleton of Wighill in Yorkshire. Cf. Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 256.

<sup>3</sup> From the original in the possession of the Rev. W. Greenwell. Miles Stapleton was the steward of Bishop Cosin. Mr. Greenwell has many other letters written to Miles Stapleton, which were at one time in the possession of an attorney at Durham.



from one Mathew Forster of Yeasington which is nere to Barwike, he was employed by my Lady Forster for her estate in those parts; he doth know of a stoke of corn & oxin which my Lady Forster had at ye Fryers when she dyed, y<sup>e</sup> valew of it is seven or eight score pownd. Ye tenant stope ye corn of ye ground & other things but doth not protend any right in him selfe, but saith y<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> William Forster doth protend to it as in y<sup>e</sup> right of his uncle Claudius Forster, who hath this place, which they call Fryers, for his life, &, after his death it wilbe Sir William Forster's. My cosin Frank Forster [*i.e.*, Francis Forster of Easington and Durham, nephew of Dame Elizabeth Forster] can informe y<sup>u</sup>, if he will, what right my Lady Forster had in this stoke, & Mathew Forster of Yeasington will wnesse what he knows, & he saith y<sup>e</sup> right was in my Lady Forster. You might get this Mathew Forster to come to my cousin Weston at Durham or Newcastle, for he can inform all, & John Eggleston or Richard Bianbridg can tele y<sup>u</sup> where Mathew Forster lives, & they may use y<sup>e</sup> best meenes they can for geting him to speeke with my cousin Weston, for this Mathew hath promised me under his hand y<sup>t</sup> in all things he will take my part against all others, & y<sup>t</sup> he will make prooffe y<sup>t</sup> this stoke at Fryers was due to my lady. Below I heave writ y<sup>e</sup> copy of what Mathew Forster hath writ to me.

"M<sup>u</sup> Fenwicke, this stoke of y<sup>e</sup> Fryers. S<sup>r</sup> Claudius Forster dyed posed of y<sup>e</sup> lands of Bambrough & ye Fryers, which lands was lettin to farmers for sartin yeares with y<sup>e</sup> corn & oxin & all other things belonging husbandrye & then did his Lady Elizabeth Forster adminester & entered to all y<sup>t</sup> her saide husband dyed posed of, & did then take away all y<sup>e</sup> oxin & y<sup>e</sup> crop at Banbrough & y<sup>e</sup> Fryers being upon leas. M<sup>r</sup> John Forster, who was y<sup>e</sup> father of this M<sup>r</sup> Claudius Forster who hath y<sup>e</sup> Fryers for his life, did request my lady y<sup>t</sup> the stook might conteneu upon y<sup>e</sup> ground for y<sup>e</sup> time of y<sup>e</sup> leas for improveing of the rent till those tenants leas was foorth which my lady did consent to.

And befor thair leas was forth M<sup>r</sup> John Forster died, and did leewe this land of y<sup>e</sup> Fryers to his two sones, Thomas & Claudius, & my Lady Forster to be thair tuter & gardian, & my lady out of her free bounty did let y<sup>e</sup> stoke conteneu upon the ground for to improve thair rent till her death; it was delivered by me as y<sup>e</sup> stoke of my Lady Forster to ye tenant, & sence apraised by M<sup>r</sup> William Armorar of Ellingham & M<sup>r</sup> Richard Forster, Newham, for my Lady Elizabeth Forster's use, & y<sup>e</sup> tenant which is now of it, Mathew Forster, was content to pay for it to her or her assyns within this eight years.

I hope y<sup>u</sup> will take counsell hearin & writ to y<sup>r</sup> friend captain Waters & me, & I shalbe both willing & readye to sarve y<sup>u</sup> both heare or any place elce, so I take leewe & remain

Yeasington,

Y<sup>e</sup> 16 July, 1667.

Your humble servant

MATHEW FORSTER."

This above writin is y<sup>e</sup> true copy of Mathew Forster's letter. I prey y<sup>u</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Mikelton take care y<sup>t</sup> my cousin Weston may be satisfied in his just disire consarning my two hundered pound bond.

S<sup>r</sup> William Forster knows well anouth y<sup>t</sup> the stock at Fryers was dew to my Lady Forster, but because he thinks to trampill me downe & to mak a foole of his uncle, he will busel for this, to get all into his owne hands. Captin Waters of Barwike is so much my friend y<sup>t</sup> what y<sup>u</sup> will let him know he can doe, he will. As I was robed of mony so I shalbe robed of this, if y<sup>u</sup> looke not well to it, truly my grete troubles & grete strates, y<sup>t</sup> I am put to, doth very much afflict me. Sence y<sup>e</sup> writing of this I have recived yours. Though my cousin Elstob hath failed me, thair is one y<sup>t</sup> saith he can sweere y<sup>t</sup> my lady saide y<sup>t</sup> no papist should have one grote of hers, nor neapnew nephew [*sic*] nor nece; but Frank Forster & I should have all she had, & this I have under his hand. Sum is of opinyon y<sup>t</sup> it wire best to lay an orist [arrest] upon ye corn at Fryers, but get my cosin Weston's opinyon & so writ to Captian Waters to doe accordingly. Y<sup>e</sup> next tearm it is, my busines wilbe tryed in y<sup>e</sup> dillicates [delegates].

My service to you & yours,

E. FENWICKE.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Endorsed 'for my honored cousin M<sup>r</sup> Miles Stapilton at his house in y<sup>e</sup> South Beyly in Durham these. Durham.' This letter is sealed with a round seal, three-quarters of an inch in diameter, with a small triangular shield *party per fess* charged with three cinquefoils and the crest of a boar's head rising out of a ducal coronet above the helm and mantling. The inscription round the rim is 'SIGILL ADAM SWINEVR MILES 1314.' The whole is evidently a curious reproduction of an older seal, the date being probably taken from the deed to which it was attached.

It is evident from this letter that legal proceedings were impending about Lady Elizabeth Forster's administration. The dispute seems to have arisen from the fact that Elizabeth Fenwick was only niece of Lady Elizabeth through the half-blood, because she was the daughter of Sir John Fenwick, Lady Elizabeth's half-brother. The administration was contested by the three daughters of Sir William Fenwick, of Meldon, who was a full brother. Of these daughters the eldest, Mary, married Sir Andrew Young; the second, Catherine, married for her second husband Sir Francis Radcliffe; and the youngest, Dorothy, married Edward Moore, of Bankhall, in Lancashire.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Moore is mentioned in another letter of the same period, likewise written by Elizabeth Fenwick to Miles Stapleton. It is as follows:

I prey God send y<sup>u</sup> much joy of y<sup>r</sup> litil daughters & my cousin y<sup>r</sup> wife a sound & safe recoverrye. I should be glad to heare of Mergerit Dixson's recoverrye & I prey y<sup>u</sup> take y<sup>t</sup> course for y<sup>e</sup> removell of y<sup>e</sup> sick y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>u</sup> maye presarve y<sup>e</sup> whole. Y<sup>e</sup> noyse is heare y<sup>t</sup> the hafle [*sic*] blood cannot be capable of an administraytion, though thare benever so much of pretention for me. My adversarrys ar very active against me & it hapned y<sup>e</sup> other daye y<sup>t</sup> I was in a rounge where M<sup>r</sup> Moore was y<sup>t</sup> married S<sup>r</sup> William Fenwick youngest daughter, but he did not know who I was, & thare he did declare y<sup>t</sup> he had y<sup>e</sup> best counsell opinyons in England in his pockit, & they had give it under thair hands y<sup>t</sup> the administration could onely be given to y<sup>e</sup> whole bloode, & for my leagatie he sade they would not give me two pence for. I haveing not recovered in my lady Forster's life time, thare was not one groate due to me now. I went out of y<sup>e</sup> rounge & he doth not yet know who I was. I doe not yet know whether I shall neede a commistion or no; for y<sup>e</sup> judgis, y<sup>e</sup> last teerme, would not admit y<sup>t</sup> I should bring any more ally gations [*sic*] in, but onely admit of what was done at Yorke. If my cousin Frank Forster & M<sup>rs</sup> Fielding had beene so kind to me as they ought to have beene I should not have needed a commistion for them now. Y<sup>e</sup> friuts I find y<sup>t</sup> was thare worke all along; for M<sup>rs</sup> Blaxston's house I have given over thinking of it, but I doe expect y<sup>t</sup> my cousin Frank Forster should give me y<sup>t</sup> threescore pound which he told me was in his hands of my lady Forster's when she died. I doe wonder y<sup>t</sup> his tenants & S<sup>r</sup> William Forster's can pay them thare rents & y<sup>t</sup> thair is nothing for me, but if S<sup>r</sup> Francis Ratcliffe come to call of my cousin Frank Forster's tenants I beleeeve he will wish y<sup>t</sup> he had let them come in to me. If y<sup>u</sup> could privitly agree for reares it will doe well, but if this court should heare of it befor they give seansore, they maybe would take it for an afront. But I prey y<sup>u</sup> let us never make any more agreement with any lose to us, for I have had too much lose all redie by y<sup>e</sup> housis of Durham, for they wair assuredly my owne as any thing elce. M<sup>r</sup> Ardone is sending my writings to y<sup>u</sup> assoune as he can convey them. All y<sup>t</sup> I must come to must be by exstreemity & lose. I doe beleeeve y<sup>e</sup> tenants of Stifford should pay to me at Whitsonetide or midsummer aboute forty pound. I prey y<sup>u</sup> labor to get all y<sup>e</sup> monys y<sup>u</sup> can, for it is hateful to me to be in debt, & it is straing y<sup>t</sup> none of those y<sup>t</sup> ar my debtors hath not so much resone or contience to consether my condistion. Where y<sup>u</sup> can get bonds & not mony I think it will doe well to doe it privitly & to antydate y<sup>e</sup> bonds. If y<sup>u</sup> could make consetlerable compoistions [*sic*] for olde bonds y<sup>u</sup> have in keeping, y<sup>t</sup> ar in my lady Forster name, I would advise y<sup>u</sup> to give in y<sup>e</sup> bonds & take mony, & if S<sup>r</sup> Francis Radcliffe come to have to doe with them, they will find have taxis. Thairfor they had better give mony to me & get in

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 17 and 18.

thair bonds. There is one Simson, which my cousin Frank Forster hath y<sup>e</sup> bond of, he is able anouth to pay. My cousin Frank Fos[ter] hath resone to assist me, for I would have lost my hand befor I would have quit my intrest in Durham housis, if it had not been for feare S<sup>r</sup> Francis Radcliffe might have got advantage of him by my keeping on y<sup>e</sup> cause. Methinks y<sup>e</sup> tenants of Stiford should pay me willingly & readily, I having for given them so much as I did. I exspect to heare y<sup>e</sup> glad tydings of M<sup>r</sup> Harrysone & M<sup>r</sup> Twbancks [*sic*] bringing y<sup>n</sup> my mony. It is strainge to me y<sup>t</sup> so many bonds as ar oweing & y<sup>e</sup> days so long past y<sup>t</sup> they pay nothing. If my cousin Frank Forster doth exspect S<sup>r</sup> William Forster bond, I looke for ye threescore pownd y<sup>t</sup> he confesed he has of my lady Forster's mony of y<sup>t</sup> bond y<sup>t</sup> is yet in his hand.

The duchis of York is a sorry full woman, the duke of Kendile being deade & y<sup>e</sup> duke of Cameberage his death expected every day. I wish my lady Fenwick & my two sisters had all thair owne & y<sup>t</sup> they wair heare with me & then we might joyne alltogether heare & live hansumly. I shall long much to heare good news from y<sup>r</sup> selfe & all y<sup>r</sup> famaly, to whome I present my love & service, remaining

Your most affectionet cousin to sarv you,

ELIZABETH FENWICKE.

[Written upside down.]

May y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1667. God speede y<sup>r</sup> driving upon my nephewe Fenwicke. Ther is one M<sup>r</sup> Hindmarsh y<sup>t</sup> is a tenant to Collonel Grey at Heton, which place joynes upon Walker, if y<sup>n</sup> think his assistance can doe y<sup>n</sup> any good, y<sup>n</sup> may desire y<sup>e</sup> doctor to let him know y<sup>t</sup> the collonel would have him assist you.

[Endorsed 'for my much respected cousin, M<sup>r</sup> Miles Stapillton, at his house in Durham in y<sup>e</sup> South Beyly, these.']

*Post Pad.* DURHAM.<sup>1</sup>

Whether Elizabeth Fenwick recovered her stock or not there is no evidence to show, but it may be conjectured that a lady of such perseverance was not 'trampled under foot' by everyone. 'The Friars,' however, remained a part of the Bamburgh estate belonging to the Forsters, and passed into the hands of the Crewe trustees, to whom the farm now belongs.

The friary church gradually fell into complete ruin, but at the time when Mark made his survey in 1734 there was still much remaining. In describing Bamburgh he says: 'A little to the west is a place called the Friary, where are conspicuous the ruins of a stately old church, which from the name Friary may be supposed to have belonged to the monks of that place.'<sup>2</sup>

To pass on to the later history of Bamburgh: it will be remembered that there were only thirteen burgesses in the town in 1439. The great siege of 1464 appears to have completed the ruin of the place, as nothing is heard after that time of either the burgesses or their corporate privileges. Their place was filled by a lawless mob, greedy to seize what chance might cast in their way.

<sup>1</sup> Same seal as on the preceding letter.

<sup>2</sup> Inedited contributions to the *Hist. of Northd.* Hodgson Hinde.



In 1472 the men of Bamburgh received an unexpected windfall. James Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews, and grandson of Robert III., king of Scotland, had built for himself a magnificent barge, called the St. Salvador, which he used in foreign trade. The splendours of the St. Salvador are quaintly depicted by the bishop's biographer, Pitscottie, who says that the bishop 'foundit ane triumphand colledge in Sanct Androis, called Sanct Salvitouris colledge, quhairin he maid his lear [burying-place] verrie curiouslie and coastlie, and also he biggit ane schip called the bischopis barge, and when all thrie wer compleit, to witt, the colledge, the lear, and the barge, he knew not quhilk of thrie was costliest; for it was reckoned for the tyme, be honest men of considerratioun, that the least of the thrie, cost him ten thousand pund sterling.' As the St. Salvador was returning richly laden with merchandise from the Low Countries, she was caught in a storm off the dangerous coast of Bamburgh and driven on the shore. Sir James Balfour, in his *Annals*, writes, 'this zeire, 1472, that grate shipe, bult by James Kennedy, bishop of St. Andrews, laded with riche merchandize, coming from Flanders, perished by tempest, neir Bambroughe one the cost of England; all perishing except some few that saued their lieues in the ship's boate, amongst quhom was the abbot of St. Columbane [Inchcolme].'<sup>1</sup> The men of Bamburgh fell at once upon the cargo and plundered it. The abbot of St. Colomb, moreover, after escaping the perils of the deep, was made prisoner by James Carr, probably of Newlands near Belford, and could not be released until £80 sterling of ransom had been paid.<sup>2</sup> This circumstance produced great ill-will between England and Scotland. Eventually an honourable embassy was sent to Scotland, at the head of which were the bishop of Durham and Lord Scrope, and it was agreed that an estimate should be made of the value of the vessel which had been destroyed, and the goods which had been taken away. In 1473 Edward IV. ordered a partial compensation of 500 marks, with permission to the Scots to sue for any further redress in the courts of law.<sup>3</sup>

Not long afterwards another wreck at Bamburgh gave rise to diplomatic correspondence. On the 6th of April, 1528, Frederic I. of Denmark wrote to Henry VIII., desiring that restitution should be made to John Olaf, of

<sup>1</sup> *Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vi. p. 330, cf. Ridpath, *Border Hist.* pp. 437-439, also Pinkerton, *Hist. of Scotland*, i. p. 288.

<sup>3</sup> The wreck seems to have taken place on March 12th, 1472, cf. Lesley, *De Origine Scotorum*, etc.



Anslo in Norway, of whatever had been recovered from a vessel wrecked at Bamburgh on St. Magdalen's day.<sup>1</sup>

No mention is made during this period of the municipal privileges of the borough of Bamburgh. Did the burgesses continue to elect bailiffs, and did the bailiffs hold courts for hearing pleas affecting the borough? It seems probable that municipal burdens and municipal privileges fell alike into disuse. The siege of 1464 had perhaps realised the gloomy forebodings of the burgesses in 1439, who had prophesied that there would soon be no burgesses left in Bamburgh at all; so that both town and castle had fallen alike into utter ruin and decay. Under these circumstances the master of the cell of Austin canons would be the sole man of influence and position outside the walls of the castle itself. There is some reason to suppose that he used the opportunity, thus presented, to gather into his own hands the houses and holdings of the former burgesses.

However this may be, the master undoubtedly possessed at the Dissolution a manor named the 'mastership of Bamburgh,' which not only included the estates properly belonging to the cell, but also the borough of Bamburgh itself; and in 1506 the property of the Austin canons had become so far co-extensive with the town that the master of the cell was with equal propriety called the master of the town.<sup>2</sup> The prior of Nostell, or the master of Bamburgh in his place, held his manorial court in the master's house, upon the site of which Bamburgh hall now stands. The manor court, held at the present day in Bamburgh hall, is termed the Court Leet of the borough of Bamburgh, and may be taken to perpetuate the prior of Nostell's court, which had been held there from a very ancient date. The pleas affecting the borough formerly heard by the elected bailiffs may be supposed to have been heard at the prior's court. The right to hold this court was given to Sir

<sup>1</sup> 'Fridericus Dei gratia Danorum, Gothorum ac Vandalorum rex, etc. Serenissimo principi domino Henrico octavo Angliæ regi, etc. Exposuit nobis Joannes Olavi, urbis nostræ Ansloviensis in Norvegia sitæ consul, cum anno superiore mari navigaret, quod navem variis mercibus onustam, die qui Divæ Magdalenæ sacer erat, apud arcem Angliæ vestræ nomine Bamborg fregerit. Ea de causa pro commendatiis a nobis impetrandis vehementer instetit, si quid ex eo naufragio reliquum sit [quod] hominum in proximo colentium servavit industria, id ut liceat sibi per nostram intercessionem ab occupatoribus fortuitis repetere, etc. Proinde postulamus, amice, si quid apud majestatem vestram preces nostræ valent, ut apud præsidem arcis vestræ Bamborg aliosque quicumque tandem ex illa calamitate navali se collacupletarunt, effitiatis ne subdito . . . stro rerum servatarum vendicatio denegetur. Id nos aut pari aut graviore negotio si quando usus veniet pensare non gravabimur. Datum in arce nostra Gottorp, sexto die mensis Aprilis anno ab Incarnato Servatore M<sup>o</sup>D<sup>o</sup>XXVIIJ<sup>o</sup>.  
(Signed) FREDERICH.'

[Endorsed 'The King of Denmarke to the King's Majestie.'] *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic* Henry VIII. vol. iv. part II. No. 4146.

<sup>2</sup> See account of Warenton.

John Forster, of Bamburgh, in 1545, along with the other possessions of the dissolved cell, and has thus passed into the hands of Lord Crewe's trustees.

Another jurisdiction, entirely distinct from the mastership, was the lordship of Bamburgh. While the mastership was given to Sir John Forster in 1545, the lordship remained in the hands of the Crown until given to Sir Claudius Forster (Sir John's grandson) in 1609. The lordship was farmed under the Crown by various persons, and details of the rentals are in many instances preserved. At the beginning of the sixteenth century it was farmed by Lord Darcy, and sub-let to Thomas Gray. The latter was a man of substance, and commanded a band of forty horsemen, composed for the most part of natives of Bamburgh.<sup>1</sup>

Several documents connected with the administration of the lordship during this period are preserved among the State papers.

There is a receipt dated the 8th of May, 1516, showing that John Hoppen, the bailiff, had delivered the tithe lambs to Lord Darcy's servant. It is as follows :

This bill, identyd and maid the xvj<sup>th</sup> day of May in the viij<sup>th</sup> yer of the reigne of oure soverand lord Kyng Henre the viij<sup>th</sup>, berith witnes that John Hoppyn, the bale of Bawmburgh, haith delivered unto Richard Pykering the teyth lamys of Bawmburgh parcs;<sup>2</sup> that is to say the nowmber of xiiij<sup>xx</sup> lamys, wherof wer delivered unto master constabill to lamys, and on lam to a fellow that wakyd the lamys,<sup>3</sup> and on lam that we eyt be the way, and vj lamys that deyde ther or we com away, and iiij<sup>xx</sup> that I sold for 26s. 8d. and sowe broght from thens to the use of my lord ix<sup>xx</sup> and x lamys. In witnes to thes indenturs the said John Hoppyng and Richard Pykering haith subscribild their namys, writyng the day and the yer os aforsaid, os berith witness Sir Thomas Elderton, knyght: besyd xxv<sup>th</sup> lamys that the master of Bawmburgh tuk at his own hand or they wer gedered, as doith aper by a bill of his own hand, the which ys anext to this bill indentyd.<sup>4</sup>

There is also an account showing the profits of Bamburgh, delivered to Lord Darcy, for the year ending at Michaelmas, 1516 :

A veue accompt off Bamburghe for an holl yer endynge att Michillmas a<sup>o</sup> viij<sup>o</sup> r.r. H. viij<sup>l</sup>. And for that fermes, £60. Wheroff in arerag as apperithe in my last accompt whiche was paid above the holl fermes, £4 16s. 4d. Item, paid to my lord self in Stepnay in the chamber, £20. Item, delyvered to Cutbert Conears in goold, £20. Item, delyvered to m<sup>tr</sup> porter in pens, £20. Item, for too butts to pake my lordes

<sup>1</sup> Caligula, B. vi. f. 432. 'The naymes off thoes gentyllmen to whome the kyngs pattenntts off anuyties ar delyvered wythin Northumberland, wyth a declaracion off what habyllitie theye ar to doo the kyngs hyghnes service and off other ther qwallities. Thomas Graye maye dyspend xx markes by yere in the ryeght of his wyeffe and maye serve the kyng by thoes lands and the offyece he hath under the lord Daercey off the kyngs tenanntes off the lordeshyps of Baumburgh and Donestonebrugh with xl horssmen.' Date, Henry VIII. *Transacta inter Angliam et Scotiam*, 1474-1525.

<sup>2</sup> Parks = enclosed pastures.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, watched the lambs. 'Wakyn and nowt slepyn. Vigilo.' *Promptorium Parvulorum*. A 'lyke wake' is the watch over a corpse, formerly a common practice in Northumberland.

<sup>4</sup> *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Hen. VIII. vol. xii. part II. No. 186 (13).

harnes, 5s. 4d. Item, for a hogsed to pake harnes, 1s. Item, for a barrell to pake harness and setting in the ledes and hopes, 1s. 4d. Item, for castyng faud<sup>1</sup> the too townes, 9s. 4d. Item, for carynge fyshe from Bednall, 2s. Item, for the allowans off the Newtown, £2 13s. 4d. Item, to Sir Thomas Wilson, for gederyng lames, 13s. 4d. Item, for too men to dryve them and beryng off them, 4s. Item, to John Rey for delyveryng a privey seall to Nicolas Ridlay, 3s. 4d. *Summa soluta hoc anno*, £69 9s. 4d. And soo your lordshipe is owyng me cler off this yer accompt, £9 9s. 4d. And theroff I ame in debt to make as moche off your yeld malt as I can. The tend lames this yere, xvij<sup>xx</sup> and xv. Sould every lame for 5d. *sum*, £7 1s. 8d. whiche I do send with my felon [*sic*] Christofer Carnabe.<sup>2</sup>

On the 6th of the following November Lord Darcy formally appointed Robert Hoppen and John Hoppen to be his receiver and bailiff, respectively :

Md. that the vj<sup>th</sup> day of November a<sup>o</sup> r.r. H. viii<sup>vi</sup> viii<sup>o</sup>. Thomas, Lord Darcy, kt. and Robert Hoppen gent. and John Hoppen his nepho be agreed as followes :

First that the said Robert Hoppen and John Hoppen is reteyned to serve the said lord junty and severally as his receyours and bayle of Bawmbourgh lordship within the countie of Northumbre; and them and ather of them bynds them to answer content and paye unto the sayd lord yerly all his holle rentts, fermes and rightfulle dewtes growyng within the sayd lordship and shir of Bawmbourgh, and in any wis belongyng to the saym accordyng too a rentalle indented betwixt the said lord and the said Robert and John Hoppen therof mayd.

Thes to be abaited yerly for the bayly fee £3 6s. 8d. and the lerned steward . . . yerly £1 per yer; reserved to the said lord owt of the accowynts the watters belongyng to Bawmbourgh the nourth mille, the yeld malte, the tethe lames and fish, with new towen, and all ryalties reserved to the said lord.

Item, for the tow salt panes the said lord to lay owtt redy money £2, besides the help of bounds of the tenauntes and uther good inhabitaunts of Bawmburthshir and lordship, to the wyng of the cole feld; and, if it be woon, the said Robert and John to gif therfor £20 by yer. Werof the said lord to gyf to Robert Hoppon and Jhon hys son £6 13s. 4d. in fee, and so yerly the said lord, if the salt panes may go with colles,<sup>3</sup> to be answered *claro* £13 6s. 8d. And if the colle feld can not be won, the said lord to be answered holl after the rentall all, and the salt panes owtt of it.

The hens the said lord gifs the onn half to the cunstabill and the uther half to the said Robert, and the keypyng of the wodes to the said Robert and John Hoppen, vewed by the cunstabill at his entrie. The pay days, half at Ester nexst, our within a month nexst, and Michelmes nexst, our within a month nexst insewyng ather of the said fests.

Indentures after the trew intent herof to be mayd uppe, befour Ester nexst, betwixt the said partyes.

Item, the said Robert and John and two sufficient sewertes with them then to be bound to perfourm evere article befor written, in an obligacion in the sum of duble a yer is rent of ther charge of the premisses.

Item, they to begyn at Michelmas last past to stand chargabill with the said accowynttes of all and evere parcell of the said lordship and shir.

In witnes herof thes pawpers, werunto as well the said lord as the said Robert and John Hoppen is agre'd, ather of them to thes pawpers hav sett ther seyng manuelles the day and yer abofwritten.

(Signed) T. DARCY, ROBERT HOPPIN.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Castyng a faud* = throwing up a boundary dyke. Cf. *Cast*, Heslop, *Northd. Words*, pp. 136 and 137. Cf. *Faulds*. Jamieson, *Scottish Dict.* <sup>2</sup> Endorsed 'Compotus W<sup>m</sup> Langton a<sup>o</sup> viii<sup>o</sup> r.r. H. viii<sup>vi</sup> per Bawmburgh.' *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Hen. VIII. vol. xii. part II. No. 186 (8).

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, if the coal could be obtained and used for the manufacture of salt from the pans.

<sup>4</sup> *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Hen. VIII. vol. xii. part II. No. 186 (9).

On the 19th October, 1518, Lord Darcy wrote to Robert Hoppen, saying :

I weill that ye thankfully and deligently help my cusin Sir William Eure, knight, or his deputie, to geder upp my tithe lambes of my lordship of Bawmburgh which be his for this yer, and this in that behalf shalbe unto youe sufficiant warraunt and discharge. Written at Templehirst the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche, anno regni regis Henrici Octavi, nono. Serve this as well as for my selff.

To Robert Hoppen, receyvoir of my lordship of Bawmburgh.<sup>1</sup>

(Signed) T. DERCY.

On the 20th October, 1520, it was arranged that Sir Thomas Ilderton, the constable of the castle, should receive the profits of the manorial courts, and should pay the stewards' fees and other charges out of the proceeds.<sup>2</sup> The rental for the years 1520-1521 will suffice to illustrate the nature of these documents :

Rentale Dominii de Bawmburgh; lettyn to Robert Musgrave by indentures.

In primis, the demaynes of Bawmburgh per annum, £18; item, the potterfeld ther per annum, £5; item, the newtowne ther per annum, £2 13s. 4d.; item, the northmylne ther per annum, £1 6s. 8d.; item, the waters of Twede per annum, £20; item, the yeld malt ther per annum, xxvij qts. or £10; *summa*, £57. Item, Shoston demaynes per annum, £5 6s. 8d.; item, the Whitsonday ferme per annum, £1 12s. 1d.; item, the Cuthbert ferme in harvest, £1 2s. 8s.; item, the medowmawyng per annum, 5s.; item, the Michelmes fermes per annum, £6 4s.; item, the M'tynmes [Martinmas] ferme per annum, £1 11s. 1d.; *summa*, £16 1s. 6d. Item, the Whitsonday ferme of Sonderland, £2 7s. 11d.; item, the Cuthbert ferme in harvest, £1 8s. 4d.; item, the medow mawyng, 6s. 3d.; item, the Mighelmes ferme, £7 15s. 10d.; item, the M'tynmes ferme, £2 7s. 11d.; item, the benferme per annum, 4s.; *summa*, £14 10s. 3d. Item, Bednell Whitsonday ferme, £1 13s. 4d.; item, the Cuthbert ferme in harvest, 10s. 6d.; item, the Cuthbert ferme in Lent, 7s. 6d.; item, the M'tynmes ferme ther per annum, £1 13s. 4d.; item, the benferme per annum, £1; *summa*, £5 4s. 8d. Item, Bradford per annum, 13s. 4d.; *summa*, 13s. 4d. Item, Mowsfen, the Whitsonday ferme, £1; item, the Cuthbert ferme in harvest, 7s. 6d.; item, the Cuthbert ferme in Lent, 7s. 6d.; item, the Michelmes ferme, 8s.; item, the M'tynmes ferme, £1; *summa*, £3 3s. Dichburn per annum, 18s. 9d.; item, Calile, 15s. 9½d.; item, Yetlington, 15s. 9½d.; item, Bewyk, £2 16s.; item, Rothum, 8s.; item, Southmiddilton, 12s. 11½d.; item, Middilmiddilton, 12s. 11½d.; item, Middiltonhale, 12s. 11½d.; item, Chevington, 13s. 4d.; item, Eslington, 15s. 6d.; item, the Borrowferm, £2 13s. 4d.;<sup>3</sup> *summa*, £13 8s. 8½d.

<sup>1</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 1½, Bamburgh.

<sup>2</sup> 'Md. that from Michelmas anno xij<sup>mo</sup> r.r. Henr. oct. of his mere mynd and desir Sir Thomas Ilderton, knyght, constabull of Bawmbourthe, hys content to take the profetts of the cowrtts ther next cu[m]ing. And he to bayr all charges therof, stewards fees and utherwis, and the yeld malt now dew and payable at Sent Andre day next, for paymentts of £12 of hys next yeris fee and £8 rest for full contentacion, he to take of the bayle therof at Martynmes next of the demaynes £4, and at Wyssunday then next of the demaynes uther £4, in full contentacion of £20 for hys holle yer fee, and so yerly he to take hys fee. Wittnes herof Laurens Holyngworthe and John Hoppen the bayle. Written the xx<sup>th</sup> day of October anno predicto. (Signed) THOMAS YLD'TON.' [Endorsed 'Sir T. Ilderton, fee set a<sup>o</sup> xij<sup>mo</sup>.'] *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Henry VIII. vol. iii. No. 1031 (2).

<sup>3</sup> Altered from £4 6s. 8½d. This makes the total right. Note in the margin in the MS. 'The borow fermer was a yong sone, as apperes by too olde records and rentals of Bawmburgh and overlooked by the writer that wote the same.' The 'Cuthbert ferm' was the rent payable on St. Cuthbert's day, in Lent or autumn.



Item, the colle pitt and salt panne. . . . Item, the perquisites of the court yerly are uncertain. Item, the wyntt' fissh as it falls, but left it is yerly cler, £1; *summa totalis* of this rentall *in anno*, £109 16s. 5½d.<sup>1</sup> Item, total of Bawmburgh yerly, 1s. 8d.; item, the hennes yerly of Shoston and Sunderland. M<sup>d</sup> that Thomas Ilderton take his fee yerely as he and I was agreed, that is to say of the demaynes £18 at the dayes accustomed, and at ayther of the said daies £1 of the receyvor mor, to make up his yerly fee with.  
(Signed) T. DERCY.<sup>2</sup>

It may be noted, with reference to the coal pit, that the constables of the castle had been accustomed since the fourteenth century to dig for sea coal on the estate. Old pits, possibly mediæval workings, may still be noticed at Shoreston and other places in the Bamburgh demesnes.<sup>3</sup>

A complete survey of the lordship of Bamburgh was made in 1575.<sup>4</sup> It is as follows :

The lordshippe is reputed to be the antient inheritance of the crowne and antiente demayne, and hath the liberties, royalties, privileges, and services belonging thereto, and antiently have used the same; and the tenants of certain towns there, as of Bamburgh, Shoston and Sunderland, are not empleaded nor doe not few for that inheritance, but onely in the courts there, and have their courts kept at certain customable days accordnglie.

There is belonging to the said castle the demayne lands of Bambrough, the demayne lands at Sunderland, the townes or hamletts of Bedenhall, Shorston, and Sunderland; all of which be reputed as the proper lordshipp belonging to the said castelle; and besydes the payment of ther rents in mony and grains mentioned in the next article following, they or some of theme (perfectly there knowen) do owe, by there tenures and by custome, certain services to the said castle; as the casting away of sand and cleansing the said castell thereof, certaine day works of husband labor for the occupation and enjoying of the said demayne lands, and alsoe that every two tenants shoode bring every yere one cart lode of wood from Rochewood, and one lode of turves from the kings moore to the said castle, to be spent with certaine other customable services. To the said castell also belongeth a certaine pece of ground which as it semeth hath beene inclosed, because there remaineth yet about y<sup>e</sup> the mencyon wher the dyche hath bene, called by the name of Roche wood, where great woods hath beene, but now utterly decayed and no wood at all remayneth thereon. Ther ys also certaine other townes, as Bewick, Dychburn, Calvele, Eslingtone,

<sup>1</sup> Altered from £110 1s. 5½d.

<sup>2</sup> *Rental of Bamburgh, 1520-21.* Aug: Rentals and Surveys. Portf. 2. No. 3 (29). Endorsed. 'The perfitt rental of Bawmbrough tryde anno Henrici VIII. xij' (1520-21.)'

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club.* viii. p. 286. 'Coals in Bamburghshire.' License to John de Nevill, lord of Raby and keeper of the East Marches, of digging coals, if they can be found in the domain of Bamburgh, for use of the men dwelling in the castle of Bamburgh. *Rot. Scot.* vol. ii. p. 8. 8 Richard II. 'Be it known that seeing our beloved and faithful John, lord de Nevill, has the keeping of our castle of Bamburgh with its pertinents, for the term of his life, from our grant, as is more fully contained in our patent letters passed for that cause; we, at the entreaty of John himself, with the assent of our council, have conceded and given license for ourselves and our heirs, that he may make search and cause to dig for sea coals throughout our domain of Bamburgh, in our lands and wastes there, and that he may have power to take of the coals if they be discovered there, from time to time during his lifetime, as many as may serve for the fuel and storage of the said castle, and as may suffice for all those dwelling therein, and that the sale of the remainder of the coals may be available to relieve the said John of the expenses incurred in the search for such mines. By brief of privy seal, 14th December. (1384.)'

<sup>4</sup> Survey taken in June, 1575, by special commission of Queen Elizabeth, directed to Thomas Bates, supervisor of Crown lands in Northumberland. *Exchequer Proceedings and Depositions.*

Yetlington, Midleton midle, Midleton north and Middleton sowth, Mulsfen, and Bedenhall, which pay yerely severall rents unto the said castell, which rents be commonly called dringage. . . . And the same townes alsoe doe make appearance at the head courts, or in default thereof lye in fyne or be mercyd, and what other services they or any of them be charged withall, the jury knoweth not. There is belonging to the said castle certain fishings in the water of Tweed, the rents whereof, and all other the premisses belonging to the said castle, doth particularlie appear in a rentale scedule hercunto annexed, with the names of the occupiers and payers of the same. The demaine lands of the said castle doe lye in three several fields, the south, west and north fields; and doe extend in the south field, beginning at the castle gates, goeing sowth between the see and the Straidburne, to the south side of the Straid field,<sup>1</sup> and then turning west up the said burne, which is mere betwixt the demains and a parcell of Learmuth lands,<sup>2</sup> and then turning south by the same diche to the south end of Baseletche, in the whiche compasse there is a parcell of grounde sometime belonging to Colte and diverse others, containing by estimacion one acre and a halfe from the south end of Baseletch close, that goeth south by certaine marke stones, and other meres between the demains and the lands of Sir Thomas Gray, and betweene the demains and the lands of the earle of Rutlande, till it come to the Longdales in the King's Meadow; and then turneth west to a diche that is mere betweene the demains and the fields of Burton; and then turneth southwest a certaine space, and then east to a diche betweene the demains and Fowbridge fields, and the demains of Bamburgh and the demains of Shoston to the see shore to the said castle, in which compasse there is a parcel of Learmouth's land containing by estimation . . . acres; all the residewe of the same demains containeth by estimation, in areable land, meadow and pasture . . . acres. In the west field there is one furlong containing by estimation 5 acres, called the Blind Wells, joyneing on the one part to Learmouth's lands, and on the other parte to a furlong of the said demains called Shoutrings, which containeth by estimation 8 acres, and joyneth to another furlong of the same demains called Starrehoetopps, containing by estimation . . . acres, and joyneth to the fields of Barton, and on the northe parte to another furlong of the same demains called the Slake Flatt, containing by estimation 7 acres, joyning to the fields of Budle on the one parte, and to another flatt of the said demains called Raggs Flatt, containing by estimation 3 acres, of which parcells some be with a diche, lately made, inclosed with other lands; and some be left out, and they be not so well bounded with perfect meres as the residue of the demains fee. There is another parcell of the said demains called Potter field,<sup>3</sup> lyeing all together, saveing that the way or lane leading west out of the town of Bamburgh divideth that in that place; and hath some parte thereof one the south side of the way, and containeth in the whole by estimation . . . acres; the north field of the demaines lyeth altogedder, and hathe on the west part Learmouth's lands, on the south parte a letch, and joyneth to the see, containing by estimation . . . acres. There is a parcel of land in Shoston

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Grey, who died in 1400, was possessed of a messuage and 16 acres of land called *Straideland*, from which he was wont to supply iron for the ploughs at the castle of Bamburgh. *Inq. p.m. Lambert MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> The Learmouth lands seem to have been part of the possessions of John de Lyvermouth and his wife Margaret, who lived about the year 1400. They owned much property in the neighbourhood of Bamburgh, and bestowed sixty acres of land in Bamburgh upon two chaplains, John Badlay and Robert Grenwode, in 1408. (*Feet of Fines*, 10 Hen. IV. No. 9.) See also 'an abstract of deeds concerning the manor of Balmbrrough.' (Greenwich Hospital Documents. Bamburgh. Vol. i. p. 285. 1 Jan. 5 Hen. VI. 1426. A. No. 1.) 'By indenture, Alexander Lermouth gent. and John Horsley esq. agree that John Lermouth, son and heir apparent of Alexander, should marry Kather'n one of the daughters of John, and Alexander binds himself in £100 to make a sure and useful estate of and in a manor and lands lying in Bamburgh and Bamburgh fields, to the yearly value of £8, paying the king and his successors a red rose within the castle of Bamburgh on midsummer day; and to enfeof certain feoffees in the said manor and lands, and to entail the same to John Lermouth and to Kather'n his wife, etc. Remainder to John Horsley and the heirs male of his body, and to the right heirs of Alexander Lermouth.'

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, Porter field, the land which had belonged to the porter of the castle.

fields, in the tenure of William Hood, parcell of Porter land, and of the said demaines, containing in acres 6. The demaine lands, called the Mains of Shoston, belonging to the said castle, lieth in the fields of Shoston altogidder, in the north part adjoyneing to parcell of the demaines of Bamburgh, and on Learmouth's lands, lying within compass of the said demains, and in other parts, save a pece of the est parte abutting upon parcell of the said Learmouth's lands, that is environed with the fields and lands of Shoston, and containeth by estimacon . . . acres.

The place called the towne is not knowne, unless it be the towne of Bamburgh,<sup>1</sup> which is likewise in decay and ruine, and very few houses, in respect of the buildings that have been there and in respect of the intre of Burgage, are now there standing, but when, where, how, or by whom, or to what damage or losse or vallew we cannot understand or estimate.

If the town specified in that article of inquiry be the town of Bambrughe, they say to their knowledge the houses decayed and ruineuse are to be repaired and maintained by the owners and inheritours of the said lands and burgage, as in all other boroughs is usual.

Sir John Forster, to whom the site of the cell of Austin canons was granted in 1545, was the second son of Sir Thomas Forster, knight, marshal of Berwick-upon-Tweed. From Sir John Forster descended that branch of the Forster family known as the Forsters of Bamburgh, the elder branch, the Forsters of Adderstone, being continued through Sir John's brother Thomas.

The founder of the Bamburgh branch of the Forster family was a man of eminent ability who played a prominent part in public affairs during a somewhat critical period of the nation's history. He was one of the captains in the great foray into Scotland in the year 1557 when more than sixteen towns were sacked and burnt. During these skirmishes Sir John Forster distinguished himself by his bravery, and to his prowess the victory gained by his countrymen was in large measure ascribed. Rendered prominent by his behaviour in these raids, Sir John attracted the attention and won the favour of Sir Ralph Sadler, through whose influence he was made a warden of the Marches. Sir Ralph Sadler, writing to Mr. Secretary Cecil (30th September, 1559) says, 'for the Middle March I know none in Northumberland so mete as Sir John Forster is, whom for the better executing of that office I wolde have to lye at Harbottell, which with a little reparacion would make a convenient lodging for a wardeyn.'

The exact extent of Sir John Forster's jurisdiction as warden of the Marches is somewhat doubtful. He is described as warden of the Middle or East Marches; but it is impossible to say precisely where the Middle Marches ended and the East Marches began. Sir Robert Bowes himself, when making his Border survey in 1550, did not know to which of these

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Newtown, *i.e.*, Warenmouth, was referred to here.



Marches the lordship of Bamburgh belonged. Bowes declared that the boundary between them passed between Middleton hall and Ilderton, between East Lilburn and West Lilburn, between Hepburn and Bewick, 'but from thence eastwarde to the sea hath bene some controversye in the devision of the said Marchies, for the Lord Evers claymed from the confynes of Bewick, south-eastward to the water of Aylle, and so downe that water to the sea, to be all of the East Marchies; and this argument was because (as he said) all villages in that quarter were contributory to the fynding of the beacon at Rawes (Ross) castle, albeit the olde borderers of the Middle Marchies doe affirme that from the north side of Bewick lordshipp to the sea, the devision of the Marchies hath gone downe the water of Warne to the Warn forde, and soe to the sea, as the devisions betweene the lordshipps of Banbroughe and Alnewicke have beene devyded, reckoninge Banbroughe lordshippe to be of the East Marchies, and Alnewick lordshippe to be of the Middle Marchies; but of the perfect boundes betweene theis two Marchies I coulde never be certeyne.'<sup>1</sup>

When the duke of Norfolk was conducting the siege of Berwick in 1560, he entrusted Sir John Forster with the command of a large body of light horsemen, declaring him to be 'the only man in Northumberland fit to serve in that species of warfare.' In 1563 the earl of Bedford made him the deputy warden in the East Marches, in which capacity Sir John attended Mary, queen of Scots, over Halidon Hill towards Berwick. His salary as warden was one mark a day, but the inventory taken at his death shows that he found opportunities of considerably augmenting this income.<sup>2</sup>

When the rebellion of the north broke out in 1569 Sir John Forster took an active part in its suppression, and in March of that year he placed himself at the head of a large force, consisting of no less than four thousand horsemen. Some of the items of his expenditure during this critical time are preserved in the State Papers.<sup>3</sup>

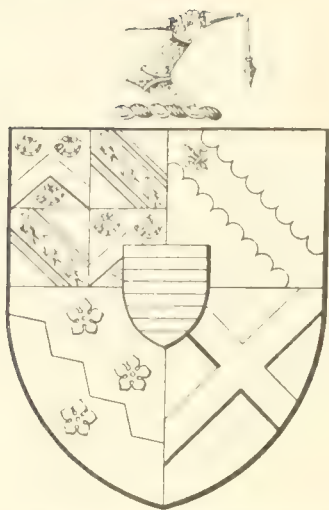
<sup>1</sup> Bowes, *Survey of the Borders*. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. ii. pp. 220, 221.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Ralph Sadler writing to Cecil 30th Nov., 1559, says, 'I have more for frendshippe's sake than for anything ells, gotten Sir J. Forster to execute under me in the wardanrye of the middell Marches, who, I assure you, is more sufficient for the same than I am; and I have promised him 13s. 4d. by the day, towards his charges for the tyme I shall have to do with it.' *State Papers*.

<sup>3</sup> Accounts of Sir Ralph Sadler, 1569-70. *State Papers*, II. p. 166. 'Sir John Forster, knight, lorde warden of the midle marches anempste Scotlande, for thinterteignement of captens, officers, and such nombre of light horsmen as followethe, with power levied by vertue of the quenes majesties warraunte to him directed, dated at Windesore castell the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of Novembre, 1569, viz. for the wages of tenne captens, at 6s. per diem the pece, x lieutenants at 3s. per diem the pece, iiij standerd bearers at 1s. 6d. per diem the



## FORSTER OF BAMBURGH.



ARMS of Sir William Forster, upon his monument in Bamburgh church : *Quarterly* : 1. FORSTER, quartering FIDDERSTONE. 2. Argent, on a bend engrailed sable, a fleur-de-lis for difference, RADCLIFFE. 3. Party per bend dancette argent and azure, three cinquefoils countercharged, CHAYTOR. 4. Sable, a saltire or, CLERVAUX. A shield of pretence, Barry of eight or and sable, SELBY. MOTTO : 'Sta sal do.'

- |   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| 1. Jane, dau. of Sir Cuthbert Radclyffe of Dilston, co. Northumberland, and widow of Robert, fifth Lord Ogle. | = Sir JOHN FORSTER, knt. (second son of Sir Thomas Forster of Adderstone), of Bamburgh castle, by grant of the Crown; dep. warden, or warden of the Middle or East Marches for 37 years; knighted 1547; sheriff of Northumberland in 1549. Will dated 1601; proved, 16th July, 1602, by Dame Isabel Forster, the widow, and Nicholas Forster, the son, exrs. | = 2. Isabel Sheppard.* Mentioned in her husband's will. |
|---|--|---|

Juliana (*Bamb. abstract*), Eleanor in *Visitation*, 1615; mar. Sir Francis Russell, knt., third son of Francis, earl of Bedford, killed by the Scots, 27th July, 1589, and bur. at Alnwick. Their son, Edward, became earl of Bedford, and died *s.p.*

Grace Forster, mar. Sir Wm. Fenwick of Wallington, knt.

2. John Forster. Dorothy, mar. Ralph Salkeld, a younger son of Thomas Salkeld of Hulne park, esq.

1. Nicholas Forster of Bamburgh castle, esq., sheriff of Northumberland in 1601. Inv. dated 17th Oct., 1609; adm. gr. 2nd Dec., 1614, to Claudius, his son.

Jane, only child of Cuthbert Radclyffe, esq., of Blanchland, *jure uxoris*, by his first wife Margery, dau. of Wm. Farewell of Blanchland, gen., *et. 17*. 8th Eliz. Surtees, *Durham*, i. pt. ii. 32. She died 10th Aug., 4th James I.

Mary Sheppard, 'otherwise Forster,' mar. at All Saints, Newcastle, 5th July, 1599.

Henry Stapleton of Wig-hill, co. York, esq.; *ob.* 16th Feb., 1630, *et. 56*. M.I. erected by his widow in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, London—'Artemisiae pietatis æmula.'

Sir Claudius Forster, knt.,<sup>2</sup> created a baronet 1st Mar., 1619-20; sheriff of Northumberland, 1612; will proved at York 15th Jan., 1623-4.

= Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Wm. Fenwick of Wallington. 1665-6, March 17th. Admon. of Dame Elizb. Forster of Blanchland to Elizb. Fenwick, at York.

John Forster = of Bamburgh and Blanchland, brother and heir; *ing. p.m.*; *ob.* 20th May, 1625.

Elizabeth (*Harl. MS.* 760, fol. 235), dau. of Thos. Forster of Adderstone, esq.

Edward Forster of London, died unmarried.

... Forster, a daughter, married ... Elliot.

Nicholas Forster of Bamburgh and Blanchland, esq., *et. 13* in 1625; *ing. p.m.* dated 12th Jan., 13th Car. I.; *ob.* 10th Dec., 1636; bur. 11th, at Marske, near Richmond, Yorkshire; will dated 22nd May, 1636; proved at York.

= Agnes, dau. and eventually heiress of Sir Wm. Chaytor of Croft, co. York; born 27th April, 1615. She married, 2ndly, ... Dawson of Azerley, near Ripon; 3rdly, Sir Francis Liddell of Redheugh, co. Durham, knt.; died at Croft, Jan., 1669.

Thos. Forster of the Friars, near Bamburgh, esq.

Claudius Forster. 30th May, 1681. 'John, son of Claudius Forster, late of Blanchland,' admitted Barbers' Compy., Durham.

Elizabeth, married ... Elrington of Elrington, co. Northumberland.

John Forster, eldest son, died young.

Sir Wm. Forster of Bamburgh castle and Blanchland, knt.; born 13th Dec., 1636;\* a Burgess of Berwick, 18th Oct., 1661;<sup>3</sup> bur. 12th Nov., 1674;† will dated 3rd Oct., 1674.

= Dorothy, sole dau. and heiress of Sir Wm. Selby of Twizell and Thornton, in Northamshire, by Eleanor, second dau. of Ferdinando, Lord Fairfax of Denton; died in childbed; bur. 30th Sept., 1672.†

Frances, mar. Francis Liddell, son and heir of Sir Francis Liddell of Redheugh, knt. She was bur. at Whalton, 30th May, 1675, her husband then living at Ogle castle.

William Forster of Bamburgh castle and Blanchland, esq., born 28th July, 1667; mar. settlement dated 24th June, 1693; bur. 6th Sept., 1700, <i>s.p.</i> ; † will dated 19th May, 1700.		= Elizabeth, only dau. of Wm. Pert, esq., co. Essex, by Eliz., dau. of Wm. Forster, son of Sir Humphrey Forster of Alder-marston, co. Berks, Bart. She mar., 2ndly, the Rt. Hon. William Lord Stawell; ob. 1748; bur. at Alder-marston.		John Forster, esq., b. 28th Sept., 1668; ob. 15th Nov., 1699, <i>s.p.</i> ; will, 12th Nov., 1699, described as 'of Styford.'		Ferdinando Forster, esq., <sup>4</sup> b. 14th Feb., 1669-70; murdered in Newcastle, 22nd Aug., 1701, when M.P. for Northumberland, by John Fenwick of Rock, esq., who was hanged on the spot 25th Sept. following.		Nicholas Forster, bap. 8th June, 1671; bur. in the ch. of the South Bailey, Durham, 7th April, 1678.	
Frances Forster, æt. 2, 1666.		Thomas Forster of Adderstone, esq.		Eleanor, bur. at Berwick, 8th June, 1663.		Mary, bapt. at Berwick, 23rd Nov., 1664.		Dorothy, M.I. burgh church.	
				(All died young.)		1. Penelope, dau. of Sir William Frowde, and widow of Sir Hugh Tynte, ob. 9th March, 1691, æt. 44.		Nathaniel Crewe, bishop of Durham and Baron Crewe of Stene, born 31st Jan., 1633; died 18th Sept., 1721, æt. 88, <i>s.p.</i> ; buried at Stene, Northants.	
								2. Dorothy Forster, co-heir with Thos. Forster of Adderstone of the Bamburgh and Blanchland estates; bap. 30th Sept., 1672; mar. in 1699; died 15th Oct., 1715; bur. at Stene.	
								Thos. Forster of Adderstone; rebel general; co-heir with his aunt, Lady Crewe, of the Bamburgh, etc., estates.	
								Other children, v. Adderstone.	

<sup>1</sup> April, 1603. 'James I., on entering England, was received by Mr. Nicholas Forester, high sheireffe of Northumberland, who, besides his own servants and followers, was accompanied with a number of gallant gentlemen of the shyre, who, riding before his Majestie, led the way towards Withrington, where his Ma<sup>ty</sup> intended to rest that night.' Nicholas, *Progresses of Jas. I.*

<sup>2</sup> Probably knighted by James I. at Widdrington, 9th April, 1603.

<sup>3</sup> 1653, May 23rd. 'Wm., son and heir of Nicholas F. of Bambrough, esq., dec<sup>d</sup>,' admitted at Gray's Inn.

<sup>4</sup> John and Ferdinando were admitted at Gray's Inn, May 13th, 1687.

\* *Greenwich Hospital Papers.*

† *Bamburgh Register.*

Sir John died at Spindleston in 1602, and one aspect of his character is correctly described by Carey, earl of Monmouth, when he says that 'he had been an active and valiant man, and had done great good service in the Middle Marches, of which he had been a long time warden.'<sup>1</sup>

pece, one trompeter at 1s. 4d. per diem, and mclxxij lighte horsmen at 1s. per diem the pece, for xv dayes, begininge the x<sup>th</sup> of Decembre, 1569, and ending the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of the same, by warraunte of the lorde lyeutenaunte, dated xxvij<sup>th</sup> Januarii, anno predicto, together with his acquittaunce, £952 15s. The saide Sir John Foster, knighte, capten of c lighte horsmen, his one wages 6s., lyeutenaunte 3s., standerd bearer 1s. 6d., one trompeter 1s. 4d., and one hundreth lighte horsmen at 1s. per diem the pece, for xvij dayes, begininge the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of Decembre, and endinge the xj<sup>th</sup> of January 1569-70, and then dischargd, as by one warraunte and his acquittance apperithe, £100 14s.' Sir John Forster is mentioned on March 30, 1569, as commanding 4,000 horse. *Hist. MSS. Com.* Lord Salisbury's MSS. p. 403.

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Æl.* (quarto) i. 187.

The preamble of Sir John Forster's will contains many phrases suggestive of Puritan influence. The text of the will is as follows :

*Blessed be the holie name of God.* Amen. I, John Forster of Alnewicke Abbie within the countie of Northumberland, knight, considering that I am a strainger uppon earth, and knowe not howe soone it will please my Lord the God to call me out of this perplexed sinfull state of lyffe unto the Mount Sion to the citie of the liveing God, the celestial Jerusalem, to the Assemblie and congregation of the first borne, which are written in heaven, and to the presents of the mightie God where there is safietye of joyes for evermore, therefore doe this present seaven and twentie day of April anno d'ni 1601, and in the three and fortie yeare of the reigne of our most gracious sovereign Lady Elizabeth, Queen of England, Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the faith, my most dreede gracious Lady whome I beseach the Almighty God to bless, protect, and long to continew her gracious reigne on this realme, doe make and declare this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge. First I doe comend my soule into the hands of Allmightie God, the Father, the Sone and the Holie Spirit, trusting to be saved onely by the suffering, death, and passion of Christ my Lord and Saviour. And I comitt my bodie to the earth whence it came, there to repose till the resurrecon of the dead, in full hope and expectation of eternall bliss to soule and bodie in the worlde to come; and as for and touching all my lands and inheritance where I have heretofore by severall conveyances conveyed all or the most part of them, and therein have declared howe and what manner the same shall continew as well duringe the tyme of my natural lyffe as after my death. My will and meaninge is thatt all the same assurances shall stand and be effectuell to the benefit of them and evry of them to whome the same is by me limited, and do, by this my last will ratifie and confirme the same and doe further will and devise all my manors, lands, tenements, rectoryes and hereditaments to my nephewes, namely, the Right Ho<sup>ble</sup> Edward Earle of Bedforth, John Fenwicke sonne and heire apparent to Will<sup>m</sup> Fenwicke of Wallington esquire, Dame Isabell Forster my wiffe, Nicholas Forster my bastard sonne, Henry Stapleton sonne and heire of Sir Robert Stapleton, knight, and Marie his wife, and other my kinsmen, frendes and servants. Item, I give and bequeath to the said Dame Isabell Forster, my verie loveinge wyfe, all such stocke of horses, oxen, kye, sheepe and other cattell of what kinde or nature soever, all corne and grayne threshed and unthreshed, and growing in and uppon the ground, plaitte, utenselles, beddes, bedding, all manner of houshold stuffe and all other goods and chattells personall, whatsoever, which now is or shall happen to be depasturinge vpon the Manorhouse of Spindelstone, hooping she will therewith respect that one article of agreement conveyed in certayne articles of agreement, indented uppon the eight day of May in the xxxv<sup>j</sup><sup>th</sup> yeare of the Queenes majestys reigne, between me the saide S<sup>r</sup> John Forster, knight, of the one partie and S<sup>r</sup> Roberte Stapleton, knight, and Henry Stapleton, soone and heire apparant to the said Robt<sup>e</sup> Stapleton, knight, of thother partie, touching the stocke of cattell and other furniture to be lefte at Spindlestone afforesaid, at the deathe of the said Isabell, may be performed according to the purport of the said article. And of this my last will and testament, I doe ordayne and make the said Dame Isabell Forster, my very loveinge wyffe, and the said Nicholas Forster executors, who I hope will see my corpes interred and my dew debts, legacys, and funerall expences discharged and payed. In witness whereof I the said S<sup>r</sup> John Forster have to this my last will and testament sett my hand and seale and published this as my will the day and year abovesaid.<sup>1</sup>

The inventory of Sir John Forster's goods is as follows :

An inventorie of the goods, chattells, creditts, and coyne, which belonge to Sir John Forster knight, late of Balmbronghe, deceased: inprimis at Spindlestone in monie & golde, £550. Goods at Balmbrongh

<sup>1</sup> From the original, Probate Registry, Durham. (The seal has been removed. The will was proved on the 4th June, 1602.)

and at the Freers there: item, threscore and five oxen, whereof xxii prased at £3 the yoke, xiii at £2 13s. 4d. the yoke, & xxx at 16s. a pece, £74 6s. 8d.; item, lxxx bowles of hard corne at 7s. the bowle, £28; item, clxviii boweles of beare at 5s. the bowle, £42; item, seavenscore bowles and a bushell of otes at 3s. 4d. the bowle, £23 6s. 8d.; item, xxiii bowles of peaze at 6s. the bowle, £7 4s.; item, more of hard corne, lv bowles at 7s. the bowle, £17 10s.; item, lxxv bowles and one bushel of beare at 5s. the bowle, £18 15s.; item, lxxxv bowles of otes at 3s. 4d. the bowle, £13 3s. 4d. At Alnwick: item, xvii kine and a bull, £15; item, lx ewes and hogges, £8. At Styforde: item, xx draught oxen, £30; item, ten kine, £15; item, ten stotts, £10; item, ten quies, £10; item, five score wethers, £30; item, sixtene score ewes, £85; item, twelvescore threaves of rye, £24; item, fiftenscore threaves of otes, £15; item, xxx acres of ground sown with rye, £3. *Summa*, £1,020 5s. 8d.

Monie disbursed for the funerall of Sir John Forster, knight, etc., as followeth: inprimis to the harralde, £57 14s. 8d.; item, to Mr. Murton preacher, £5; item, to the cookes, £2 10s.; item, for my L. of Bedford his blacks, £40; item, to the poore, £8 19s. 6d.; item, to Mr. Kinge for the probacion of the will and for comission, sequestracion and other things about the same, £3 18s. 1d.; item, for spice at Newcastle and bankettinge stuffe, £18 8s. 6d.; to Hughe Hopper for blackes bestowed at the funerall as may appeare by his acquittance, £158 8s.; to William Toppin for a fatt cowe, £2; item, for an other cowe spent, £1 14s. 3d.; item, xxiii wethers, spent, price 7s. a pece, £8 8s.; item, three veale calves, price £1 10s.; item, for wilde fewle bought, £1 10s.; item, xiii galons of sack, £2; item, three hoggesheades of wyne, £16 10s.; item, vii stone of butter at 4s. the stone, £1 8s.; item, xii cupple of cunnyes, price, 12s.; item, for fewle w'ch came forthe of the Farne, 10s.; item, for egges spent, 5s.; item, for caryin of things which were borrowed to Balmeborough & home againe, 6s.; item, to the carpenters for worke donne, 5s.; item, for iron for hanginge uppe the cote armour, 14s.; to the smyth for working the same, 3s.; item, to a mason, 1s.; item, for hoppers spent at the funerall, £1 15s. 4d.; item, for xx bolles of coles, price 10s.; item, xxii bolles of malte at 11s. the bolle, £12 2s.; item, for xx bolles of wheate 16s. the bolle, £16; item, for xl fother of whinnes to brue with, £2; item, ten turkies, price £2 5s.; item, xliiii geese, price £2 4s.; item, xxxiiii capons, price £1 14s.; item, chickens, xii dozen, price £1 14s.; item, xxi pigges, price 17s. 8d.; item, bestowed in blackes by Mr. Nicholas Forster of Mr. Thomas Forster his wife & children at London, £2 5s.; item, bestowed more by him at London, of his mens clokes, being iiii more than afore is sett downe, £60 16s.; item, bestowed in blackes by my ladie more than afore is sett downe, £16 1s. 4d.; item, a lode of wheate bought by Mr. Nicholas Forster of John Forster of Newhame, price 18s. the bolle, £1 16s.; item, fower bolles of otes spent at the funerall bought by Mr. Nicholas Forster, price 6s. 8d. per bolle, £1 6s. 8d.; item, paid to William Coppin w'ch he had laid out about lawe causes, £5 7s. 10d.; item, paid to Will French, for his wages, £3 6s. 8d.; item, paid to Clement Forster, for his wages, £2. *Summa*, £454 11s. 7d.<sup>1</sup>

The sum spent upon the funeral and the feast may well appear extravagant, and disproportionate to the amount of the fortune. It should, however, be remembered that the funeral was regarded as the last entertainment given by the dead man, and an effort was made by lavish expenditure to provide a feast which would accord with the hospitality of the departed. It may be noted that turkeys had been lately introduced, that ale was brewed for the occasion, and that birds from Farne were considered a luxury.

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *Testamenta*. (The original appears to have been lost, and is not entered in the index at the Durham Registry.)



Sir John Forster's morality was not better than that of the majority of his contemporaries, and he only left two legitimate children, both being daughters.<sup>1</sup>

The obsequies were scarcely completed when various creditors brought in their claims and placed them before the executors, who seem to have excused themselves from payment on account of the costly funeral charges.<sup>2</sup>

Sir John Forster's illegitimate son Nicholas succeeded to the Bamburgh property, but only survived his father for about seven years. By his marriage with Jane, heir of Cuthbert Radclyffe, the estate of Blanchland was united to that of Bamburgh.

The house, which the Forsters occupied when at Bamburgh, stood on the site of the old cell of Austin canons where Bamburgh hall stands now. The modern house preserves no relic of ancient times, but the inventory of Nicholas Forster's goods affords material from which a picture of the old house and its furniture may be formed.<sup>3</sup>

It should be borne in mind that Sir John Forster and his son Nicholas possessed only a part of Bamburgh, viz., the estates of the Austin canons already referred to as the 'mastership.' It was reserved to Nicholas Forster's son,

<sup>1</sup> Regarding his illegitimate children, there are some curious depositions in the Consistory Court of Durham for the year 1596. Cf. *North Durham*, p. 309.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer Depositions, 3 James I. Easter. No. 13. Depositions taken 1 April, 1605, on behalf of Ralph Errington, Dorothy his wife, and Margaret Forster, plaintiffs, against Isabell Forster, widow, and Nicholas Forster, esquire, defendants. Richard Awgood deposes: 'Sir John Forster let the tithe of corn of the outside of the water of the Barony of Langley for a rent of £40, and the tithe of corn, inside the said water, was valued at £6. Sir John Forster died at Spindleston.' Depositions on behalf of Nicholas Forster one of the defendants. Richard Awgood deposes: 'Sir John Forster conveyed his title to all tithe in Hexham, Hexhamshire, and Langley, to Sophia Fenwick, the Easter before John died. That Ralph Errington one of the plaintiffs received of Sir John Forster 20 mylche kyne and certain wedding apparel and money, in part payment of the portion of Dorothy Forster now the wife of the said Ralph. 6. That Sir John Forster was, in his life time, sued by the executors of Clarye Forster upon a bond of 500 marks.' Robt. Jefferson deposes: 'Immediately after the death of Sir John Forster, Matthew Forster of Edderston came to Nicholas Forster, one of the executors, and demanded £800 which he alleged Sir John owed him. And my Lord of Bedford sued the executors for £1,000. That Mr. Nicholas Forster, one of the executors of Sir John Forster, did disburse about the funeral expenses to the best of his knowledge the sum of three hundred, three score, and thirteen pounds, fifteen shillings, and one penny.'

<sup>3</sup> 'The inventory of Nicholas Forster, late whiles he lived of Bamboroughe, esquire, deceased. 17 Oct., 1609, appraised by John Salkeld of Hull abbey gent, Thos. Orde of the Bricks gent, Geo. Harbottle of Croockletch gent, Mathew Forster of Fletham gent, and Thos. Shawe, clerke; total, £824 2s. In the study of the said Nicholas. His bookes, 40s.; one table and one chare, 2s.; one olde deske, 6d.; one trunk and one olde cushion, 6d.; one great presse, 10s. In his owne chamber. One stande bed, a trindle bed with the furniture, two little cubbords, one great presse, and two chares, £5 13s. 4d. In the buttery. One silver bason and ewer persell gilt, one gilt silver salt, a little silver salt, foure silver peces, and one dozín of silver spoones, £40 12s. Vessell in the kytchen *inter alia*. One olde lymbeck, 10s.; two olde still topps, 6s. 8d.' The various rooms and galleries in the house are specified; but they do not seem to have contained anything either curious or valuable. Among other apartments, mention is made of the 'duke's chamber,' and 'Sir Thomas his chamber,' and there was in the serving men's hall a 'drumme,' which doubtless served the purpose of a dinner bell. *Probate Registry, Durham*.

Sir Claudius, to add to this the castle and lordship, which were conferred upon him by royal grant of James I. on March 15th, 1609. Sir Claudius Forster married Elizabeth Fenwick, a daughter of the famous 'Meg of Meldon,' but there were no children by the marriage.

The application of Sir William Fenwick for a license is still extant. It is as follows :

To the right worshipfull my very loveing friend Clement Colemor, doctor of the civile lawe and chauncelor of Durhame these. Whereas ther is (by God's grace) a mariage intended to be solemnized between Mr. Claudius Forster, sonne of Mr. Nycholas Forster, and my daughter Elizabethe Fenwicke, who have taken good lyking either to other, and whereunto Mr. Forster and Mrs. Forster, as also my selfe and my wife, have geiven our consents. I request you that a licens may be graunted and sent by this bearer, Mr. Greenne, that the same may be celebrated, the banns not published, for I assure you that ther is not any impediment of precontract, consanguinitye, affinity or cause lawfull to hinder the same mariage ; that ther is no sute depending in any court ecclesiasticall toucheinge any contract of either the said parties, and that the said mariage shalbe celebrated in the parishe church of Hartbowrne and in no other place, and that betwen the houres of eight and twelve in the forenounge according to the canonne. For security, wherof Mr. Greenn will now, by bound or other wayes, satisfie you so far as he can, and I shall alwayes be redy to better the same at all tymes in what sort you shall demaund. And for Mr. Forster's consent, althoughe he nowe be not present to joyne with me, yett I doe herby promisse that it shall be delivered Mr. Greenn in writtinge befor the mariag be solemnized. Thus hopeinge to have my sute obtained and retourned by this bearrer, commendinge me hartely into your selfe and my aunt I cease to trouble you. From Wallingtoun this 17th of June, 1606.<sup>1</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured loveing freeind, WILLIAM FENWICK.

Two very interesting letters of Sir Claudius and Lady Forster are preserved at Durham.<sup>2</sup> Being both without date the occasions upon which they were written must remain a matter of conjecture. The first is from Sir Claudius Forster 'to his chaplain Mr. Cuthbert Marley, at Bamburgh,' and runs as follows :

Mr. Marley ; In my absence be carefull thatt all things be ordered and kept in good fashion. As for the arreares of your wages, dewe at Newe yeare's day last, being seeventeene poundes, which makes just £40, being all that is dewe untoe you til midsomer nexte, I pray you not to fail, but to goe over into Balmbroughshire with the bearer, for the spedy and more redy dispatch of him for comeing upp with my rentes ; and for your provision there, there is both malt and wheat bread, beside mutton at Yeisington, and other petty tithes, that will save you from starveing of hunger. I am in haste, and soe must rest, savinge this much, that if any doe wrong my tenants in my absence, you let my tenants appeal to S'r Raiph Delavayl, or S'r Raiph Gray, who are the two I most presume of in Northumberland ; and I know that commonly a man's absence gives way to a man's subtill adversary ; and thus I rest your patron

CLAUDIUS FORSTER.

From Tuxford, this first of June.

<sup>1</sup> From a copy made by Mr. Longstaffe of the original in the *Sharp MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> *Hunter MSS.* vol. vii. Nos. 3, 4.

The second letter is from Lady Elizabeth Forster, and was probably written during the Civil War :

John Appleby; It is impossible for me to give you directions touching everything; for y<sup>e</sup> times are soe changeable and daungerous as none can tell what to doe. Therefore I com'itt all my occasions to your discrecion, to doe the best you can, as you see cause; and wherein I can give you directions, you shall know my mind. And first I thinke it very necessary that you get what come you can from Styford; for assure yourselfe that come will be more precious than gold, if you can but gett itt and keepe itt; but that wee must referre to God, yet let us doe that which is most probably the best. As for my goods, I cannot tell what to say, for in this countrey all is taken and in takeing. I hope you will escape as long as any, if you could but keepe them from theeves; for in this countrey it is a marvell to see either sheepe or beastes. I would have you send Alexander Dixson to my brother Carnaby and Mr. Saunderson with thes letters; and if Alexander cannot goe, send some other whom you thinke most fitt. Tell Robert Wilkinson, of Espersheales, that I am pleased he take some oxen to doe their worke for their meate, upon condicion hee can keepe them from the theeves. I have sent two cakes to Francis and Maudlen; and I have sent you garden seedes, which I would have sowne as soon as you can conveniently. But bee sure you cover them with some birch or the ends, for feare of the turkyes and hens. Your wife and children are well, and I think will not be fearful as long as wee are here; and therefore you need take noe care for them as yet; but how soone wee shall be distressed, God knowes. That is all I can say for the present.

ELIZABETH FORSTER.

Sir Claudius Forster made a nuncupative will, attested by his chaplain, Cuthbert Marley, in the following form:

Memorandum. Sir Claudius Forster, late of Blanchland abbey in the countie of Northumberland knight and barronet, deceased, did a litle befor his death and at diverse and sundrie tymes besides, in the presence of diverse and sundrie witnesses, speake and utter these wordes or the like in effect, viz<sup>t</sup>, he the said Sir Claudius Forster, being of perfect minde and memorie, did freelie and voluntarily saie and expresse that his will and minde was, that whensoever it should please God to call him, his wife Dame Elizabeth Forster should be his sole executrix and that she should have all and paie all, saveing that he did give and bequeath unto Mrs. Elizabeth Fenwicke, daughter unto Sir John Fenwicke, knight, the some of one thowsand poundes for a legacie. Witnesses hereof Cuthbert Marley, Henry Widdrington, Christopher Readshawe, and Cutbert Stelling.<sup>1</sup>

The will was proved on the 15th January, 1623-4, and administration was granted to Dame Elizabeth Forster, the widow.

On the death of Sir Claudius Forster the estates passed to John Forster, his brother, and next to Nicholas Forster, John's son. Nicholas Forster married Agnes, daughter of Sir William Chaytor of Croft, by whom he had two sons, John and William. The eldest son, John, is mentioned in his father's will, but died young. The second son, William, was posthumous, being born three days after his father's death. Nicholas Forster died at Clints, in Yorkshire, where there lived a celebrated physician, Dr. John

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test. Ebor.* xxxvii. p. 556.

Bathurst, and it is probable that Mr. Forster went there for advice and change.<sup>1</sup> It is evident from his will that his wife was about to be confined at the time of his death. The will is as follows :<sup>2</sup>

22 May, 1636. Nicholas Forster of Bambrough in Northumberland, esq., sick in bodye. My bodye to be buried emongest my auncestors in the chancell att Bambrough. All my mannors, lands, etc., in Northumberland, and my house att Durham to my sonne John Forster and the heires of his bodye lawfullie begotten for ever, failing him to such issue male as my welbeloved wief is now with, if she be with childe, and his heires lawfully begotten; faileing such issue to my dawghter Fraunces Forster and the heires of her bodye lawfully begotten; faileing such issue to my right heires; excepting onely unto my welbeloved wief the mannor of Bambrough and demains therof with the towshipps and demaines of Shorston and Sunderland during her lief, and excepting the pettie tythes of Beadnell to my uncle John Forster of Etherston for his lief, and after his decease to his sonne and my god-sonne Thomas Forster for his lief, in consideracion and expectacion that the said Thomas shall, after he come to yeares of discrecion, be a follower unto my sonne or heire of the howse of Bambrough and be readye upon all good occasions to advise and assist with his best helpe and counsell and furtherance in anything that shalbe for the good welfare and standing of the howse and family of the Forsters of Bambrough. To my daughter Fraunces for her porcion £1,000, to be paid when she shall be xxi or be married. If my wief be with childe and the same a dawghter, she and my dawghter Fraunces shall have onely betwixt them £1,500; if the childe be a sonne, I give unto him one anuetie of £40, and if in his lief tyme the anueties of my two brothers shall by their deceases determine, which are issuing forth of the demains and lands called the Freers, then my said sonne to have the said demains for his lief and the £40 bequeathed to him to cease. I leave the wardshipp of my eldest sonne and the tuicion and educacion of him and his said sister and such other childe as my wief may now be with, to my wief, whome I make sole executrix, requesting my uncle Charles Hutton to be supervisor.<sup>3</sup> [The signature is that of a man in the very extremity of weakness.]

The widow married, for her third husband, Sir Francis Liddell of Redheugh, to whom was entrusted the wardship of her son William during the period of the Civil War. Sir Francis took the side of the Royalists and, as a consequence, was heavily fined in 1649, when all the prominent supporters of the late king were forced to compound for their estates.

A true particular of the estate of Sir Franncis Liddell, of Balmborough, in the countye of Northumberland, knight, upon which he was fyned for his delinquencye.

Hee is seized of an estate, in the right of Agnes, his now wife, for and duringe her      £      s.      d.  
naturall life, of and in the mannor or lordshippe of Balmbrough with the appurtenances,  
in the county of Northumberland; holden of the late kings of England, in capite, of the  
yearely value of      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      ...      100      0      0

<sup>1</sup> One of these Bathursts afterwards married Frances Forster of Low Buston.

<sup>2</sup> From the original in the Prerog. Court of York.

<sup>3</sup> 1638, 19 July. Prob. Test. 'Nicholas Forster of Clint par. Marske and administration to Agnes Dawson sole executrix, with tuition of Frances Forster his daughter. (York.)' Marske Par. Reg. near Richmond, Yorks. 'Mr. Nicholas Forster of Bambrough in Northumberland dyed at Clints 10th Dec. bur. 11th, 1636.'



	£	s.	d.
Out of which to be deducted for the wardshipp of William Forster, during his minority, being of the age of 12 yeares upon the 13th day of December last, the third part of the said estate, for which his said wife payeth yearelye to the crowne ... ..	14	18	0
Alsoe a yearely rent due out of the same to the crowne ... ..	12	11	7½
Alsoe another rent payable to the sheriff at Michaelmas yearely ... ..	1	0	0
Item to the minister of Balmbrough for his stipend ... ..	6	13	4
Hee is alsoe seised of an estate, in right of his said wife, during her life naturale, after the expiration of a lease granted to Frances Foster, daughter of his said wife, for her porcion, being for the tearme of tenn yeares, whereof five yeares are yet to come from Maye day last, of and in certen landes in Sunderland and Shoston, within the said county, beinge customary tennantes, of the yerely rent of ... ..			
	100	0	0
Hee is alsoe seised of a like estate, in right of his said wife during her life naturall, of and in certen fishings in the river of Tweede, of the yearely rent of ... ..	32	0	0
Whereof a third part is due for the wardshipp of the said William Foster ... ..			
And in certayne petty tythes in the parish of Balmbrough, in the said county of the yearely rent of £18 ... ..	18	0	0
Out of which particulars a third part is due for the wardshipp of the said William Foster ... ..			
Hee is alsoe seized of an estate in taylor, to him and his heires male, of and in one capitall messuage, or lordshipp, called Redhugh, with the appurtenances in the county of Durham of the yearely value of ... ..	50	0	0
The which said landes at Redhugh are extended for debt by Mr. Raphe Coale, and by him letten to one William Liddell, who hath the possession thereof... ..			
The compounder was fined at a sixth, three hundred fourty two poundes, sixteen shillings, tenn pence¹ ... ..	342	16	10

[Endorsed '86) SIR FRANCIS LIDDELL of Balmborough Kt. Northumberland.]

The young heir, William, survived this critical period, and afterwards became the father of a numerous family by his wife Dorothy Selby, of Twizell, in Northhamshire. There were, it appears, nine children of this marriage, of whom five only attained full age.<sup>2</sup>

The eldest son, named William after his father, succeeded to the Bamburgh and Blanchland estates in 1674, and retained them until his death in the year 1700. As he left no children the property passed to the next surviving brother Ferdinando, member of Parliament for Northumberland. The latter was murdered in the following year by John Fenwick of Rock.<sup>3</sup> Thus passed away the last surviving heir in the male line of the Forsters of Bamburgh.

<sup>1</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*. Second series, vol. 54. New-Castle upon Tyne 1649. No. 909.

<sup>2</sup> The will of Sir William Forster is dated 3 Oct., 1674. By it he leaves to 'Mr. John Forster of Etherstone 20 pieces of gold. To Sir John Swinburne £10 to buy him mourning. To my two eldest daughters Frances and Mary all my furniture plate,' etc. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>3</sup> See account of Rock.

Many and different accounts have been given of the transfer of property which then took place, and they are almost all inaccurate. The true statement, as shown by the records of the Court of Chancery, is that after the death of William Forster without issue in April, 1700, and of Ferdinando in August, 1701, the manor and castle of Bamburgh, and the manor of Blanchland, and all the estates of their late father, Sir William Forster, descended to two co-heirs, viz., to Dorothy, Lady Crewe, as sister and co-heir of William and Ferdinando Forster, and to Thomas Forster, jun. (the rebel general), eldest son and heir of Frances Forster the other sister of William and Ferdinando. Lady Crewe and her nephew were heirs general to Sir William Forster, knight, all the rest of his children having died without issue. Lady Crewe therefore took one moiety, and her nephew Thomas the other, subject to debts.

In 1704 several creditors exhibited their bills in Chancery against Lord and Lady Crewe and Thomas Forster the younger, to have the estates sold for payment of the general debts, and the Court decreed in favour of the creditors. They were accordingly sold, and Lord Crewe became the purchaser at £20,679. In consideration of this sum, by deed dated 16th May, 1709, the manor and castle of Bamburgh, the towns of Shoreston and Sunderland, the Friars, the cell of Bamburgh and tithes, Fleetham, the manor of Blanchland with the monastery, and the rectory of Shotley, being all the lands which belonged to Sir William Forster and William and Ferdinando Forster, in Northumberland, together with the fishings in the Tweed, the manor of Thornton, Edmund Hills and other lands then in the county of Durham, were conveyed to trustees upon trust for Lord Crewe as the purchaser.

After payment of all debts and charges, there remained for Lady Crewe and her nephew the sum of £1,028 only. Thus it appears that Sir William Forster and his sons, William and Ferdinando, had run through all these fine estates by reckless extravagance in a very short space of time. The estates, therefore, were not forfeited through the rebellion of 1715, but were sold in due course of law to pay debts. When the rebel general committed the act of treason by joining in the rebellion, all his lands had been sold six years before ; and in joining the Pretender there was therefore everything to win and nothing to lose.

It may be noted that the manor of Styford (an estate on the banks of the river Tyne near Bywell) was part of the estates of William Forster, and in

August, 1708, it was sold to William Bacon of Staward-le-Peel for the payment of debts.<sup>1</sup>

Lord Crewe, the new owner of Bamburgh, had paid his addresses to the heiress, Dorothy Forster, when she was still a girl of nineteen years of age. But the 'match going off to the public view as if she refused being too young,' he had married in 1691 Penelope, daughter of Sir William Frowde, and widow of Sir Hugh Tynte. In 1699, however, his wife died, and four months afterwards Lord Crewe married his former love, Dorothy Forster.

She was a reputed beauty, and not without justice, if we may trust her portrait at Bamburgh, which represents her with delicate features, blue eyes, light hair, a complexion beautifully fair, and a soft, good-tempered looking countenance.

The events connected with the life of Lord Crewe are too well known to need repetition, nor was his a character which can bear or repay investigation. The historian, Surtees, says: 'The meanness of Bishop Crewe's political conduct is well known to have thrown a deep and lasting shade over his many splendid qualities; he is alike excluded from the palm of the patriot, and from the faded, but perhaps not less honourable wreath due to the fidelity and constancy of the devoted loyalist, who adhered in poverty and exile to the blood of his ancient masters.' Thomas Baker, Lord Crewe's domestic chaplain, himself says: 'When King James's declaration (for liberty of conscience) was appointed to be read, the most condescending thing the bishop ever did me was his coming to my chamber (remote from his own) to prevail with me to read it at his chapel at Auckland, which I could not do, having wrote to my curate not to read it at Long Newton; he prevailed, however, with the curate of Auckland to read it in his own church, when the bishop was present to countenance the performance.'<sup>2</sup>

After the Revolution Lord Crewe fell into the 'sear and yellow leaf,' as may well be imagined; but the obtuseness of his conscience allowed him to retain his bishopric until his death, in 1721, at the ripe age of eighty-eight years.<sup>3</sup>

Lord Crewe, by his will dated 24th June, 1720, devised his estates of Bamburgh and Blanchland along with the patronage of the church of Bam-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. on this subject the notes of William Dickson, who thoroughly investigated the matter. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vi. p. 333, etc. <sup>2</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 353.

<sup>3</sup> For further particulars with regard to Lord Crewe, see *Examination of the Life of Lord Crewe*, London, 1790. Also, Surtees, *Durham*, i. cxv.-cxx.

burgh to trustees. The trustees were directed to pay £30 a year to the minister of Bamburgh parish church, and it was ordered 'that the residue of the rents should for ever be applied and disposed by his trustees to such uses as he should appoint; and for want of such appointment to such charitable uses as the said trustees should appoint.'<sup>1</sup>

Lord Crewe, by his will, appointed five trustees, one of whom was John Morley, D.D., rector of Lincoln College, Oxford (1719-1731). The others were his nephew, the Hon. John Montague, dean of Durham, John Dolben, D.D., William Lupton, D.D., and Thomas Eden, LL.D. The rector of Lincoln College, for the time being, was always to be a trustee. When a vacancy occurred amongst the other four, the survivors were to elect a colleague, who was to be in holy orders, and for a long time the election always fell to a member of the chapter of Durham. The Rev. A. G. Liddell, brother of Lord Ravensworth, and rector of Easington, was one of the first, outside that body, that was elected; and at the present time none of the trustees is or has been a Durham prebendary.

The most noteworthy of the trustees in the eighteenth century were Dr. Thomas Sharp and more especially his son, Dr. John Sharp. Dr. Thomas Sharp was the younger son of a distinguished prelate, Dr. John Sharp, archbishop of York in the reign of Queen Anne. He was a prebendary of York, Southwell, and Durham, rector of Rothbury, archdeacon of Northumberland, and official of the dean and chapter of Durham. He had been fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and is known as the writer of several literary works. He died on March 16th, 1758, and was buried in the Galilee of Durham cathedral. He was only elected trustee towards the close of his useful life, and was succeeded in the trust by his eldest son, John Sharp, of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was also a doctor of divinity, archdeacon of Northumberland and prebendary of Durham. He was collated to the vicarage of Hartburn in 1749, where he showed his taste by greatly improving the vicarage grounds.

Dr. John Sharp was nominated to the living of Bamburgh on the death of his younger brother, the Rev. Thomas Sharp, and to his disinterested philanthropy is mainly due the credit of originating the many charities which have made Bamburgh famous, and thus wisely appropriating the large surplus

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Lord Crewe*, p. 114.



revenues of the Crewe estates. He gives in a modest letter to a correspondent an account of what he had, with the concurrence of his co-trustees, been enabled to accomplish.

He wrote to his friend, John Ramsay, as follows :

As you have so kindly interested yourself in what has been done here [Bamburgh] perhaps a little history of the gradual improvements will not be disagreeable to you. It is owing to the peculiar situation of this castle and accidental circumstances, more than to any other cause, that so many charities have been thought of and instituted here. In 1757 a part of the old tower being ready to fall, my father in the last year of his life got it supported, merely because it had been a sea mark for ages, and consequently as such beneficial to the public. I succeeded him in the trust. The children wanted education, therefore schools were necessary; and where so proper as under the eye of the trustees? The rights of the latter were suffering from want of manor courts being held; to remedy which a court room was fitted up and other accommodations were made for that purpose, where courts are held regularly twice a year. There was no home belonging to the minister of the parish. The trustees, therefore (the living being in their gift), consented to be at an equal expense with my brother who was then the incumbent, in fitting up rooms for that purpose. On my brother's death I succeeded to the living; and as he left me his library, I sold it to the trustees in order to its being made a public library, and applied the money, in part, of a larger sum to be laid out by me in land, enrolled in Chancery, as a fund for the perpetual repair of the great tower. The poor on this maritime coast were frequently much distressed for want of corn, owing to the inconveniences the farmers had of exportation. This grievance was alleviated by the erection of granaries and receiving a part of our rent in corn.<sup>1</sup> Once a vessel was wrecked behind the castle and the crew saved; but the unfortunate master, having escaped the perils of the sea, died of a damp bed in the village. That the like might never happen again, all shipwrecked sailors who come are received here and supplied with every necessary. This was the beginning of our little infirmary, which soon suggested the idea of a general dispensary for the poor, which is particularly useful in this part of the country as there is no other charity of the kind between Edinbro' and Newcastle. The vicinity of the Fern islands and the want of regular soundings without them, pointed out the convenience of regular firing in a fog; and an old gun, found in the sand, was applied to that purpose, which has answered our most sanguine expectations. The accidental discovery of the ancient well pointed out the convenience of baths, and the infirmary required a variety of them.

The number of wrecks on this particular coast of vessels that had run for Holy Island harbour in a storm and failed of getting into it, and the melancholy sights from the castle of persons wrecked on the islands and starving with cold and hunger, together with the savage plundering of such goods, &c., as were driven on shore, induced the lords of the manor to give every assistance to vessels in distress, and premiums for saving of lives. But how are warlike preparations consistent with charitable purposes? This requires some explanations. The crews of vessels in time of war, chased by a privateer, are glad to keep as near the shore as they can and rather run upon it than be taken. Here we have some uncommon local

<sup>1</sup> The following extract from the regulations of the trustees illustrates the system pursued: 'Rules to be observed by the steward of the corn. On the 12th day of May in every year he must make a new bondage book to serve for a year to come. In which he must enter the name of every tenant on the Bambroughshire and Thornton estates, his yearly rents and one old boll of corn (consisting of 6 Winchester bushels) for every pound in his rent, which is to be delivered at the castle by each tenant at the following prices, viz.: Wheat at 24s., pease and beans at 16s., barley at 13s., oats at 10s. the old boll. All the bondage corn to be taken every year, except from the Thornton tenants; who, on account of their great distance are not to be applied to except in a case of necessity. But whenever corn shall happen to be below the bondage price, a proper quantity must be bought, but at the cheapest hand, and none to be got of the tenants unless they will take the lowest price.' Small 8vo endorsed 'Very important memoranda in this book respecting Bamburg castle.'

advantages. The deepness of the channel between the shore and the islands, which is sufficient for the largest ships, and the narrowness of that part of it opposite to us, and the elevated situation of the earth, which an enemy's ship cannot well pass but within gun shot, demonstrates the utility of a battery of which we have already had some experience; and in case of war shall perhaps have more. By residing a good deal here, I had an opportunity of raising the rents of the estates considerably, though still with moderation so as not to distress the tenants.

This raised a further income for charitable purposes. But I can do nothing of myself in the trust without the concurrence of my brethren; if any praise be due they are entitled to their share of it, for they readily agreed to every proper plan of charity that was proposed to them. But as for those improvements, which did not strictly come within the denomination of charity, but yet were necessary for carrying on the repairs of the castle and making it habitable, commodious and more extensively useful, I have hitherto defrayed the expense of these out of the yearly profits of the living of Bamburgh together with some assistance from my friends and relations. One charity naturally brings on another, and perhaps there are few situations in the kingdom where so many and different charities were practicable and had so peculiar a propriety as in this place, and where every accidental circumstance was made subservient to the general plan. The wrecks, *i.e.* such as were not and could not be claimed, supplied us with a considerable quantity of timber, iron, rope, &c., and everything that came ashore was applied to the purpose of the building, in the manner it would answer best. But now by means of lighthouses, in which we have no concern, and our own institutions for the safety of navigation, our coast is safer than it ever was before, and very few accidents happen.<sup>1</sup>

It will be seen that Dr. John Sharp restored the castle, which was ruinous, and rendered it habitable, and that he left property of his own to keep it in repair without trenching on the original Crewe trust. This excellent man died on April 28th, 1792.

In 1839, a monument by Chantry was erected in Bamburgh church by Catherine Sharp, widow of the Rev. Andrew Bowlt (who on his marriage took his wife's name in addition to his own and was vicar of Bamburgh for upwards of forty years), to the memory of her grandfather, Dr. Thomas Sharp, her two uncles, Thomas and John, and her husband. She was the only child of Mr. James Sharp, an eminent merchant in the city of London.

Dr. Sharp refers in his letter to the re-establishment of the manor courts. The manor court rolls of the lordship of Bamburgh castle begin in the year 1695, and the following abstracts and extracts are taken from them :

Abstract of the first roll :

Court Leet and View of Franc Pledge with Court Baron of William Forster (armiger) held at the said castle on Friday, Oct. 25, 1695.

Then follow the names of free tenants owing suit of court, viz.:

Lord Gray, baron of Werke, for lands in West Chivington, South Middleton, North Middleton & Bradford; earl of Derwentwater for his lands in Middleton Hall; John Clavering of Callaly for lands in Callaly and Yetlington; William Collingwood of Eslington for lands in Eslington;

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Archbishop Sharp*, vol. ii. App. iii. 269.

Edw. Mayne (armiger) through his wife Maria, late widow of John Roddam, for lands in Roddam; John Carr, gent., for lands in West Ditchburne; Ralph Williamson for lands in Old and New Bewick; John Shafto, clerk, for lands in Mousen.

Free tenants of Beadnell:

John Forster senior, gent.; John Forster jun.; John Forster, gent.; George Harbottle; Thomas Forster; William Forster; Richard Taylor.

There follows a list of copyholders in Sunderland, 11 in number, with 3 leaseholders. Shoreston copyholder, Edward Grey, gent.

There follows a list of cottagers in these places, with names of the respective constables, pounders and ale-tasters.

Then follow the presentments, *e.g.*, for non-appearance at court, breaking the pound-fold, and for allowing cows, swine, etc., to trespass and lie in the corn.

Court Leet, etc., Oct. 5, 1696, before William Carr, senechal:

Wee present Thomas Gates, pounder and herd of Sunderland, for his manifest neglect in the execution of his office of pounder of the said town of Sunderland, and for his apparent endeavouring to conceal the severall tresspasses and nights-lairs within the said township.

Court Leet, Oct. 12, 1702:

John Narr for not grinding with the plaintiffs who farmed the lord's mill.

Upon complaint made that the common poundfold of the town of Beadnell is ruinous and out of repair, we present the said town of Beadnell for the same and do amerce them 3s. 4d., and if the same be not put in good repair before the first day of May we further amerce the said township the sum of 39s. 11d.

Court of Nathaniel Lord Crewe, the lady Dorothy his wife, and Thomas Forster of Balmbrough, armiger, Oct. 1, 1705:

Henry Johnson presented for suffering 3 cows of his own to be amongst his own corn, which is contrary to the custom of this manor and the rules of good husbandry.

Mr. Francis Haistings was presented for plowing the ground of Thomas Forster within the March stone.

Mr. George Harbottle presented for stoping up a highway between Beadnell and Sunderland called the Cartford.

Orders at last Court:

It was ordered that the headland should be put into good repair before the then next court, or else the owners to be amerced.

Ordered that the horses should be tethered in the west field in Sunderland.

Ordered that the meadow casts should be scowred up by the tenants of the west field.

Upon the oath of Henry Johnson, we present Thomas Hush for causing the said Henry Johnson to be arrested upon a writ out of some of the courts at Westminster at his suit, whereas the said cause being under 39s. 11d. and therefore cognizable in this court, he might have redress in this court. We do therefore amerce him 39s. 11d.

Court, Oct. 23, 1707:

Wee present the township of Beadnell for having the stocks out of repair, and wee do amerce them 11s. 8d. unless they be sufficiently repaired with a good lock to them, to be viewed by Mr. Edward Grey.

Wee present Richard Taylor of Beadnell for keeping swine neither bowed nor ringed.

Thomas Gates, one of the townherds of the townshipp of Sunderland, having notice given him to

bring in his presentments into this court and that he was to be sworn to be one of the common pounders for the year ensuing, he thereupon departed the court in contempt, for which he was amerced 3s. 4d.

Henry Wilson presents Henry Anderson for breaking the common pound in Sunderland, his goods being there impounded, and for taking his said goods out with force.

Court, 1721 :

Ordered that none of the inhabitants of Beadnell shall boil or extract oil out of fish in the town streets or within their houses there, the same being not only noisome and offensive but also dangerous to the neighbourhood.

Agreed that the town of Beadnell shall have a pair of stocks within this present month of May.

Agreed that the common poundfold of the said town of Beadnell is to be repaired before June next. Upon default we amerce 12d. a farm.

The plaints and presentments begin to cease about this time.

The court rolls of the manor of the borough of Bamburgh begin in the year 1696. The jurisdiction of this court extends over the village of Bamburgh, and those townships, *e.g.*, Elford and Fleetham, which belonged to the cell of Austin canons. The court perpetuated the jurisdiction of the 'master of Bamburgh,' which appears to have absorbed within it the corporate privileges of the chartered borough.<sup>1</sup>

The extent of the lands belonging to the cell, at the time of the Dissolution, may be roughly estimated from a deed of the year 1578, whereby Sir John Forster gave to trustees 'all his capital messuage, mansion house and lordship of Bambrough called mastership of Bambrough in the county of Northumberland, of the late dissolved monastery of St. Oswald in the county of York, and all those houses, etc., situate and being in Bambrough, Shoston, Burton, Beandale,<sup>2</sup> Elford, Feltham,<sup>3</sup> Ingramfield, Tuigell,<sup>4</sup> Newton, Howell, Crookes, Lucker, Shoston Tonge, and Shostonhope, in Northumberland, with one rent of 30 lambs called master's meat lamb, and several other lands there, called Swinburn's lands, Doxford lands, Lilburn's lands, Cott's lands, Manors lands, Bradford's lands, Middleton's lands, and Friar's lands.'<sup>5</sup>

The following extracts are taken from these rolls :

Manor or borough of Bambrough :

Court Baron of William Forster esq. lord of the said manor held at Bamburgh on Oct. 16, 1696 :

Then follow the appointments of constables of Bambrough, constable of Elford, constable of Fleetham, and ale-tasters for Bamburgh.

There follows a true list of the presentments and night layers in the town of Bambrough and Friars in the year '96. The suitors at the court were freeholders, etc., of Bamburgh and the Friars, leaseholders, etc., of Fleetham, Budle, and Newtown.

<sup>1</sup> For a suggested explanation of this see above, p. 148.      <sup>2</sup> Beadnell.      <sup>3</sup> Fleetham.      <sup>4</sup> Tuggal.

<sup>5</sup> *Greenwich Hospital Papers*, 10 Aug. 19-20 Eliz. 1578. D. No. 3.



Whereas there is a way leading from the town of Elford to the well situate in Elford, commonly called the Stock well, which way was of late very much out of repair, it is ordered that the respective tenants of Elford shall contribute to the repairing of the said way.

Court, Oct. 2, 1705 :

Wee present John Anderson and William Anderson of Friers for not scouring the ditches within their grounds at Friers and thereby hindering the water from coming to Balmbrough mill, which every tenant of Fryers ought to do.

Whereas a difference has happened between Thomas Taylor and Ann Brown, both of the town of Balmbrough, concerning a wall which Thomas Taylor hath lately erected, which he no sooner builds up but the said Ann Brown pulls down, alledging that there shall be no wall there ; wherefore it is ordered that persons [named] do forthwith view this wall, in dispute, at the rising of the court and at the sitting of the same at 3 o'clock this afternoon make report how they find the same. (Ann Brown fined.)

On June 18th, 1705, it was agreed between Thomas Forster of Balmbrough, esq. and Edward Grey, gent. bailiff to Lord Crewe, and Ralph Younghusband and the residue of the freeholders of the town, that the latter should have free liberty for their goods to go and depasture on the town moor of Balmbrough, as also eatage of three riggs from James Sanderson's howse to Barty's back, and also that ridge that was set of by Thomas Forster of Lucker gent. at the Coble haven, provided that if the weather sho'd happen to be extreme to the prejudice of the freeholders viz. if the weather sho'd happen to be so bad that the freeholders cannot otherways save their lambs or sheep in the extremity of weather, that then and in such case it sho'd be lawful to the freeholders to have the liberty and free use of the castle of Balmbrough, to come in at the postern gate and there to stand, be, and remain between the said gate and the four nook'd tower in the castle, at any time between Candlemas and Easter.

That John Anderson and the rest of the farmers of the Fryers should have liberty to drive their cattle to the sea side between Newtown marsh and the winbush now growing on the west corner of Harlaw hill.

Court, 10th May, 1728 :

It is ordered by this jury that every person within this manor shall grind at the mill he is accustomed to, which if he offend in this case he shall pay 13s. 4d.

Also ordered that the miller shall wait on his customers to carry the grist to his mill within 40 hours warning.

Also ordered that we shall have a pair of stocks in this burrow at or before Lambas day next, at the expense of the town : the person refusing to pay his portion shall for his offence pay 3s. 4d.

Ordered that none of the inhabitants of Bamborough shall for the future put any of their cattle to feed in any of the burrow yards, until all the corn growing thereupon shall be led in.

Court Leet held on 27th October, 1891 :

Freeholders in Bamburgh : Rev. H. F. Long, W. D. Cruddas, John Anderson, heirs of John Blackett, William Young.

Freeholder in Newtown and Budle : W. D. Cruddas.

Freeholders in Elford : Isabella Railston, Richard Howey-Taylor.

A constable was appointed for Fleetham, and one for Bamburgh, also two bread-weighers and ale-conners.

The most memorable event connected with Bamburgh in recent times is the wreck of the 'Forfarshire.' The 'Forfarshire' steamer, a vessel of about 300 tons burthen, under the command of John Humble, sailed from Hull on a voyage to Dundee, on the evening of Wednesday, September 5th, 1838. Before leaving Hull the boilers had been examined, and a small leak closed up; but when off Flamborough Head the leakage reappeared, and continued to so great an extent that two of the fires were extinguished, but they were relighted after the boilers had been partially repaired. In this state the vessel with about sixty persons on board passed through the Fairway between the Farne Islands and the land about six o'clock on Thursday evening. She entered Berwick Bay about eight o'clock, the sea running high, and the wind blowing strong from the north-east. From the straining of the vessel the leak increased to such an extent that the fires were again extinguished. About ten o'clock the vessel bore up off St. Abb's Head, the engines being entirely useless. There being great danger of drifting ashore the sails were hoisted, and the vessel got about in order to get before the wind and keep off the land. The vessel, however, became unmanageable, and was borne by the strong tide in a southerly direction. At length breakers were discovered, and the immediate proximity of the Farne lights revealed the peril of all on board. An attempt was made to run the vessel between the Farne Islands, but she refused to answer her helm, and at three o'clock on Friday morning she struck with tremendous force on the Hausker rocks. A portion of the crew deserted the unfortunate passengers, and made good their escape in the larboard quarter boat. The fact that this boat was launched in safety and kept afloat for five hours before being picked up seems to show that a slightly exaggerated idea may have been formed of the violence of the gale. In the meantime the vessel had parted shortly after striking, and the stern, quarter deck, and cabin were swept away bodily through the strong current called the Piper Gut. The fore part of the vessel remained fast on the rock, and the situation of the few passengers in this portion was perilous in the extreme. Their shouts reached the ear of Grace Horsley Darling on the outer Farne lighthouse, which preceded the present light on the Longstone. She awoke her father, William Darling, and together they launched their boat. The state of the weather and tide rendered this operation difficult and dangerous, but it was successfully accomplished. By the gallant efforts of father and daughter nine lives were saved; the rescued were maintained

at the lighthouse until the storm abated, and were landed on the mainland on the following Sunday.

Within two years after this event Grace Darling's health began to give way. Born at Bamburgh in 1816 she died at the same place on the 20th October, 1842. Her father, a remarkably handsome old man, died in 1865, at the age of eighty.

The story of the wreck of the 'Forfarshire' is typical of many other wrecks on the dangerous north-east coast, where every year unobtrusive acts of bravery pass almost unnoticed. The heroism of the Darlings has maintained in the present century the noble traditions of Bamburgh, handed down from an ancient past.

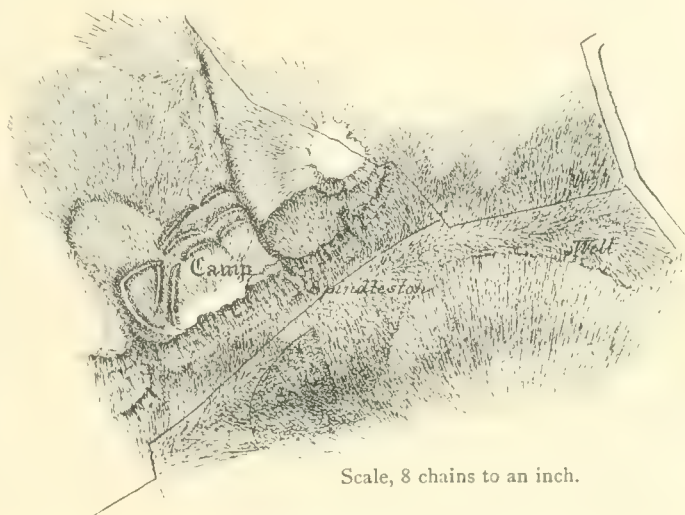
## VII. SPINDLESTON, BUDLE, AND WARENMOUTH.

The township of Spindleston, containing 486 acres, lies on the right bank of the Waren burn, abutting on the shore of Budle Bay. The district is wild and picturesque, and the Spindleston Crag form a conspicuous landmark for many miles round Bamburgh. Spindleston Crag itself is of pillared augitic trap, and presents the appearance of a high and perpendicular wall. From a distance it has a ruined castle-like appearance; ivy, elder, spindle tree, dog roses, and honey-suckle being rooted in its crevices, and climbing up its pillars or hanging gracefully over its face. It is tenanted by a noisy crowd of jackdaws, and is a great resort of other birds, especially the red-start. The slanting space in front is almost impassable from rough blocks, which from time to time are separated from the disintegrating columns. Towards the south-west is another towering cliff, having at a distance a fancied resemblance to an Egyptian sphinx, called the Cat's Crag, from being in former times the resort of the wild cat. On the south-east is a detached, upstanding pillar of whinstone, 'the Spindlestone' on which the traditional hero of the ballad of the 'Laidley Worm' hung his bridle rein, until he had won the beast which had made its den in the winding, marshy hollow farther up.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'The Laidley Worm of Spindleston Heugh' is a very much over-rated ballad. It was published by the Rev. Robert Lamb, vicar of Norham. The ballad itself possesses little character in metre or diction, and is unworthy to rank with the genuine Border ballads. It was accepted by an uncritical generation as the work of the mountain bard, Duncan Frasier of Cheviot. It is now impossible to say what amount of genuine tradition Mr. Lamb worked up in it. Cf. Dr. Hardy's description in *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vi. p. 297.

On the summit of Spindleston Heugh is a camp of irregular shape, the south side of which is formed by the craggy precipice of whinstone which there bounds the Heugh. It possesses all the characteristics of a native British fort, and has nothing in common with a Roman camp, though it has generally been considered as being the work of the Romans. It has the appearance of having been constructed at different times, as there is no parallelism in the three ramparts by which it has been surrounded. Many of the stones, of which the ramparts still largely consist, have been removed to build neighbouring walls, and in consequence the defences have been partially destroyed.

The interior rampart was probably the enclosure of the original camp, which, irregular in outline, measures about 90 yards by 70. The outer ramparts, which are partly destroyed, seem to have been added to enclose a larger space of ground, possibly to provide a defence for the cattle. On the south and east the



natural defences of the crag face were apparently thought nearly sufficient, and there is little added work. On the west a ditch has been cut to defend the approach on that quarter, outside of which is a mound, partly natural and partly artificial.<sup>1</sup>

About half a mile south of this camp, and about the same distance east of Spindleston farm house, is another camp, which has been almost entirely destroyed by the plough. It was called Crook Hill, and may still be recognised as of an oval form, being about 90 yards by 60 in the interior diameter. It has had three ramparts and apparently three ditches, but their outlines are difficult to discern. The tenant in 1864 removed about 600

<sup>1</sup> There was a chapel on some part of Spindleston Heugh in the Middle Ages. It was sold in 1590 by Edmund Craster to Isabel Shepherde, being described as 'the chapel called Sir Elius chapel situate in Spindleston Heughe.' The name seems to be a corruption of St. Eligius, generally called St. Loy. *Greenwich Hospital Papers*, 12 Aug. 32 Eliz. 1590. J. No. 1.

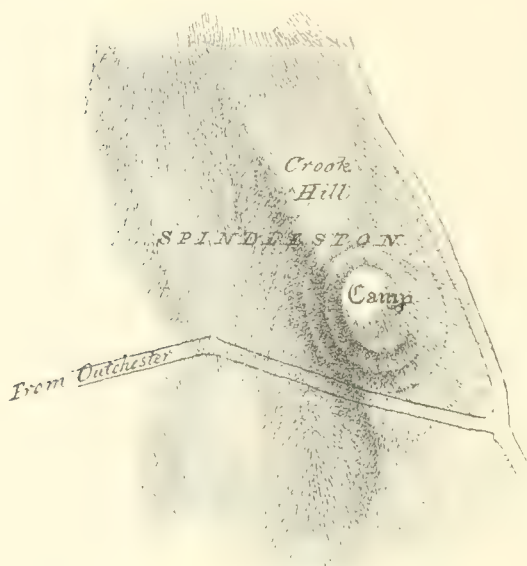


loads of stones from the western side, from which it would appear that it was constructed of sods and loose stones. Though it does not command a view of the mouth of the Waren, like Outchester and Spindleston, it has a view of the river a little above it.<sup>1</sup>

Not far from these camps several interments were discovered about sixty years ago. They consisted of burials, both by inhumation and after-cremation. With some of the interments vessels of pottery were associated. Fragments of these, preserved in the British Museum, show them to have been of the ordinary type of sepulchral pottery of the bronze period. It is not

improbable that the camps, though they may have been in use in later times, were originally constructed when bronze was the only metal employed for weapons and implements, and before the introduction of iron into Britain.

The township of Budle is situated between Spindleston and Bamburgh, and forms the southern side of Budle Bay, famous for its cockles. At low tide a great expanse of mud and sand-flats stretches out towards the sea, through which the Waren burn threads its way. The Budle hills are picturesque, and command extensive views of Holy Island and Budle Bay.



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

In the earliest records the two townships of Spindleston and Budle are always mentioned together, and their early history is identical. Budle was a member, or part, of the manor of Spindleston.<sup>2</sup> Prior to the reign of Henry I. the two townships were royal demesne, attached, no doubt, to the castle of Bamburgh. Henry I., however, gave by charter to Eustace Fitz John 'the land Archaristam, which I have in my demesne in Baenburc, to wit, the land of Spilestona, and the mill of Warnet, which render to me yearly sixty

<sup>1</sup> MacLauchlan, *Memoir on the eastern branch of the Watling Street*.

<sup>2</sup> In 1187 the sum of £4 13s. 11½d. was paid to the Crown by Spindleston, and 40s. by Budle 'member of Spindleston.' *The Rolls*, Hodgson, *Norfolk*, III. m.

shillings, and the land of Bolla [Budle] with appurtenances, which was wont to render to me yearly forty shillings.<sup>1</sup> These estates descended to the successors of Eustace FitzJohn, and in the reign of Henry III. Eustace de Vesci, along with the barony of Alnwick, held 'Bodle and Spinlestan, viz., the two villis and the mill of Warnet, which the lord king Henry I. gave to Eustace FitzJohn for the increase of his service.'<sup>2</sup> The two villis were divided into moieties at that time, each moiety being held by military service under the barony of Alnwick, and computed at half a knight's fee. Philip de la Ley held one moiety and William de Colville the other.<sup>3</sup>

The De la Leys had been connected with the locality since the twelfth century. In 1196 Gilbert de la Ley owed £6 18s. 4½d. from Spindleston and Budle, and this sum had been owing since 1187.<sup>4</sup> In Bishop Puiset's return of knights' fees, in the Black Book of the Exchequer, Gilbert de la Ley is mentioned as the owner of half a fee within Tyne and Tees of the new feoffment. He was lord of Witton Gilbert, which may have taken its name from him, though more probably from a later owner, Gilbert de Laton. He gave to the almoner of Durham lands in Witton for a hospital for lepers which he had founded there.<sup>5</sup> These grants were confirmed by his son and heir, Philip de la Ley.<sup>6</sup>

Aline, the grand-daughter of that Philip de la Ley who was living in 1289,<sup>7</sup> became the heiress to the family estates. She married for her first husband William de Dalden, and had an only son who died childless. William de Dalden had a brother Robert, through whom the moiety of Budle and Spindleston came into the possession of the Bowes family.

<sup>1</sup> Hartshorne, *Feudal Antiquities*, App. p. 116.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 231. These lands were confirmed to William de Vesci by a charter of Henry II. Hartshorne, *Feudal Antiquities*, App. p. 110.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* It is to be remarked that (notwithstanding the grant of Henry I.) both Spindleston and Budle continued to be taxed for the royal exchequer as though still Crown property. They occur with regularity in the Pipe Rolls of the twelfth century; for example, in 1166, the sheriff paid 60s. as contributed by them; and in the following year William de Vesci paid as compensation for eight oxen and sixty sheep the sum of 47s., and 57s. for seed from Bolda and Spilestan. They paid as rent the sum of £6 yearly to the Crown; and they are entered as paying this sum throughout the ten years from 1168 to 1178. In 1178 the sheriff also rendered an account for the sum of 5½ marks paid by them as aid. Again, in 1188 the men of Spindleston owed £4s. 4s. 4d. as demesne tillage. There seems good reason to believe that the two townships were not granted in entirety to Eustace FitzJohn. At all events the present farm of Newtown, identical with the ancient borough of Warenmouth, and situated in the township of Budle, was esteemed 'Bamburgh land' so late as the reign of Edward I.

<sup>4</sup> *Pipe Roll*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 60. <sup>5</sup> Some remains of this building still exist.

<sup>6</sup> In 1388 Bertram Monboucher held Tanfield of Robert Conyers and Aline his wife, heiress of the de la Leys. <sup>7</sup> Certainly not of the Philip de la Ley who was living in 1220 as Surtees seems to think. See Surtees, *Durham, sub. cap.* Witton Gilbert.

GILBERT DE LA LEY,  
circa 1154-1197.

Philip de la Ley,  
living in 1220.

John de la Ley (mentioned  
in a list of knights in the  
franchise of Durham as  
dwelling at 'le Pavyllon').

Ivetta.  
*Act. Pat.* 13 Ed. I.  
m. 13, dorso (1284).

Philip de la Ley (living in 1289). =  
*Inq. f.m.* 17 Ed. I. n. 25. *Ret.*  
*Cons.* 30 Ed. I.

Robert de la Ley, circa 1328.  
(*Orig. m.* 2 Edw. III.)

John de la Ley (a minor in  
1318) died before 1320.  
*Inq. p.m.* 14 Ed. I. 3.

Richard de la Ley, heir of  
John de la Ley, aged  
15 in 1320. *Inq. f.m.* 14  
Ed. I. 3.

Aline, died in 1408 ('grand-  
daughter and heir of Philip  
de la Ley'). Surtees, *Dur-*  
*ham, sub. cap. Dalden.*

1. William de Dalden, 1359-  
1368, gave a moiety of  
Felkington, in Norham-  
shire, to Sir Thos. Grey.  
Held half of Spindleston  
and Budle in 1368. *Inq.*  
42 Ed. III. 48.

2. Sir Robert Conyers of  
Ormesby, died in 1392. de Dalden,  
brother and  
heir of  
William de  
Dalden.

Idoma, dau. of  
.....Heron.

Jordan de Dalden,  
*ob. s.p.* aged 21.  
(25 *Harped.*)

Maude,  
aged 14, 1371,  
died 1420. Sir Will. Bowes,  
lord of Dalden,  
*jure uxoris.*

Sir Robert Bowes, slain  
at Baugy Bridge, in  
Anjou, in 1421.<sup>1</sup>

Joan, heir to Aline,  
wife of Sir Robt.  
Conyers.

There are several fine seals of the De la Leys in the Durham Treasury.<sup>2</sup>

The Colvilles retained their share of Spindleston and Budle until the fifteenth century. They also possessed the manor of St. Helen's, Auckland, in Durham, and were settled at Arncliffe and Dale in Yorkshire. They were,

<sup>1</sup> Surtees, *Durham, sub. cap. Dalden.*

<sup>2</sup> I. *Gilbert de Leya*; 2<sup>da</sup> 6<sup>te</sup> *Spec.* No. 54, slightly imperfect, fine. *Ibid.* No. 61, perfect, fair. *Ibid.* No. 68, perfect, good. The seal is round, 1 $\frac{1}{8}$  inches; the device is a lion walking to the right with head reverted and tail ending in a floriated termination. ✠ SIGILLVM · GILEBERTI DE LEYA.

II. *Philip de Leya*; 2<sup>da</sup> 6<sup>te</sup> *Spec.* No. 55, perfect, fine. 4<sup>ta</sup> 6<sup>te</sup> *Elemos.* No. 3, perfect, fine. The seal is round, 2 inches. ARMS: a fess embattled between six martlets, within a bordure. ✠ SIGILLVM : PHILIPPI : DE LEYA.

III. *Alicia de la Lega*; 4<sup>ta</sup> 11<sup>ma</sup> *Spec.* No. 2, perfect, very good. The seal is round,  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch. ARMS: a castle with three towers between six martlets. : S<sup>r</sup> ALICIE DE LA LEY. Anno 1351, 'Willelmus de Dalden et Alyn uxore ejus . . . inspeximus cartam Philippi de Leya avi predictae Alyne, cujus heres illa est.'

IV. *Wimarc Papedi*; 4<sup>ta</sup> 3<sup>tie</sup> *Sacr.* No. 9, imperfect, good. The seal is oval, 1 $\frac{1}{8}$  inches by  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch. The device is a bird like a parrot, above which is a conventional branch. . . . LL WIMARC PAPEDI. (D<sup>na</sup> Wimarc Papedi, quondam uxor Rogeri Daudre, . . . Deo et beato patrono nostro Cuthberto redditus in Norham et Halieland. Testes. D<sup>nus</sup> Jordan de Dalden, etc.) Wimarc Papedi also gave to Durham 'ad fabricam ecclesie' all her land at Eymotehal. 'Testes, Ricardus filius meus, Jurdan de Dalden,' etc.

V. *Matillis Papedi*; 2<sup>da</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> *Spec.* No. 63, slightly imperfect, very good. The seal is oval, 1 $\frac{1}{8}$  inches by 1 $\frac{1}{8}$  inches. Device: a lion and bird addorsed, with heads reverted. ✠ SIGILLVM : MA . . LLIS : PAPEDI. She is described as *Domina Matildis de Leya in viduitate*, and she gives the tithe of the mill of Ancroft to the church of *Insula*. The same witnesses attest this deed and a deed of Roger Daudre. The deed of Roger Daudre is in the same handwriting.

as their arms show, an offshoot of the baronial house of the Colvilles of Bytham castle in Lincolnshire.<sup>1</sup>

The descent of the second moiety of Budle and Spindleston through the successive generations of the Colvilles may be traced in a table (printed on page 181), based on a Norman-French pedigree of about the year 1420.<sup>2</sup>

The Subsidy Rolls of Spindleston and Budle, compiled in 1296, afford a good illustration of the comparative wealth and population of these places at that date. The name of the two knightly families are conspicuous by their absence.

## SPINILSTAN. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

		s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti lade ... ..	17	0	unde reddit	1	6½
„	Ade frere ... ..	19	6	„	1	9½
„	Rogeri filii Willelmi ... ..	19	0	„	1	8½
„	Radulfi filii Radulfi Belle ... ..	26	0	„	2	4½
„	Willelmi Gray ... ..	22	6	„	2	0½
„	Roberti brunyg <sup>3</sup> ... ..	24	6	„	2	2½
„	Radulfi Belle ... ..	27	0	„	2	5½
„	Isolde vidue ... ..	23	6	„	2	1½
„	Radulfi Yew ... ..	27	6	„	2	6
„	Willelmi filii X'ane ... ..	18	0	„	1	7½
„	Thome Galun ... ..	36	0	„	3	3½
„	Ede vidue ... ..	23	0	„	2	1
„	Ade filii Willelmi ... ..	22	0	„	2	0
„	Roberti filii Henrici ... ..	11	0	„	1	0
Summa huius ville, £15 16s. 6d.		Unde domino regi, £1 8s. 9½d.				

<sup>1</sup> Mr. William Brown of Arncliffe, who through the Mauleverers is descended from the Colvilles, has much information relating to their arms. In Nicolas, *Roll of Arms* (temp. Hen. III.), is this entry: 'Walter de Colevill, d'or ung fece de goulz.' Nicolas was lord of the barony from 1264 to 1276. The main line therefore bore the fess simply. The earliest occurrence of the arms of the Arncliffe line is in a charter by Philip de Colville about land at Thimbleby, copied by Dodsworth and printed in the Rievaulx Chartulary (Surt. Soc. p. 249), where the seal attached to the deed bears *a fess between three crosses moline*. His son, who was constable of Norham in 1243, bore as his arms *a fess between three crosses moline* on a seal now at Durham (4<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Spec. No. 16) engraved in Raine, *North Durham*, Appendix, p. 133. This is to a great extent confirmed by Nicolas (*Roll of Arms*, temp. Edw. III. p. 25), who says: 'Monsire William de Colvill, port d'or, a une fes de gules, trois croissilets botones d'argent, en le fes.' Nicolas places the crosslets *on* instead of *between* the fess, and makes them *botony* instead of *moline*. Although the first two generations of this family bore the paternal fess thus differenced, a little later the arms were changed, and three *torceaux* were placed in chief. 'Monsire Colvill de Dale, d'or, a une fes de gules, trois rondeus de gules en le chef.' (*Ibid.*) These arms had been assumed as early as 1300, for they occur on the shield of a knight in Arncliffe church, attired in chain mail, the date of which cannot be much later than the close of the thirteenth century. The Colvilles of Coxwold near Helmsley differenced the fess by placing 3 blue lions on it. (*Ibid.*) The Colvilles of Arncliffe and Dale adhered to the *torceaux*. They appear for the last time on the very elegant seal of the last Sir John Colville, who made his will in Normandy in 1418. He appears to have died at Harflete, now Harfleur. Philip de Colville, the head of the Arncliffe line, may have been a son or near relation of Philip de Colville of Bytham, who was a contemporary of Henry II. It is perhaps more than a coincidence that the early Scottish Colvilles were partial to the name Philip. They bear *a cross moline sable*, but it is not known at what time these arms were assumed. In Nicholas, *Roll of Arms* (temp. Edw. III.), p. 5, there is this entry: 'Monsire Henry de Colville, port d'argent, a une crois patee de gules.'

<sup>2</sup> In the possession of Mr. Brown of Arncliffe, who has generously permitted free use to be made of his unpublished materials.



		BODYL.	Subsidy Roll, 1296.	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Henrici Halywell	...	...	...	...	33 6 unde reddit	3	0½
..	Willelmi lade	...	...	...	...	31 6 ..	2	10½
..	Ade Calu'knaue	...	...	...	...	23 0 ..	2	1½
..	Thome Sandel	...	...	...	...	22 6 ..	2	0½
..	Willelmi Haliwell	...	...	...	...	28 6 ..	2	7
..	Willelmi filii fabris	...	...	...	...	23 0 ..	2	1
..	Ade filii Ade	...	...	...	...	34 0 ..	3	2
..	Alicie vidue	...	...	...	...	28 6 ..	2	7

In 1302 Robert de Colville addressed a petition to Edward I. stating that he was the heir of William de Colville, his eldest brother, who died before 1302. William had given to Philip, his younger brother, certain lands and tenements in Spindleston and Budle, with remainder to the heirs of Philip by his wife Agnes de Northington. But if Philip and Agnes died without heirs, then the lands should revert to William or his heirs. Philip had been then dead some time, and Agnes his widow had married Henry Halvburton the Scotsman, the king's enemy and a rebel, with whom she was living in Scotland. The lands in Budle and Spindleston were detained by her, and Robert de Colville petitioned for their restoration to himself, on account of the laudable service he had rendered in the Scottish wars. An enquiry was then instituted, and it was found that William had given to Philip and Agnes 118 acres of arable land in Spindleston and Budle; and 15 bondage holdings (9 in Spindleston and 6 in Budle), each containing 24 acres and each paying 13s. 4d. a year; and 3 cottages, worth 12s. 9d. a year; and a water mill in Spindleston worth £12 a year.

Half the demesne lands and half the water mill were held by Philip de la Ley by service of a pair of gilt spurs, and the remainder of the lands was held of the lords of Alnwick for half a knight's fee, and was worth £29 2s. 9d. a year. The bishop of Durham, it was stated, had taken possession of some of the land, but it was not known for what reason. The lands were restored to Robert de Colville by writ of Privy Seal in the same year.<sup>1</sup>

In 1318 Gilbert de Burdon was given the wardship of the lands of John de la Ley in Spindleston and Budle,<sup>2</sup> who in 1324 was succeeded by Richard, then aged 15, probably his younger brother. The towns of Spindleston and Budle were then stated to be worth nothing, as they had been entirely burnt and destroyed by the Scots.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq.* 17 Ed. I. n. 25, and *Rot. Claus.* 30 Ed. I.    <sup>2</sup> *Inq.* 11 Ed. II. m. 24.    <sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 14 Ed. II. note 3.

COLVILLE OF ARNCLIFF AND DALE IN YORKSHIRE, AND OF  
SPINDLESTON AND BUDLE, IN NORTHUMBERLAND.\*

ARMS: *Or, a fess gules and in chief three torteaux.* MOTTO: *Droit desir.*

PHILIP DE COLVILLE, founded Thimbleby priory, living 1197-1230, was seneschal of Bishop Hugh de Puiset.<sup>1</sup> = Engelisa, sister and heir of Robert Ingram, of Arncliffe and Dale, widow of William Fitz Robert.

Sir William de Colville, constable of Norham castle, in 1243.<sup>2</sup>

Philip de Colville, mentioned in a fine levied in 1268.<sup>3</sup> = Joan = John Fitz Michael (de Ryhill).

- |  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|
| 1. William de Colville, living in 1293 ( <i>Plac. D.G.W.</i> ), <i>ob. s.p.</i> <sup>4</sup> | 2. Sir Rob. de Colville, living between 1300 and 1324. <i>Parl. Writs</i> , i. 544, ii. 705. | 3. Philip de Colville, had a grant from his brother William of the manors of Budle and Spindleston, on his marriage with Agnes de Northington, <i>ob. s.p.</i> | = Agnes de Northington, who married secondly Henry de Haliburton the Scot. <i>Cal. Gen.</i> ii. 591, etc. <sup>5</sup> |
|--|--|--|--|

- |   |  |   |  |   |                        |  |
|---|--|---|--|---|------------------------|--|
| 1. Sir Robert de Colville, 'le esne,' <i>ob. s.p.</i> | 2. Sir Robert de Colville, 'le puisne,' he and his wife were alive in 1330. <sup>6</sup> | = Elizabeth, dau. and heir of Sir John Conyers of Sockburn. | 3. Sir Philip de Colville, living 1354-1375. <i>ob. s.p.</i> | 4. William de Colville, esq., <i>ob. s.p.</i> | Elizabeth de Colville. | = John, son and heir of Sir Alex. de Percy of Ormesby. |
|---|--|---|--|---|------------------------|--|

- |  |  |  |  |
|--|--|--|--|
| Sir William de Colville, 1359-1376, held half Spindleston and Budle in 1368. | = 1. Joan, dau. of John, Lord Fauconberge. | 2. Joan, sister of Antony St. Quintin, widow of John Engaine, married about 1359. Will dated Sept. 14, proved Sept. 16, 1390. <i>Test. Ebor.</i> i. 135. | 2. Philippot de Colville, alive in 1367, <i>ob. s.p.</i> at Sandwich.<br>1. Marion de Colville, <i>ob. s.p.</i><br>2. Elizabeth de Colville, married a foreigner, John le Pork 'dictus Sarazeyn,' living in 1367. <sup>7</sup> |
|--|--|--|--|

Sir John de Colville, beheaded at Durham, Aug. 20, 1405. See Shakespeare's *Hen. IV.*, where he is called 'Sir John Colville of the Dale.' = Alice, dau. of John, Lord Darcy.

Marmaduke de Colville, *ob. s.p.* at Calais.

- |                        |   |                         |   |                     |   |
|------------------------|---|-------------------------|---|---------------------|---|
| Sir Robert de Colville | = Elizabeth, dau. of Sir Wm. Fulthorpe. | 1. Isabella de Colville | = John Wandesford of Kirklington, near Ripon. | 2. Joan de Colville | = Sir William Mauleverer of Woodersome, in the parish of Bardsey, near Leeds. |
|------------------------|---|-------------------------|---|---------------------|---|

Sir John de Colville, aged 20 on July 7th, 1414, *ob. s.p.* in 1418, in Normandy, married Isabel, dau. of Sir Peter Tilliol. She, as his widow, in 1437 released all claim to dower in Dale, Arncliffe, and Ingleby, to Sir Wm. Mauleverer, and Joan his wife.

\* The notes refer to the 'Evidences of the Colville Pedigree' at the end of the section, page 198.

The diminution both in the numbers of the inhabitants and the value of their property in these villages at that period is shown by the Subsidy Roll of 1336.

Spindelstan: Thomas Broun, 6s. 8d.; Willelmus Broun, 2s. 8d.; Robertus Bell, 4s.; Robertus de Acton, 3s. 4d.; Willelmus Bell, 1s.; Adam Bell, 1s. 4d. *Summa*, 19s.

Botill: Johannes filius Margarete, 3s.; Johannes Prynce, 2s. 8d.; Johannes de Botill, 2s.; Johannes filius Ade, 1s. 4d.; Adam Prynce, 1s. *Summa*, 10s.

In 1368 William de Dalden and William de Colville are entered as holding these townships of the barony of Alnwick. William de Dalden was the heir of the De la Leys through his wife, Aline de la Ley.<sup>1</sup>

A rent roll of Spindleston for the year 1387 is preserved among the Colville papers. It contains a list of the tenants at that time, with their respective holdings and rents. The following is a translation :

Rental of Spindilstone. John Softloue holds 1 husbandland there and pays yearly 16s.; he also holds x acres of demesne and pays 12s. 6d.; Sam Turpyn, x acres of demesne, 12s. 6d.; Rob. Smyth, 1 husbandland, 20s., and xii acres of demesne, 15s.; Mayster Joh. Carpenter, 1 husbandland, 20s., and ix acres of demesne, 11s. 3d.; Will. Sondirland, 1 husbandland, 20s.; Joh. Yhonghusband, 2 husbandlands, 40s., and half a husbandland, 6s. 8d., xviii acres of demesne, 22s. 6d.; Will. Mapp, 1 husbandland, 20s., vi acres of demesne, 7s. 6d.; Joh. Bullok, x acres of demesne, 12s. 6d.; John son of John, 1 cottier holding, and pays yearly 3s.; Rob. Milner, iii cottier holdings, 9s.; Joh. Rock, 1 cottier holding, 2s.; and there is there a mill, and it pays yearly, £6 13s. 4d.; and there is there a piece of grass called Aldcastrett, 6s.; and a meadow, 4s.; Thomas Arch holds the chief messuage for 1 year, and it pays 2s. Total, £19 5s.

The following is a translation of a similar rental for Budle :

Rental of Bodle: William Magson holds 1 husbandland there and pays, yearly, 25s. 1d.; the same holds vi acres of demesne land, viz., each acre at 1s. 3d., yearly 7s. 6d.; Richard, the servant (servus) of Robert Mageson, holds 1 husbandland, formerly in the possession of T. Prynce, 25s. 1d.; the same holds vi acres of demesne land, as above, and pays yearly 7s. 6d. The following tenants are also mentioned with their respective holdings and annual rents: Thomas Howe, 1 husbandland, 25s. 1d.; John Crowsist, 1 husbandland, 25s. 1d., vi acres of demesne, 7s. 6d., and half a husbandland, 8s.; Robert Maggeson, 1 husbandland, 25s. 1d., another husbandland, 25s. 1d., 1 husbandland, 20s.; xxi acres of demesne, 26s. 3d. Total, £11 7s. 3d.<sup>2</sup>

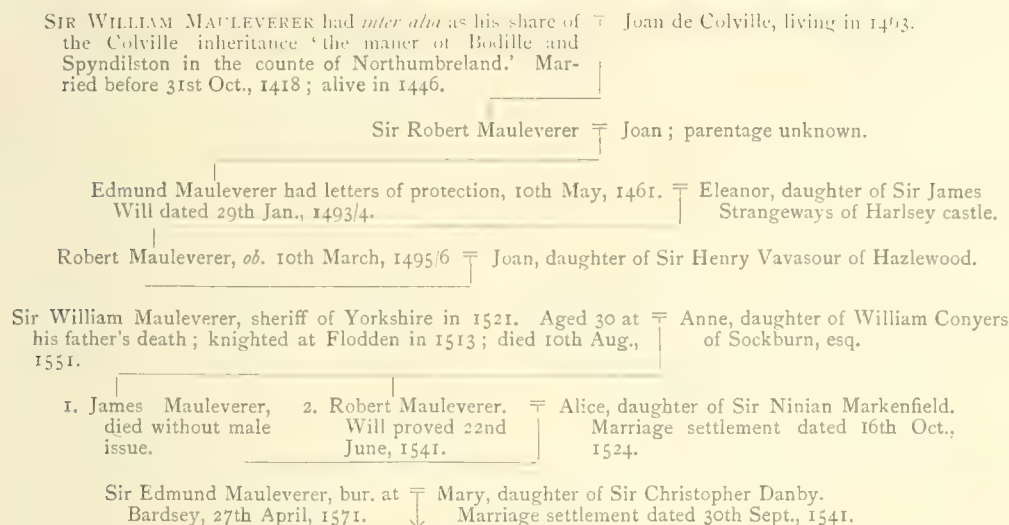
John Fawconberge and John Colville are mentioned as holding half a knight's fee in Spindleston and Budle in 1427 of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland.<sup>3</sup> The last Sir John Colville had died, however, in 1418, at Harfleur in Normandy; but in his will, written in French, the testator con-

<sup>1</sup> *Inq.* 42 Ed. III. 48, v. *sup.*

<sup>2</sup> From a rent roll of Sir John Colville, knt. of Arncliffe and Dale, dated the . . . day after the Feast of the Assumption, 1387 (in the possession of Mr. William Brown of Arncliffe).

<sup>3</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 158/36. The name of William Fawconer, husbandman, occurs in a Spindleston conveyance of 1567.

veyed his moiety of Spindleston and Budle to feoffees to uses. These estates then passed to the Mauleverers of Arncliffe as heirs of the Colvilles. The following table gives the pedigree of the Mauleverers to the time when they parted with their Northumberland estates :<sup>1</sup>



The moiety of the townships which had belonged to the De la Leys passed to William Bowes, who was in possession of it about the year 1480. Sir William Bowes, his ancestor, had married Maude de Dalden, the sole daughter and heiress of Robert de Dalden, who, through his brother William, was the heir of the De la Leys.<sup>2</sup>

The manor of Spindleston<sup>3</sup> was sold by Sir Edmund Mauleverer to William Strother on May 22nd, 1566. Sir Edmund Mauleverer also sold, in March, 1568, his demesne land and corn mill in Spindleston to Thomas Forster of Adderstone.<sup>4</sup>

An Elizabethan survey shows that the ancient moieties of Spindleston and Budle were still clearly distinguished in the year 1586, when the following remarks were made by the surveyor :

<sup>1</sup> The table is supplied by Mr. William Brown of Arncliffe, from a carefully compiled pedigree of the family, drawn up in Queen Elizabeth's time by William Mauleverer of Arncliffe, who adduced authorities for all his statements.

<sup>2</sup> See pedigree p. 178, and *cf.* the statement of Sir Ralph Bowes in 1508, p. 192.

<sup>3</sup> *Cf.* 'An abstract of title to the estates late belonging to James, earl of Derwentwater, in the counties of Cumberland and Northumberland;' *vide sub. cap.* Spindleston, vol. iv. p. 2347, 'An abstract of deeds materially concerning the title of the manor of Spindleston,' in the possession of the Lords of the Admiralty.

<sup>4</sup> This explains a passage in the will of Thomas Forster of Adderstone (1589): 'I geve to Cuthbert Forster, my sonne, Spindilstoun maynis with the mylne.' *Surt. Soc. Wills and Inv.*



Spindleston : Thomas Clavering, Geo. Muschamp, gent., Cuthbert King, Geo. Thompson of Berwick and Thomas Taylor hold of the said earl [of Northumberland] the moiety or one half of the said town of Spindleston by half a knight's fee and other services, which Philipp de Lalee did sometime hold, and late Geo. Bowes of Daldon, knt., and renteth by year at the said terms for castle-ward 6s. 8d., and for cornage 16d.; in all 8s.

Thomas Forster of Ederston, esq., and William Strother hold of the said earl the other moiety of the said town by half a knight's fee and other services, which William Collwell [Colville] did sometime hold, and renteth by year at the same terms for castle-ward 6s. 8d., and for cornage 10d.; in all 8s.

Edm. Crawster, gent., holdeth of the said earl in the said town certain lands and tenements of his own ancient inheritance by knight's service and other services, which Philip de Lalee sometime held and renteth by year for castle-ward and cornage, 8s.

Budle: John Forster, knt., holdeth of the said earl the moiety of the said town by the fourth part of a knight's fee and other services, and renteth by year for castle-ward 3s. 4d., and for cornage 8d.; in all 4s.

John Forster, son and heir of John Forster of Newham, gent., and Oswald Younghusband hold the other moiety of the said town by the fourth part of a knight's fee and other services, and renteth by year for castle-ward 3s. 4d., and for cornage 8d.; in all 4s. . . . Wade holdeth there likewise of the said earl certain lands in knight's service.<sup>1</sup>

The manor of Spindleston itself was sold by William Strother, and his son Lancelot, to Isabel Sheppard and her daughter Mary Sheppard, otherwise Forster, in April, 1589. Isabel Sheppard became the second wife of Sir John Forster of Bamburgh. On his death in 1602 Dame Isabel sold the 'manor house and manor of Spindleston and the house lately erected in the territories of Spindleston commonly called White Crosse house' to Arthur Grey, afterwards Sir Arthur Grey of Spindleston, knight.<sup>2</sup>

The demesne lands, *i.e.*, Spindleston Mains, were sold in 1629 by Thomas Forster to Sir Arthur Grey for £400, along with 'Cruck house' and the water corn mill.

Sir Arthur Grey married Margaret, daughter of Anthony Bulmer of TurSDale, by whom he had one daughter, Isabel. Sir Arthur Grey died about 1636, and the inventory of his goods in the Spindleston manor house is dated June 1st in that year.<sup>3</sup> His daughter had married Sir William Fenwick of Meldon, who played a conspicuous part as a Royalist in the Civil Wars. Through this marriage the estate at Spindleston along with the other property of Sir William Fenwick, at Scremerston and elsewhere, ran a risk of confiscation by the Parliamentarians. A resolution was passed by the

<sup>1</sup> Alnwick Barony, *Free Rents*, 1586, at Alnwick Castle.

<sup>2</sup> 8 Sept. 44 Eliz. A. No. 6, *Greenwich Hospital Papers*.

<sup>3</sup> 1 June, 1636. 'Inventory of the goods of Sir Arthur Gray of Spinelston, knt., deceased: bills & bonds, £1,116 19s. 8d.; the rent of Hawckle due to the said Sir Arthur, £543; moveable goods, £543; wethers, ewes, etc., £788 8s.; plaite praised to, £100; the furniture in the howse, £140; his owne apparell, £40; and in his purce, £104; corn in the lofts, £57 7s.; corn sowen in y<sup>e</sup> ground, £66 3s. *Summa totalis* £2,955 17s. 8d.' Raine, *Testamenta*.

House of Commons on November 2nd, 1652, 'that the name of Sir William Fenwick of Meldon, knight, be inserted in the bill for the sale of lands forfeited to the Commonwealth for treason,' but the resolution was tardy, for Sir William had died in London in the preceding May.<sup>1</sup>

Before his death he had taken the precaution of dividing his estates among his three daughters, Mary, Catherine, and Dorothy, who were the co-heiresses of the Spindleston property. Mary Fenwick, the elder, married for her first husband Sir Andrew Young of Burne, near Selby in Yorkshire; the second daughter, Catherine, married for her second husband Sir Francis Radclyffe; the youngest, Dorothy, married Edward Moore of Bankhall, in Lancashire. The following letter was written by Dorothy to her sister, Catherine Radclyffe, shortly before the death of their father:

My dearest, I received yo<sup>rs</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> last post. As for y<sup>e</sup> money y<sup>t</sup> was at Newcastle, it is returned; and I doubt not ere this come to yo<sup>r</sup> hand you will receive a bill of exchange for it. Y<sup>e</sup> money y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>re</sup> is willing to len me for my bond, you desire to have it put into gould, but it is a thing not feaseble to be done. If yo<sup>r</sup> occasions be so urgent y<sup>t</sup> you must have it returned uppon sight, it will cost you thre pound in y<sup>e</sup> hundred, and thinkes y<sup>t</sup> wee are obliged to them too. I would have you lett me know how long you can be without this money. My mother<sup>2</sup> hath laid her commands on me to write to you y<sup>t</sup> you will inquire whether their be a coach to come to Newcastle or not, and if you can give her tymely notice she will come up in it. My Lady Widdrington said y<sup>t</sup> she expected her sister Oard (?) to come doune by coach; inquire of that, if there could be one come to Newcastle w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes I woulde stay and waite of my lady, if not I will come up by horse. My mother and I are a courting my brother<sup>3</sup> to come upp, but he hath denyed us. If y<sup>t</sup> wee will furnish him with money, he will honour us with his company; but wee doe not intend to buy his company at soe dere a raite, so I feare you will [not] see him till you come into y<sup>e</sup> country. You writt in my brother's letter about y<sup>e</sup> gelding. He is in no way usefull for any, for he hath now y<sup>e</sup> horse evill & a sitt-fast in his back. Not that I doubt but y<sup>e</sup> nagg will prove well hereafter. If that my cosen William<sup>4</sup> wood have a horse, I am confident I could buy a nagg very fitt for his purpose. Y<sup>e</sup> nagg is stoand, well marked, paises well & trotts & besides a very fleatt nagg. My brother hath writt to my lady y<sup>t</sup> my sister will come & wait of her. I should rejoice very much y<sup>t</sup> her comeing might make an end of all differences. You shall have a foollis opinion in it, she will doe more harme then good. I should be very well pleased to be mistaken of mine owne opinion. This is all, my deare, for the present y<sup>t</sup> I can give you an account of, except I should repeat that which I have writt formerly, y<sup>t</sup> if law & conscience doe not guid us, I doe not know what should. Will<sup>5</sup> Curtis brought yo<sup>r</sup> letters from Spinelston, and y<sup>t</sup> my granmothir<sup>6</sup> and y<sup>e</sup> barnes was very well. I have got my grandmother's consent y<sup>t</sup> I may live at London. I pray thee write to me by the next post, how you like my Lady Walker & excuse me to M<sup>r</sup> Longhorne y<sup>t</sup> I did not answer his letters. I am now agoeing into Bishopbrigg, y<sup>t</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> reason y<sup>t</sup> I cannot write. My lady and my cosin Marget<sup>7</sup> remembers there love to you & my brother, myself & all friends & not forgetting my respects S<sup>r</sup> Edward,<sup>7</sup> my love to my Lady Walker and my love to y<sup>e</sup> gentleman y<sup>t</sup> desires y<sup>e</sup> good horse, I rest

Y<sup>or</sup> assured loving sister,

Meldon, 17th of February, 1652.

DOROTHY FENWICKE.

[Endorsed 'For M<sup>rs</sup> Catherin Radclyffe, these present.']

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. ii. p. 17. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, Dame Elizabeth Fenwick, daughter of Sir Edward Radclyffe of Dilston, bart. Sir William Fenwick married twice.

<sup>3</sup> Brother here means brother-in-law. Sir Andrew Young, who lived in Yorkshire, seems to be referred to.

<sup>4</sup> William Fenwick of Bywell, eldest son of Roger Fenwick of Shortflatt. <sup>5</sup> Dame Margaret Grey.

<sup>6</sup> Margaret Fenwick, sister of William Fenwick. <sup>7</sup> Sir Edward Radclyffe.

The letter shows that the grandmother, Dame Margaret Grey, was still living at Spindleston. She retained a part of her husband's estate during her widowhood, but even this small property did not escape sequestration.<sup>1</sup>

The grand-daughters were more fortunate. At all events they seem to have continued to get their rents through their agent, Mr. Marshall.

To his honored ladye, y<sup>e</sup> Ladye Dorothye Fenwicke these presente :

Madam, I was at Spinnelston the last weeke. I did accounte with M<sup>r</sup> Radclyffe for the half yeares rente due att Penticost last. The rente due, w<sup>ch</sup> were now accounted for, is 271-08-07, and there is deducted for ses 04-18-09, and for fee farm rente and other allowance 23-03-00. Soe that by the accompte wee find due to each thrid parte 84-02-04, whereof I have payd to your ladyship 74-00-00, and hath disbursed for your parte of the devision 09-13-06. Soe that there is yett in my hand of that monyes eight shillings, tenn pence ; which clears the full accounte except Middelton hall. M<sup>r</sup> Swinburne hath payd in of his rent £48 which wilbe to each 3 parte £16. Soe that there is due from me to your ladyship 16-08-10, which shall be pyd according as you please to derecte. Maddam, when I was in the north I rood to Scrymerston about the Martinmas rent, but trully the tenants had not there rents readye, but hath promissed that theye will make what speed theye can with it. Neither can I as yett gett rentes in this parte of the cuntrye, for the tenantes does greatly complain of ye scarcetye of monyes, but I shall, God willing, make all the hast I can to gett up the rentes ; but when I was att Scrymerston there came a gentleman to me, who was very earnest with me to know whether yo<sup>r</sup> ladyship would sell your thrid parte of Scrymerston, and, if you have a mind to sell it, they would desire to know your rate, for I doe perceive by them that they have a great desire to by y<sup>r</sup> parte and would gladly know y<sup>r</sup> ladyship's pleasure by the first. Thus with the tender of my respectes to yo<sup>r</sup> ladyship remembered,

I am, madam, y<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend & sarvante,

Morpeth, December the 18th, 1655.<sup>2</sup>

GEO. MARSHALL.

One more letter from the same series may be given here. It was written by the aged Dame Margaret Grey at Spindleston to one of her grand-daughters (perhaps Dorothy) about to be confined.

Dear Hart, I received yo<sup>r</sup> letter, I dreive<sup>3</sup> the answereinge for Kat [Katherine Radclyffe] comeinge, and she should have beene sowner with yo<sup>u</sup> but that her mistres hath beene so very ile and myself both, as she can lett yo<sup>u</sup> understand ; and I dissire that she may stand for me ; and, my dear, have a goode hart, and I hop in Jesus that thou shall be a joyfull mother. I hear that yo<sup>u</sup> have so many worthy neighbours that I hop yo<sup>u</sup> have maide choyse of some to be near yo<sup>u</sup> at that tym, so I must defar all to Kate for to lett yo<sup>u</sup> know my mind more than I can expres in writing. But I wish that I could have beene with yo<sup>u</sup> my selfe. But once more I dissire the to have a good hart, and I make no question by God's grace but thou shall be a joyfull mother. Thus with my love to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe and my sonne, and with blessinge to yo<sup>u</sup> both I shall ever rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> trully loving grandmother,

Spindleston, this 12th January '56.<sup>4</sup>

MARGRAT GRAY.

<sup>1</sup> 'To the honorable the comissioners for managing estates under sequestration. The humble petition of Martin Fenwicke, gent., sheweth that 2 parts of the estate of Dame Margaret Grey in Spindlston and elsewhere in the county of Northumberland is sequestered for her recusancy and sett by the commissioners for sequestration for the said county unto your petitioner. That one Edward Grey, esq<sup>r</sup>, pretending some title or interest unto some part of the said estate, hath lately entered and sealed a lease of ejectment unto one Nicholas Carnaby, gent., who hath declared thereuppon, and intends to bring the same to tryall this next assizes for the said county, as by the affidavit annexed appeareth.' *Royalist Composition Papers*, series i. vol. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Sealed with a *chevron between three crescents ; crest, a demi-man holding a baton.*

<sup>3</sup> To dreive = to delay, postpone. <sup>4</sup> Copied by the late Dr. Raine from the originals lent to Canon Raine of York by Mr. R. Almack of Long Melford, many years ago.



Dame Margaret Grey did not die until 1663.<sup>1</sup> Sir Francis Radclyffe, who had married Katherine Fenwick, purchased his wife's sisters' shares in the estates in 1662.<sup>2</sup> He was created earl of Derwentwater, and in 1663 was assessed for Spindleston at £192, and for Outchester at £170. His son, Edward Radclyffe, second earl, died on the 29th April, 1705, and was succeeded by his son, James Radclyffe, third earl, born 2nd June, 1689, who was executed in 1716 for his share in the rebellion of the preceding year.

As part of Lord Derwentwater's estates Spindleston was made over to the commissioners for Greenwich hospital, and remained in their hands until it was recently sold to Mr. A. H. Browne.<sup>3</sup>

Budle in its later history became separated from Spindleston and was the chief seat of the Younghusband family. The Younghusbands have been connected with Bamburghshire since the fourteenth century,<sup>4</sup> and were settled at Budle in 1538.<sup>5</sup> The Budle estate was the first considerable property acquired by them, and was the last parted with. Some of the family seem to have been copyholders at Bamburgh, and gave directions by will that they should be buried in Bamburgh parish church.<sup>6</sup>

The pedigree of the Younghusbands of Budle may be traced from Oswald Younghusband of Budle, who bequeathed by his will (January 1st, 1590) his 'head house and the two lands belonging to it' to his son Richard.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Her will was proved in that year. '8 June, 1637. Dame Margaret Gray of Spinelston, widow, to be buried at Chillingham, near my late husband Sir Arthur Gray late of Spinelstone, knight, all my goods to my grandchildren [among whom is named Katherine wife of Francis Radcliffe, esq.]. To Margaret, daughter of the said Cuth. Radcliffe £40 to buy her a jewel. Debtors, Sir Wm. Howard of Naworth, £416; Mrs. Kath. Fenwick of Little Harle, £40.' <sup>2</sup> March 2nd, 1662. *Greenwich Hosp. Papers.*

<sup>3</sup> The gross estimated rental is now £854. The small township of Glororum, which adjoins Spindleston, and contains 449 acres, was also offered for sale by the Greenwich Hospital Commissioners in 1872. Glororum is not one of the ancient townships of Bamburgh parish, but appears to have become detached from Spindleston in the seventeenth century. (*Survey of the Greenwich Hospital Estates*, etc.) The name, often spelt Glow'row'r'em, is probably derived from the situation of the township. Glororum is at the top of the ascending road from Lucker, where a striking view of Bamburgh castle and the surrounding country is suddenly disclosed.

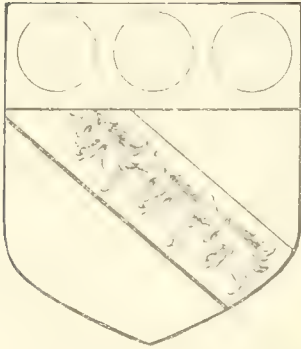
<sup>4</sup> The name of John Younghusband occurs in the rental of Spindleston for the year 1387. A William Younghusband was vicar of Ellingham from 1455 to 1463. William Younghusband was also a trustee for the manor of Outchester in 1462. *Greenwich Hosp. Papers.* In 1492 Bartram (or Barth) Younghusband was sheriff of Newcastle, and lived in Broad Chare. In 1562 Bertram Younghusband was mayor. *Welford, Newcastle*, vol. i. pp. 400-432.

<sup>5</sup> '21 April, 1538. Muster on Fleetham moor. Elford, Anthony Younghusband, wanting horse & harness. Spyndilstone & Buddill, Joh. Younghusband, Robt. Younghusband, Wm. Younghusband, wanting horse and harness. Burton, Cuthbert Younghusband. Sunderland, Nicholas Younghusband, with horse & harness.'

<sup>6</sup> April 7, 1547. Will of John Younghusband, 'to be buried in Bamburgh,' mentions 'my wife Margaret, son Thomas,' witness, John Younghusband the elder. June 24th, 1570. George Younghusband 'to be buried at Bamburgh,' 'my wife and eldest son Thomas executors,' witness William Younghusband.

<sup>7</sup> The will of Matthew Forster of Bamburgh, May 7, 1589, orders payment of a debt owing to Oswald Younghusband.



YOUNGHUSBAND OF BUDLE.<sup>1</sup>

ARMS: *Argent, on a bend sable, three griffins' heads erased or, on a chief azure three plates. CREST: A griffin's head erased or.*<sup>2</sup>

OSWOLD YOUNGHUSBAND of Budle. Will dated 1st January, 1590; supervisor, Thomas Bradford of Bradford. Catherine (mentioned in her husband's will).

Richard Younghusband of Budle. Will dated March 1st, 1606; proved 1608. 'To be buried in 1606. Bamburgh church.'	—	Jane, living in 1606.	Cuthbert Younghusband of Adderstone; witness to will of Richard, his brother, 1606; 'of Budle,' 1628. <i>Belford Hall MSS.</i>	—	Margaret ... party to conveyance, 11th Nov., 1624.	John Younghusband, witness to will of brother Richard, in 1606.	Thomas Younghusband, party to conveyance, 11th Nov., 1624.
--	---	-----------------------	--	---	--	---	--

Oswald Younghusband of Budle, sole executor of father's will; <i>æt.</i> 15, 2nd James I. Executed and buried 1st Aug., 1616. §	... Barbary. Mary.	Andrew Younghusband of Adderstone. <sup>3</sup>	—	Elizabeth ... bur. April 8th, 1671, at Lucker.*	Cuthbert Younghusband of Adderstone and Newham.	—	Oswald Younghusband of Bamburgh, living in 1668.	—	Elizabeth Bur. May, 1668.*	Oswin Younghusband of Bamburgh, living in 1663.	—	Elinor Bur. 19th Dec., 1668.*
---	--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	--	---	----------------------------	---	---	-------------------------------

Thomas Younghusband of Budle, rated for part of Budle in 1663; living in 1696.	... ..	Edward Younghusband of Budle and Newham; bur. 28th Nov., 1710.*	—
--	--------	---	---

Thomas Younghusband of Tuggal and Budle; bur. 9th Dec., 1710.* Left three sons and two daughters.	—	Isabel Embleton of Rennington; mar. 27th May, 1672.*	John Younghusband of Budle, <i>æt.</i> 1683.	Margaret Brewis, mar. 5th June, 1660.*	William Younghusband of Ross, living 1645-85.	—
---	---	--	--	--	---	---

Two children died in infancy.

1. Mar. garet, dau. of ... Bur. 4th April, 1706.*	—	Thomas Younghusband of Budle and Tuggal. Bur. 12th Feb., 1726/7.* Will dated 4th Jan., 1726/7; proved 20th April, 1727.	2. Barbara, daughter of Robert Lambton of Newham. Bap. 5th Oct., 1674; married 1708; buried 1770 at Bamburgh, <i>æt.</i> 96. Resided at Tuggal hall, in which she had a life interest; party to division of Tuggal moor, 1731.	William, bap. 21st Sep., 1676* John, bap. 31st May, 1683.* Mary, bap. 9th Oct., 1673.* Margaret, mar. John Errington	John Younghusband of Newcastle, bap. 1680 at Bamburgh; made free of Newcastle, 7 Oct., 1706; bur. 24th Nov., 1718, St. Nicholas's church, Newcastle. Adminstr. granted 28th Nov., 1718, to Thomas Younghusband of Budle, gent.	Ann, daughter of Robt. Lambton of Newham. Bap. 18th October, 1682; mar. 5th Jan., 1715; bur. 17th July, 1732.* Will dated 12th July, 1732; proved 1733. <sup>4</sup>	Grace, bap. Oct., 1668* Mar. 3rd July, 1690, John Liddell [? of Burton]. Four children died in infancy*
---	---	---	--	--	--	--	---

John Wood of Preston. bap. 16th Dec., 1714. at Bamburgh; bur. 21st Feb., 1750. at Lowick.	—	Barbara, ..... of Bowsden; Ann. married 31st Jan., 1744/5. Samuel. <i>Ellingham and Lowick Registers.</i> young.)	1. Anne, dau. of William Clavering of Berrington, by his wife, Ann Widdrington of Horsley; mar. 27th Jan., 1742/3, at Belford; bur. 18th Nov., 1751.* Bond of mar., 25th Jan., 1743.	Samuel Younghusband of Tuggal hall; bap. 12th August, 1716; bur. 13th Sept., 1784, at Bamburgh. Will dated 2nd May, 1783; proved 1788; executor, Robert Forster of Brunton. He succeeded to Tuggal hall under his father's will, subject to his mother's life estate. <sup>5</sup>	2. Mary Story, married 4th Jun., 1771.* Living 1783.
---	---	---	--	--	--

Ann Carr, bap. 14th Jan., 1747/8. <i>Lowick Register.</i> Mar. 2nd May, 1771. <i>Berwick Register.</i> Bur. 30th April, 1786, at Tuggal, <i>æt.</i> 36. M.I. Tuggal.	—	Thomas Younghusband of Benty hall and Tuggal; bap. 26th Sept., 1744; bur. 22nd July, 1802, at Bamburgh. Sold Tuggal in 1802 to John Robinson. Will dated 4th July, 1802.	William Younghusband of Budle and Berrington; bap. 8th July, 1747 at Bamburgh; bur. 13th Sept., 1802. Will dated 24th April, 1798; proved 1802.	Philis Nicholson of Alnwick; bur. 12th Oct., 1795.*	Samuel, bap. 21st Aug., 1746; bur. 14th June, 1761.*
--	---	--	---	---	--

Ann Younghusband, bap. 5th June, 1769; bur. 7th Oct., 1783.\*

A 1. Rev. John Col- linson, M.A., vicar of Kirk- harle; mar. 12th Aug., 1794.* 16th Sept., 1805. Monu- ment at Kirk- harle.	B Barbara Carr = Younghus- band. '£1,000 under will of uncle William Younghus- band of Budle.'	2. William Thomp- son of Morpeth and Espley. Will dated 21st May, 1831.	Anne Young- husband, baptised 1st Dec., 1776, at Beadnell; married 21st May, 1805; ob. 1812.	= William Younghus- band of Beadnell, commander E.I.C.S.; bap. 3rd Sept., 1772; died 22nd Nov., 1846. M.I. Bamburgh.	Elizabeth Young = husband, bap. 18th Oct., 1778.† Mar. at Bam- burgh 6th Nov., 1799; ob. 25th July, 1857.* M.I. Pickering, Yorkshire.	= Oswald Maria Young- Frames husband Young- of Ross. hus- band, bap. 3rd Feb., 1782.†	Geo. Carr of Warkworth and of Boul- mer, died 9th Nov., 1824, aged 45. M.I. Fel- ton, leaving two sons and two daugh- ters.
---	--	--	--	--	---	---	---

Thomas Younghusband of Budle and Bowsden, bap. 23rd Mar., 1702.* Mar. settlement 14th Aug., 1726; bur. 29th Oct., 1737.* Adminis- tration granted to wife 1738. Sold Bowsden to Wm. Carr of Hetton between 1733 and 1737.	Elizabeth Hilton, bap. 26th April, 1702; dau. of John, Baron Hilton of Hilton; married 31st May, 1726; buried 25th Oct., 1751, at St. Nicholas's, Newcas- tle. Surtees, <i>Durham</i> , ii. p. 26. Bond of marriage 20th May, 1726.	John Younghusband of Newham and of Grange, near Aln- wick; bap. 10th Jan., 1705.* Will dated 27th Jan., 1783, prov- ided 1789, mentions farms at Newham and Grange in parish of Alnwick.	Anne Scott, Jane, bap. Eleanor, bap. '1740, 14th 7th Feb., 25th April, May, John 1698; mar. 1704; mar. Younghus- 5th Feb., band of Bam- 1722; 3 at burgh and Brown of Ann Scott of Bolton.* this parish Margaret, mar. † Forster of bap. 20th Lucker.* Aug., 1700.*
--	---	---	---

John Younghusband of High House, in parish of Alnwick, bap. 13th Sept., 1748.* Mentioned in father's will; died at Heckley Grange, 10th Nov., 1818.	Lancelot Younghusband of Heckley = Grange, bap. 27th May, 1754.* Mentioned in father's will. He and his brother John committed suicide under unprecedented cir- cumstances, 10th Nov., 1818, and were buried on the cross road near Alnwick church, 14th Nov. Mackenzie, <i>Northd.</i> vol. i. p. 483; <i>Newcastle Journal</i> , 21st Nov., 1815.	..... daughter of Thomas Storey of Abberwick; after her husband's death re- sided in Bailiffgate, Alnwick, where her only daughter died; afterwards resided in Newcastle.	Anne, bap. 7th April, 1742.* Mentioned in father's will. John, bap. 25th Jan., 1743; bur. 9th June, 1746. M.I. Bamburgh. Katherine, bap. 22nd July, 1746. Mentioned in father's will. Isabel, bap. 24th Oct., 1751, Bamburgh; mentioned in father's will.
---	---	---	---

Thomas Younghus- band of Budle, bap. 29th Sept., 1727, at Bamburgh; bur. 14th July, 1749.* Drowned 12th July, 1749; will dated 22nd June, 1749. <sup>5</sup>	John Young- husband, bap. 9th May, bur. 12th May, 1729.*	John Young- husband, bap. 30th Jan., bur. 9th March, 1722/3.*	1. Morton = Davison of Beamish, co. Durham, bap. 29th May, 1721; bur. 21st Feb., 1774, at Tanfield. <sup>7</sup>	Dorothy Younghus- = band, bap. 22nd June, 1734, at Bam- burgh. On 27th April, 1757, took out letters of admini- stration as only surviving child; then of Newcastle, spinster; ob. s.p.	2. Rev. Charles Cooper, D.D., rector of Kir- by Overblow, Yorkshire, and prebend- ary of Dur- ham; died 1804.	Elizabeth, bap. 23rd Aug., 1731; buried 3rd Aug., 1738.*
---	---	--	--	--	---	--

<sup>1</sup> Partially based upon the notes of Mr. R. W. Twigge in the *Genealogist*, vol. ii. pp. 7-13, 53-64.

<sup>2</sup> Assigned to Bartrom Yonghusband in 1492. *Carr MS.*; Bourne, *Newcastle*, p. 121. This coat appears on the seal of Samuel Younghusband of Tuggal hall, affixed to his will (dated 2nd May, 1783).

<sup>3</sup> For issue see account of Elwick.

<sup>4</sup> 1732, July 12th. Will of Anne Younghusband of Alnwick, widow, mentions 'my sister Gair,' 'her dau<sup>r</sup> my niece Anne Chapman,' 'my sister Inman,' 'her son Robert Inman,' 'my niece Cath. Reynolds,' 'her daughters Margaret and Anne,' 'my nephew Samuel Younghusband,' my niece 'Barbara Younghusband,' 'my sisters Dorothy and Mary Grey,' 'my sister Jane Lambton, executrix.' Proved 1733.

<sup>5</sup> 1783, May 2. Will of Samuel Younghusband of Tuggal hall, esq.: 'To my wife Mary all my pickles and preserves,' etc., 'my son William £20,' 'the rest of my estate to my son Tho. Younghusband,' 'my wife and Robt. Forster of Brunton, executors.' Proved 1788.

<sup>6</sup> On the death of Thomas Younghusband his creditors took proceedings in Chancery to obtain payment of his debts, and ultimately £4,662 12s. 11d. was raised for that purpose by a mortgage. 1748, Nov. 28. Thomas Younghusband, son of Thomas Younghusband and Eliz. Hilton, took an assignment for a term of years of the Budle estate from Sir Richard Hilton of Hilton Castle, bart., administrator of John Hilton.

<sup>7</sup> 1761, Oct. 15th. Morton Davison, esq., of Beamish, married at Croft to Miss Dolly Younghusband. He about 40, and she about 27. A marriage, but no match.' *Gyll's Diary*.

\* *Bamburgh Register*.

† *Beadnell Register*.

‡ *Embleton Register*.

§ *St. Nicholas's Register*.

The will of Richard Younghusband of Budle, dated March 1st, 1606, was proved in 1608. By it he directed that he should be buried in the parish church of Bamburgh, and bequeathed to his base daughter, Jennet, a cow in the custody of his brother.<sup>1</sup>

He held his lands in Budle and certain lands in Swinhoe of Henry, earl of Northumberland, by knight service, and was succeeded in the property by his son Oswald, born in 1595.<sup>2</sup> The earl of Northumberland then took the wardship of Oswald. The latter was executed on August 1st, 1616, for murdering a gentleman named Thomas Swinhoe, and on the same day was buried in the church of St. Nicholas, Newcastle, near the north door. Four years later an accomplice of his named Nicholas Forster was hanged for the same offence and buried close beside him.<sup>3</sup>

At the time of Oswald Younghusband's execution the estate of Budle was held by the earl of Northumberland under decree of the Court of Wards and Liveries, and the earl therefore took possession of the estate as his escheat. The estate was shortly afterwards restored to the Younghusband family, but with the loss of 'Duke's field.'

Oswald Younghusband's son, Thomas, appears in the Rate Book of 1663 as owning land in Budle along with Richard Forster of Newham, and others.<sup>4</sup> In 1696 Thomas Younghusband 'the younger,' having previously acquired property at Tuggal, purchased the Budle estate of Richard Forster of Newham hall, for £520.

<sup>1</sup> 1st March, 1606. Will of Richard Younghusband of Budle, 'to be buried in the parish church of Bamburgh, all my lands, etc., to my son Oswald Younghusband, my wife Jane to have her thirds, to my daughter Barbary Younghusband £40, to my younger daughter Mary Younghusband £30. To Jennet Younghusband, my base daughter, a cove in the custody of my brother of Edderstone. My son Oswald sole executor, my master Rich. Forster of Bambro esq., & my frynde Matthew Forster of Feetham supervisors; witnesses, Thos. Younghusband, Cuthbert Younghusband, Thos. Shaw, clerke, my brothers Cuthbert and John Younghusband.' Proved 1608. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 7 James I. *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Aug. 1, 1616. Yongehusbande beinge executed for the death and murder of Mr. Swenno gent, was buried in this church of Saint Nicholas on the north syde.' Welford, *Newcastle*, p. 425. 'Aug. 13, 1620. Nicholas Forster was executed for the death of Mr. Swenno & buried in St. Nicholas church, neigh unto the north churche doore, neigh unto Younghusband where he was buried.' *Ibid.* p. 426. '1618. Pardon granted to Ralph Forster for the death of Thos. Swinhoe, esq., of Goswick, which was found murder and for which he stands convicted.' *North Durham*, p. 309. (Ap. 4, 1589. Edward Younghusband and Richard Younghusband of Budle are witnesses to the will of Thomas Forster of Adderstone.)

<sup>4</sup> Budle and Newtown. Richard Wade, Richard Forster of Newham, Lady Forster of Blanchland, Thos. Younghusband, Oswald Watson of Newton, proprietors. *Book of Rates*, 1663; Hodgson, *Northd.*



Thomas Younghusband, son of Thomas Younghusband the younger, married twice. The Budle and Bowsden estates went to his son Thomas by his first marriage; but Tuggal hall was devised by will to Samuel, his son by his second wife Barbara Lambton.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Younghusband, who thus succeeded to Budle, married in 1726 Elizabeth Hilton, daughter of John Hilton of Hilton castle, in the county of Durham. She was the sister and co-heiress of the last Baron Hilton.

Thomas Younghusband, son of the last-named Thomas, by will dated June 22nd, 1749, devised the Budle estate to William, younger son of his uncle Samuel Younghusband of Tuggal. In the following month Thomas Younghusband was drowned when returning from the Farne Islands, and his ghost is said to have haunted the old house at Budle until it was pulled down by Grieve Smith at the beginning of the present century. The estates were left heavily encumbered at his death, and a Chancery suit was instituted by his creditors for the satisfaction of their claims. The inventory of his goods shows that he was a man of expensive personal tastes.<sup>2</sup> A sum of £4,000 was raised by his relatives on a mortgage for payment of his debts.

Thomas Younghusband's cousin, William, then became the owner of Budle in 1749. By his will (April 24th, 1798) he devised his estates at Budle to the eldest son of his friend and relative, Robert Forster, of Bamburgh; but the will being disputed by his nieces and heiresses-at-law, a compromise was effected. He devised Berrington, subject to debts, to his brother Thomas.

The co-heiresses<sup>3</sup> paid £5,250 in 1803 to Thomas Forster for the renunciation of his claims. In 1809 they sold their Budle estate to Grieve

<sup>1</sup> Jan. 4, 1726. Will of Thos. Younghusband of Budle, gent. 'I give Tuggle hall to my wife for life, remainder to my son Samuel Younghusband and his heirs male, remainder to my son John, remainder to my son Thomas. I give my wife my leasehold lands, mill, etc., at Tuggle and Crookleth; to my daughters Mary & Eleanor £700 each; to my daughter Jane, widow of Thos. Forster of Lucker £100; to my son £1,500 and £20 per annum out of Tuggle; to my nephew and niece John & Eliz. Younghusband £40 each; my sister Margaret wife of John Errington; to my son Thomas my freehold estate at Bowsden.' etc. Proved 1727. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>2</sup> The following articles occur in an inventory of the goods of Thomas Younghusband of Budle, dated 17th July, 1749: 'A claret-coloured coat & breeches with vellum holes and gold twist buttons; a scarlet waistcoat & breeches trimmed with gold; a yellow satin waistcoat trimmed with silver; a scarlet sash; a dark frieze coat with a checkered waistcoat; one banyean green russell; a sheriff's livery coat; a green plush coat & breeches; an old blue waistcoat trimmed with silver; a mail pinion and old mail; a silver hilted sword with a broken blade; a gold laced hat and 2 wigs; an old brass gorget; two pair of ruffles.'

<sup>3</sup> They were Barbara Carr Younghusband, and Ann, Elizabeth, and Maria Frances Younghusband respectively.



Smith for £14,000. Grieve Smith also bought a portion of Budle belonging to William Watson of Warenford for £15,750 in 1810.<sup>1</sup>

Grieve Smith thus became possessed of the whole of the Budle estate. He died in debt in 1828, and the estate was then sold by his widow for payment of his liabilities. In 1839 the creditors sold Budle to Earl Grey for £26,200. In 1870 Earl Grey sold the Budle estate and mansion house, together with Newtown, to Mr. W. D. Cruddas. The sum of £37,000 was paid for Budle, and £7,000 for the farm of Newtown. Mr. Cruddas also purchased the old sequestered farm of Duke's field (111 acres) from the duke of Northumberland for £7,500.<sup>2</sup> In the sale of 1870 the estate was estimated to contain 635 acres of land and 9 acres of road. A small cottage at Newtown has been let to the Government for the use of the coastguard.<sup>3</sup>

### TITHES.

The tithes of Spindleston were paid to Nostell priory until the dissolution of the monasteries, and were then leased by the Crown to various persons. In a lease of the tithes of Spindleston in 1597 there is inserted the following saving clause, viz.: 'that the captain of the town and castle of Barwick shall be excluded from claiming any title to the said tithes by virtue of his office.'<sup>4</sup> The governors of Berwick appear to have claimed at

<sup>1</sup> This seems to have been the portion held by the Bowes family. On the death of Henry, earl of Northumberland, on April 12, 1489, the whole of Spindleston and Budle was claimed by the heir as part of the estate; but the earl's title was opposed by Sir Ralph Bowes, who brought an action against him. Sir Ralph Bowes said that his brother William Bowes, esq., had held half of the manors of the earl by military service, and that this portion had descended to himself as his brother's heir. The case was tried in 1508 with the result that Sir Ralph Bowes vindicated his claim, at least so far as Budle was concerned. (*County Pleas, Northumberland*, 49.) From Bowes the estate seems to have descended to the Montagus. On the 12 Nov., 1726, James Montagu and Mary his wife conveyed their land and tithes in Budle to Abraham Dixon, esq., for £7,500. Dixon (by will, 26th Nov., 1743) devised to his son, Abraham Dixon, who by will (3 Jan., 1792) devised to his great nephew, Arthur Onslow, who (12 Nov., 1801) sold for £7,000 his  $\frac{11}{30}$  undivided parts of Budle, with tithes of corn and hay, to William Watson of Warenford. In 1808 the lands in Budle township were still intermixed and undivided, William Watson having  $\frac{11}{30}$ , the duke of Northumberland  $\frac{6}{30}$ , and the Younghusbands  $\frac{13}{30}$ .

<sup>2</sup> The ancient fee farm rent (and acknowledgment for the water course) claimed by the duke, was also purchased in 1870. (Title deeds of Mr. W. D. Cruddas.) The census returns for Spindleston and Budle are as follows: Spindleston, 1801, 88; 1811, 71; 1821, 97; 1831, 101; 1841, 151; 1851, 143; 1861, 113; 1871, 123; 1881, 123. Budle, 1801, 79; 1811, 80; 1821, 99; 1831, 103; 1841, 102; 1851, 93; 1861, 106; 1871, 50; 1881, 78.

<sup>3</sup> In 1866 a bill was promoted in Parliament for reclaiming from the sea 'certain sands in the neighbourhood of Holy Island,' including Budle Bay, Chester Hill Slakes, etc. A part of the scheme was to make an embankment 1,770 yards in length across the mouth of Budle Bay, and an embankment of 132 yards in length at the head of Budle Bay, for the purpose of damming the Waren burn.

<sup>4</sup> 'An abstract of deeds materially concerning the title of the tithes of Spindleston.' *Greenwich Hospital Papers*.

one time all the tithes of Bamburgh, which had been granted them at the dissolution of the monasteries for the maintenance of the garrison. In some anonymous memoranda of the year 1538 the following passages occur :

Here after foloweth certane articles of remembrauns that I muste shewe unto my Lorde Cardynalles grace touching the daunger of the town and castell of Berwyk.

Moreover that it wolle please your grace that I may have your gracious lettre directed unto the priour of Seynt Oswaldes, where by I may obteane the tythes of Bamburgh wheche alweys hath been accustomedly had for the vityling of the said castell of Berwyk ; for who so ever hath been captane of Berwyk affor this tyme hath always had the same to ferme for the forseid purpose.<sup>1</sup>

Lord Hunsdon, also, writing to Sir William Cecil on January 15th, 1568, says that 'Mr. Norton, the captain of Norham, by whose patent Sir Harry Percy hath occupied it, is dead' and that 'all the tithes of Bamburghshire were always incident to the governors of Berwick, but now are let to sundry men, to the great hindrance of all who shall have this charge.' He adds that he has written to the queen about the matter and trusts that it may have Cecil's furtherance. On the following day he wrote to the queen, saying that, as the castle of Norham was then at her majesty's disposition, if it should please her to bestow the same upon him in lieu of the tithes, he would then be the better able to serve her highness at Berwick.<sup>2</sup>

The tithes were bought by Sir Arthur Grey in 1619, and afterwards came into the possession of Greenwich hospital with the rest of the estate.<sup>3</sup>

#### THE PORT OF WARENMOUTH.

The present farm of Newtown, to the east of Budle at the mouth of the Waren burn, may be identified with the site of the ancient borough of Warenmouth, at one time the flourishing port of Bamburgh, which has

<sup>1</sup> B.M. *Caligula*, B. iii. p. 224. *Cal. St. MS.* Hen. VIII. vol. iii. part i. No. 1,147.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com.* Lord Salisbury's Papers, part i. p. 391.

<sup>3</sup> The chapel of St. Eligius on Spindleston Heugh, which existed in the year 1590 (see p. 175), may very probably have belonged to the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, which claimed the fines for breaches of the Assizes of Ale, etc., in Spindleston in 1293. (*Hundred Rolls*.) In 'An abstract of deeds not materially concerning the title of Spindleston,' at Greenwich hospital, there is an indenture which recites (quoting from older records) that Queen Elizabeth by letters patent dated 17 July, 35 Eliz., 'had to farm let to William Haggerston all her lands in Spyndleston then or late in the occupation of John Bullock, parcel of the late preceptory of the mount of St. John's taken within the county of York, being parcel of the possessions of the priory or hospital of St. John of Jerusalem within England near unto Clerken-wall within the county of Middlesex.' They are elsewhere described as belonging to the late Master of the Mount of St. John Baptist in the county of York.

now wholly disappeared. Warenmouth appears to have been capable of accommodating vessels of considerable tonnage, and was, when it existed, the most northerly port in England, Berwick not being then an English town. The very recollection of its existence has now vanished from the memory of the inhabitants of the district. The date of the foundation of the town may be approximately fixed by an entry in the accounts of William Heron, sheriff for the year 1257. William Heron filled the office of constable of Bamburgh castle, in addition to that of sheriff, and in 1257 he rendered account of one hundred shillings from the town of Warenmouth 'newly built by himself.' The ferm of the town had been fixed at 100s., and Heron owed £35 for arrears of the seven previous years, *i.e.*, since 1250.<sup>1</sup>

An entry in the Hundred Rolls throws additional light upon the matter. In 1293 the jurors said that 'William de Herun caused to be built a certain town called Warmuwe on the common pasture of the town of Bamburgh, in the time of the lord Henry the king, father of the lord king who now is.'<sup>2</sup> This passage is not inconsistent with the fact that the greater part of Budle was in the barony of Alnwick, for the language of the charter whereby Henry I. gave Budle to Eustace Fitz John would seem to imply that the gift only comprehended that portion of Budle which was royal demesne. Some part of Budle would naturally have been common meadow and pasture, and therefore not included in the original gift.

Heron no doubt founded the town of Warenmouth during his tenure of the office of constable of Bamburgh castle, to which office he was first formally appointed on the 28th April, 1248.<sup>3</sup>

A royal charter was granted on the 26th April, 1247, to the burgesses of the new borough of Warenmouth. It seems natural to suppose, therefore, that Heron discharged the duties of constable of Bamburgh castle for some little time before his formal appointment, and that the date of the charter of the borough of Warenmouth is the date of the foundation of the new town itself.

<sup>1</sup> *Pipe Roll* of the sheriff William Heyrun for the year 1257; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. 'Idem vicecomes reddit compotum (de) C<sup>s</sup> de villa de Warnemua, de novo facta per eundem vicecomitem et affirmata ad C solidos annuos, sicut continetur in quadam cedula attachiata origin'. Et de £35 de eadem de vij annis preteritis. In thesauro £6 1s. 8d. Et debet £33 18s. 1d. thesaurario, de quibus Johannes de Lexinton debet respondere de £10 de firma duorum annorum, videlicet de ultimo dimidio anni xxxvij et toto anno xxxviij et primo dimidio anni xxxix per quod tempus habuit Bamburc ad firmam,' etc.

<sup>2</sup> 'Dicunt quod Willelmus de Herun edificari fecit quandam villam nomine Warmuwe in communi pastura ville de Bamburgh, tempore domini Henrici regis patris domini regis qui nunc est.' Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 103.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 31.

Henry III. by his charter gave to the burgesses of Warenmouth the same liberties and free customs which the burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne enjoyed, according to their charter from King John. He also granted them a merchant guild and exemption from trial by battle, according to the custom of the city of Winchester. Pleas for debts contracted within the borough were to be tried in Warenmouth itself; and if any unjust customs had been levied there 'in the time of war,' such customs were to be wholly abolished.<sup>1</sup> The sheriff of Northumberland was to be the bailiff of Warenmouth.<sup>2</sup>

No mention is made in this charter of the annual rent of 100s. due to the Crown. As the sheriff of Northumberland was *ex officio* bailiff of Warenmouth, the payment was probably a matter of arrangement between the king and sheriff. The rent of Warenmouth appears, however, in various Pipe Rolls.<sup>3</sup>

The men of Warenmouth seem to have subsisted chiefly by fishing. A place called Eyseworth was the common fishing ground of Warenmouth, Bamburgh, and the neighbourhood, but Robert de Stichill, bishop of

<sup>1</sup> Probably referring to the exaction of contributions towards the expensive expedition of Henry III. to Gascony in 1242.

<sup>2</sup> 'Rex Archiepiscopis, etc., salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse, etc., burgensibus nostris novi burgi de Warnemuthe quod ipsi et heredes sui in perpetuum habeant omnes eorundem libertates et liberas consuetudines quas burgenses nostri de Novo Castro super Tynam habent per cartam domini Johannis patris nostri, videlicet, quod nullus eorum per aliquem distringatur extra eundem burgum nostrum de Warnemuthe ad reddendum alicui debitum aliquod unde non sit capitalis debitor vel plegius; concessimus etiam quod nullus eorum faciat duellum et quod de placitis ad coronam nostram pertinentibus se possint disrationare secundum antiquam consuetudinem civitatis Wintonensis. Et quod omnes burgenses predicti burgi de Warnemuthe quieti sint de thelonio, etc., tam in feria quam extra, et per omnes portus omnium terrarum nostrarum, tam citra mare quam ultra, quod nullus de misericordia pecunie judicetur nisi secundum antiquam legem predicte civitatis Wintonensis quam habuerunt temporibus antecessorum nostrorum. Et quod terras suas et tenuras et vadimonia et omnia debita sua juste habeant, quicunque ea eis debeant, et de terris suis et tenuris, que infra burgum predictum sunt, rectum eis teneatur, secundum consuetudinem civitatis Wintonensis. Et quod de omnibus debitis suis que accomodata fuerint apud burgum de Warnemuthe et de vadinoniis ibidem factis placita ibidem teneantur. Si quis autem in tota terra nostra theolonium ab hominibus de Warnemuthe de Gilda mercatoria ceperit, postquam ipse a recto defecerit, vicecomes Northumbrie ut propositus de Warnemuthe namium apud Warnemuthe inde capiat. Concessimus etiam eisdem, ad emendacionem ejusdem burgi, quod omnes sint quieti de yeresyne et de scotale, ita quod nullus vicecomes noster vel aliquis alius ballivus scotallam faciat infra eundem burgum. Si vero consuetudines injuste levate fuerint tempore guerre, omnino sint cassate. Et quicumque adierint burgum de Warnemuthe cum mercandisa sua de quocunque loco, sive extranei sive alii, veniant, morentur et recedant in salva pace nostra, reddendo rectas et debitas consuetudines; et prohibemus ne quis super hoc eis faciat impedimentum. Quare volumus, etc. Testibus, etc. Datum per manum nostram apud Wodestok xxvj die Aprilis.' (1247.) *Charter Roll*, 31 Hen. III. m. 7, 26 April, 1247.

<sup>3</sup> 1259, 'Johannes de Lexinton debet £10 de firma ville de Warnemue de duobus annis. 1262, 'c' de firma ville de Warnemue et £20 de iii<sup>juor</sup> annis preteritis.' 1267, 'Robert de Nevil debet c' de firma ville de Warnemue, et £45 de lx annis preteritis.' 1269, '£50 allocantur ei (Roberto de Nevil) supra in firma de Warnemue.' *Pipe Rolls*.



Durham, claimed the fishery as belonging to himself, and imprisoned at Holy Island certain tenants of Newtown whom he found fishing there.<sup>1</sup>

The three inhabitants of the new town of Warenmouth in 1296 are named in the Subsidy Roll of that year. They were Roger de Werdale, Walter de Wolower, and John Stobe.<sup>2</sup> The name of 'Warenmouth' seems to have fallen into disuse in the fourteenth century, as from that time onwards the place was called simply 'Newtown,' a name which it retains at the present day. In a deed of about the year 1330 the place is called 'the new town on the Warneth near Bamburgh.'<sup>3</sup> The 'herestane' mentioned in this deed was no doubt a standing stone, which appears to have stood in the centre of the town.

The year 1464, in which the great siege of Bamburgh took place, may be taken as marking the decay of Warenmouth. When the trade and prosperity of Bamburgh declined, the harbour and port would naturally fall into disuse. The chartered borough, which had enjoyed privileges equal to those of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, became again the property of the Crown. It was given by Edward IV. on March 17th, 1472, to William Horsley of Outchester as a reward for good service.<sup>4</sup> From William Horsley it passed to trustees, viz., William Melsenby and Thomas Wilson, who sold 'their Newtown near Bamebrig' to Oliver Horsley in 1484.<sup>5</sup> The estate seems to

<sup>1</sup> 'Dicunt quod Robertus de Sticheville quando fuit episcopus Dunolmensis appropriavit sibi quandam piscariam cujusdam aque que vocatur Eyseworth, que solebat esse communis piscaria de Bamburgh, Waurenmue, et tocius patrie. Et Gregorium, Adam de Luker, Gilbertum Hoge, tenentes de Nova Villa, quos invenit piscantes in eadem piscaria, capi fecit et duci usque Halilaund et ibi imprisonari in prejudicium domini regis.' *Hundred Rolls*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. 95.

<sup>2</sup> 'Nova Villa de Warnemwe. Summa bonorum Rogeri de Werdale, 21s. 6d. unde reddit 1s. 11½d.; summa bonorum Walteri de Wolower, 15s. unde reddit 1s. 4½d.; summa bonorum Johannis Stobe, 12s. 6d. unde reddit 1s. 1½d. Summa huius ville, 49s. Unde domino regi, 4s. 5½d.' *Subsidy Roll*, 1296.

<sup>3</sup> 'Sciunt presentes quod ego Willelmus filius Ade Gregorysone de Nova Villa dedi, etc., Thome, filio Willelmi Dughan de Bamburgh clerico, 10½ burgagia in Nova Villa super Warneth juxta Bamburgh. De quibus quidem 10½ burgagiis, unum jacet inter duo burgagia Ade de Elford ad partem occidentalem ville predictae, et tria jacent prope burgagium Rogeri de Werdale in le Houmastshete, et duo jacent inter burgagia predicti Ade de Elford et Willelmi Gibbesone ad Pott, et duo jacent inter burgagia Willelmi le Skynner et Roberti Holi in le Middelmastshete, et unum jacet prope burgagium Thome Gibbeson juxta le Herestane, et unum jacet inter duo burgagia Rogeri de Werdale, et dimidium burgagium inter burgagia predicti Willelmi le Skynner et J. le Skynner ex parte orientali ejusdem ville, etc. Testibus, Willelmo le Coroner de Bamburgh, Willelmo del Heuedrawe, Johanne de Whalton, Willelmo le Skynner, Johanne le Skynner, Ada de Elford et aliis.' (Seal: a squirrel.) *Durham Treas. Cart. Misc.* 223.

<sup>4</sup> 'Pro Willelmo Horsley. Rex omnibus, etc. Sciatis quod nos consideracione boni et fidelis servicii per dilectum nostrum Willelmum Horsley, etc., multipliciter impensa, concedimus eidem Willelmo quoddam tenementum vocatum Newe Towne juxta Bamburgh, quod quidem tenementum extendit se ad annum valorem quinquaginta solidorum et non ultra. T. R. apud Westm: xvij die Marci, per breve de privato sigillo.' *Rot. Pat.* 12 Edw. IV. part i. m. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Oliver Horsley was no doubt a member of the family of Horsley of Outchester. *Greenwich Hospital Documents*, 14 May, 2 Ric. III. 1484, B. No. 1.

have reverted to the Crown, and on May 17th, 1488, Newtown was specially granted by Henry VII. to George Percy in consideration of his good and faithful services.<sup>1</sup>

The site of the port of Warenmouth had been already almost forgotten in the sixteenth century. When enquiry was made in June, 1575, about the castle of Bamburgh and the estate attached to it, the jury were asked where 'the Cee Towne' was. They said in reply: 'There is at this day no place or towne of that name, that we can know, unlesse that be menie [*sic*] of the towne of Bamburgh, which is scituate not far from the foresaid castle, on the west parte thereof, and hath been a borough and market towne, but now not frequented with market, but in manner decayed, and the most parte thereof desolate and unbielled.'<sup>2</sup>

Along with Outchester, Newtown had become the property of the Greys in the seventeenth century. On a map of Newtown made for a suit in 1781 (with reference to the erection of a 'dolphin' or buoy by the duke of Northumberland) a 'bastile' is marked, showing that the ancient harbour and roadstead were protected by a fortified tower. In the same document Newtown is described as paying land tax by itself, and as having been from time immemorial separated from Budle and enjoyed by the Grey family. It is now the property of Mr. W. D. Cruddas.<sup>3</sup>

The tower at Newtown is mentioned in an old conveyance in the possession of Mr. G. D. Atkinson-Clark of Belford hall. By indenture dated the 11th November, 1628, Cuthbert Younghusband of Budle, yeoman, and Margaret his wife, and Thomas his brother, 'in consideracion of a competent sume of money do sell to Dame Elizabeth Forster of Blanchland abbey . . . all those their west farmes scituate in Bewdle aforesaid belonging to the tower, now in the tenure of the said Cuthbert Younghusband.'<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Durante bene placito, terras et tenementa sua de Newtown infra dominium de Bamburgh.' 17 May, 3 Hen. VII. *Bishop Percy's Papers*. The bishop was much puzzled about Newtown, which he confused with Newton-by-the-sea.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer Depositions.

<sup>3</sup> In 1663 Budle and Newtown belonged to Richard Wade and Mr. Richard Forster of Newham. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 245.

<sup>4</sup> Another deed is dated the 28th Nov., 1659. By it Thomas Younghusband of Budle, yeoman, and Anne, his wife, sell for £300 to Francis Forster of Adderstone 'all their tenements in the towne feilds in Budle knowne by the name of thirty shilling land,' provided that Thomas Younghusband and his heirs be allowed to sow 'one kening of wheat, one other kening of beer, and alsoe one kening of oates' and that Francis Forster build them a house in Budle *with one cuple and two gavells*. In a list of 'free rents' payable at Alnwick castle, and dated 1783, is this entry: 'The town of Warne used to pay yearly for Warne mill, near Spindlestone, which has long since been in decay and the rent ceased, 1 lb. of pepper.'

## EVIDENCES OF THE COLVILLE PEDIGREE.

<sup>1</sup> Founded Thimbleby priory, living 1197-1213 (*Boldon Buke*, x. xxiii.); plaintiff in a suit in 1230 against Jordan Hayrun about a wood in Thimbleby (*Coram Rege*, Hen. III. No. 36, m. 2, d.); was living with his wife Engelisa in 1208; had a grant from Bishop Hugh de Puiset of the manors of Foxton, Thimbleby and Ellerbech in the North Riding of Yorks.

<sup>2</sup> Party to a fine in 1240 with Richard Ruter and Laderina, his wife, about land in Foxton in Kirby Sigston parish (*Pedes Fin. Ebor.* 20-24, Hen. III. No. 85); constable of Norham castle in 1243. Raine, *North Durham*, App. 133.

<sup>3</sup> Called to warranty in 1268 by John Fitz Michael and Joan his wife in a fine with William and Laderana de Foxton about the wood in Thimbleby. *Pedes Fin. Ebor.* 51-56, Hen. III. No. 51.

<sup>4</sup> In 1270 Richard de Malebisse demised to Simon de Clerevall the tenement which John Engëram held of Sir William de Malebisse in Dale until the full age of William, son of Philip de Colville, heir of the said John. Kirkby, *Inquest*, 98 note. In 1280 he paid a fine of £10 for respite from knighthood for three years. *Parl. Writs*, i. 545. Defendant in a suit about free warren at Arncliffe, etc., 1293.

<sup>5</sup> In 1306 Henry and Agnes released for £10 to Robert de Colville all claim to the manor of Dale and lands in Arncliffe. *Pedes Fin. Ebor.* 32-35, Ed. I. No. 50.

<sup>6</sup> Petitioned Parliament *temp.* Ed. III. against malefactors who had broken into his park at Arncliffe (*Rot. Parl.* ii. 404); was alive with his wife in 1330.

<sup>7</sup> Had two sons, John and William, who died without issue, and a daughter, Elizabeth, living in London in 1384, who also lived with the queen of Portugal in that country.

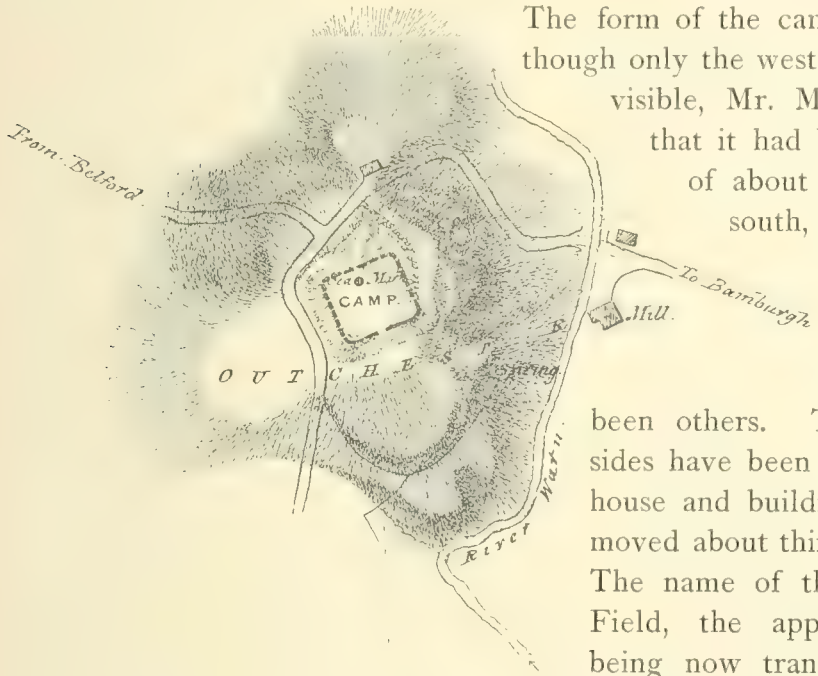
## VIII. : OUTCHESTER.

The township of Outchester, formerly called Ulchester, is situated at the mouth of the Waren burn on the shore of Budle Bay. The remains of



the camp, from which the township derives its name, may still be traced on the left bank of the Waren burn about half a mile from its mouth. The

ground falls gently from the camp in two directions, but precipitously in a third towards the Waren, which is about forty feet below. The circumstance that the remains of a mill within the camp have been turned into a sea mark for the guidance of vessels navigating the waters outside, affords proof of the commanding position. There is a fine spring near the south-east angle of the camp.



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

The form of the camp is irregular, and, though only the west and south sides are visible, Mr. MacLauchlan thought that it had been a parallelogram of about 65 yards north and south, by 75 east and west.

The only entrance, visible now, is on the south side, but there may have

been others. The north and east sides have been occupied by a farm house and buildings, which were removed about thirty-eight years since. The name of the ground is Camp Field, the appellation Outchester being now transferred to the new farm house situated some distance to the westward. No trace whatever

can be seen of a road running towards the south, and any line passing out directly from the only visible gateway would descend into the valley of the Waren.<sup>1</sup>

About the year 1820 a large hoard of silver pennies was discovered at Outchester. The pennies were principally of David I. of Scotland, but a few were of Henry the Earl. The greater part was claimed by the commissioners of Greenwich hospital, but of these coins no trace can be found. Many, however, got into private hands and have become known.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MacLauchlan, *Survey of the Eastern branch of the Watling Street*.

<sup>2</sup> Some are now in the possession of the Rev. Canon Raine, at York.



Outchester was included in the barony of Muschamp, and was held at the beginning of the twelfth century by a man bearing the uncommon name of Bodin. Between the years 1153 and 1195, when Hugh de Puiset was bishop of Durham, Robert son of Bodin gave to the canons of Alnwick abbey half a carucate of his demesne in the vill of Outchester, with two tofts and crofts. He also gave to the canons a salt pan with an adjoining croft and common of pasture for two hundred sheep, but other cattle were not to be allowed pasture, except the oxen used for the ploughs. The grant was made for the good of the souls of Robert son of Bodin, Robert de Muschamp, and all the faithful departed. The names of the witnesses show that they were of various nations and pursuits.

This grant was shortly afterwards confirmed by Alfred, son of Robert son of Bodin. Alfred increased his father's gift by the addition of a piece of land near the croft close to the salt pan, enclosed with a ditch, and three spaces for the manufacture of salt commonly called 'flores,'<sup>1</sup> marked off by ditches. Alfred confirmed his father's regulations as to pasture, and added that horses used in ploughing might also have grazing. The canons received from Alfred common on the moor and peat bog, with an additional piece of land near the half carucate given by Alfred's father.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Floors are flat lands lying at the foot of slopes. Floors and flats are of frequent occurrence in field names.' Heslop, *Northumberland Words*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Rex archiepiscopis, etc. Inspeximus eciam cartam Roberti filii Bodini quam fecit canonicis loci predicti in hec verba: Hugoni Dunelmensi episcopo et omnibus sancte ecclesie filiis, tam futuris quam presentibus, Robertus filius Bodini salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse et hac carta mea confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sancte Marie de Alnwyc et canonicis, ibidem Deo servientibus, dimidiam carucatam terre de proprio dominio meo in villa de Ullecestre cum duobus toftis et croftis, et unam salinam cum crofto adjacente eidem saline, et communem pasturam ad ducentas oves, si aliam pecuniam non habuerint, exceptis bobus quibus ipsa terra aratur; pro salute anime mee et antecessorum meorum et Rodberti de Muscampo et omnium fidelium defunctorum in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam. Quare volo et concedo ut predicti canonici teneant et possideant hec predicta libere et quiete, et solute ab omni seculari servicio et exactione regali et nominatim ab omni operatione molendini; multuram eciam suam quietam habebunt, sive ipsimet sive homines sui predictam terram teneant, et si ipsi in dominio terram illam tenuerint post illum quem molentem invenerint primo molent. Si vero homines sui predictam terram tenuerint, locum suum ut ceteri expectabunt. Volo itaque ut predicta habeant et possideant tam libere et solute sicut aliqua elemosina liberius habetur. Testibus, Aschillo sacerdote, Rodberto diacono, Willelmo de Chibburne, Guidone Tis', Ricardo Tis', Willelmo de Framlington, Rogero tintore, Rodberto del Hil, Henrico Flandrensi, Sier Ricardo aurifabro, Normanno molendinario.

<sup>1</sup> Inspeximus eciam cartam confirmationis Alfredi filii predicti Roberti filii Bodini, quam fecit canonicis predictis in hec verba: Hugoni Dunelmensi episcopo et omnibus sancte ecclesie filiis, tam futuris quam presentibus, Alfredus filius Rodberti filii Bodini salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et dedisse et hac mea carta confirmasse Deo et ecclesie sancte Marie de Alnewich et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus [terram] quam Rodbertus filius Bodin [sic] pater meus dedit eis et sua carta confirmavit; scilicet dimidiam carucatam terre de proprio dominio meo in villa de Ulecestre et duo tofta et crofta et unam salinam, ultimam videlicet versus occidentem cum crofto adjacente eidem saline, et cum augmento donacionis mee juxta predictum croftum, sicut fossa circumcluditur, et cum tribus areis salinariis que a vulgo flores dicuntur, fossis et sulcis distinctis. Concedo eciam eis communem pasturam ad ducentas oves et ad

There is no evidence to show what became of the descendants of Bodin, though it is possible that Alfred's children assumed the territorial name of Outchester. However this may be, Robert de Ulcestre held the manor in 1270 from the heirs of Robert de Muschamp for one knight's fee.<sup>1</sup>

Robert de Ulcestre received permission from the prior of Nostell to have an oratory and a chantry in his 'court' of Outchester, to be maintained at his own costs, for the use of himself, his wife, and 'his free family of Outchester,' and also his guests. The offerings made at the oratory on festivals were to be paid to the mother-church of Bamburgh.<sup>2</sup>

Robert de Ulcestre was evidently a person of considerable importance, as his name occurs in a list of eleven knights appointed by Henry III. to confer with representatives of Scotland in the revision of the Border laws.<sup>3</sup>

animalia et equos quibus terra illa aratur et colitur, et communam in mora et petario et in ceteris aisiamenis eidem ville pertinentibus, tam non nominatis quam nominatis. Preterea concedo dictis canonicis multuram suam de predicta terra quietam habere ad molendinum meum in villa de Ulecestre, sive ipsimet sive homines sui predictam terram teneant, et, si ipsi in dominio terram illam tuerint, post illum quem molentem invenerint primi molent. Si vero homines sui predictam terram tuerint locum suum ut ceteri expectabunt. Donacioni vero patris mei superaddidi quandam terram ex donacione mea juxta predictam dimidiam carucatam terre. Quare volo et concedo ut predicti canonici totam predictam terram cum augmento donacionis mee, sicut divise se habeant et facte sunt coram legitimis testibus et probis hominibus, teneant pro dimidia carucata terre, in liberam et perpetuam elemosinam, pro salute anime mee et omnium antecessorum meorum et Rodberti de Muscampo, bene et quiete, libere et solute ab omni servicio et regali exaccione, et nominatim ab omni operatione molendini sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quocius in episcopatu tenetur et possidetur. Hiis testibus, Adam de Cangi, Radulfo filio Mein, Johanne filio Johannis Vicecomitis, Rogero de Neutun, Roberto de Bradeford, Simone de Lucre, Helia de Dockasford, Adam clerico, Adam de Spinlestan, Seman satellite regis, Ricardo Tisun, Ricardo de Huttehit, Alexandro dapifero Radulfi.' *Rot. Cart.* 35 Ed. I. No. 25. These and other early charters, contained in this confirmation, have been completely overlooked by the historians of Alnwick abbey.

<sup>1</sup> He also held of the Crown a place called Claverley, which had been let to him because the itinerant justices saw that it would be more convenient to let it to him than that it should remain forest. *Inq. p.m.* 55 Hen. III. 26.

<sup>2</sup> 'Ulcestre: Carta prioris et conventus concessa Roberto de Ulcestre. Sciant omnes, etc., quod ita convenit inter priorem et conventum Sancti Osuualdi de Nostele ex una parte et Dominum Robertum de Ulcestre ex alia, videlicet quod predicti prior et conventus concesserunt predicto Roberto ut habeat oratorium suum in curia sua de Ulcestre et cantariam suam in eodem, ad sumptus suos, omnibus diebus vite sue, ad usum suum et uxoris sue et libere familie sue de Ulcestre et hospitum suorum, salva in omnibus indemnitate matricis ecclesie sue de Bamburc, sicuti de oblacionibus et obvencionibus et omnibus aliis que fient in predicto oratorio, tam in diebus festis quam prefestis. Capellanus vero qui dicto oratorio deserviet, antequam divina ibidem celebrare presumat, procuratori predictorum prioris et conventus, qui pro tempore apud Bamburc residens fuerit, presentabitur; qui jurabit quod in omnibus se fideliter habebit erga predictos priorem et conventum et ecclesiam suam de Bamburc, ita quod nihil sibi de oblacionibus sive de aliquibus rebus que ad matricem ecclesiam spectant retinebit, nec aliquem ad confessionem recipiet neque ad purificationem, etc. Dictus vero Robertus omnia prescripta pro se et familia sua, corporali prestito sacramento, juravit se fideliter observaturum et cum effectu procuraturum,' etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 121, b.

<sup>3</sup> Nicolson, *Leges Marchiarum*, p. 2. In 1278 William de Ulcestre, as the owner of more than twenty librates of land, was called upon to provide sureties that he would assume the degree of knighthood. William de Ulcestre's sureties were 'Ralph de Ulcestre and Odoul his brother, Robert son of William de Ulcestre, Roger son of Adam of the same.' Cf. Hodgson-Hinde, *Hist. of Northd.* p. 296.

He was succeeded by Ivo de Ulcestre about 1279; who, in his turn, was succeeded by another Robert. The name of the latter appears in the Subsidy Roll of 1296.

## ULCESTER. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

					£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Roberti domini de eadem	...	...	...	12	19	0	unde reddit	23	0½
"	Roberti Royerhirde	...	...	...	0	13	6	"	1	2½
"	Roberti Grene	...	...	...	1	12	10	"	2	11½
"	Roberti filii Ade	...	...	...	1	4	2	"	2	2½
"	Willelmi filii Henrici	...	...	...	0	13	0	"	1	2½
"	Galfridi propositi	...	...	...	1	9	6	"	2	8½
"	Simonis filii Ade	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
"	Willelmi filii Ivonis	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
"	Henrici molendinarii	...	...	...	0	16	6	"	1	6
"	Willelmi filii Roberti	...	...	...	0	16	6	"	1	6
Summa huius ville, £21 7s.					Unde domino regi, £1 18s. 9½d.					

Since the beginning of the fourteenth century the descent of the manor may be clearly traced in documents preserved at Greenwich hospital.<sup>1</sup> These documents show that on November 1st, 1315, Robert de Ulcestre granted the manor of Outchester to Roger de Weston, who had married his eldest daughter Margery. The name of Roger de Weston appears therefore in the Subsidy Roll of 1336.<sup>2</sup> Joan, the daughter of Roger de Weston and his wife Margery, married Henry de Horsley the son of Sir Roger de Horsley, knight. The branch of the Horsley family, which then became settled at Outchester, was no doubt derived from the ancient family of the name originating at Long Horsley.

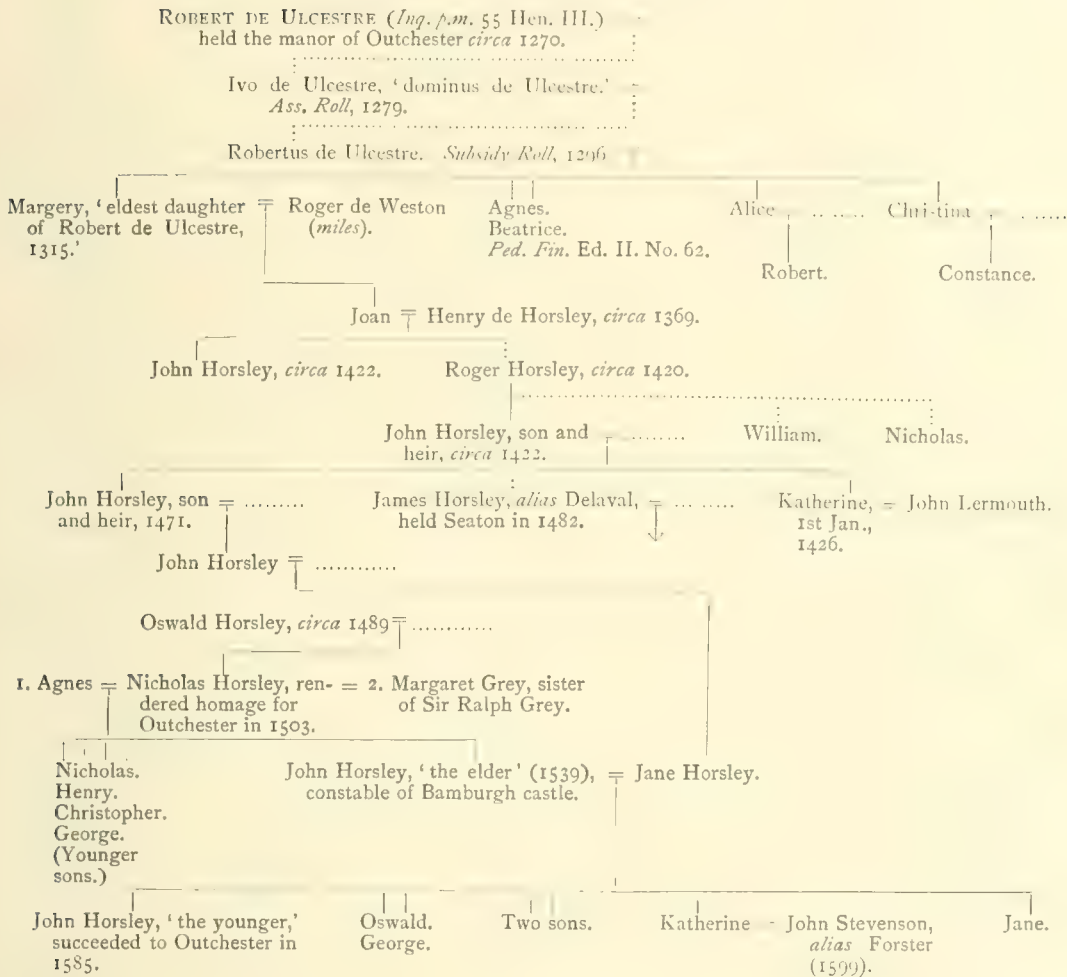
Henry de Horsley, by his marriage with Joan, became the progenitor of a family identified with Outchester for the next three hundred years. The manor remained in the actual possession of the family until the close of the sixteenth century, and in the seventeenth century Horsleys were still living there.

The following pedigree of the Horsleys of Outchester is as complete as the imperfect materials will admit:

<sup>1</sup> See an abstract of deeds materially concerning the title of the manor of Ulchester, *Greenwich Hospital Estates*, vol. v. p. 2981, etc.

<sup>2</sup> 'Olcestre: Rogerus de Weston, 6s. 8d.; Johannes Symson, 2s.; Johannes Wily, 2s. 8d.; Robertus Symson, 1s. 4d. Summa, 12s. 8d.' *Subsidy Roll*, 1336.

HORSLEY OF OUTCHESTER.<sup>1</sup>



The manor of Outchester is said to have been granted in the reign of Edward I. to John Horsley, but the date assigned to the grant appears to be inaccurate. By a charter the manor and village were given to him, with hunting and fishing as well upon the salt water as the fresh, and also the whole water of Waren. The manor is described as abutting on 'Spindiston, Bowdill, and Newtown on the east part; and the ocean upon the east and north parts; Yesington, Newlonde and Mowssene on the west part; Edderstone and Bradforth upon the south part.' The original enrolment is lost, but

<sup>1</sup> From the abstracts of title of the commissioners of Greenwich hospital.



at the beginning of the fifteenth century the manor was confirmed by royal grant to Nicholas Horsley, described as 'cousin and heir' of John Horsley to whom the manor had been granted by Edward I.<sup>1</sup>

The village in the fifteenth century comprised two rows, the North-rawe and South-rawe.<sup>2</sup>

There was also a tower, attached to the residence of the owner of the manor, of which all trace has disappeared. The first mention of this tower occurs in a deed of the year 1462, and it is frequently named in other documents of the same period.<sup>3</sup>

The pedigree of the Horsleys of Outchester is of peculiar interest as being in reality the pedigree of the later Delavals. It will be remembered that at the close of the fourteenth century, Sir Richard Delaval had died childless, and the Delaval property had gone to his sister Alice, wife of Sir John Whitcheater, from whom it ultimately descended to her grand-daughter Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Burchester, knight. This Elizabeth Burchester was second cousin, once removed, to Elizabeth Delaval, daughter of Sir John Delaval of Newsham, who married John Horsley of Outchester, and had a son James Horsley. Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Burchester and heiress of the Delaval estates, before her death in 1469, settled them on her kinsman James Horsley, apparently with an injunction that he should assume the name and arms of Delaval. In virtue of this settlement James Horsley, afterwards named Delaval, appears to have inherited all the Delaval estates, excepting Newsham.<sup>4</sup> There is an allusion to this change of name in Camden's *Remaines*.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This document is contained in a copy, among the *Greenwich Hospital Papers* of a 'confirmation by Henry IV. to Nicholas Horsle of a grant by letters patent of the late king his fourth progenitor to John Horslee [*sic*], whose cousin and heir the said Nicholas is.' 10 Nov., 1404. Neither the original grant nor the confirmation appear upon the Patent Rolls; and there seems reason to doubt the accuracy of the document.

<sup>2</sup> John Briggam on 20 Feb., 1459, gave to John Horsley, gent., 'his free tenement in Ulchestre as it lay upon the Southrawe, between the tenement of the lord of the village, with all lands within the village and fields of Ulchester, and with one saltcote within the mowres,' etc. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Deed Poll, 6 Jan. 2 Ed. IV. *Greenwich Hospital Papers*, A.B. No. 8. A grant to John Horsle, esq., of the manor, tower, and village of Ulchester.

<sup>4</sup> Among the Delaval papers recently discovered was a deed, dated October in the reign of Henry VII. (the day and the year being obliterated). The deed gave permission to John Delaval, grandson of John Horsley who married Elizabeth Delaval, to enter into possession of all the lands which had devolved to him by inheritance. James Horsley, *alias* Delaval, was probably brother to the John Horsley who possessed Outchester in 1471. (See pedigree.)

<sup>5</sup> 'James Horsley had married the daughter of De-la-vale of Northumberland; his issue took the name of De-la-vale.' *Remaines*, ed. 1605, p. 125. It was, however, James Horsley's mother who was a Delaval. (*Cf.* paper on the Delavals by the Rev. E. H. Adamson; *Arch. Ael.* xii. p. 218, note.)

The estate of Outchester did not pass to James Delaval, but remained in the hands of the Horsleys till the close of the sixteenth century.<sup>1</sup> In 1503 the manor had passed into the possession of Nicholas Horsley, who seems to have belonged to another branch of the family. He married Margaret, sister of Sir Ralph Grey, and did homage to Sir Ralph on the 27th of September, 1503, for his land at Outchester.<sup>2</sup>

Notwithstanding his marriage to Margaret Grey he was the avowed enemy of his wife's family. On the 22nd June, 1529, Edward Grey of Chillingham, and John Grey of Heton were outlawed at the suit of Nicholas Horsley of Outchester.<sup>3</sup> A few years later a bill of complaint, drawn up by the same Nicholas Horsley, was filed amongst the records of the Court of Star Chamber 'on the morrow of the Purification' [February 3rd] in the year 1534. It is as follows :

Bill of complaint of Nicholas Horseley, esquire, that whereas he is seized of the manor of Ulchestre in the county of Northumberland, in his demesne, as of fee tail by lawful course of descent, one Odenell Stanley, Richard Robynson, Frauncis Armerer, and Thomas Taylor, servants to Sir Robert Ellerker, knight, accompanied by divers other riotous persons to the number of 8 or 9, by commandment and procurement of the said Sir Robert on 12 May, 1533, in most riotous manner, arrayed that ys to saye with bowes, arrowes, long staves, swordes, and buckelers, assembled themselves together at the manor of Ulchestre and riotously fished the ponds and several waters of complainant, within his said manor, and 1,000 perches or thereabouts with other fish to the value of £10 carried away to the said Sir Robert, and on 15 May in the present yeare (1534), by commandment of the said Sir Robert, took two horses and one ox from one John Bowdon (tenant to complainant) to the said Sir Robert, who keeps them for his own use. And the said Sir Robert continues daily to molest complainant's tenants by taking and wrongfully distraining their goods and chattels, so that complainant's tenants and farmers will be compelled to forsake their habitations. Complainant prays a writ of *sub pœna* to be directed to the said offenders, commanding them to appear before the king's council in the Star Chamber at Westminster to answer the premises.<sup>4</sup>

In 1547 Nicholas Horsley granted to his son John 'all his manor tower and manor gardens, lands, etc., territory and unterritory, lying in length and breadth in his towns and fields of Ulchester and all his cottages and abby leases.'<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In 1471 John Horsle gave Outchester to John Horsle, 'his son and male heir apparent,' perhaps a younger brother of James Delaval.

<sup>2</sup> By Deed Poll, Ralph Gray acknowledges to have received and had homage of Nicholas Horsley for the manor and village of Ulchester, which Nicholas held of Ralph of his barony of Wouller by knight's service. *Greenwich Hospital Papers*, 27 Sept. 19 Hen. (1503) No. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 328.

<sup>4</sup> *Star Chamber Proceedings*, Hen. VIII. Bundle 21, No. 66. [26 Hen. VIII.] Sir Robert Ellerker was the guardian of his stepson, Ralph Grey of Chillingham.

<sup>5</sup> *Greenwich Hospital Papers*.

The following lease throws some light on the topography of Outchester :

John Horsley, on the 4th of March, 1577, let to farm to Thomas Forster for £40 'all those houses within the town of Owlchester upon the south side of the same town, with certain crofts of land thereto annexed, lying as they lay north and south from one house then late in the tenure of one Hunter, as one Bawke called Tenter Bauk leadeth upon the south ; as also all those arable lands within the territories and fields of Owlchester upon the north side of the water commonly called Pavyne, with two mills called Deans mill and Walk mill ; and one parcel of ground called Moscroppe, and the new meadow ; together also with one close of ground, lying at Warnebridge end ; all which grounds were bounded in this manner, viz. beginning at the ground called Moscroppe, as the said water of Pavyne runneth upon the east, to the said two mills called Dean mill, and Walk mill ; and from thence as the grounds and fields of Ross leadeth and boundeth on the north, and the grounds of Yeasington upon the west, and so from thence as the meadows of Newlands and Mowsocy [*sic*] leadeth and boundeth, to the said water called Pavynge again, by right metes and bounds.'<sup>1</sup>

From 1565 onwards the estate became mortgaged to various persons, but great efforts were made to retain it in the hands of the family so long identified with it.<sup>2</sup> Eventually on August 9th, 1605, Outchester was sold to Sir Roger Grey, afterwards of Outchester, and his brother, Sir Arthur Grey of Spindleston.<sup>3</sup>

The two brothers thereupon resolved to divide their property, and the division was carried into effect by the following deed of partition :

#### ULCHESTER.

By articles between Roger Gray and Arthur Gray touching the partition and dividing of Ulchester. It was agreed that there should be a bounder and a march drawn of the divisions, as it was then agreed upon, between the lands of the said parties and set down in writing. That Roger Gray should have the south part according to the said division, and the antient house with all other buildings within the said bounder thereabout. That Arthur Gray should have the north part with all the houses, buildings, and two mills within his bounder. That Roger Gray and his assigns should have the corn of his own house and ground, moulter free. That the antient races of water to the said mill should have their usual course and be helped and mended as need should require. That at Whitsunday then next, the parties should each of [them] enter to their own lands, severally, according to the said division ; and at Michaelmas next after, to divide all the corn and grain equally ; each of them bearing equal charge of seed, labour, and sheering of the same, and should each carry away their own part to their own yards or houses. That all the ways, streets and passages which had been or was then used, should remain and continue for both their easements

<sup>1</sup> 4 March, 20 Eliz. 1577, C. No. 3. In the Ecclesiastical Court, at York, there is an appeal in a suit between John Horsley, of Ulchester, and Sir John Forster, for tithes of the parish of Bamburgh. Horsley asks for delay (8th May, 1556), on the ground that 'for sometime he was imprisoned by Sir Thomas Wharton, warden of the East and Middle Marches, and that now he is ill with a wound received from the Scots.'

<sup>2</sup> Indenture, 31 May, 1593, between John Horsley and his wife Jane and Henry Horsley 'for continuing Ulchester in the name and blood of the Horsleys.'

<sup>3</sup> The will of Sir Roger Gray of Ulchester, knight, is dated 28 Feb., 1640. He left £120 to be spent on his funeral, a sum apparently amounting to the greater part of his fortune. He left £30 to the poor of Bamburgh, Chillingham, and Doddington. Raine, *Testamenta*.



without any alteration or change (except they should both agree thereto) as usually they had been. That, as the said parties were bound to pay John Horsley £30 per annum, each of them would pay him £15 per annum. That Arthur Gray should have free access and way with his goods, at all times, to the water at the west end of the town, in the time of summer, to water his cattle. That what manner of chance, profit or commodity whatsoever, as should happen or fall upon the lands lying and being between the water of Warn and Slaitburne, should be equally divided between the parties, and that the poor should have free access to gather their cockles at the time of year convenient by consent of both parties. That the rough day work of Budle should one year work with Roger Gray, and the other with Arthur Gray; and the shear day work also. That each of the parties should pay 20d. yearly to Bambrough for their petty tythes, as had been thentofore used to be paid. That all the bounder betwixt the said parties should at their equal costs and charges be hedged and dyked with a double dyke, very substantially, from the west end of the town to Stayley Hill, and that the burn should be scowered and cleansed from the west end of the town to the Readford, sufficiently, that no cattle could pass over the same to the annoyance of the other.<sup>1</sup>

The boundary between the lands of the brothers was minutely specified as follows :

A bounder betwixt the lands of Roger Gray and Arthur Gray, gents., of the manor, demaines and whole territories of Ulchester, beginning at Warn about 28 perches above Warn stone bridge and so extending itself westward up the Dean, having Chester Hill upon the north and the Cross Flatt on the south, the water being the march still up to the Readford, where Stony Lands lay on the south, and the Grange path on the north; thence south, up the water, to the west end of the town, having the land of Arthur Gray on the west and of Roger Gray upon the east; which east side of the said burn, even to the end of the Connrigs, abutting upon the meadow, as also to the sides of all the other rigs which lay south and north of the meadow, is and ought to belong to Arthur Gray, and the herbage and eating to Roger Gray, aforesaid, provided always that the said meadow must, according to their agreement every year, be hayned from the 15th April to the 2nd August, and then to be mown, dried, and carried away; then leaving the water at the west end of the town, the said bounder turneth west up the North Dyke of the town to the Cross Loan, at the west end of the Calf Close; and so on west the highway, through the Long Elmes to Stuffieu Hill; where their bounder parteth one from the other, for there Roger Gray's turneth southward, and Arthur Gray's north, both of them having Yeasington on the west. From this Stifley Hill the bounder of Mr. Arthur Gray turneth north, about the end of the Great Hughe, or Cragg, called the West Heughe, and then east, according to divers Mear stones to Paddowell, where it turneth north; and by many other Mear stones to the west end of Harpers Heughe, and so northward down to Ross Dyke, having all the way Yeasington on the west; from the corner of this said dyke it turneth east to a burn called Sclate burne, and thence south-east up to Warn, having all the way a great sand which lieth betwixt Warne and Slaitburne on the east part, containing 200 acres left common to both the parties abovesaid; thence up Warne to the Walk mill, where it turneth to the stone brigg, and about 28 perches above the same, to the beginning of the bounder as above. There is a meadow called the mill meadow, having the old water race which did serve the meadow mill upon the east, having upon the south a croft of corn land, called the croft before the . . . , having two small wings to be mown so far as the east meadow goeth, to the upcast of the plough; having on the west the mill Willyway, haveing the Buts upon the north, and so down to Warn; all which meadow is bounded about with Mear stones; which meadows must be hayned and mown at such times as is agreed upon for the Burn Crook; all which meadow appertaineth to Arthur Gray for the hay only, as the Burn Crook.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Greenwich Hospital Papers*, A.B. No. 68, July, 1605.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 25 July, 1605, A.B. No. 69.



Before this division, and whilst the Greys were still only mortgagees of Outchester, a dispute took place between them and the Forsters of Easington.<sup>1</sup>

The dispute was about a 'way or rake for cattle' claimed by the tenants and farmers of the Forsters of Easington, through the grounds and fields of Outchester, to some parcels of ground belonging to the tenants of Easington, which the Greys asserted to cause annoyance to their tenants and farmers of Outchester, and to be 'a way of sufferance during pleasure and not of right belonging to them.' It was ordered that along the outside of the bounder of mear stones appointed by the arbitrators, the Forsters should leave 'betwixt them and the said bounder, one good, large and sufficient way or passage,' to be used by both the Forsters and the Greys, and their tenants and farmers of Easington and Outchester, with carts or on horseback, or for driving cattle. The Greys were allowed to build a hedge all along the bounder, and for this purpose they might dig sods, stones, etc., to be had on the outside of the bounder towards Easington, where the highway was to be left. The Forsters were allowed to hedge and ditch their grounds of Easington, leaving such a sufficient way as had been defined.

The well or spring, called Coombe well, having been always used by the tenants of Outchester for their cattle, and being left by the new bounder in the grounds of Easington, it was ordered that the tenants of Easington should keep the well clean, and that the tenants of Outchester should use it with their cattle, making a gate or passage in the hedge or ditch to be made by them.<sup>2</sup>

In 1632 Sir Roger Grey let his part of Outchester to his brother,<sup>3</sup> and the manor house was occupied for some time by Dame Margaret Grey, Sir Arthur's widow. Her estate at Outchester was sequestrated during the time of the Commonwealth for her recusancy. The estate was bought by her nephew, Edward Grey, who sold it in 1655 for £900 to Jonathan Atkins, the owner of Hinderskelf (now Castle Howard) through his wife, Mary Howard, sister of Sir Charles Howard of Naworth. Atkins sold Outchester in 1661 to

<sup>1</sup> *Greenwich Hospital Papers.*

<sup>2</sup> An award, made by Ralph Carr and Thomas Ord, for ending controversies between Sir John Forster, knt., and Nicholas Forster, esq., his son, holding property in Yessington, and Roger and Arthur Gray holding property in Ulchester, concerning 'divers and sundry ways, passages, beast rakes, bounders, and divisions.' *Ibid.* 12 Oct. 43 Eliz. 1601, No. 9.

<sup>3</sup> For a term of 21 years for £66 13s. 4d. a year. *Royalist Composition Papers*, 1st series, vol. iv.

Francis Radclyffe,<sup>1</sup> and it afterwards became part of the possessions of the earl of Derwentwater, which were transferred to the commissioners of Greenwich hospital. The township was sold by them a few years ago to Mr. A. H. Browne the present owner.<sup>2</sup>

## IX. MOUSEN.

The turnpike road on its way to Belford passes through the middle of the township of Mousen, which lies to the west of Outchester, between Warenton and Adderstone on the north and south respectively. Like the township of Beadnell, Mousen formed part of the demesne land attached to Bamburgh castle,<sup>3</sup> and was held of the Crown by the service of *drengeage*, a species of petty sergeantry.<sup>4</sup> The services demanded of the occupants of Mousen were very similar to those rendered at Beadnell, *e.g.*, in the reign of Henry III. Henry de Mulesen held Mousen, originally called Mulesen, of the king in chief; he paid 30s. a year, carried trunks of wood to Bamburgh castle, and was taxed with the rest of the royal demesnes. Besides various small payments he had to plough once a year at the bailiff's pleasure<sup>5</sup> with six ploughs, having one meal provided at the king's expense,<sup>6</sup> to carry corn once a year in autumn with twelve wagons (also for one meal), and to reap in autumn for three days, every day with twelve men, each having one meal. He also had to grind his corn at the king's mill.

The family which held Mousen derived its name from the place, but, unlike many of the neighbouring families in a similar position, does not appear to have ever been of knightly rank.

<sup>1</sup> For £1,600: *cf.* also the will of Edward Grey of Morpeth (27 Jan., 1657), wherein he leaves to his eldest son Henry 'so much of my demayne of Outchester as shall happen to be free from the ingagement to Col. Atkins for my lord Widdrington's debt.'

<sup>2</sup> The estate, as advertised for sale in 1872, was stated to contain 517 acres with a rental of £900. The population of the hamlet has fluctuated greatly. Census Returns: 1801, 152; 1811, 113; 1821, 109; 1831, 111; 1841, 122; 1851, 118; 1861, 116; 1871, 79; 1881, 99.

<sup>3</sup> There appears to have been some doubt as to this. *Pipe Roll*, 1195. 'Idem debet x marcas pro recognitione habenda de terra de Mulesen utrum ipse habeat majus jus ad tenendum eam de rege: an rex ad habendum eam in dominico.' The name of the person to whom 'idem' refers is lost.

<sup>4</sup> See account of Beadnell, where this tenure is more fully described.

<sup>5</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. 224. 'Ad voluntatem servientis.'

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* 'Ad unum repastum domini regis.'

Godfrey, temp. Hen. II. ancestor of Henry de Mulesen.  
*Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 46.

Edulfus de Mulesen, living in 1177. *Pipe Roll*.

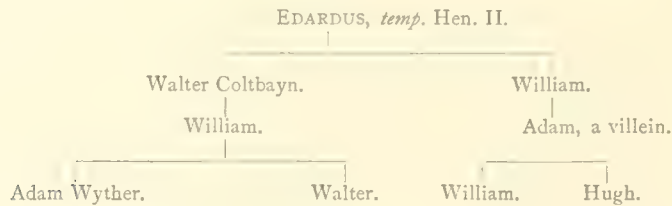
Stephen de Mulesen, ob. circ. 1223. *Pipe Roll*.

Henry de Mulesen, son and heir of Stephen, paid 16s. for relief of half the vill of Mousen in 1223: ob. 1265. *Inq. p.m.* 52 Hen. III. No. 9.

Henry de Mulesen = Constantia. *Rot. Pat.* 24 Ed. I.  
 born 1234; suc- :  
 ceeded his father :  
 at the age of 34 :  
 alive in 1296.  
*Excerpta e Rot.*  
*Fin.* i. 93, ii. 478. :

Sampson de Mulesen. *Subsidy Roll*, 1336.

Legal actions were not infrequent in the thirteenth century whereby the lord of a manor sought to establish his claim to the services of an alleged serf or villein. A case of this kind was decided in 1256 in connection with Mousen. Henry de Mulesen claimed in court Adam Wyther and Walter his brother as his serfs and runaways.



Adam and Walter had a writ from the king ordering them to prove their freedom; and Henry came before the court and said that Adam and Walter were his villeins, and had fled from his land after the last return of King John from Ireland into England,<sup>1</sup> and that one Edardus, ancestor of Adam and Walter, was the villein of one Godfrey, ancestor of himself (Henry), in the time of King Henry II. Edardus died in villeinage at Mousen, and from him descended Walter Coltbyn and William his brother, who died in villeinage; and from Walter sprang one William his son (who died in the same way), and from William sprang Adam and Walter, the above mentioned. From William, the brother of Walter Coltbyn, descended one Adam a villein, and from Adam two villeins William and Hugh, who came before the court and said that they were free men and of free birth (*de libero*

<sup>1</sup> In 1210, during the time of the interdict, John made an expedition into Ireland, which is here probably referred to.

*stipite*), and were well aware that Walter Coltbayn was their ancestor, but denied that he was a villein, because he was a free man and a stranger from Flanders, and had brought with him the above named William, his son, from Flanders, who was a free man, and from him they sprang. They said that Walter Coltbayn was not of the lineage of Edardus the villein, and declared that the men William and Hugh, whom Henry produced to prove his case, were not their relatives (*de parentela sua*). The jurors decided eventually that the assertions of Adam and Walter were true, and that they should therefore be free from all the incidents of serfdom and from *secular servitude*. Henry was taken into custody and afterwards paid a fine of two marks.<sup>1</sup>

Henry de Mulesen, the plaintiff in this action, died twelve years later. At his death he held 144 acres in demesne,<sup>2</sup> and there were twelve 'bondage' tenants on the estate who were liable to be taxed every fourth year, and there was only one free tenant.<sup>3</sup> His son's name appears in the Subsidy Roll of 1296.

MULSEN. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

		℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa honorum	Henrici dominus [sic] de eadem...	...	8	17	4	unde reddit	16 1½
„	Ricardi de Howyk...	...	1	4	2	„	2 2¼
„	Walteri filii Johannis	...	0	14	6	„	1 3½
„	Johannis garcionis Hugonis	...	0	16	4	„	1 5¾
Summa huius ville, £11 12s. 4d.		Unde domino regi, £1 1s. 1½d.					

At the beginning of the fourteenth century the manor of Mousen was in the hands of Thomas de Camera, but in what way the manor had passed to him does not appear. In 1304 he received permission to bestow it upon his son, Robert de Camera.<sup>4</sup> The older family was, however, still represented by Sampson de Molsen, whose name occurs in the Subsidy Roll of 1336.<sup>5</sup>

Before 1427 Mousen had become the property of a branch of the Swinhoe family.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 46. It is unfortunate that the cause of Walter Coltbayn's migration from Flanders to Mousen is not stated.

<sup>2</sup> There are 752 acres in the township at the present time. <sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 52 Hen. III. No. 9, 1268.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. ad Q.D.* 33 Ed. I. The connection of Thomas de Camera with Mousen is obscure. Sampson de Molsen held the manor in 1318, for on Nov. 26th, 1318, he was excused the annual payment he was bound to make to Bamburgh castle from Mousen, on the ground that he was impoverished by the Scottish depredations. *Rot. Claus.* 12 Ed. II. 20.

<sup>5</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 1336. 'Sampson de Mulsen', 4s.; Radulfus filius Nicholai, 3s.; Robertus filius Nicholai, 1s. *Summa*, 8s.

<sup>6</sup> 'De Johanne Swynhoe tenente 1 feodum militis in villa de Mulssen que tenetur immediate de domino rege ut de baronia sua de Mulssen, 6s. 8d.' *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 158.  
36.



JOHN SWINHOE of Mousen, 1427.<sup>1</sup>THOMAS SWINHOE of Mousen, 1576.<sup>2</sup>

Henry Swinhoe of Mousen, = Elizabeth, dau. of John Craine,  
 admon. granted 25 June, comptroller of Berwick.  
 1610, to his wife and daus.

Thomas Swinhoe of Mousen, esq., = Margaret, dau. of ..... Orde Philadelphia.  
 under age 1610; will dated 13 and sister of Rob. Orde of Florence.  
 Jan., 1641, proved 1641. Chatton, gent. Constance.  
 All under age,  
 1610.

Thomas Swinhoe of Mousen, esq., son and heir, *infra* *et*. 1641; owner of Mousen, and of Whittle, par. Shilbottle in 1663. (A Capt. Thomas Swinhoe, a commissioned officer, was made free of Berwick in 1666; he mar. Eliz. dau. of ..... Carleton; marriage bond 24 Oct., 1665.)

2. William Swinhoe of Alnwick, glover; will dated 1619; numerous descendants in Alnwick, Newcastle, and Gateshead.

3. Gilbert Swinhoe of Newlands, 1669, of Mousen, 1671; numerous descendants. *Bamburgh Reg.*, etc.

4. Anne, married Ralph Carr, gent., 26 Jan., 1653. Margaret, mar. the Rev. John Harrison, M.A., vicar of Felton, May 15, 1676. Bur. in Lesbury ch., Mar., 1722. M.I. Lesbury. *Felton Reg.*  
 Mary, unm. 1666.<sup>3</sup>

No member of the Swinhoe family is mentioned among the men from Mousen who attended the muster in 1538.<sup>4</sup>

By deed, dated May 2nd, 1670, Thomas Swinhoe of Mousen, and Gilbert, his son, conveyed to John Shafto of Nether Warden, clerk, the manor of Mousen with Newlands; and in 1685 John Shafto conveyed Mousen<sup>5</sup> to trustees to apply one half of the rents to the foundation of a free grammar school at Haydon Bridge; one quarter was to be divided among poor Protestant families within the chapelry of Haydon and Woodsheels, the remaining quarter was to be employed in putting poor children out to trades.<sup>6</sup>

The proceeds of the estate are at the present day chiefly devoted to the maintenance of the national school and alms houses at Haydon Bridge, in accordance with a scheme of the Charity Commissioners.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Seized of a knight's fee in Mousen, 1427.

<sup>2</sup> Juror in an inquisition at Bamburgh, 16 April, 1576.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 184.

<sup>4</sup> 'Mowssen Muster Roll, 1538. Nicholles Hage, Willm. Chandeller, Will. Wright, Joh. Walker, Edmund Reed, Thomas Gall, Thomas Crawford, Willm. Undrewood, Edmund Ladille, Cuthbt. Crawford, George Carter, George Selkryge. Habill men wantinge both horse and harness.'

<sup>5</sup> By deed dated 17 June, 1685. *Lambert MSS.*

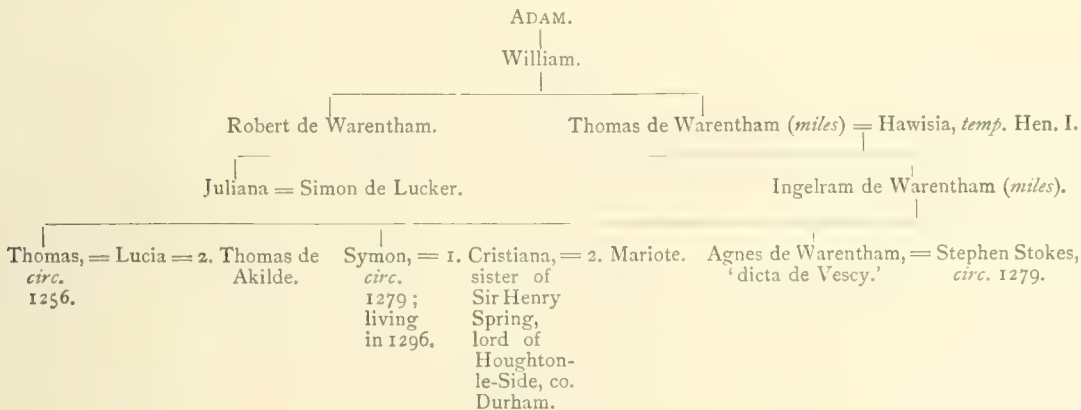
<sup>6</sup> Deed in App. to Wallis, *Northumberland*.

<sup>7</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 51; 1811, 69; 1821, 73; 1831, 65; 1841, 72; 1851, 70; 1861, 82; 1871, 65; 1881, 66.

## X. WARENTON.

The township of Warenton lies to the west of Mousen, and is situated about  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles south-south-west of Belford. It has an area of 1,454 acres, and is of somewhat peculiar shape. The farm of Newlands runs in a north-easterly direction, forming a narrow arm between the township of Mousen and the parish of Belford. This farm was originally a part of Mousen.<sup>1</sup> The manor of Warenton formed part of the barony of Viscount, and in the reign of Henry III. Thomas de Warentham held the whole of it, except one carucate, from John le Viscount for half a knight's fee, the remaining carucate being in the hands of a certain Walter le Chamberleng.<sup>2</sup> The Warenton family was of knightly rank, and several of its members conferred endowments on the priory of Nostell, to which the parish church of Bamburgh belonged.

The following short pedigree is constructed from deeds in the Nostell chartulary :



The family of Walter de Warentham, the chamberlain, seems to have been distinct from the chief family of the place. Walter gave to the priory of Nostell a cultivated piece of land at Redeforde, and his gift was afterwards

<sup>1</sup> A small rent was paid for it to the owners of Mousen. (See p. 215.)

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 209, 219.

confirmed by John Viscount. The land was situated on either side of the high road leading to Belford, and is described in another charter as 'Redeforde Pornlayes.'<sup>1</sup>

Agnes, daughter of Ingelram de Warentham, married a man named Stephen Stokes. After her husband's death she remitted to the priory of Nostell certain land, with an annual payment of four shillings and a quarter of wheat which she had been accustomed to receive from the master of Bamburgh. In the deed by which she remitted this payment she is described as 'Agnes, called de Vescy.'<sup>2</sup>

In 1296 Simon de Warentham, brother of Agnes, did homage and suit of court for the township at the court of Embleton,<sup>3</sup> but his name does not appear in the Subsidy Roll of the same year. For the assessment of the subsidy, Cock Law, or, as it should be called, Crock Law, an estate situated at the south of Adderstone township, was included in Warenton. There is at Cock Law the site of a tower, of which John de Crokelaue and Adam de Crokelaue, mentioned in the roll, were probably the possessors. The names of Robert, the chaplain of Warenford, and Adam son of the chaplain are also noticeable. The chapel of Warenford belonged to Thomas de Warentham in the thirteenth century, and was given by him to Juliana de Merlay, from whom it passed to a monastic house in Liège.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Walteri Warentham. Omnibus, etc. Walterus de Warnetham, camerarius, filius Ade de Warthecop, etc., salutem. Noverit universitas vestra me, pro salute anime mee et anime Alise uxoris mee, etc., concessisse Deo et ecclesie Sci. Osuualdi, regis et martiris, de Nostle, etc., totam terram meam ad Redeforde in territorio de Warnetham ex aquilonari parte de Redeforde, in campo qui vocatur Withewethe, integre sicut jacet ex utraque parte regie vie que venit ab austro et protenditur ad Beleford. Hiis testibus: Willelmo Biscop, Willelmo de Bredone, capellanis, Waltero clerico de Chett, Ricardo filio Thome, Rogero Sempol, Symone de Kente, Thome fullone, Henrico Lorimer, et multis aliis.' *Nostell Cart.* folio 122.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta Johannis Vicecomitis. Omnibus, etc. Johannes Vicecomes filius Johannis Vicecomitis salutem. Noveritis me, etc., confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sci. Osuualdi, etc., donum quod Walterus Warnetham camerarius fecit eidem domui, etc. Hiis testibus: W. Biscop, W. de Bredone, capellanis, Waltero clerico de Chett, Ricardo filio Thome, Symone filio Thome filii Ode, Nigello cornuero, Johanne filio Henrici, Gilberto cum albo equo, Roberto cum albo equo, Rogero de Sempol, Rogero de Talington, Simon de Kente, Thome fullone, H. Lorimer, Roberto filio Goldewin, et multis aliis.' *Ibid.* folio 122, b.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* folio 181, as follows: 'Carta Agnetis de Warnetham. Omnibus, etc. Agnes, dicta de Vescy, filia quondam Domini Ingelrami de Warntham militis, etc. Noveritis me in libera et ligia viduitate mea remisisse, etc., Domino priori et conventui de Sco. Osuualdo unam bovatom terre, etc., et unum toftum in villa et in campo de Warntham, que de eis tenui ad terminum vite mee, et annuum redditum quatuor solidorum et unius quarterii frumenti, quem de ipsis annuatim percipere solebam per manum Magistri de Bamburg, que mihi concessa fuerunt, prout continebatur in quodam scripto inter predictos priorem et Stephanum de Stokes, virum meum, et me, indentato, ex altera. Hiis testibus D<sup>no</sup> Henrico de Dichend, milite, et multis aliis.'

<sup>4</sup> *Inq.* 24 Ed. I.    <sup>4</sup> See account of Warenford.

## WARYNDHAM CUM CREKLAW. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. 1296.

					℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi Wythir'	...	...	...	1	15	8	unde reddit	3	3
"	Ade filii capellani	...	...	...	1	6	7	"	2	5
"	Cristiane	...	...	...	1	13	4	"	3	1½
"	Ivonis de Crokelaue...	...	...	...	1	18	3	"	3	5¼
"	Ade de Crokelaue	...	...	...	1	2	3	"	2	0¼
"	Domini Roberti capellani de Warinford	...	...	...	4	16	4	"	8	9
Summa huius ville, ℥12 13s. 5d.					Unde domino regi, ℥1 3s. 0½d.					

After 1296 Warenton and Newlands passed into the hands of John de Middleton, a member of the family of Middleton of Belsay, to whom, in 1310, license was granted to crenellate his mansion at Newlands.<sup>1</sup> He was engaged in 1317 in the rebellion of his cousin Gilbert de Middleton, and for his share in that affair his estates escheated to the Crown. A survey of his lands at Warenton and Newlands was made on April 13th, 1329. The chief house on the estate was called 'le Neuland,' and to it were attached two carucates of demesne containing 100 acres each. Small annual payments were due to the prior of Nostell and the lord of Mousen, and a barbed arrow to the lord of the barony of Wooler. At Warenton there was a coppice (*subboscus*) called Dutholis.

These lands were given in the same year to Sir Thomas de Bamburgh, a clerk in Chancery and rector of Embleton.<sup>2</sup> Thereupon Henry, earl of Lancaster, presented a petition to the king in council. He was the younger brother of Earl Thomas, who had been executed at Pontefract in 1322, and had been restored to the earldom in 1324. His petition set forth that Sir John de Middleton, knight, had held of Earl Thomas certain lands in Warenton and 'le Neuland,' and that he had adhered to the hostile Scots. Earl Thomas, believing that these lands escheated to himself by reason of the act of rebellion, had taken possession of them and held them until he ascertained that they rightfully belonged to the king. He then petitioned the king personally; who, happening to be with Earl Thomas at Newlands, gave him the lands in question. Upon the execution of Earl Thomas they escheated to the Crown until Edward III. gave them to Sir Thomas de

<sup>1</sup> 'Licentia quod ipse kernelare possit, etc., mansum suum de Neuland.' *Rot. Pat.* 4 Ed. II

<sup>2</sup> *Originalia*, 3 Ed. III. ro. 4.



Bamburgh for life. Earl Henry then petitioned Edward III., and enquiry was made into the matter.<sup>1</sup>

The enquiry was held by a jury at Bamburgh on Tuesday, October 16th, 1330, with the result that Earl Henry made out his claim. The jury declared that Edward II. on September 7th, 1320, had given Newlands and Warenton to Earl Thomas on the spot and personally, in the presence of John, earl of Warenne, Sir William de Latimer, and many magnates of the king's army then on its way back from the siege of Berwick.<sup>2</sup> Unfortunately the charter, then presented to Earl Thomas, was not in Earl Henry's possession, and no documentary evidence of the gift existed. But by special royal grace, signified in the endorsement of the petition, the lands were given to Earl Henry as lands which had escheated to the Crown by 'forfeit of war.' Earl Henry afterwards admitted Sir Thomas de Bamburgh as tenant at an annual rent of £6 9s. 10d., and Sir Thomas did homage to the earl on the 3rd of March, 1331, at Leicester.<sup>3</sup>

Newlands and Warenton remained in the hands of the earls of Lancaster, and various notices concerning these places are contained in the records of the duchy of Lancaster. The tower of Newlands near Belford<sup>4</sup> is mentioned in the list of towers compiled in the year 1415. It is also mentioned in a lease of the lordship of Stamford to Robert Harbottle of Preston,

<sup>1</sup> 'A nostre seigneur le roi et a son conseil prie Henri, counte de Lancastre, qe come Johan de Middleton, chivaler, tynt de Thomas jadis counte de Lancastre, frere le dit Henri qi hier il est, certains terres en Warndham et le Neuland en counte de Northumberland; le quel Johan aherda al enemite de Scoce, par quei le dit Thomas entendant que les ditz terres devoient estre sa eschete, pur reson de la aherdance avantdite, entra en mesmes les terres et les tynt longement, tanque il, aperceivant que ceste terre devoit aparteyner au dit pier le roi, suy tant devants le dit roi que le dit roi et le dit Thomas esteantes ambedeux sur la dite place de Neuland, dona mesmes les teries au dit Thomas et ses heirs, etc. Et issi le dit Thomas continua son estat tanque a son moriant; apres qi mort les dites terres, ensemblement, od les autres terres qui feurent au dit Thomas feurent seisi en la mayn le roi, le dit pier, et issi demorerent en sa meyn tanque nostre seigneur le roi q'ore est, granta les dites terres a Sir Thomas de Baumburgh a terme de sa vie rendant par an x marcs a l'eschequer. Sur quele chose le dit counte suy nadgers devants nostre seigneur le roi, et nostre seigneur le roi manda a son eschetor d'enquer sur cestes choses le verite et par la dite enquest ore retorne en chancellerie est trove la suggestion le dit counte vroeie,' etc. The petition was endorsed as follows: 'Veigne (vient) l'enqueste devant le conseil. Et postmodum visa inquisicione coram rege. Pur ceo q'il ne monstre nul fait de ceo doun sue, devants le roi, que le counte eit de son doun et de sa grace especiale les dites terres et tenementes a lui et ses heirs, come ceux qi sont le droit le roi et de sa corone par forfeite de guerre.' *Inq.* 4 Ed. III.

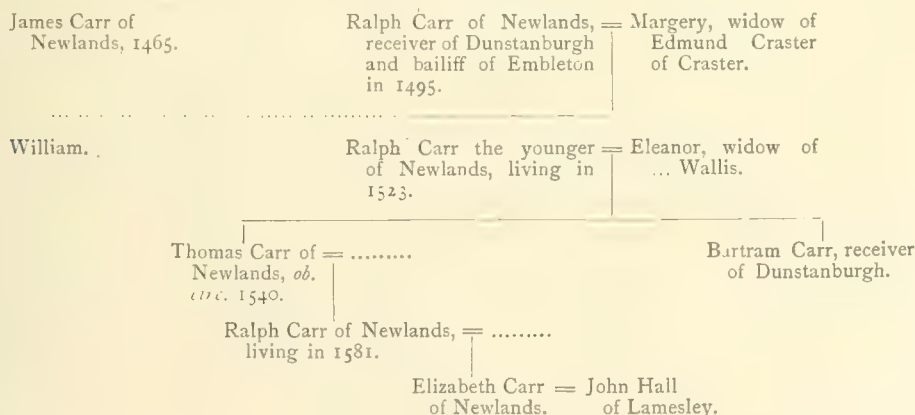
<sup>2</sup> 'Dominus rex, pater domini regis nunc, dedit Domino Thome, nuper comiti Lancastrie, omnes terras, etc., in Neuland et Warendham et inde sibi seisinam liberavit, super placea de Neuland in persona propria; que quidem terre fuerunt Johannis de Midilton, militis, qui se adhesit Scotis inimicis et rebellibus tunc domini regis, in presencia domini Johannis comitis Warenne, Willelmi de Latimer, militis, et aliorum magnatum et procerum de exercitu dicti domini regis, veniencium de obsessione ville Berwyc, tunc de guerra, die Jovis in Vig. Nat. B. M. Virg. anno regni regis Ed. II. xiiij<sup>mo</sup>.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> The homage was performed in the presence of D<sup>nus</sup> William de Melborne, rector of Lutterworth, and Sir Richard de Rivers. *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class II. No. 1. The Great Cowcher, lib. i.

<sup>4</sup> 'Turris de Newland juxta Belforth.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b; 203, b.

dated the 1st of April, 1417. By a special clause it was stipulated that Harbottle should pay for the repair of the pele of Newlands, and for the maintenance of the enclosures of the woods and meadows appertaining to the manor.<sup>1</sup> The Halmote or manor court was from time to time held at Warenton,<sup>2</sup> but more generally at Embleton or Stamford.

Newlands and Warenton were let to a branch of the Carr family in the fifteenth century, and remained in their hands during the greater part of the following century. Ralph Carr obtained a lease of lands at Newlands in 1477,<sup>3</sup> and in 1495 was made bailiff of Embleton and 'forrester of Duttles,' namely of the wood at Warenton called Dutholis, already mentioned. In 1500 he received from the Crown the lands at Newlands 'lately held by Carr,' probably a relative. In 1523 'Raff Car de Newland' is named in a list of the gentry of Northumberland,<sup>4</sup> and in the same year he obtained a lease of Newlands for thirty years. This Ralph Carr was receiver of the lordship of Dunstanburgh, as appears from the pleadings in a lawsuit in 1547. The date of his death is not known, but it is stated in the pleadings that 'Rauf Carre, deceased, father of Raufe Carr named in the bill, was seized in fee of premises in Basenden and Warenden which descended and came unto ye said Rauf Carre ye younger, as son and heir of the said Rauf Carre the elder.'



<sup>1</sup> 'Et le dit Robert sustendra covenablement . . les custages et reparacions de la pele de Neweland, ove les closures de boys et de prees appartenantz a les manoirs suisditz.' *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class II. 17. *Register of the Duchy*, Hen. V. pt. 3, fol. 31.

<sup>2</sup> The *Ministers' Accounts* of Dunstanburgh for 1485 mention '8s. 9d. de perquis' Halmot tent' apud Warenham hoc anno.'

<sup>3</sup> *Dunstanburgh Court Register*; from information supplied by Mr. Cuthbert Carr.

<sup>4</sup> Fol. 193 of Add. MSS. 24965. B.M.

Ralph Carr, the younger, held the office of steward in the royal household in the year 1514,<sup>1</sup> and retained the offices at Dunstanburgh which had been held by his father.<sup>2</sup>

Ralph Carr the younger had two sons, Thomas Carr of Newlands and Bartholomew or Bartram Carr, receiver of Dunstanburgh.<sup>3</sup> The former is described, in 1522, as of 'Newlands, distant from Scotland 9 miles; he may dispende 11 marks by the year, he may serve the king with 4 horsemen and keepeth a good house.'<sup>4</sup> He appears to have died about 1540. Ralph Carr, son of Thomas, was tenant of Newlands as late as 1581, and died leaving a daughter Elizabeth.

An incident in the life of Bartram Dawson, a native of Warenton, is deserving of mention. He had been born at Warenton and christened at Bamburgh parish church, Richard Craster of Craster standing sponsor. Dawson remained in the north sufficiently long to acquire the dialect of the district, when he moved south to York in order to begin business as a draper. The people of that city were so little accustomed to the northern speech that they mistook Dawson for a Scotsman, and the drapery business suffered grievous loss in consequence. Dawson was forced to appeal to Ralph Carr of Newlands and other persons who had known him in his youth, in order to prove that he was no Scotsman but a native of Bamburghshire. Dawson's friends made the following solemn declaration on October 22nd, 1506:

To all trew Cristen people the present wrytyng seyng, redyng, or heryng, George th'abbot of the monastery of our lady of Alnewyk, S<sup>r</sup> Rauf Gray of Chelvyngnam w<sup>in</sup> the countie of Northumbr<sup>e</sup> knyght, S<sup>r</sup> Ric<sup>e</sup> Browdon vycar of Heddon & commyssary of ye sayd countie, S<sup>r</sup> Robert Crofton m<sup>e</sup> of the towne Bamburght, S<sup>r</sup> Ric<sup>e</sup> Davyson vycar of Ellyngnam, Nycholas Forster, John Forster, Barthilmaw Bradford, John Hall constable of ye said town of Bamburght, Rauf Carre of ye Newlande, Edmund Craucester constable of Dunstaneburght, Harry Fenkyll, & Thomas Fenkyll w<sup>in</sup> the said countie, gentilmen, Harry Kendal, William Fenkyll, Edmund Person, John Fenkyll, John Bell, John Shell & Thomas Franche, within the said countie, yeomen, gretyng in our Lord Gode everlastyng, unto whome it apperteigneth due & humble recommendacion. Be it knowen to your universitez, that where we be enformed y<sup>t</sup> oon Bartrame Dawson of the cite of York, drapour, is senysterly defamed that he shulde be a Scottysshman borne, wherby he is greuously hurt in his name & goodes; and forsomuche as meretory and medfull it is to record & testyfie ye treuth on eny matter, duely required, that for the concelement therof prejudice be

<sup>1</sup> He is called 'unus dapiferorum camere domini regis.' *Ministers' Accounts*, Dunstanburgh.

<sup>2</sup> In the year 1515 a pardon was granted to Thomas and Ralphe Carre, late of Newlande *alias* of Warenton. *Cal. of State Papers*, 7 Hen. VIII.

<sup>3</sup> *Register of the Duchy of Lancaster*.

<sup>4</sup> 'Thomas Car of Newland and a servant with hym, habill men with horse and harness.' *Muster Roll*, 1538.

not ingenered to the innocent, we, therefore, testifiez & recorderz y<sup>t</sup> the said Bartrame Dawson was gotten & borne in the town of Warmeden in the pariche of Bamburght, & cristened w<sup>in</sup> the pariche churche of the same, havynge to his godfaderz Ric<sup>o</sup> Craucester of the town of Craucester gent. and Bartrame Fenkyll of the town of Newham yoman, lately decessed, and to his godmother Margaret Hudde of Shoston decessed; wherfore we besech & desyre youe, & yche oone of youe, to admyt, repute, & take the sayd Bartrame as a Ynglesman, not yevyng credennce to such defame & detraction in hurtyng the same person in his good name & goodes. and, at this our recorde emong youe, that he may be intreated accordyng as he ought to be. And for the more recorde of treuth of this our present testimoniall, we have, whos namesz afore er reherced, setto our sealez. Yeven, the v<sup>th</sup> day of Octobre, in the xxii<sup>th</sup> yere of our soveraigne lorde Kynge Harry the vij<sup>th</sup> after the conquest of his reign.<sup>1</sup>

Warenton and Newlands seem to have been sold by the Crown at the end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century. In 1663 Mrs. Weldon owned the township along with Colonel Thomas Forster.<sup>2</sup> The name of the latter stands at the head of the Stamford Call Rolls from 1663 to 1692, for his property at Warenton and Cocklaw. In 1747 William Pratt had acquired a part of Warenton, and the remainder descended from Colonel Forster to John Forster. Warenton and Newlands were included in the sale of Mr. J. W. Bacon-Forster's estates, which were ordered to be sold in 1789, by decree of the Court of Chancery. They became afterwards the property of Mr. T. H. Graham of Edmond castle in Cumberland, and are now the property of Mr. Graham of London, who succeeded upon the death of Mr. T. H. Graham.<sup>3</sup>

## XI. ADDERSTONE.

The township of Adderstone is the largest in the parish of Bamburgh, and contains 2,603 acres. It is distant three miles south-south-east from Belford, and lies to the south-east of Warenton. In the year 1856, while some workmen were engaged in draining, a small oak box was discovered in a peat bog at the depth of six feet from the surface. There were also found, buried in the bog, several large oak trees, the wood being quite black, but sound and fit for use. The box was fastened by copper nails, but on exposure to the air the decayed wood fell to pieces. It contained twenty-two Roman

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Civ. Ebor.* A. Y. 340, a. *English Miscellanies*, Surt. Soc. pp. 51, 52.

<sup>2</sup> Book of Rates. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 341; cf. also *Stamford Call Rolls*.

<sup>3</sup> Notes supplied by Mr. R. G. Bolam.

Census Returns. Warenton (parish of Bamburgh): 1801, 97; 1811, 29; 1821, 128; 1831, 35; 1841, 63; 1851, 135; 1861, 114; 1871, 131; 1881, 127.



copper coins, a portion of horse furniture and a scale and beam. The coins ranged from the time of Hadrian (A.D. 117-138) to that of Postumus (A.D. 260-267) and therefore covered a period of 150 years. They had apparently been concealed in the reign of Postumus or shortly after, for there were no coins of a later date, and several of the coins of Postumus were in such good condition that they could not have been long in circulation. The coins were probably hidden during the period of great disorder and insecurity which

followed the usurpation of power by Postumus and the Thirty Tyrants. The scale and beam were both of brass and were similar to those used at the present day by chemists.

There was a chapel at Adderstone, which probably stood on the east of the postroad on the northern boundary of the township, at a spot called Chapel-tree and Chapel-tree well.<sup>1</sup> This chapel was the place where Thomas Grey of Newstead had an interview with Bartholomew Bradford of Burton and others in May, 1538.<sup>2</sup> There is no evidence to show by whom or when this chapel was built.

Adderstone, called Herdiston in the Subsidy Roll of 1296, was the parent house of the great family of Forster which spread over a large part of Northumberland, and was possessed



COTTAGES AT ADIERSTONE.

by them for twelve generations. The manor formed part of the barony of Alnwick, but is not mentioned in the Testa de Nevill. It was held of William de Vesci in 1289 along with Charlton by Ralph Fitz Roger for one knight's fee.<sup>3</sup> No well-known name occurs among the contributors within the

<sup>1</sup> A little to the south of this on the same side of the road there is a spot called the Pillars.

<sup>2</sup> *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Hen. VIII. vol. xiii. pt. i. No. 1061. See account of Newstead.

<sup>3</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, i. p. 89.

manor in the Subsidy Roll above mentioned, but in a list of the twelve jurors, by whom the subsidy for Bamburgh ward was assessed, there appears the name of Adam Forestar, whose goods amounted in all to £1 19s. 10d.

HERDISTON. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I., 1296.

					s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Henrici filii Mauricii	...	...	...	40	2	unde reddit	3	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Willelmi Colin	...	...	...	49	4	"	4	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Willelmi Hyne	...	...	...	14	4	"	1	3 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Id' Hine...	...	...	...	31	1	"	2	10
"	Roberti filii Mauricii	...	...	...	57	4	"	5	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Ade de Houburn <sup>7</sup>	...	...	...	29	8	"	2	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Roberti de Fenton	...	...	...	29	4	"	2	8
"	Vtting Wyer	...	...	...	27	11	"	2	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Elye Punder	...	...	...	13	7	"	1	2 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Hugonis filii Rogeri	...	...	...	27	9	"	2	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Roberti Basset	...	...	...	42	10	"	3	10 $\frac{3}{4}$
Summa huius ville, £18 3s. 4d.					Unde domino regi, £3 3s. 0d.				

In 1321 mention is made of one Roger de Ederstone, to whom Matthew de Eddreston mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of 1336 was probably related.<sup>1</sup>

In 1352 the township was held of Henry de Percy by Robert de Herle,<sup>2</sup> and in 1368 it had passed to a certain Alice Chartres, by whom it was held for half a knight's fee, being then of the value of a hundred shillings.<sup>3</sup> It is not until the year 1415 that the name of Forster occurs in connection with Adderstone; in which year Thomas Forster is recorded as owner of the tower at that place.<sup>4</sup> In 1427 Thomas Forster is mentioned in a Subsidy Roll as holding a quarter of a knight's fee in the township of Adderstone.<sup>5</sup> This man, the first Thomas Forster of Adderstone, is said to have married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Roger de Etherstone,<sup>6</sup> by whom he had a son also called Thomas. In connection with the second Thomas Forster the following letter is of great interest. It was written by Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle Marches, probably to Sir Thomas Forster, judge of the Court of Common Pleas:

<sup>1</sup> *North Durham*, p. 306.

*Subsidy Roll*, 1336. 'Eddreston: Robertus filius Hugonis, 2s. 8d.; Ricardus Red', 2s. 4d.; Matheus de Eddreston', 2s.; Johannes filius Hugonis, 2s.; Johannes de Coundon, 1s. *Summa*, 10s.'

<sup>2</sup> *Inq.* 21 March, 26 Ed. III. Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, App. vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, I. p. 189. <sup>4</sup> *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b; 203, b. <sup>5</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 158.

<sup>6</sup> *Visitation*, 1615.

## Letter from Sir John Forster to his kinsman.

Cousin Forster, After right heartie commendations unto you, ye shal understand y<sup>t</sup> I have received y<sup>r</sup> letter wherein you desire to know of y<sup>r</sup> pedigree, for that y<sup>r</sup> grandfather, as ye have learned, descended out of the house of Etherstone, and to know whether he was one elder, second, third, or fourth brother and wherefore he fled the countrie of Northumberland. I assure you I can thoroughlie satisfie you therein; for your grandfather, called Roger Forster, was my great uncle, and there was xix brothers, and he was the second brother. His father was called Thomas Forster, and his mother's surname was Featherstonhaugh; his eldest son was called Thomas Forster who was my great-grandfather; and it happened that four of the said brethren at a hunting and rideing homeward through a town called Newham, for the bittng of a greyhound, they and a company of Karrs fell out, and then began bloodshed and feuds which continued till there was but one Karr of the greyhound living; during which time my grandfather and yours, and another brother of theirs called Nicholas Forster, myne being 20 years old, y<sup>rs</sup> 17 years, and Nicholas a child of 14, being a hunting, were waited on by one of the Karrs, and two of their allyance called Too and King, who sett upon the 3 brothers, and thought well to have slaine them at a place besides Branton, where there stands a crosse yet; but the said Too were slain there and Karr fled, insomuch that after the said slaughter my grandfather fled to Ridsdale in y<sup>e</sup> countie, because he was (? safe) there, and yours fled into the south parts, of whom I never heard of since y<sup>t</sup> time till now: and so far surre yourself I know of certaintie and can well prove, being glad to hear the good report of you my kinsman, but sorry I was not acquainted with you at my last being in London, although I understand you desir'd Mr. Nelton to bring you to me there, who never shewed me of the same, or else I would gladlye have known you; and if ther be any thing in this country wherein I may stand you in steed, I pray you charge me therewithall, and y<sup>e</sup> shall find me willing to accomplish the same, and that I may commit you to the tuition of the Almighty. At my house near Alnwick, 17th of April, 1590.

Your very loving cousin,

JOHN FORSTER.

To his most loving cousin, Mr. Thomas Forster, at London give these.<sup>1</sup>

In the time of Henry VIII. Adderstone was in the possession of Sir Thomas Forster, knight, father of the writer of this letter. His name occurs as the owner of a hold and leader of a troop of sixty horsemen at Adderstone in the year 1509, shortly before the battle of Flodden.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Thomas Forster was a man of distinction and marshal of the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed. He married Dorothy, daughter of Robert, Lord Ogle. His will, dated March 4th, 1526, is as follows:

In dei no'ie Amen, Anno D'ni M.CCCCXXVI, iiij daye of M'rch, I, Sir Thomas Foster, of Edd'stone, knight & marshall of ye kyngs towne of Berwick upon Twedde, of p'fite & hole mynd thoughe I be seik in my bodye, maks my last and incoverable will and testament in man'r & forme following. First I geue my sowle to Gode Almightye, o' lady sanct Marye & all y<sup>e</sup> holly co'pany of Heaving, & my body to be buried in y<sup>e</sup> quere of y<sup>e</sup> p'ich church of Bambrough be sides y<sup>e</sup> bodies of my father & mother, w<sup>th</sup> my mortuaries dewe to y<sup>e</sup> said church and y<sup>e</sup> church of Berwick, if it p'cece God to visit me in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Berwick; and also I gyve & bequith unto my ij sonnes, Ranold Foster & Rowland Foster, all my lands & ten'nts fee rents, w<sup>th</sup> th' appurtans, y<sup>t</sup> I have w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> town & felds of Berwick upon Twed, to have &

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 309.

<sup>2</sup> 'Thomas Forster own' & inab't. Ederston lx [menne] & from Tevedale x myle and from the Mars xj m.' *Border Holds*, p. 23.

hold all y<sup>e</sup> said lands and ten'ts with y<sup>er</sup> appurtenants unto my foresaid sonnes, Rannold Foster & Rowland Foster, and y<sup>er</sup> assignes, for terme of their ij lives yontyle, & y<sup>e</sup> lang<sup>r</sup> of them, & aft<sup>r</sup> y<sup>r</sup> disses to remayne to my right heires for eu<sup>r</sup>; witnesses hereof, S<sup>r</sup> Cuthb't Ogle, parson of Stanope; Gwer and Lionell Graye, esquires; & James Robinson w<sup>th</sup> many others.<sup>1</sup>

The testator, amongst numerous other children, left as eldest son and heir Thomas Forster of Adderstone, who married Florence, sister of Thomas, Lord Wharton, and Sir John Forster, warden of the Marches, from whom descended the Forsters of Bamburgh castle. The former, who became the head of the family, has been well described as 'chief of one of the most numerous of border clans.' He was sheriff of Northumberland in 1563 and 1571. An inspection of his will<sup>2</sup> makes it easy to account for the number of Forsters in Bamburghshire, as the 'base begotten' sons mentioned in the will are sufficiently numerous, without having regard to the legitimate issue of his great grandfather who is said to have had twenty-two sons. The eldest son of this Thomas Forster, viz., Thomas Forster 'the younger' of Adderstone, died before his father, leaving an illegitimate son, Matthew. To this grandson Matthew, by the will of his grandfather, were left 'Edderstoun east hall and the maynis thereof, with all thinges thairto belonging, and the west hall of Edderston' along with Newlands, Warenton, and other property.

Matthew had also been provided for by the will of his father who had left to him 'Bednall towre' and, moreover, 'all my insight goodes, and my chistes and cofferes, and all my gunnes, dages, bowes and swordes . . . All my apperell to Matthew, to use upon himself or his brethren, and sisters. I give unto him a ringe, with a rubye in it, and a perse of blewe silke, with the goulde therin, and a bruche of goulde, with the gentellwoman's visage.' To Matthew's mother were left 'all the rest of my ringes whatsoever, with a silver bellt, and a tablett of goulde. Allso my brasselette of spurre ryalls,' with 'the new houses in Ederstone, during her lyfe, and to give unto which childe she please, att her deses.'<sup>3</sup> The inventory of goods, attached to the will of Thomas Forster the younger, is illustrative of the contents of an Elizabethan mansion.

<sup>1</sup> Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inv.* pt. i. p. 107.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* pt. ii. p. 164.

*Muster Roll*, 1538. 'Edderston: Robt. Brund, Thomas Chwmesid, Will. Gibson, Part. Henderson, Henre Watson, Willme Cokere, Robt. Gawe, Richard Fenkle, Joh. Heslope, Joh. Gawe, Willm. Robinson, Will. Aredson, Richard Ferror, Henry Sunderland, Thomas Chaumber. Habill men wantinge horse and harnes.'

<sup>3</sup> Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inv.* part ii. 302, *et seq.* The will is dated Sept. 2, 1587.



In the chamber in Ederstone hall, the testator's apparell: Thre owlde dublettes, 20s.; iij payre of venetzans, one of them lether, 20s.; iij clokes, £7; i payre blewe stockinges, and j of rede, 6s. 7d.; j payre of venetzans, and j dublett, of black velvett, £4; j blewe cote, 6s. 8d.; j jerkyn, garded with blewe velvett, 10s.; j owlde satten jacket with vellvet, 13s. 4d.; j sillver belte, 3s.; j shirtt wroughte with blewe silk and silver, 22s.; j box of jewells, £21 11s.; xvij bookes, one and other, and j bybell, 20s.; iij Danske chestes, and j desk, 17s.; j fether-bed, 10s.; iij owlde cubberds and j presser, 30s.; j owlde chayre, 1s.; v swordes and jj daggers, 33s. 4d.; vj bowes and iij quyvers, 12s.; viij gunnes, £4; j flask and toch-box, of horne, 2s.; j jacke, and stelle cap, a privie cote, and a payre of plate sleeves, 40s.; iij speares and j lanncce staffe, 4s.; ij vellvette caps, 13s. 4d.; ij saddelles, 12s. In one of the upper chambers: one fyrrer-chest, 13s. 4d.; xij coverings, 24s.; j carpete and j coverlete, 26s. 8d.; xij payre blankets, of white, £2 8s.; xx payre of shetes, lynnyn and strekinges, £2; ij borde clothes, 4s.; xij napkyns, 3s.; iij cod-pillowes, 4s.; vj cushins, 4s. (Among the debts enumerated at the end of this will is this item: 'To the workmen that buylded the hous in Edderstoun £16.')'

Sir Matthew Forster was knighted on the 23rd of April, 1617, in the city of Durham, by James I. and was sheriff of Northumberland in 1620. His son, Thomas Forster of Adderstone, died before him.

Thomas Forster's will is dated September 7th, 1637, and was proved in the same year.<sup>1</sup> His eldest son, also named Thomas, mentioned in his father's will, became a colonel in the king's army and was among those Royalists who were forced to compound for their estates.

A schedule of Colonel Forster's estates is contained in the Royalist Composition Papers.

A true particular of the estate of Thomas Foster, of Etherston, in the countye of Northumberland, esqre, upon which hee was fined for his delinquencye.

	£	s.	d.
Hee is seised in fee of four farmes in Heathpoole, in the county of Northumberland, aforesaid, worth per annum before these warrs ... ..	20	0	0
Hee is seized of a like estate of and in two farmes in Newton of the Moor, worth per annum ... ..	10	0	0
Hee is seized of a like estate of and in the moytye of the tythe of Learmouth, in the county of Northumberland, aforesaid, worth per annum before these warrs ... ..	30	0	0
Hee is seized of a like estate of and in the petty tythes of Carham parish, worth per annum before these warrs ... ..	9	0	0
Hee is seized of a like estate of and in the tythe of Monny Lawes, in the said county, worth per annum ... ..	20	0	0
Hee is seized of a like estate of the tithes of Bradforth, worth per annum ... ..	2	0	0
The compounder was fined at a sixth, two hundred seaventy three pounds ... ..	273	0	0

[Endorsed 'Thomas Foster of Etherston, esquire, Northumberland.']

(A schedule of the estate of John Forster the elder of Etherston (? of Cornhill) is attached to the previous document.)<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sept. 7, 1637. See evidences of the pedigree, p. 232.

<sup>2</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*. Second series, vol. 54. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1649.

A true particular of the estate of John Forster, the elder, of Etherston in the county of Northumberland, gentleman, upon which hee was fyned for his delinquency.

Hee is seised for life of land in a little chamblett of Gromide, called the Hagghouse,	£	s.	d.
in Northumberland, worth, per annum, seventeene poundes six shillings and eight pence	17	6	8
He hath allowed a rent payable out of the said land to the Lord Gray of Warke ...	1	6	8
The compounder was fined at a sixth, thirty two poundes ... ..	32	0	0

[Endorsed 'John Foster th' elder of Etherston gent. Northumberland.']\*<sup>1</sup>

In the Rate Book of 1663, Adderstone township and the mill, with Newlands and Warenton, are mentioned as being the property of Colonel Thomas Forster, with a rental of £424.<sup>2</sup> The estate of Adderstone was settled by Colonel Forster in 1667, and on his death in 1673 went to his son Thomas, sheriff of Northumberland in 1703, who married Frances, daughter of Sir William Forster of Bamburgh.

Thomas Forster, the Pretender's general, was a son of this marriage. The one important episode in his life is well known and has been frequently narrated. In an excellent and concise account, recently published, General Forster is described as follows: 'He was an adherent of the high church tory party, and at the outbreak of the rebellion in Scotland in 1715, represented Northumberland in Parliament.'<sup>3</sup> He was a man of influence, and was mentioned as one of the disaffected to Parliament in 1715, when an order for his arrest was issued with the consent of the house. Timely notice was given him, and at the head of a body of servants and a few friends he at once joined some of the north country gentry. They failed in an attempt to seize Newcastle, and after proclaiming James III. at various places in Northumberland and Durham, and avoiding an encounter with General Carpenter, they succeeded in joining the southern Scots on 19th October at Rothbury, and, on the following day, a body of highlanders at Kelso under Mackintosh. On account of his social position, and to propitiate the Protestants, the Pretender appointed Forster to the command of his little army. He had no experience or capacity. When once face to face with the king's forces at Preston he seems to have lost heart. He at once surrendered at discretion, in spite of the entreaties of his officers. He was among the prisoners of the better class who were sent to be tried in London, and was led with a halter on his horse's

<sup>1</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*. Second series, vol. 54. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1649.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 341.

<sup>3</sup> First elected May 27, 1708, expelled Jan. 10, 1715-16.

head. At Barnet he and others were pinioned, to add to their abject appearance rather than for security, and from Highgate they were escorted into the city by a strong detachment of the guards, horse and foot, amidst the enthusiastic cheers of a vast concourse of people. He was lying in Newgate on 10th April, 1716, three days before his intended trial. His servant had, by a cunning device, got the head keeper's servant locked in the cellar, and Forster, who had induced Pitts the governor and another friend to have wine with him, left the room. A few minutes later Pitts tried to follow, and found that he was locked in. Forster and his servant had been provided with keys, by which they not only secured their liberty but delayed pursuit; and, notwithstanding the offer of £1,000 reward, they made good their escape by a small vessel from Rochford in Essex, and landed in France. He is said to have spent some time in Rome. He died, however, at Boulogne in France in 1737-8, whence his body was subsequently removed to Bamburgh. There is a small engraved portrait of Forster by Wedgwood after a miniature by Rosalba.<sup>1</sup>

In consequence of the outlawry of the eldest son, the father, Thomas Forster, who was living at the time of the rebellion in 1715, with the co-operation of his second, John, and third son, Ralph, who was half-brother to the rebel general, suffered a recovery and settled the Adderstone estate in 1717. John, the second son, succeeded to the estate in 1725 at his father's death, in place of his elder brother Thomas, the rebel general, attainted for treason.

Evidently to provide against any legal seizure of the property by lapse to the Crown in the peculiar position in which it stood, he settled the estate by his will dated 24th June, 1738, and other documents. He conveyed to trustees (with use to himself for life) all his lands in Bamburgh parish, viz., the manor of Adderstone, with the hamlet of Warenford, Twizell house, lands at Newlands, Warenton, and the hamlet of Cocklaw, with the corn tithes of Newham, Warenford, and Bradford. Subject to legacies, the estate was left to his eldest son in *tail*, and, failing his own issue-male, to the issue-male of his brother, Thomas Forster, with remainder to the five younger sons of his sister Margaret, wife of William Bacon of Newton Cap, successively. If all these younger sons failed to succeed, remainder was left lastly to John Bacon, the eldest son of his sister Margaret.

<sup>1</sup> *Dictionary of National Biography*; see also Patten, *History of the Rebellion*, etc.

John Forster died on the 13th June, 1745, leaving issue a son and daughter; the son, Thomas Forster, only lived to attain his majority and to devise his personal estate to his sister and half-sisters, the daughters of his mother's second marriage with Robert Fenwick of Lemmington. During his minority the estates had been administered under the direction of the Court of Chancery by John Selby of Beal as receiver, and the accumulation was invested in South Sea stock.

Under the limitations of John Forster's settlement, Adderstone devolved upon the issue of his sister Margaret Bacon. But in the period between 1738 and 1763 all her six sons had died without leaving male issue, except the eldest, John Bacon, who was the last in the entail. His son, therefore, John William Bacon, succeeded and assumed the additional surname of Forster. John William Bacon-Forster only lived until 1767, when he died at Adderstone and was buried at Bamburgh, leaving three sons, William, John William, and Charles.<sup>1</sup>

The eldest son, William Bacon-Forster died intestate on the 15th April, 1780, aged twenty-one, and was succeeded by his posthumous son and only child William Bacon, who discarded the name of Forster.

Owing to the disordered state of John William Bacon-Forster's affairs the estates were sold by orders of the Court of Chancery to various purchasers.<sup>2</sup>

The manor of Adderstone, with the Hall-farm, of 69 acres, and the West Hall-farm of 186 acres, were bought by Charles Bacon for £5,300. He was the youngest son of John W. Bacon-Forster, already mentioned, and afterwards took the name of Bacon-Grey.

Adderstone hall was afterwards bought by Thomas Forster of Lucker and Brunton. In 1849 it was sold to Dr. George Wilson of Alnwick, whose daughter, Mrs. Willetts, is the present owner.

The remaining part of the estates was also sold. Bell's Hill farm, of 798 acres, was bought by John Pratt for £8,300, and was sold by his heirs to John Church of Woodside in Hertfordshire. It now belongs to William Selby-Church, M.D., of London.

<sup>1</sup> '21 April, 1767. Will of John W. Bacon-Forster of Edderston, esq.: my lands, etc., to my brother-in-law the Rt. Hon. the earl of Winterton, Chas. Brandling of Gosforth, esq. & Charles Johnson of Durham, gent., in trust to suffer my wife to have and enjoy the houses at Newton Capp and Etherston till my eldest son be 21; my two younger sons, John & Charles, £5,000 each; my present steward Mr. Dan Alder.' Proved 1770.

<sup>2</sup> The orders are dated the 11th of July, 1774, and the 3rd of Feb., 1789.



FORSTER OF ADDERSTONE.<sup>a</sup>

'An horne he bare, the baldric was of grene,

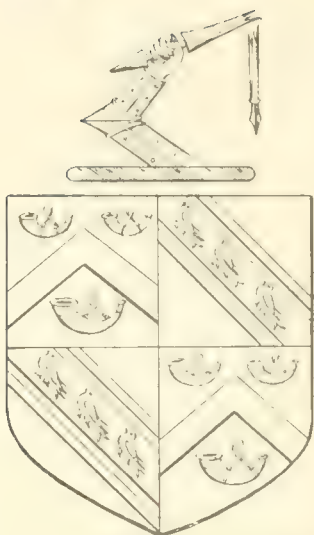
A Forster of Adderstone. Claucer, *Squire's Yeoman*.

ARMS: *Argent, a chevron vert, between three bugles sable, quartering Ederstone, argent, on a bend cotised sable three martlets or. Northumberland Visitation, 1585.*

The heralds add that 'these verses were set about the armes':

'Let us dearlie them hold  
To mynde their worthynes,  
That which our parents olde  
Hath left us to possesse.'

CREST: *On a wreath an arm embowed, hand and armour proper, elbowed or, grasping the truncheon of a shivered spear argent. Visitation, 1615.* The seal of Thomas Forster of Adderstone, on his will, dated 4th Sept., 1725, is quarterly, 1 and 4, a chevron between three bugles; 2 and 3, a chevron between three martlets. Raine, *Testamenta*.



THOMAS FORSTER of Adderstone, = Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of  
died temp. Henry IV. | Roger de Etherstone. §

Thomas Forster of Adderstone, = Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Featherstonhaugh  
had nineteen sons. | of Stanhope. §

Thomas Forster of Adderstone. .... daughter of Baron Hilton, sister of the blind Baron. § Roger Forster, left five sons, one of whom was gentleman-at-arms to Queen Mary. § ..... of Sussex. ..... Forster. Gerard Shaftoe of Bavington.

Sir Thos. Forster of Adderstone, knight, marshal of Berwick. Will dated 4th March, 1526: 'to be buried in Bamburgh quere besides y<sup>e</sup> bodies of my father and mother.' = Dorothy, daughter of Robert, Lord Ogle. Robert. Patrick. Reginald. Constance. Thomas Gower of Stainsby, in Cleveland. Isabel, married Turpin. Eleanor, mar. Lionel Grey, gentleman-porter of Berwick. Margaret, married Gawen Mitford.

Thomas Forster of Adderstone, sheriff of Northumberland, 1503 and 1571. Will dated 4th April, 1589. Had several illegitimate children. = Florence, dau. of Thomas Wharton, esq., and sister of Thomas, Lord Wharton. Sir John Forster, war- den of the Marches, quo Forsters of Bamburgh. Reginald Forster of Capheaton. Will dated 18th Nov., 1565. Left two daughters co-heiresses. Margaret and Dorothy Forster. = 2. Clare, widow of Swinburn. Will dated 21st July, 1571. Rowland Forster = Catherine, dau. of Leonard of Wark, Selby. 1565. Elizabeth married Thomas Orde of Orde.

Eliza- = George 1. William = Margaret = 2. John Heron Dorothy = Sir Regi- 1. George Eleanor 2. Robert  
beth. Finch Heron of Ford. nald nald  
of Kent. of Ford. of Thornton. of Carnaby  
3. Sir G. Heron of Chipchase. of Halton. Craster. (or Eliza- beth). Wid-  
drington.

Thomas Forster of Adderstone, 'the younger,' in 1575, aged 26. Will dated 2nd Sept., 1587; proved 17th Nov., 1587.<sup>2</sup> Illegitimate sons, Thomas, John, and William. = Isabel, daughter of John Brewster of Lucker. Will dated 14th July, 1619: 'to be buried in Bamburgh quire.'<sup>3</sup> Cuthbert Forster of Brunton.<sup>4</sup> Elizabeth, daughter of Thos. Bradford of Bradford. Margaret, married Nicholas Ridley. Barbara, mar. Robert, son of John Roddam of Roddam.

Thomas Forster.<sup>5</sup> John Forster, in 1619 executor to his mother's will. To him and to his son Thomas was devised the petty tithe of Beadnell by his sister's son, Nicholas Forster of Bamburgh, 22nd May, 1636. = William Forster. Phillis John Forster of New- ham. Florence, Mary. married Susan. Clark. Eliza- beth. = John Forster of Bam- burgh.

Sir Matthew Forster of Adderstone, knighted at Durham 23rd April, 1617. Sheriff 1620. Probably eldest son by Isabel Brewster, born out of wedlock.<sup>6</sup> = Catherine, daughter of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham, knight.

A

Thomas Forster = Mary, dau. of Matthew Forster (? of John Forster Magdalen. Mary, married Edward Edith, mar. of Adderstone, Sir William Warenford. If so, of Cornhill, Dorothy. Lisle of Acton. Mar- Edmund aged 11 in 1615. Fenwick of the ancestor of the of Cornhill. Jane.riage settlement, 8th Craster, Will dated 7th Wallington, Forsters of Berwick). Aug., 1629. of Craster, Sept., 1637. <sup>2</sup> knight.
---

Thomas Forster of Adderstone, col. in the king's army; mar. 27th Jan. 1651; bur. 19th June, 1673. <sup>8</sup> *	= Mary, dau. of Sir Nicholas Cole of Brancepeth. '1681, '25th Jan., 1671/2: Mrs. M., wife of Thos. Forster, esq., of Edderstone, bur.*	John Forster of Crookleth. '1681, 19th May, Mr. John Forster of Crookleth buried, a worthy up-right gentleman.*	Mary, dau. of Rich. Forster of Newham, and sister of 'London John.' Bond of marr., 22nd Apr., 1668. Will dated 18th Aug., 1683; bur. 24th Aug., 1683.*	Ralph Forster of Hildon. <sup>9</sup> Mar. 1670. *	Francis Forster of South Bailey, Durham, and of Ea-sington Grange. Will dated 15 July, 1681. <sup>10</sup>	Elizabeth, dau. of Gabriel Clerke, prebendary of Durham.	Magdalen. of How-ick, ob. 7th June, 1666.	Philip Grey-garet. of How-ick, ob. 7th June, 1666.	Mar-garet. of How-ick, ob. 7th June, 1666.	= George Baker of Crook.
--	--	---	--	--	--	--	---	--	--	--------------------------

Thomas Forster, bap. 9th May, 1672. Inst. 1st Dec., 1704, to vicarage of Leake, Yorks., on presentation of Nathaniel, bishop of Durham; died in 1726, s.p.	Richard Forster, bap. 26th Aug., 1680; bur. 29th Aug., 1680.*	Grace Forster, bap. Nov., 1669. *	Margaret Forster, living 1683.	Catherine Forster, living 1683.	Francis Forster, bap. 5th Feb., 1652; bur. 25th Jan., 1653. †	Gabriel Forster, bap. 4th July, 1653. †	John Forster, bap. 5th Feb., 1657; bur. 29th April, 1658. †	Francis Forster, bap. 5th Feb., 1657; bur. 29th April, 1658. †	Elizabeth Forster, dau. and co-heiress, of Belford and co-heiress, Easington Grange; married in Durham cathedral, 3rd Sept., 1685.	= Hon. Chas. Montague, 5th son of Edward, earl of Sandwich, brother of John Montague, dean of Durham, and nephew of Bishop Crewe. Died 1721.
--	---	-----------------------------------	--------------------------------	---------------------------------	---	---	---	--	--	--

Ralph Forster, born 17th April, 1655; died 19th May, 1656. *	1. Frances, dau. of Sir William Forster of Bamburgh. 27th Jan., 1680/1, marr. at St. Mary's, South Bailey, Durham.	= Thomas Forster of Adderstone, born 6th Aug., 1659; buried 25th Oct., 1725.* Sheriff of Northumberland, 1703; M.P., 1705. Will dated 4th Sept., 1725. <sup>12</sup>	2. Mary... = 3. Barbara, dau. of ... Laws. Bond of marriage, 14th Feb., 1701. Living a widow at Rum-ford, Essex, 1738.	Mary Forster, born 21st Feb., 1653; buried 19th April, 1705.*	= Edmund Maine, lieut.-gen. and gov. of Berwick; M.P. for Morpeth, 1705; bur. 25th April, 1711.*
--	--	--	--	---	--

Ralph Forster of Carham, bap. 15th April, 1703.* Died before 1735.	Mary Forster, married = Vincent Proctor of Rock. 27th Jan., 1725.*
--	--

Thomas Forster of Adderstone, the rebel general, baptised 29th March, 1683; ob. at Boulogne, 1737/8; buried 7th Oct., 1738, at Dover, and removed to Bamburgh crypt, 7th Dec., 1738. <sup>13</sup> *	1. John Forster of Adderstone, bap. 5th July, 1688; buried 3rd July, 1745. Marriage settlement, 18th March, 1739; mar. 19th March, 1739/40. <i>Norham Reg.</i> Of Lincoln Coll., Oxon, matric. 22nd Jan., 1704/5. Will dated 24th June, 1738; codicils 1739 and 1740. <sup>14</sup>	= Isabella, dau. of ... and co-heiress of Wm. Ord of Sandy Bank, died shot by Leith (?); bur. 26th Nov., 1789. <i>Edinburgh Register.</i>	2. Robert Fenwick of Lem-mington, mar. Dec., 1746; died Oct., 1802, aged 88. <i>Newcastle Courant</i> , 23rd Oct., 1808.	Margaret Forster, bap. 8th Dec., 1681; mar. 13th Feb., 1706.*	William Bacon of Staward and Newton Cap. Born 1687, ob. 1748. Will proved at York, Nov. 15th, 1748, and admon. granted to John Bacon, esq., sole executor. <i>A quo Bacon-Forsters.</i>
--	---	---	--	---	---

Elizabeth Forster, second daughter, bap. 14th Aug., 1684.*	William, bap. 1st Nov., 1685, died young.*	Dorothy Forster, third daughter, bap. 3rd Feb., 1686; bur. May, 1767. <sup>15</sup> *	= John Armstrong of Berry Hill, Northumberland. Married secondly Ann, dau. of George Marsh, rector of Ford, 20th Feb., 1773. <i>Ford Register.</i>
--	--	---	--

Thomas Forster of Adderstone, bap. 22nd Nov., 1743.* Bur. 4th April, 1763.* Will dated 12th Feb., 1763; proved 1763; ob. s.p. <sup>16</sup>	Isabella Forster, mar. 26th May, 1767. <i>Edinburgh Register.</i> Bur. 9th April, 1780. † De-visee of bro. Thomas; ob. s.p.	John Widdrington of Hauxley, born 9th Dec., 1723. Will dated 9th Dec., 1779; bur. 14th Jan., 1780. Marriage settlement dated 21st May, 1767, £8,000 settled upon wife. <i>Hauxley Papers.</i>
---	---	---

a The notes in the table refer to the 'Evidences of the Forster Pedigree' at the end of this section.

\* *Bamburgh Register.*

† *Durham Cathedral Register.*

‡ *Warkworth Register.*

§ *Visitation.*

Adderstone Mains farm, containing 395 acres, was sold to William Pratt for £5,700. By his will, in 1807, it was left to John Pratt of Berwick. The latter sold it, in 1856, to Edward Johnson of Kelso, by whom it was resold to Colonel Johnson. Adderstone Mains now belongs to the heirs of Colonel Johnson. The Prudlaw farm, of 224 acres, was bought for £3,450, and belongs now to Mr. Graham of Edmond castle in Cumberland.

The picturesque estate of Twizell house, to the south of Adderstone, was also sold in 1789. The estate is small and does not contain more than 643 acres, but is one of the most beautiful in the district. It is traversed by a deep and rocky dene, through which there runs a winding stream surrounded by dense plantations. Twizell was bought in 1789 by George Selby, and passed to his son, Prideaux John Selby.

Prideaux John Selby of Twizell house was born in Bondgate street, Alnwick, on the 23rd of July, 1788. He was educated at Durham grammar school, and had for his contemporaries Sir Roderick Murchison, the eminent geologist, and Dr. Graham, afterwards bishop of Chester. From Durham school he went to University College, Oxford, where he passed the usual terms kept by a country gentleman who had no intention of following any particular profession. He married in 1810 the daughter of Mr. Bertram Mitford of Mitford castle, Northumberland, by whom he had three daughters. He began to live at Twizell on attaining his majority, and soon showed his predilection for those pursuits with which his name is so intimately associated. He had an especial love for the cultivation of forest trees, and the estate now owes much of its beauty to his taste and judgment in planting. Many of the trees planted by him have attained to great size.

In 1821 the first part of his work on ornithology appeared, which at once raised him to the highest rank, not only as an artist, but as a true ornithologist. This magnificent work was completed in 228 folio plates, in 1834; the figures of the birds are the work of his own hand, with the exception of 28 plates executed by his brother-in-law, Admiral Mitford. In every instance the plate was engraved from a specimen in his possession, so that the colouring, as well as the the drawing, leaves nothing to be desired. Two volumes of descriptive letterpress, equal to the merits of the portraits they described, were published between 1825 and 1833. He also wrote papers in many of the publications of the learned societies. In conjunction with Sir William Jardine, bart., he wrote three volumes of

*Illustrations of Ornithology*, being figures and descriptions of birds previously unrepresented. In 1837 and 1838 he became joint editor of the *Magazine of Zoology and Botany*. To the beautiful series of works on natural history, published by Mr. Van Voorst, he supplied his well-known work upon *British Forest Trees*, with illustrations by himself. Mr. Selby died on the 27th of March, 1867, and his remains rest in Bamburgh churchyard.<sup>1</sup>

Twizell house passed first to his daughter Mrs. Antrobus, and afterwards to another daughter, Lady Tancred, by whom it was sold in 1892 to Mr. G. W. Carter.<sup>2</sup>

EVIDENCES OF THE PEDIGREE OF FORSTER OF ADDERSTONE.

<sup>1</sup> Abstract of the will of Reginald Forster of Capheaton. '1565, 18 Nov. Will of Ranolde Forster of Capheaton, gent; my sister Lady Dor: Carnabye, widow, has a grant from me of the tithe corn of Hexham, Fallofeilde, Fourstones, the Newbrough & Keepeyck, leased to me by Sir Ralph Sadler kn<sup>t</sup>. If she should die before the expiration of my lease, then to my daughters Margaret and Dorothy Forster; to Clare, now my wife, my lease of Chollerton, Gunnerton, Colwell, and Allerwashe for life; my brother-in-law Cuthbert Carnabye; I give to my nephew John Forster, son of my brother Thomas Forster, my lease of lands in Burton which I had of sir Reginald Carnabye kn<sup>t</sup> dec<sup>d</sup>. My son in law Thos. Swynborne to marry Margaret, daughter of my brother Thomas Forster; the marriage contract between W<sup>m</sup> son of Rob<sup>t</sup> Lawson of Rock esq. and Margaret my daughter to remain in effect; my daughter Dorothy; W<sup>m</sup> Lawson of Washington esq. late of Rock; my loving brethren sir John Forster kn<sup>t</sup>; Thos Forster of Edderston esq.; Roland Forster of Wark gen<sup>t</sup>; Geo. Heron of Chipchase esq.; & W<sup>m</sup> Lawson of Washington, gen<sup>t</sup> supervisors.'

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Forster of Adderstone, jun. '1587, 17 Nov. Probate of will. Thos. Forster of Adderstone, jun; Isabella the widow; Matthew, son & heir, under age. Phillis, Thomas, John, Florence, Mary, William, children under age.' Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>3</sup> Isabel Forster of Adderstone. '1619, 14 July. Will of Isabel Forster of the Mid hall of Etherstone, to be buried in the quere of Balmrough church with my husband and some of my children there already. My son John Forster sole executor, to my daughter Phillis, £8; to my daughter Susan, £8; to her son Nicholas Forster, £10; to my daughter Mary, £12; to my son William's son, Thomas Forster, £10; to his brother John Forster, £7; to my daughter Florence Clarke, and her daughter Elspeth, £3; to my sisters Margaret and Agnes; my cousin Anne Eddom; to Peter Forster's daughter, Jean; Katherine, my daughter Phillis's daughter.' *Ibid*.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Forster of Adderstone by will (4 April, 1589) left to his son Cuthbert 'Spindleston Maynes with the mill, the tithe of Mendrom, my houses in Berwick, my lands at Hethpool and the tithe of Learmouth on this side of the burn, to him and his two sons, Thomas Forster and Samuel Forster, and to the longer liver of them.' *Ibid*.

'Oct., 1589. Will of Cuthbert Forster of Brunton; my sons Thomas and Samuel Forster sole executors; my two daughters Grace and Jane Forster 100 marks a piece; I give to my wife the tithe of Learmouth and Myndrim; my eldest son Thomas to my uncle Sir John Forster kt. Lord Warden, during his minority; my second son to Edmund Craster of Craster; the said Sir John and Edmund supervisors.' *Ibid*.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, 1863-68, p. 336, *et seq*.

<sup>2</sup> For £16,100.



<sup>6</sup> Thomas Forster. '31 March, 1606. Office against Thomas Forster of Crooklatch and . . . Swinhoe daughter of Thomas Swinhoe of Goswick, esq., they were clandestinely married.' [1650, 3 July, administration of the goods of Thos. Forster of Easington, par. Belford, granted to Lady Eliz. Forster a creditor.] Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>7</sup> Sir Matthew Forster of Adderstone. 'Base son of Thomas Forster late deceased.' To him his grandfather devised Adderston East Hall, and the mains, the West Hall of Adderston, Newland, Warneden, Croklaw, Newton-on-the-Moor, Osgars (Over-grass, parish of Felton), Duthols, Carham tower (?town) with the mains, and the tithe of Wark.

<sup>8</sup> Thos. Forster of Adderstone. '7 Sept., 1637. Will of Thos. Forster of Edderston, to be buried in Bamburgh church. The half of Craster, which I purchased in the name of my son John, I give to my second son John for ever; to my uncle John Forster £10 per annum out of the tithe of Newham; to my two younger sons Ralph and Francis the . . . of Roddam which I have in mortgage for £450 of Mr. Roddam, as also my land in Hethpool, the tithe of Learmouth and Monilawes till my eldest son and heir be of age; to my sister Magdalen Forster £400; my father Sir Matthew Forster; to my sister Dorothy Forster £30; my brother John £30; if my wife or my father die before my eldest son be of age, then the lands, which shall fall, shall come to my 2 younger sons, Ralph and Francis, and my 2 daughters, Margaret and Magdalen, and the survivors; my sons Ralph and Francis executors; Ralph to my brother-in-law Cuthbert Heron esq. and Francis to my sister-in-law the lady Forster of Blanchland; my uncle John Forster supervisor. Witnesses: Wm. Fenwick, John Forster, Matthew Forster, John Forster and . . . Melvin. Alex. Forster clerk *pro tempore*. Thomas Forster my eldest son.' (Proved 1637.) Inventory by Wm. Armorer of Belford, Thos. Forster of Easington, Thos. Harbottle of Scremerston, gent. *Ibid*.

<sup>9</sup> Col. Thomas Forster of Adderstone. '1673, 15 July. Inventory of the goods of late Thos. Forster of Edderston, esq.; proved by Will Armorer, Wm. Archbold, Henry Strother. *Summa totalis* £44 12s.' *Ibid*.

In 1663 Colonel Thomas Forster was rated at £620 for Carham, Warenford Northside, Ratchwood, Adderston, Adderston Newlands, Warndon and Adderston mill, Mindrom tithe, Newton-on-the-Moor (part), Newham tithe, Twizel House and Crooklaw. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 341.

<sup>10</sup> Letter from Miss Forster [afterwards Mrs. Widdrington] to Collingwood Forster, esq., at Alnwick.: 'Sir, Herewith I send you my aunt Armstrong's answers to the questions propos'd in your letter to Mr. Fenwick. The Rev<sup>d</sup>. Mr. Forster who liv'd in Yorkshire died without issue. Thomas or Ralph Forster, Mrs. Armstrong was not certain which was his name, was son (not grandson) of Ralph Forster of Halton and left 3 sons, Ralph, Thomas, and John. Ralph and John were kill'd in the army, and Thomas was in the sea service, whose death there was never any certain account of, but was supposed to be killed by negroes. None of them left any issue and Ralph was the son, not the brother, of the said Thomas or Ralph Forster. The Rev. Mr. Forster was the son of John Forster, Mrs. Armstrong's great uncle.

Ord. 26 July, 1764.

I am, Sir, your most humble Serv<sup>t</sup>, ISA. FORSTER.'

[Collingwood Forster's Mem. 'That the Rev. Mr. Forster was of Gleak or Leak; that the three brothers, Ralph, Thomas, and John, who were killed, all died unmarried.'] Hodgson MSS.

<sup>11</sup> Francis Forster of South Bailey was heir to his mother's sister, Dame Elizabeth Forster of Blanchland. 10 March, 1662, Dame Elizabeth, widow of Sir Claudius Forster of Blanchland, out of natural love and affection, conveyed to her nephew Francis Forster of Adderstone, then of Blanchland, all her lands in Belford, Easington Grange, and Budle, tithes of hay and corn in Budle, tithes of Burton, her lands at Newbegin and Shotley, Broomstreet haugh, and lands at Bolam and Murton (county of Durham).

19 March, 1663, Sir W. Forster of Bamburgh conveyed to Frances Forster of Blanchland two farmsteads in Budle known as the thirty shilling lands. 20 April, 1666. Thos. Forster of Adderstone conveyed to Francis Forster of Easington grange the tithes of the township of Wark. *Belford Hall MSS.*

<sup>11</sup> Mr. Matthew Forster, son of Francis Forster, esq., baptised 12th Dec., 1678; buried at St. Mary, in the South Bailey, Durham, 29th Dec., 1678, 'in sheep's wool only.' Mr. Nicholas Forster bur. *ibid.* 17th April, 1681; Mrs. Mary Forster bur. *ibid.* 1st April, 1690.

<sup>12</sup> Thomas Forster of Adderstone. 4 Sept., 1725. Will of Thos. Forster of Adderstone. 'To my daughter Dorothy Forster £1,000, my son John executor,' proved 1725.

<sup>13</sup> Thomas Forster 'the general.' 'Baptised 29 March, 1683. Thos. son of Thos. Forster of Edderston esq.: sponsors Mr. Baker of Crooke, Mr. Coal, Mrs. Mary Forster sister to Squire Forster's Lady.' *Bamburgh Reg.*

'Oct. 27, 1738, Thomas Forster esq. was buried. This was the person commonly called General Forster, who commanded the rebel army 1715. He died at Boulogne, and was buried in this churchyard. His body was removed on Nov. 23 following to Bamborough in Northumberland, at the request of Joh. Bacon, esq. his eldest nephew, with the consent of the parish, and of His Grace Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.' *Par. Reg.* St. Mary's, Dover. *The Topographer*, 1789, I, 79.

<sup>14</sup> John Forster of Adderstone by will devised legacies of '£250 to the children of my sister-in-law [*i.e.*, half-sister] Mary Proctor, wife of Vincent Proctor of Rock, gent., £50 to sister Bacon, £50 to nieces Frances Wastell, etc.,' to discharge which and debts his trustees were directed to sell the lands, tithes and advowson of Carham. The heir was directed to assume the surname of Forster. In the will testator speaks of 'my brother Thomas now in parts beyond the seas.' *Hodgson MSS.*

<sup>15</sup> Dorothy Forster. 'Baptised 3 Feb., 168<sup>9</sup>. Dorothy, daughter of Thos. Forster of Edderstone esq., sponsors Mr. Ralph Forster of Halton, uncle of the father, Mrs. Mary Forster, his lady's sister and Mrs. Magd. Grey's daughter of Howick.' *Bamburgh Reg.*

<sup>16</sup> Thomas Forster. 1763, 12 Feb. Will of Thos. Forster of Adderstone, 'to my sister Isabella Forster all the rents of my estates of Etherstone, etc., since the death of my father John Forster to this day vested in Old South Sea Annuities in the name of the accountant general of the Court of Chancery, or in the hands of John Selby of Beal, receiver of the estate of Etherstone, and from the date thereof to the day of my death. To Elizabeth, Ann and Mary Fenwick, daughters of Robt. Fenwick of Lemmington esq. and Isabella his wife, £1,000 lent on mortgage on the estate of William Alder of Horncliffe, esq. by Wm. Ord late of Sandy Bank, esq. and left to me as a legacy, and the interest which had always been received by me of said Robt. Fenwick since the death of said Wm. Ord. To John Armstrong of Crookham, gent. £20 per annum; Walter Kettilby of Ipswich co. Suffolk gent., and Robt. Fenwick of Lemmington, esqrs., as trustees for ye said annuity; my sister Isabella to nominate one other trustee. To Hector, Elie, Henry, £20. My sister Isabella executrix. In case of the death of the said Elizabeth, Ann, and Mary Forster before the age of 21, I leave the said £1,000 to Robt. Forster for sole use. Witnesses, Wm. Kettilby, Chas. Fra. Forster.' Proved 22 April, 1763, Isabella Forster sole executrix.

## XII. LUCKER.

Lucker is a chapelry, township, and village in Bamburgh parish. The village is about four miles south-west of Bamburgh, and is intersected by the Waren burn. In 1887 the small township of Hoppen was added to Lucker, which has now an area of 1,539 acres.<sup>1</sup> The whole of the township, except Hoppen, is the property of the duke of Northumberland.

Lucker formed part of the barony of Alnwick, and constituted at one time a distinct manor, with a separate manorial court, as appears from a deposition made in 1676.<sup>2</sup>

## SIMON DE LUCKER I.

## SIMON DE LUCKER II.

Simon de Lucker III. = Juliana, dau. of Thomas de Waterham. ( <i>m. 131</i> ), died before 1288.	Robert, D <sup>ns</sup> de Lucker ( <i>m. 131</i> ), witness to a charter in 1325. App. <i>North Durham</i> , No. DCCVI.	Henry de Lucker. <i>North Durham</i> . App. DCCVI.
John de Lucker, <i>ob.</i> = ..... 20 April, 1352. <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 20 Ed. III. 1 <sup>st</sup> Nov. 42.		
John de Lucker of = Christina, living in age at his father's 1379. <i>Inq. p.m.</i> death. 3 Ric. II. 42.	David de Lucker, father of David. <i>Placita &amp; coram</i> <i>rege</i> , 3 Ric. II.	Henry de Lucker, heir of David, styled 'le uncle,' was more than 40 years old in 1379. He was concerned in causing the death of John de Coupland in Dec., 1362, and afterwards fled into Scotland. <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 3 Ric. II. 42.
David de Lucker died on Sunday, 21st of Aug., 1379, under age. <i>Inq. p.m.</i> 3 Ric. II. 42.		

In the thirteenth century Lucker was the home of a knightly family, deriving its name from the place, and Simon de Lucker was the name of the family representative for three generations. Simon de Lucker is mentioned in

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 153; 1811, 165; 1821, 194; 1831, 266; 1841, 210; 1851, 293; 1861, 281; 1871, 224; 1881, 209.

<sup>2</sup> 'Matthew Forster of Lucker, in the county of Northumberland, yeoman, aged 66 years, deposes that he knows the manor of Lucker; and there was always yearly and every year a court held at the manor house of Lucker, and the tenants and freeholders appeared and did their suit and service, and the said manor of Lucker was always esteemed and reputed a distinct manor of itself, and never appeared at any other court till within these last two years they were forced to appear at Alnewicke court.' *Exchequer Depositions*, 28 Charles II. Mich. No. 32.

RTH

W. Thomas Ingham



A MAP OF THE MANOR OF LUCKER, made circa 1620, from the original at Alnwick Castle.





the Testa de Nevill as holding Lucker with Hoppen 'its member,' South Charlton and Fallodon for one knight's fee of the barony of Vesci.<sup>1</sup> The similarity of name before long gave rise to a natural confusion, so that in the reign of Henry III. the owners of Lucker were distinguished by the addition of numerals. 'Simon de Lucker the third,' about the year 1242, gave to the priory of St. Oswald, at Nostell, two tofts and three bovates of land out of his demesne land in Lucker. The first toft was next to that of Sir William de Turberville on the west, and contained an acre and a half. A half acre of this land abutted on the 'Warnet' or Waren burn, upon which the present village is situated, and is described as facing the chapel of St. Peter. It was ten perches in width, and another toft with a croft of half an acre was at Fawenside, including some marshy ground. The three bovates appear to have included about 37 acres of arable land and 2 acres of meadow. It is noticeable that the various parcels of land are given in acres, always however 'less one rood.'

The canons of Nostell were to be permitted to have the same rights as the canons of Alnwick and their tenants in Lucker.<sup>2</sup> This passage is explained by the fact that Simon had given a similar amount of land in Lucker to the Premonstratensian canons of Alnwick abbey, for the maintenance of a light at the daily mass at the altar of St. Mary in the chapel of the Holy Trinity,<sup>3</sup> a

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210.

<sup>2</sup> Carta Symonis de Lucre tercii: 'Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc. Symon de Lucre tercius salutem, etc. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse, etc., Deo et ecclesie Sci. Osuualdi de Nostel et canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus duo tofta cum croftis, et tres bovatas terre cum pertinenciis de dominico meo in villa et territorio de Lucre; unum, scilicet, toftum cum crofto quod est proximum tofto Domini Willelmi de Turberville ex occidentali parte, quod continet infra se in longitudine et latitudine unam acram et dimidiam, et dimidia acra tofti abbuttat super Warnet et ad frontem versus capellam Beati Petri. Idem toftum continet in latitudine decem perticatas terre, et aliud toftum cum crofto de dimidia acra super Fawenside et totum mariscum proximo adjacentem eidem tofto ex occidentali parte; de predictis autem tribus bovatis terre, sex acre cum duabus acris prati jacent super Bleristan, et septem acre una roda minus super Benlandes, et octo acre una roda minus super culturam Roberti, et duo acre una roda minus ex australi parte de Winelei, et quatuordecim acre una roda minus super Alichfeld; \* tenenda et habenda, etc., cum omnibus pertinenciis suis, etc., infra villam de Lucre et extra, in bosco et plano, viis, etc., scilicet in omnibus locis ubi canonici de Alnwick et eorum tenentes in predicta villa et territorio ican [sic], etc., et licebit predictis canonicis et eorum tenentibus claudere tofta sua et crofta cum marisco prenominato muro, sepe, vel fossa, et in eisdem edificare et plantare, et de marisco facere quid ad commodum suum voluerint et firmare terras predictas,' etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 119, b.

<sup>3</sup> 'Sciant omnes, etc., quod ego Willelmus de Vescy concessi, etc., Deo et Sce. Marie de Alnwyke et canonicis ordinis Premonstratensis, ibidem Deo servientibus, tres bovatas terre in villa de Lucre cum omnibus pertinenciis, scilicet quas Simon de Lucre eisdem canonicis caritate contulit in liberam elemosinam, etc., ad sustentationem luminis ad missam cotidianam Sce. Marie in capella de Trinitate, sicut carta dicti Simonis, quam inde habent, plenius testatur. Hiis testibus, Willelmo de Vescy fratre meo, Willelmo de Newtona, Simone de Horselay, Ricardo de Vescy fratre meo, Waltero de Prendewyke, Johanne de Tughale, Ranulpho de Musgraffe et aliis.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. xlix. fol. 18.

\* In 'carta Stephani prioris' this word is Faulfelde.

gift which he increased in the year 1258, by the addition of pasture for eight oxen for the good of his soul and that of his wife, Juliana.<sup>1</sup>

The monks of Farne also benefited by his generosity, for they received leave to dig peats in the moss of Lucker without restriction of quantity.<sup>2</sup>

The estate which Simon bestowed on the priory of Nostell was given by the convent between the years 1240 and 1244, in the time of Prior Stephen, to Walter their clerk, son of William de Chett.<sup>3</sup> But matters did not run quite smoothly, as a quarrel broke out between Simon and the prior with regard to the advowson of the chapel at Lucker, and certain obstacles which had been put in the way of the men sent by the canons of Bamburgh to live at Lucker. The quarrel terminated in 1244 by the renunciation on the part of Simon of any right to the advowson of the chapel, which he freely made over to the church of Bamburgh, then in the possession of Nostell priory.

It was, however, stipulated that the chaplain serving the chapel of Lucker, and two men, employed by the canons, should have all the usual rights of common and be free from the supervision of Simon's forester and servant. They were excluded from two places only, namely, Simon's enclosures called 'Wasandemerstrother' and 'Winnelet cum Flakes.' The clerk of the chapel was allowed to have common for two cows and their 'following' with sufficient fire-wood under supervision, and similar rights were guaranteed to the cottier tenants of the canons. In consideration of an annual payment, Simon was freed from tithes of mills; and he, in his turn, remitted the claim to 'suit of mill' which he had demanded from the canons. The two men,

<sup>1</sup> 'Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc., Simon de Lucre, miles, salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra, etc., me concessisse, etc., Deo et Sce. Marie et canonicis de Alnwyke ibidem Deo servientibus, pro salute anime mee et Juliane uxoris mee et antecessorum meorum, etc., pasturam ad octo boves vel octo averia in omnibus dominicis et defensis meis in villa de Lucre, exceptis bladis et pratis, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, adeo libere, etc. Salva tamen predictis canonicis communia pasture que ad terram suam in eadem villa pertinet. In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto in modum cyrographi perfecto sigillum meum est appositum. Hiis testibus, Domino Radulpho de Gaugi, Ric. Mantalent. Hugone de Heysende, Radulpho filio Rogeri, militibus; Johanne de Craucestre, Radulpho de Musgraffe, Waltero de Witehill, Johanne de Newtona, Wilhelmo de eadem, Henrico de Mulsone, Johanne de Bradforde, Roberto de Doxforde, Roberto de Falladone, Rogero Carbonell et aliis. Datum apud Alnwyke die veneris pximo post festum Sce. Trin. anno, etc., M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup>L<sup>o</sup>VIII<sup>o</sup>.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. xlix. fol. 18.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta Symonis de Lucre de aisiamento concessio monachis de Farne in dominica petera sua de Lucre.' *Durham Treas. I<sup>ma</sup> I<sup>me</sup> Spec. A. g. Raine, North Durham, App. p. 124.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Stephani Prioris concessa Waltero filio Willelmi de Chett, clerico. Omnibus, etc., Stephanus, Prior de Sco. Osuualdo et ejusdem domus et conventus salutem, etc. Noverit nos dedisse, etc., Waltero, filio Willelmi de Chett, clerico nostro, pro servitio suo dua tofta cum croftis et tres bovatas terre de dominico, etc., in villa et territorio de Luker, etc., que habemus, etc., de dono Domini Symonis de Luker tercii, sicut carta ejus quam de eo habemus testatur, etc. Reddendo inde annuatim nobis, etc., duos solidos, etc. Et in hujus rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum nostri capituli autenticum apposuimus,' etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 120

already mentioned, are described as holding the two bovates 'with which the chapel of Lucker was endowed from ancient times.' It is evident, therefore, that the foundation of the chapel was prior to the thirteenth century.<sup>1</sup>

There is little doubt that the ancient chapel of St. Peter at Lucker stood on the site of the modern structure. The modern chapel of St. Hilda stands in a bend or angle of the Waren burn, and it is evident from the documents already quoted that St. Peter's chapel also stood close to this streamlet. Moreover, in digging about the present site a few years ago, many remains of a Norman chapel were found, among them the abacus of a Norman capital and what seemed to be the base stones of an apse. But the language of Clarkson, writing in 1567, is a little ambiguous. He says: 'Ther ys ane parte of the said demaines [of Lucker] lyenge endlonge and on the north syde of ye said water Warne, wher upon are certaine tenements builded, nighe Warneforde, nowe in ye teanor (dewringe ye yeares mencioned in ye said lease) of Thomas Foster of Eddstone. As also one chapell nowe rewinouse called St. Tyll's chapell, with certaine grounde adjoyninge to ye same, ye tymber wher of wolde be taken awaye and bestowed on th'other buildinge.' Again he says 'George Wilson holds a toft called St. Sith chapel (with one acre) lying on the south side of the water of Warne.'<sup>2</sup> Now the present chapel of St. Hilda is on the north of the Waren burn, and George Wilson's toft, called 'St. Sith chapel,' or St. Hilda's chapel toft, lay on the south of the Waren burn and therefore facing the chapel of St. Hilda. It

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Symonis de Lucre. Omnibus Christi fidelibus Symon de Lucre salutem. Noverit universitas vestra quod cum contentio mota fuisset inter me et priorem et conventum Sci. Osuualdi de Nostel super advocationem capelle de Lucre, et super impedimentis hominum canonicorum de Bamburg in villa de Lucre existencium, et super introitibus et exitibus communibus, et aliis asiamentis eorundem canonicorum et hominum suorum, et ego, Symon predictus, vocatus essem ad iudicium peremptorie super premissis responsurus, in hunc modum dicta contentio conquievit anno gratia M<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup>XL<sup>o</sup> quarto; videlicet, quod ego, Symon, omne jus et clamium pro me et heredibus meis, etc., in advocationem predictae capelle priori et conventui et ecclesie de Bamburc remisi et in perpetuum quietum clamavi, et sciendum est quod capellanus, qui serviturus est capelle de Lucre que spectat ad ecclesiam de Bamburc, et duo homines predictorum canonicorum qui tenent duas bovatas terre cum pertinenciis in villa de Lucre, quibus capella de Lucre dotata est ab antiquo, habebunt omnia communia asiamenta ad villam de Lucre pertinencia sine visu forestarii vel servientis et sine aliquo impedimento infra villam et extra, salvo predicto domino Symoni suis defensis, scilicet, Wasandemerstrother et Winnelet cum Flakes. Clericus vero dicte capelle comunam habebit ad duas vaccas cum sequela earum, et habebit focale sufficiens sibi per visum servientis. Cotarii vero predictorum canonicorum pro voluntate sua sibi q'r'e [sic] molendinum. Ita ego, Symon, et heredes mei ecclesie de Bamburc solvent annuatim novem solidos, tantummodo, nomine decime ad duos terminos pro duobus molendinis tunc fundatis, scilicet quatuor solidos et sex denarios ad Pentecosten, et quatuor solidos et sex denarios ad festum Sci. Martini in Yeme. Concesserunt autem predicti prior et canonici quod ego Symon et heredes mei quieti erunt ab omni decima predictorum molendinorum pro novem solidis prenomatis,' etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 119.

Another copy is as follows: 'Cotarius vero predictorum canonicorum habebit unam vaccam cum sequela, etc. Sequelam, etc., quam a dictis hominibus ad molendina mea exigebam, eis in perpetuum remisi.' *Ibid.* fol. 119, b. <sup>2</sup> *Clarkson's Survey.*



is evident that the toft was not the site of the ruined chapel of St. Hilda, for Clarkson said that the ruin stood on the north of the Waren. The acre was in fact simply a piece of ancient glebe called after the chapel, and its description exactly coincides with that of the parcel given to the prior of Nostell in the year 1242. Simon de Lucker gave an acre and a half abutting on the Waren burn and 'facing the chapel of St. Peter.' The chapel of St. Peter must have been completely destroyed at a comparatively early date, and a chapel dedicated to St. Hilda was built upon the same site. The latter in its turn had fallen into ruin and had been replaced, when Clarkson wrote, by a new building constructed with part of the old materials.

Simon III. was the last of that name. In 1289 the property had come into the hands of his brother, Robert, who held the same lands as his predecessors, namely Lucker, Charlton, Fallodon, and Hoppen for one knight's fee.<sup>1</sup>

Accordingly Robert appears in the Subsidy Roll of 1296 as the principal contributor to the subsidy of one-eleventh of goods.

LUCKER. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

			℥	s.	d.		℥	s.	d.
Summa honorum	Roberti domini de Lucker	...	13	8	8	unde reddit	1	4	5
..	Willelmi Armestrang <sup>7</sup>	...	1	17	0	..	0	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Ade Pinck <sup>7</sup>	...	0	11	6	..	0	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Johannis filii Henrici	...	1	9	0	..	0	2	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Ade filii Walteri	...	1	11	1	..	0	2	10
..	Willelmi Cuhirde	...	1	4	6	..	0	2	2 $\frac{3}{4}$
Summa huius ville, £20 1s. 9d.			Unde domino regi, £1 16s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.						

Forty years later the representative of the family was John, who appears in the Subsidy Roll of 1336.<sup>2</sup> He died on April 20th, 1352, his son John being then of full age.<sup>3</sup>

This son John married a lady named Christina, but he had no children and was succeeded by his brother David, whose son of the same name afterwards became the owner of Lucker.

This son, David de Lucker, died under age on Sunday, the 21st of August, 1379, and an enquiry was then made as to his lands. He was found to have held two-thirds of Lucker, and the remaining one-third was in the

<sup>1</sup> *Inq.* May 7, 1289. The lands were stated to be worth £12 yearly. Cf. Raine, *North Durham*, App. DCCVI.

<sup>2</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 1336. 'Loucre: Johannes de Loccre, 6s. 8d.; Ricardus de Hepn, 4s.; Will<sup>ms</sup> Pynke, 2s. 4d.; Adam Gray, 1s. 4d.; Joh<sup>es</sup> Swan, 2s. *Summa*, 16s. 4d.'

<sup>3</sup> He died seized of the manor of Lucker containing 3 carucates worth £5, also 12 husbandlands, each husbandland containing 24 acres, each worth 8s. a year and £4 12s. in all. He also held land in South Charlton and Warenford. *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. 1st Nos. 42.

hands of Christina, the widow of John de Lucker. The two-thirds of Lucker consisted of 80 acres of demesne land, and 20 acres of meadow. There were ten husbandlands, each containing 15 acres worth 100s., and six cottars who paid 9s. yearly. There was also a waste messuage called Warynford, containing 16 acres, the herbage of which yielded 6s. 8d. a year. Henry de Lucker, David's uncle, was the next heir, and was more than forty years old. He, however, was concerned, along with John de Clifford of Ellingham and other men of the district, in causing the death of John de Coupland, one of the wardens of the Marches, on December 20th, 1362. He afterwards joined in open rebellion and went with a party of Scotsmen to Barmoor on Monday, the 16th of November, 1366, where he robbed Thomas Muschance of eight oxen and two horses valued at ten marks, and of silver and gold to the value of £20. After this exploit he fled back into Scotland, having been declared an outlaw at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in January, 1365.<sup>1</sup>

Nothing more is heard of the Lucker family after this date; when their estates escheated, in consequence of this act of treason, to the owner of the barony of Alnwick.<sup>2</sup>

Lucker remained in the hands of the Percys until 1537, when, on the death of Henry Algernon the sixth earl, it was temporarily in the possession of the Crown. Among the records of the Court of Augmentations there is a lease, dated the 10th of March, 1538, whereby the demesnes of Lucker 'late in the tenure of Sir Thomas Forster, knight, part of the property which lately belonged to Henry, late earl of Northumberland' were let to Thomas Forster of Adderstone (Sir Thomas's son) for twenty-one years at a rent of £4 15s. 4d.<sup>3</sup> Lucker was shortly afterwards restored to the Percys with the bulk of their estates.

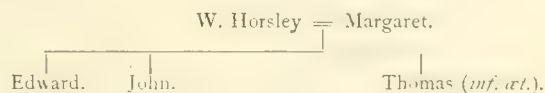
At this period the family of Horsley was settled in Lucker,<sup>4</sup> and the

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 3 Ric. II. No. 42.

<sup>2</sup> 'Placita coram rege in quindena S. Hillarii, 3 Ric. II.' Nicholas Bagot and William Kendalle were killed as well as Coupland.

<sup>3</sup> *Augmentation Book*, 210, fol. 33, b.

<sup>4</sup> Inventory of goods of William Horsley of Luker, 20 Sept., 1581, and administration of goods, 26 Jan., 1581. Raine, *Testamenta*.



<sup>5</sup> 21 Sept., 1581. Mr. William Horslye, departed in Luker, sixe kides, 3s. He owes to Mr. Foster of Etherston £6; to Mr. Hoskeney of London £17 10s.

names of various members of this family appear in the Muster Roll of 1538.<sup>1</sup> Clarkson, writing in 1567, mentions a small property, which had belonged to Ralph Horsley. It consisted of a cottage and garden, attached to the mill, with five butts of land, and another cottage belonging to the 'demayn house.'<sup>2</sup> Sir John Cheste, knight, was also in possession of a cottage and garden with croft, which were 'parcell of Bamburgh,' and probably had formed a part of the land given by Simon de Lucker to the Austin canons.<sup>3</sup>

Clarkson proceeds to remark on the general state of the place as follows:<sup>4</sup>

Ther hathe mooche woode bene growinge uppe and downe bothe y<sup>e</sup> sides of y<sup>e</sup> said water Warne, viz. ashe and aller wood. But y<sup>e</sup> same ys yn manor all destroyed and cut downe by the sufferance of y<sup>e</sup> officers, as also partielie by warrante and that before his lordship was made lord and created erle; yet with straite lookinge to and sparinge of the said woode yt wolde revive and springe againe.

It ys to be noted that the balif of Luker ys also officer of y<sup>e</sup> baronie of Ellingham, yet he beareth the y<sup>e</sup> name of y<sup>e</sup> balyffe of Lucker; he hathe the charge of all y<sup>e</sup> woods of the Newsteade, he hathe also y<sup>e</sup> charge of y<sup>e</sup> high commone more of Ellingham, viz. the Brest dike; and all such townes as be not bounde to annswer at the court of Ellingham, whether thei be my lord's townes or not (as shall appeare in the tithe of Ellingham) have been accustomed to gyve to the said officer everie tennant, for more leave, one bushell of wheate; which for y<sup>e</sup> moste parte ys denyed as hereafter at lengthe shalbe declaryd, withe reamedie for y<sup>e</sup> same.

The towne of Lucker haithe alwaies tyme owte of memory had common and pasture in y<sup>e</sup> said more of Ellingham, as also more leave and passage for ther said cattell, and cariage to the said more, throughe one parcell of grounde perteaninge to y<sup>e</sup> castell of Bambroughe called Wretchwood, and therin also they haiv had lykewise tyme forthe of memorie common and pasture in the said parcell of grounde called Wretchwoode, without trespassinge in y<sup>e</sup> wood yt grewe in y<sup>e</sup> same.

This towne of Lucker ys strongelie scytewate, and yt were much requisite the crofts and backe froontes thereof wer stronglie casten and sett with quickewoode. It were needfull yt y<sup>e</sup> grounde upon y<sup>e</sup> weste parte of this towne were devided into severall closes, as well that whiche app'teanethe to y<sup>e</sup> demaines as to y<sup>e</sup> tenements thereof. It shulde be no lesse profitable to the tennants and a greate strengthe to y<sup>e</sup> towne.

The manor house ys nowe of late well builded by the fermor Roland Forster. All y<sup>e</sup> arable lande, medowe, and pasture thereunto appertaininge, ys lyeinge alltogether as yeit not enclosed. And the medowe grounde which apperteane to y<sup>e</sup> said tenements lyethe also within y<sup>e</sup> said demaine at this day, what doothe apperteane to everie husband lande. Yt were reakesite y<sup>e</sup> said meadow apperteaninge to y<sup>e</sup> said husband landes were sett forthe at one syde by itself if y<sup>e</sup> same might so be done without y<sup>e</sup> hurte of anie partie. Yf not, ther wolde be in everie (graunte) y<sup>t</sup> ys to be made to anie persone of the saide demaines a proviso that y<sup>e</sup> said tennants shall, without interruption of y<sup>e</sup> said fermor, possesse and quietlie enjoye y<sup>e</sup> same to ther most comedetye; under paine of forfeiture of y<sup>e</sup> said lease or graunte made to anie fermor aforesaide, or demission made unto them.

<sup>1</sup> *Muster Roll*, 1538. 'Lowker: Thomas Fenkyll, Thomas Hudson, Ed. Horsley. Able with horse and harness. Thomas Horsley, Willme Fenkyll, Henry Henderland, Ryc. Fenkyll, Willme Horsley. Able, wanting horse and harness.'<sup>2</sup> In 1567 this property belonged to Bridgit Harbottle.

<sup>3</sup> There follows in Clarkson's Survey a curious memorandum: 'Noat. To ask the greve of Luckor whether ther wer any land of my lord's geven forth to the churche for the repairing of stoyles [?] stalls] in churche; ij rigs containing j acre. Total of rent of Lucker, £13 7s. 10s.'

<sup>4</sup> *Clarkson's Survey*, a manuscript at Alnwick castle.

These tennants be vene poore men, nether well able to serve his lordship as they be bounde by ther coppies nor yet stand in suche feare of his lordship and his officers as they doo of other gents ther neighbours, which proceadethe onely of the longe continuance of disorder amonge them.

Ther is a longe the water, nere unto y<sup>e</sup> chapell, a goode and marvelouse trime quarrell of freestone. The same was broken and wrought in by y<sup>e</sup> said Sir John Forster, who hade alwaye a greate number of stones for his buildinge at Bamburghe, althoughe y<sup>e</sup> baliffe and others my lord's officers were willed to stoppe him for doinge any sooche thinge. My lord's pleasure is to be known herin, to intent ther maye be suche direcon taken therin y<sup>t</sup> he be no more suff'red to doo y<sup>e</sup> like, nor any other without lycence of his lordship and officers, or y<sup>t</sup> his honour wyll attempte y<sup>e</sup> lawe againste y<sup>e</sup> said Mr. Forster for so trespassinge in breakinge his said grounde without licence.<sup>1</sup>

In 1586 there was one freeholder in Lucker, namely Robert Hoppen. In a survey of the freeholders on the barony of Alnwick, compiled in that year, the following passage occurs: 'Robert Hoppyn holdeth of the earl of Northumberland certain lands and tenements in the town of Lucker by homage and fealty and suit of court of Alnwick, which Symon de Luckre sometime held; and renteth by year at the same terms to the greave of Lucker 3s. and 4d. and at the fair of Alnewick one pair of spurs or 6d.'<sup>2</sup>

At the close of the sixteenth century Lucker hall was in the occupation of Thomas Forster 'the younger,' of Adderstone. He married Isabel, daughter of John Brewster of Lucker, and in his will (dated 2nd September, 1587) he says: 'My purchas land in Luckar, of 10s. I bequeith unto my sonne Matthew. All my moveable goods I geve unto my wife, for the bringinge up of my children, and allso my tythe of Luckar, and Luckar hall with corne and hay.' The inventory of his goods (dated 1st November, 1587) reveals the contents of Lucker hall at that time:

In howes in Luckar: Sixe kettells, 18s.; vj brasse pottes, greate and smawle, £1 10s.; v brasse candell-stikes, 2s. 6d.; j mortar and pestell, 1s. 4d.; ij brewing cawdrons, and one att Ederstone, £3; ij pottell pottes, ij quarte pottes, and ij pinte pottes, 5s.; xij peweter platters, 12s. 7d.; peweter dishes, owlde, 3s. 6d.; viij owlde sawsers, 2s. 8d.; vj plate trenchers, 2s.; ij smawle cubberdes, £1; j tabell borde, and the forme, and i cubberd, 2s. 6d.; ij chestes, 10s.; ij bedsteds with the furnytur, £1 6s. 8d.; j large settell, 3s.; xij sillver spoones, and ij spones given to John, £3 12s.; ij spyttes, and j payre of rackes, 3s. 4d.; iij befe toobes, j maskinge toob, j gille fat, j worte stand, iij lienge barrells, iij lyttell standinge barrells, 8s.; ij crookes and ij dripping panes, 3s.; vi cushinges and ij carpettes, 14s. Cattell: fower kyne and caulves in Luckar, £4.

The lease of Luckar tythe is for iij yeares £24. One score threave of wheate, x threave of beare, and xij threave of otes, of the corne in Luckar, £2 15s.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Under heading 'Lucker,' Humberston in his Survey (1570) says: 'Cuthbert Hopton, clerk, pays annually to the queen in right of the manor of Alnewick for waylyefe, pelyefe, quarrell leyfe et next the hopper [*sic*] 3s. 4d. Cuthbert Foster holds a tenement, viz. a parcel of land in Warneford felde called Masterfield. Rent of tenants: Johanna Horsley 75s. John Foster, knight, holds the scite of the manor of Lucker for 21 years by lease dated 20th Feb. 1551.' <sup>2</sup> MS. at Alnwick castle. <sup>3</sup> Surt. Soc. xxxviii. pp. 302-304.



The township is occasionally mentioned in the Alnwick Court Rolls. In 1604 there is an entry that the 'common of Lucker was overcharged and the fishing of the Warne occupied without leave and the woods destroyed.' About the same time presentments were made against 'Ralph Grey of Chillingham and Matthew Forster of Ederstone for putting cattell on Lucker common.'

In 1663 Mr. Henry Ord and Mr. Francis Brandling held lands in the township, the former with a rental of £23 and the latter of £67.<sup>1</sup>

A junior branch of the Forsters became shortly afterwards identified with Lucker, and maintained the connection until the middle of the present century.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Forster of Lucker married Frances Bradford of Newham.<sup>3</sup> The eldest son of this marriage, Thomas Forster of Lucker and Brunton, married Jane Younghusband of Budle,<sup>4</sup> and by her had numerous issue. One of the sons, Robert Forster of Brunton,<sup>5</sup> married Seton, daughter of John Pratt of Bellshill. Thomas Forster, the eldest son of Robert Forster, purchased a considerable property in Newton, Newstead, Lucker, and Warenford. He also bought Adderstone, and rebuilt Adderstone hall.<sup>6</sup>

By an arrangement, made in 1887, Lucker Moor has been joined to Warenford. This moor was the subject of an agreement in 1768 between Sir Walter Blackett, Thomas Forster of Lucker, Thomas Forster of Alnwick, Lancelot Reed, and Collingwood Forster. The agreement recites that the duke and duchess of Northumberland were lord and lady of the barony of Alnwick and of the manor of Lucker, and that there was 'a huge common sometimes called Lucker Moor, and at other times Newstead Moor.' Sir Walter Blackett was possessed of various stints or beastgates in Lucker, in common with the other parties to the agreement. The duke and duchess had enclosed part of the moor, and the remainder was divided by awarding 77 acres to Sir Walter Blackett, 96 acres to Lancelot Reed, 55 acres to

<sup>1</sup> *Rate Book*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 245.

<sup>2</sup> See pedigree of the Forsters of Brunton and Lucker in the account of Brunton.

<sup>3</sup> June 30, 1687. On the floor of the north transept of Bamburgh church is the following inscription: 'Here lyes interred the body of Mrs. Frances Forster, wife of Mister Thomas Forster of Lucker, having lived in great happiness and entire affection, man and wife, the short space of tenn years, three months, and fifteen days, and had issue three sons and four daughters. Departed this life y<sup>e</sup> 15 day of October, A.D. 1697. Here lyeth also the body of Mr. Thomas Forster of Lucker, husband of Mrs. Frances Forster. He departed this life, Feb<sup>y</sup> 28, 1723, his age 63 years.'

<sup>4</sup> Marriage settlement, 28 Dec., 1722.

<sup>5</sup> Bapt. 28 Feb., 1737. *Bamb. Reg.*

<sup>6</sup> He died in March, 1841.

Thomas Forster of Lucker, and 72 acres to Thomas Forster of Alnwick. The part belonging to Reed was sold in 1769 to Robert Forster of Lucker; from whom it passed to the duke of Northumberland with the rest of the estate.

The chapel has been twice rebuilt in modern times. In the minute book of Lord Crewe's trustees is this entry: 'May 23rd, 1766, then agreed and ordered that the sum of £100 be paid by Mr. Rudd to Dr. Sharp, to be applied towards the rebuilding of the ruined chapel of Lucker in the parish of Bamburgh, and that Mr. Rudd be allowed the same on his account.' The duke of Northumberland, as patron of the living, again rebuilt the chapel in 1874, and at the same time rebuilt almost the whole of the village at an outlay of £10,000.<sup>1</sup>

### XIII. HOPPEN.

The small estate of Hoppen lies between Bradford and Lucker, and was until recent times a distinct township. It is now incorporated in the township of Lucker, as has been already stated. It has an area of 230 acres, and at the census of 1881 had a population of only 27 persons.<sup>2</sup> On the top of Pigdon hill, which is situated in the north-eastern corner of the township, the remains of an ancient entrenchment may still be discerned.

Hoppen, in the reign of Henry III., was a 'member' or appurtenance of the manor of Lucker, and was held by Simon de Lucker as a portion of his fee.<sup>3</sup> Simon's brother, Robert, held Hoppen in 1288,<sup>4</sup> but he appears to have then granted it to a certain Edmund de Hoppen to hold by suit of court of the manor of Lucker. The name of Edmund de Hoppen appears on the list

<sup>1</sup> Randall says that a pension of £7 used to be paid to the curate of Lucker from the Exchequer, 'whereof 13s. is deducted for fees.' The following curates occur: 29 Jan., 1577, Patrick Broke. 10 July, 1579, vacant. Feb., 1582, Peter, *alias* Patrick Broke. 1609, Peter Gillaspie. The following entry occurs in the notes of a probate case in the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham, tried in 1609: 'Peter Gillaspie, curate of Lucker, æt. 58. Was curate at Bellingham 12 years ago. Wrote Cuthbert Robson's will upon a bakebord, there being no other or better bord in the house.' 28 July, 1770, Cuthbert Allen, M.A. 1772, Robert Sandwich. The living is now constituted as a vicarage and includes Hoppen, Newham, Newstead, Adderstone, Mousen, Warenton, and Ratchwood.

<sup>2</sup> Hoppen. Census Returns: 1801, 32; 1811, 19; 1821, 29; 1831, 43; 1841, 36; 1851, 29; 1861, 26; 1871, 26; 1881, 27.

<sup>3</sup> Simon de Luker held 'Lucker cum Hopum membro suo.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 17 Ed. I. 25.

of jurors who assessed the subsidy for Bamburgh ward in 1296, and it is probable therefore that he was a man of some importance.<sup>1</sup>

Richard de Hoppen had succeeded to the estate in 1352,<sup>2</sup> and was still living in 1389.<sup>3</sup>

At the beginning of the fifteenth century there was a tower at Hoppen, of which no trace remains. It is mentioned in the list of towers compiled in 1415, and was then in the hands of Robert Hoppen.<sup>4</sup> The owner of this tower was witness to a deed relative to land at Preston in 1414.<sup>5</sup>

On the 26th of May, 1492, Robert Hoppen of Hoppen and Richard Davyson, vicar of Ellingham, gave a quit-claim to Thomas Grey, junior, of all their lands in Adderstone, Bamburgh, and elsewhere, which they had received as a gift from Thomas Grey of Horton. A seal bearing the arms a *lion rampant* is attached to the deed, and appears to have been the seal of the Hoppen family.<sup>6</sup>

In 1560 Robert Hoppen of Hoppen was one of the gentlemen dwelling in Bamburghshire,<sup>7</sup> and was still living in 1586, when he is mentioned in a survey of the freeholders of the barony of Alnwick. The passage in the survey is as follows: 'Robert Hoppyn, gent., holdeth of the said earl Hoppyn aforesaid by the 4 part of a knight's fee and other services, which Symon de Lucker did sometime hold, and renteth by year for castleward 2s. and for cornage 16d.; in all, 3s. 4d.'<sup>8</sup>

Hoppen soon afterwards passed into the possession of a Mr. Edward Conyers, who had also a house at Berwick, where he sometimes lived. He made a nuncupative will on the 4th of March, 1622, in which he mentions his

<sup>1</sup> 'Summa bonorum Edmundi de Hopune 31s. 6d., unde reddit 2s. 10½d.' *Subsidy Roll*.

<sup>2</sup> At the death of John de Lucker on the 20th of April, 1352, it was found that Richard de Hoppen held Hoppen by suit of court. *Inq. p.m.* 26 Ed. III. 1<sup>st</sup> No<sup>o</sup> 42.

<sup>3</sup> 'Richard de Hopyn held the hamlet of Hopyn of David, as of the manor of Lucker, by homage and fealty and service of an eighth of one knight's fee, and of 6s. 8d. yearly.' *Inq. p.m.* 3 Ric. II. 42.

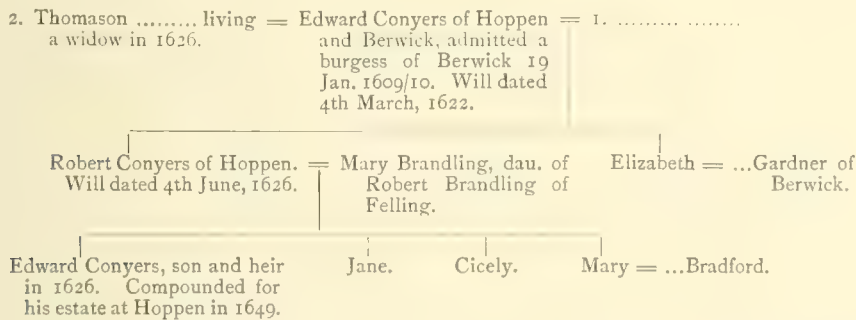
<sup>4</sup> 'Turris de Hopyn, Roberti Hopyn.' *Harl. MS.* 309. <sup>5</sup> *Dodsworth MS.* 32.

<sup>6</sup> 'Quieta clamacio Roberti Hopyne de terris in comitatu Northumbrie. Noverint universi per presentes nos Robertum Hopyne de Hopyne in comitatu Northumbrie, generosum, et Ricardum Davyson, vicarium ecclesie parochialis de Ellengeham, in eodem comitatu, remisisse, etc., Thome Grey juniore, filio Thome Grey armigeri et Isabelle, uxoris sue, totum jus nostrum in omnibus illis tenementis in villis et territoriis de Nesbet, Edderston, Bawnburgh, Greysheill, et Eworth, que quidem tenementa nuper habuimus ex dono Thome Grey de Horton, militis, et dicti Thome Grey, armigeri, prout in quadam carta, etc. Datum vicesimo sexto die mensis Maii, anno regni regis Henrici VII<sup>mi</sup> post conquestum 8<sup>to</sup>.' [Seal, a *lion rampant*.] *Hodgson MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> P. 2, note.

<sup>8</sup> MS. at Alnwick castle.

son, Robert, and grandson, Edward.<sup>1</sup> Robert Conyers, the son, succeeded to the estate at Hoppen, and married Mary Brandling, daughter of Robert Brandling of Felling. By his will, dated the 8th June, 1626, Robert Conyers directed that a stone should be set over him in the Hoppen porch in Bamburgh church, and that his 'picture' should be 'graven of it in the forme of compleat armor.' If this memorial was ever executed, it must have been removed or destroyed, as no such monument exists now in the church at Bamburgh. The demesnes of Hoppen were left to Robert's son, Edward, who is referred to as 'Edward Conyers the boye' in the will of 1622. Robert Conyers mentions three daughters, Jane, Cicely, and Mary, and he also refers to his 'mother-in-law' (*i.e.*, stepmother) Thomason, and his sister Elizabeth, who had married a Mr. Gardner of Berwick. It is evident that the Conyers family was closely associated with Berwick.<sup>2</sup>



Edward Conyers, the boy, attained to manhood and took the side of the Royalists in the civil war. Along with the other Royalists he was forced to pay a heavy fine as a delinquent in 1649. The following entry occurs among the Royalist Composition Papers :

<sup>1</sup> 'The words which Mr. Edward Conyers of Hoppon did speake upon the submission of his sone Ro. Conyers to him of his knees, 4 March, 1622, in the presence of Thomas Bradforth, Robert Conyers, his wyfe Thomason Conyers, Edward Ogell, etc. First he began to relat how all was his and comed by his meanes, etc. His wife to have her thirds during life; his grandchild Edward Conyers the boye' (Robert, Edward's father). Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>2</sup> The following is an abstract of the will of Robert Conyers of Hoppen: '8 June, 1626. Robert Conyers of Hoppine, county Northumberland, gent., to my son Edward Conyers my demaines in Hoppine and the reversion of coathouse, dovecott, and dovecott meddow close in Lucker after the death of my mother-in-law Thomison Conyers, widow; remainder to my cousin Thomas Bradfoorth of Bradfoorth, esq.; my daughter Jane Conyers; my daughter Susselve Conyers; my bastard son Robert Conyers; my burgage in Berwick; my brother-in-lawe Richard Brandlinge of Whithill, gent.; my wife Mary Conyers; my sister Elizabeth Gardner; my house in Berwick which my father dwelt in; and my will is further that there be a through stone provided to sett above me in my porch and that my picture maye be graven of it in the forme of compleat armor. Tho<sup>s</sup> Armorer of Belford my cousin; my brother Richard Brandling, and his son, Edward Brandling; my daughter Mary Bradforth; my sister Elizabeth.' *Ibid.*



A true particular of the estate of Edward Conyers, of Hopton in the county of Northumberland, gent., upon which hee was fined for his delinquencye.

	£	s.	d.
Hee is seized in fee of and in a demesne lyeinge in Hopton aforesaid to the yearly value before these troubles of fourty poundes ... ..	40	0	0
Hee hath allowed to be remitted from compoundinge for a farne in Lucker to the value of tenn poundes per annum in suite betwixt the executors of Thomas Bradforth and him untill it shall bee recoverd ... ..			
Hee hath allowed one pounce tenn shillings per annum payable to the crowne out of the said desmeasnes ... ..	1	10	0
Alsoe of one yareley rent of tenn shillings payable out of the demesnes to the earle of Northumberland ... ..	0	10	0
Alsoe of five poundes per annum payable to his father in lawe during his life out of the said demesnes ... ..	5	0	0
Alsoe of a rent charge to his grandmother's children of £12 per annum for the payment of one hundred and fifty poundes ... ..	12	0	0
The compounder was fined at a sixth, seventy nyne poundes <sup>1</sup> ... ..	79	0	0

[Endorsed '(79) Edward Connyers of Hopton gent. Northumberland.']

It is possible that Edward Conyers was not able to pay this fine, and that he therefore sold Hoppen to his cousin, Francis Brandling. However this may be it is certain that Francis Brandling was the owner of Hoppen when he died in 1667.

Ralph Brandling, the eldest son of Francis, succeeded to Hoppen, and is described as 'Ralph Brandling of Hoptun' on his monument in the choir of Alnwick church.<sup>2</sup> By his will dated the 19th of April, 1717, he left Hoppen, subject to certain charges, to his nephew Thomas, son of his brother Francis Brandling.<sup>3</sup>

The nephew, Thomas, was a merchant in London and member of the Merchant Adventurers' Company of Newcastle. He joined with his wife Anne in conveying Hoppen and an estate at Lucker to George Reed of

<sup>1</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers*. Second series, vol. 54. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1649. No. 895.

<sup>2</sup> 'Here lieth the body of Mr. Ralph Brandling of Hoptun, who departed this life ye 23 of April 1717, in the 54 years of his age.' 'Here lieth the body of Dorothy, wife to Ralph Brandling of Hoptun, gent., who departed April ye 16, 1700. Ætatis suae 32.' A lady named Muriell Fauconbridge of Hopton, by her will, 25 Dec., 1697, left £10 to Frances Brandling, daughter of Mr. Ralph Brandling of Hopton. Mrs. Dorothy Brandling is also mentioned in the will. The name Fauconbridge is very unusual in Bamburghshire. Half of Spindleston was once in the hands of a Fauconberge.

<sup>3</sup> Ralph Brandling of Hoppen, by will dated 19 April, 1717, devised his lands at Hoppen, with his leasehold lands at Coldrige, his houses at Newham and his one-sixth part of the corn tithes of Alnwick and Lesbury to trustees to pay to Frances his wife an annuity of £60 per annum. To pay to the children of his late daughter, Frances, wife of Nicholas Forster, £100 each, when 21. To pay to his daughter, Margaret Brandling, £800. Subject to these payments he gives his lands to his nephew, Thomas, son of his late brother Francis Brandling. His trustees are directed to pay the purchase money for the tithes of Denwick, Bilton, Shilbottle and Hawkhill, which the testator devised to his son-in-law Edward Cook of Togston and his heirs: the rest of his goods to his daughters Mary Cook and Margaret Brandling.

1. Jane, daughter of Francis Wortley of Wortley. Marriage bond at York in 1594. ROBERT BRANDLING of Felling, = 2. Mary, dau. of Thomas Hilton  
 bapt. 23rd Jan., 1574/5. of Hilton.

1. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham.	= Sir Francis Brandling of Alnwick abbey, eldest s.n., born 6th April, 1595; M.P. for Northumberland, 1623-1625; <i>ob.</i> ... 1641. 22nd Feb., 1640-1, admon. of Sir Francis Brandling of Alnwick abbey to Charles Brandling, his son and heir, Dame Elizabeth Brandling, the widow, renouncing. ( <i>York.</i> )	2. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wm. Witt, widow of Richard Wheeler.	Richard Brandling of Whitehall, Northumberland, third son, born 27th June, 1597. His son Edward is mentioned in will of Robert Conyers of Hoppen, 1626.	... .. Mary, 14p. 26th July, 1598; mar. Robt. Conyers of Hoppen, whose will is dated 4th June, 1626.	(For other sons and daughters, see Surtees, <i>Durham.</i> )
--	---	---	---	--	--

Charles Brand- ling, eldest son.  ↓	Ralph, <i>ob. s.p.</i> 1. Mary = Hodg- son.	Robert = 2. Mar- Brand- ling of For- ster, White- house, bur. 10th Aug., 1656. 1664.*	1. Francis Brandling of Hoppen, bur. at Alnwick, 4th Nov., 1667. Inventory of goods exhibited 7th Jan., 1667/8, by Mrs. Mary Brand- ling, the widow. Raine, <i>Test.</i>	Mary, dau. = of ..... Armorer of Ellingham, adminis- tratrix to husband's will, 13th Nov., 1669.	2. Thomas (For- Wood of Burton, mar. 14th Aug., 1673; bur. 18th July, 1683. Sur- tees.)	Thomas Brand- ling of Hop- pen, held Denwick tithe. Bur. 18th April, 1700, <i>s.p.</i> ; will dated ... 1699.	Eleanor Fenwick, bond of marriage, 20th Aug., 1674.
---	---	---	--	--	--	---	---

1. Dorothy Fow- ler, mar. at Bishopwear- mouth 17th Nov., 1686; died 16th April, 1700, aged 32. M.I. Alnwick chancel.	= Ralph Brandling of Hoppen, died 23rd April, 1717, aged 54. M.I. Alnwick chancel. Described in burial register as of Newham. Will dated 19th April, 1717.	2. Frances Al- good, dau. of ... Algood, parish of Si- mondburn. Bond of mar- riage, 30th Oct., 1706. Buried 15th Feb., 1732.*	Francis Brandling of Bilton Banks and of Newcastle, merchant adven- turer, born 29th Aug., 1658; † buried at Aln- wick, 8th Jan., 1740; will dated 23rd April, 1735.	Abigail Wilkin- son, mar. at Bish- opwearmouth, 30th Jan., 1693.	William, bap. 15th Nov., 1659; bur. 31st Aug., 1677.* Robert, bap. 28th Dec., 1665; bur. 22nd Mar., 1665/6.†	Grace, bap. 4th May, 1663; bur. 14th Jan., 1663 4.† Frances, mar. 12th Oct., 1696, at Kylee, to Bryan Grey of Kylee. Elizabeth, mar. John Wilkie of Broom- house.
--	---	---	---	--	---	--

Thomas, buried 20th April, 1688.*	Frances Brandling, mar. 28th Mar., 1709.* Nicholas Forster of Rough-lees, par. of Hartburn, second son of Francis Forster of Low Buston. She was dead at date of father's will, leaving issue Ralph, Frances, and Dorothy.	Mary, mar. 9th July, 1713, at Bam-burgh, to Edward Cook of Tog-ston.	Margaret, baptised 2nd July, 1700, married Major Charles Davidson. and had issue.†	1. Ann = party to sale of Hoppen in 1730; buried 28th Nov., 1742. at St. Nicholas's.	Thomas Brandling = 2. Alice Francis bapt. 25th Nov., 1695, at Ann, bapt. 15th Oct., 1702. Margaret, bapt. 15th June, 1699; mar. 13th June, 1717, at St. John's, New-castle and Ilderton.
-----------------------------------	--	--	--	--	--

Ralph Brandling of Aln- wick, M.D. Robert, bap. 3rd April, 1660.*	Grace, mar. .... Davidson of Alnwick, and left issue: Robert Davidson; William Davidson of Plymouth; Jane, mar. 1st, George Forster and 2nd, Edward Grey of Alnwick. Martha, wife of Col. Wm. Davidson; and Margaret, wife of ..... Crosshold.† June, 1700, bond of mar. 'Geo. Forster of High Buston, gent., and Jane Davidson, spinster, of Alnwick.' '3rd Sept., Mr. Edw. Grey and Mrs. Jane Forster, mar.* '29th April. Mr. Wm. Davidson and Mrs. Martha Davidson, mar.* 'Mrs. Martha Davidson, widow of Col. Wm. Davidson, daughter of Mrs. Grace Davidson, formerly Brandling, <i>ob.</i> 8th Jan., 1759, aged 77.' M.I. Alnwick.	Ralph Brandling, bur. 31st August, 1770, at St. Nicholas's.	Thomas Brandling, bap. 30th May, 1725.‡	Mary, bap. 29th Feb., 1726/7; mar. Peter Loadsmen. Living 1772. Elizabeth, living 1772.
---	---	--	---	--

<sup>1</sup> This pedigree, based on that in Surtees's *Durham*, is intended to illustrate the descent of the Hoppen and Bilton Banks branch of the family. Some of the additions are from Lesbury Tithe Papers and the *Hodgson MSS.*

\* *Albany Register*.

† *Hedgson MSS.*

<sup>†</sup> *Bamberg Register.*

Hethpool on the 30th of April, 1730. The price paid by the purchaser was £3,350. George Reed died in 1743, and by will devised his lands to his son, Lancelot Reed, who died in London, unmarried and intestate, in November, 1784, leaving his sister, Mary Reed, as heiress-at-law.

Mary Reed by will, dated 1st August, 1789, devised Hoppen to George Reed of South Middleton for life with remainder to his son, Thomas Reed of Mardon. In 1819 the estate was sold on behalf of George Reed of Crookham, the eldest son of Thomas Reed, to the trustees of Mr. Hargrave of Shawdon for the sum of £10,500. In this way Hoppen became the property of Hargrave's heir, Mr. Pawson of Shawdon, and was sold by him to Mr. William Forster, solicitor, of Alnwick. On being again offered for sale, it was bought by Mr. Richard Hodgson-Huntley of Carham, from whom it was purchased, in 1873, by the present proprietor, Mr. A. H. Browne of Callaley.

#### XIV. WARENFORD AND RATCHWOOD.

Adjoining Lucker on the south and south-west are the two small townships of Warenford and Ratchwood, which are for the most part the property of the duke of Northumberland. The hamlet of Warenford is situated at the spot where the great north road formerly crossed the Waren burn by a ford, from which the name of the place is derived. This ford has been superseded by a bridge.



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

The township of Warenford until recent years contained only 183 acres, but the annexation of Lucker Moor in the year 1886 has given it an area of 638 acres. The population of Warenford and Ratchwood combined is extremely small.<sup>1</sup>

There is a hill called Isabella's mount, situated on the boundary between Warenford and the farm of

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns. Warenford: 1801, 32; 1811, 62; 1821, 27; 1831, 158; 1841, 41; 1851, 30; 1861, 20; 1871, 25; 1881, 21. Ratchwood: 1801, 9; 1811, 6; 1821, 10; 1831, 20; 1841, 19; 1851, 16; 1861, 14; 1871, 7; 1881, 8.



Rayheugh in the township of Newstead. It is 461 feet in height, and upon its summit the remains of a camp are visible.

Warenford, though not mentioned in the Testa de Nevill, appears to have been in early times a part of the barony of Muschamp. It is possible, however, that some doubt existed on the subject, as in the year 1290, when a certain Adam, son of Roger of Warenford, claimed some moorland in the township, it was necessary to state emphatically that Lucker and Warenford belonged to different baronies, and were not held in common.<sup>1</sup>

There was a chapel dedicated to St. John Baptist at Warenford, which is mentioned in an early deed in the Nostell Chartulary whereby Thomas, son of William de Fletham, swore on the gospels in the chapel of Warenford that he would be faithful to the prior and convent of Nostell as his lords.<sup>2</sup> The chapel was probably attached to a hospital for lepers which also existed in the hamlet. The chapel, with a house and mill, were given by Thomas de Warentham in the thirteenth century to a lady named Juliana de Merlay. A lady of the same name, daughter of Gospatric second earl of Dunbar, and probably an ancestress of the recipient of this gift, had founded Newminster abbey in the reign of King Stephen in conjunction with her husband, Ranulph de Merlay. The chapel was afterwards given by Juliana de Merlay to the prior and brethren of the monastery of St. Cross at Liège for the good of her soul and of the souls of Thomas de Warentham and of Hawisia, his wife.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'In hoc placito deff' dicunt quod Loker et Warneford sunt de diversis baroniis. Et neuter communicat cum altera.' *Plac. Abb.* 19 Ed. I. rot. 59.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta Thome filii W. de Fletham. . . . Ita inter nos amicabiliter est compositum, quod ego Thomas in capella de Warneford, tactis evangelis, solempniter juravi quod fideliter me habebō erga predictos priorem et conventum, sicut karissimos dominos meos,' etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 181.

<sup>3</sup> 'Omnibus sanctæ matris ecclesiæ filiis has literas visuris vel auditoris, Juliana de Merlay salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra me dedisse et concessisse et hac præsentī carta mea confirmasse Deo et Beatæ Mariæ et Sancto Johanni Baptistæ et Priori et fratribus Sanctæ Crucis ibidem Deo servientibus, qui habent capitalem domum in transmarinis partibus, scilicet in episcopatu Leodiensi, totam domum de Warendforthe cum capella et molendino et mesuagiis et terris cum aliis pertinentiis ad domum supradictam, scilicet quam Thomas de Warendham mihi dedit, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam; tenendam et habendam supradicto Priori et fratribus Sanctæ Crucis, et successoribus suis ibidem Deo servientibus, pro salute animæ meæ et antecessorum meorum et successorum, et pro anima Thomæ de Warendham, et pro anima Hawisiæ uxoris suæ et antecessorum suorum, adeo libere et quiete, pacifice et integre, in terris et tenementis, firmis, redditibus et serviitiis, sicut supradictus Thomas de Warendham mihi dedit, scilicet in episcopatu Dunelmensi, per cartam suam. Et sciendum quod idem Thomas de Warendham prædicto Priori et fratribus Sanctæ Crucis totam domum prædictam cum omnibus pertinentiis suis warantizare debet sicut in supradicta carta continetur. Et ut hæc mea donatio, concessio, et confirmatio firma sit semper et stabilis, præsens scriptum sigilli mei appositione roboravi. Hiis testibus, domino Radulfo de Gaugi, domino Rogero filio Radulfi, domino Symone de Lukre, domino Roberto de Clifford, domino Willelmo de Roc, domino Roberto de Ulcest', Henrico de Mulesen, et Ada de Dockesford, Willelmo de Alventun, Willelmo filio Berngeri, et multis aliis.' [*Sigillum deest.*] From the original in the possession of the Rev. Canon Raine at York.



The prior of St. Cross is mentioned as a landowner in Warenford in the year 1249,<sup>1</sup> and in 1253 mention is made of the hospital in the same place, which may possibly have been the 'house' referred to in the gift of Juliana de Merlay.<sup>2</sup> However this may be, in the year 1256 a certain friar named Peter, described as the 'prior of the brethren of the order of St. Cross in England,' claimed a house and other property from Hugh, the chaplain of Warenford. According to the prior, Hugh had no right to enter the premises, except by the leave of the bishop of Durham, who had deprived the prior's predecessor, Thomas, of possession. Hugh, the chaplain, in defence of his right, said that he could not make answer to the prior in the matter, because he himself could claim no right to the property except at the good will of the bishop, who had given it into his charge for the benefit of a certain leper. The case appears to have been eventually settled by a decision adverse to the prior's claim.<sup>3</sup>

The leper hospital and chapel are mentioned in some other documents of the same period. When enquiry was made, in 1280, as to the best method of raising twenty-three marks a year, payable for the disafforestation of the country north of the Coquet, the sum of two shillings a year was levied on the hospital of Warenford.<sup>4</sup>

The friars of St. Cross seem to have soon renounced their right to the chapel of St. John, which by some means came into the hands of Mary, the wife of William de Everyngham, by whom it was given on the 15th of September, 1317, to Earl Thomas of Lancaster.<sup>5</sup> No records relating to the chapel, subsequent to this date, have been discovered.

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 34 Hen. III. m. 2, dorso.

<sup>2</sup> The hospital of Warenford paid 6d. in 1253. *Pipe Roll*, 37 Hen. III.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii.

<sup>3</sup> 'Frater Petrus, Prior fratrum ordinis Sancte Crucis in Anglia, petit versus Hugonem capellanum de Warneford unum molendinum, unum mesuagium et unam carucatam terre cum pertinentiis in Warneford ut jus fratrum suorum, etc., et in que idem Hugo non habet ingressum nisi per Walterum Dunholmensem episcopum, qui inde injuste disseisivit fratrem Thomam, quondam Priorem predicti ordinis in Anglia, predecessorem ipsius Prioris post primam, etc. Et Hugo venit et defendit jus suum, etc., et dicit quod non potest ei ad hoc respondere, quia dicit quod ipse nullum jus clamare potest in predicto tenemento nisi ad voluntatem episcopi Dunholmensis qui reddidit ei custodiam predictorum mesuagii, etc., ad opus cujusdam leprosi, etc. Et Prior in misericordia pro falso clamore. Pauper est. *Assize Roll*, 40, Hen. III. Surt. Soc. p. 10. [The bishop mentioned in the document is Walter de Kirkham, bishop of Durham, 1249-1260.]

<sup>4</sup> *Inq.* 9 Ed. I.

<sup>5</sup> Quit-claim by Mary, formerly wife of William de Everyngham, to Thomas, earl of Lancaster, of her claim in the advowson of the chapel of St. John Baptist in Warenford. Witnesses: Richard de Horseleye, John de Insula of Wodeburn, John de Vallibus, Robert de Insula of Chipchesse, Adam de Benton, Warin de Swethop, Thomas de Horseleye, Thomas de Huntecumb, Richard de Emeldon, then chief bailiff of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Thomas de Frismarc, William de Burneton, Richard de Acton and Adam de Dunelm', then bailiffs of the same town, Adam de Galewey, Thomas Daulyn, John de Denton. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 15 September, 11 Edward II. *Duchy of Lancaster Documents*, class II. No. II. fol. 31.

The leper hospital, like the chapel, became a part of the possessions of the duchy of Lancaster, and was given by John of Gaunt before his death, in 1399, to a hermit named Richard Hayzaund. The gift was afterwards confirmed by Henry IV. on the 30th of January, 1406.<sup>1</sup> The name of the hermit shows that he was a native of Hazon, a hamlet close to Warkworth. Hayzaund sought in the deserted leper hospital at Warenford the solitude and silence which St. John of Beverley had enjoyed upon Ernesshaw, the Eagle's Mount, near Hexham.<sup>2</sup>

The records illustrative of the history of the township itself are not numerous. Only four persons are mentioned in the Subsidy Roll in 1296.

## WARNEFORD. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

						s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Nicholai de eadem	...	...	...	...	20	0	unde reddit	1	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Willelmi Dam	...	...	...	...	13	3	"	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Simonis filii Willelmi	...	...	...	...	22	2	"	2	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Simonis filii Ade	...	...	...	...	22	2	"	2	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Summa huius ville, 77s. 7d.						Unde domino regi, 7s. $\frac{3}{4}$ d.				

Robert de Lucker held Warenford, in 1313, as part of the barony of Muschamp for the eighth part of a knight's fee;<sup>3</sup> and the place continued to be held by the Lucker family until the death of David de Lucker in 1379.<sup>4</sup> As Henry de Lucker, the next heir, had been concerned in the murder of John de Coupland, Warenford appears, like Ellingham, to have been given to Joan de Coupland, the widow, as compensation for her husband's death. She conveyed the estate to Sir John Arundell, from whom it seems to have passed like Ellingham, through the Harbottles to the Percy family.<sup>5</sup> It reappears in 1568 as a part of the estate of Thomas Percy, earl of Northumberland.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Henry, etc., a tous ceux, etc., salus. Sachiez que come nostre tres honoré seigneur et piere, que Dieux assoille, en sa vie granta a nostre ame lige Richard Hayzaund, heremite, hospitall de Warinford joust Bamburgh, ove tous les appurtenances, nous de nostre grace especiale avons dones et grantes a dit Richard le dit hospitall de Warinford, a avoir pour terme de sa vie ove touz les droiture et appurtenances au dit hospitall regardants. En tesmoignance, etc. Done, etc., a Hertford le xxx jour de Januer l'an de nostre regne septisme. Per literam de signeto.' [Endorsed 'Pur Richard Hayzaund.'] *Ibid.* class II. No. 16, Register *temp.* Henry IV. fol. 19, b.

<sup>2</sup> *Hexham Priory*, Surt. Soc. xliv. pp. 25, 26, *cf.* *Feodarium*, Surt. Soc. lviii. p. 240, where some reference is made to hermits.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 7 Ed. II. No. 49, fol. 20.

<sup>4</sup> David de Lucker held 'a waste messuage called Warynford' as part of his property. See p. 239.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 3 Ric. II. No. 1, *cf.* account of Ellingham.

<sup>6</sup> *Feodary's Book*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. lxii.

FORSTER OF WARENFORD.<sup>a</sup>

RALPH FORSTER of Doxford. Will dated = Margaret ..... Will dated  
 24th Nov., 1702, proved 1702; 'to be 4th Dec., 1722, proved 1733;  
 buried in chancel at Bamburgh;' bur. bur. 13th Nov., 1725.\*<sup>2</sup>  
 13th Dec., 1702.\*<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Forster = ..... of Warenford, eldest son. Will dated 3rd Aug., 1716, proved 1716; bur. 9th Aug., 1716.* <sup>3</sup>	Edward For- ster of Warenford. Nuncup. will dated 25th Oct., 1717; bur. 27th Oct., 1717.* <sup>4</sup>	John Forster = of Dunstan Steeds. Will dated 1st Oct., 1720, provd. 1720; bur. 5th Oct., 1720.* <sup>5</sup>	Jane Proctor, 2nd May, 1710, bond of marriage. 'John Forster of Dunstanbrough Steeds, gent., to Jane Proctor, of Dunstan, mar. 13th December, 1710.† Living at Warenford a widow, 18th July, 1747.	Ralph Forster. William Forster.	Jane Forster mar. .... Forster of Alnwick? [11th Dec., 1705, Mr. Thos. For- ster and Jane Forster of Waren- ford mar.]* <sup>6</sup>	Margaret = Forster, executrix to moth- er's will; bur. 8th Jan., 1740.†	Thomas Alder of Belford West hall, mar. at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, 7th June, 1722.† Bur. 30th Sept., 1733. See N. Durham, p. 301.
--	--	--	--	--	---	--	---

Ralph Forster of Dunstan = Steeds, bap. 29th March, 1713.† Party to deed, 18th July, 1741; bur. 30th Jan., 1748.	Sarah ..... party to deed of 1741.	John Forster = of Dunstan Steeds, bap. 21st Oct., 1714.†	Jane Adams. 'Oct. ... 1735, John Forster of Dunstan Steeds, gent., parish of Embleton, and Jane Adams of this parish, mar.' <i>Loughborough Reg.</i>	William, bur. 17th Sept., 1727.*	Margaret, bap. 13th Sept., 1711.†
--	---	--	--	---	--

Ralph Forster, bap. 24th Oct., 1746.†	Anne Forster, bap. 18th Aug., 1748.†	Elizabeth Forster, 'daughter of Mr. Ralph Forster, late of Dunstan Steeds, bap. 24th June, 1750.‡
--	---	---

Thomas Forster of Warenford, = bap. 19th July, 1709.* '29th April, 1726, Thomas, son of Thomas Forster of Warenford, gentleman, decd., apprenticed to John Edmeston.' <i>Berwick Guild Book</i> . Will dated 8th May, 1769; proved, 1769; bur. 12th June, 1769.* <sup>7</sup>	Catherine Whitehead, sister of Joshua Whitehead of Boul- mer, mar. 20th Aug., 1741.§ 'Died Jan. 7th, 1802, at Alnwick, aged 71.' <i>Local newspaper</i> .	Ralph Forster, bap. 2nd Oct., 1710; bur. 24th Oct., 1730, s.p.* Matthew Forster, ob. s.p.* Cuthbert, bap. 18th Feb., 1713; ob. s.p.* William, bap. 14th Dec., 1715; ob. s.p.* John, bap. 9th April, 1717.*	Elizabeth, bur. 6th Nov. 1714, s.p.* Margaret, bap. 12th Feb., 1707; ob. s.p.*
--	---	---	---

Thomas, bap. 12th Nov., 1742; bur. 10th Oct., 1743.§	Thomas Forster of Alnwick and Warenford, died 1813, at Alnwick, s.p.‖ '1773. 13th Oct., Thos., eldest son of Thos. Forster, late of Alnwick, Burgess of Berwick, ad- mitted.' <i>Berwick Guild Book</i> . <sup>8</sup>	Ralph, bap. 1st Feb., 1744.§ ob. s.p.	Jane Forster, ob. s.p. Mentioned in her father's will.
--	---	--	--

<sup>a</sup> The notes refer to the 'Evidences' at the end of the section.

\* *Bamburgh Register*.

† *Embleton Register*.

‡ *Belford Register*.

§ *Alnwick Register*.

‖ 'Forster was of a remarkably eccentric disposition, and had frequently been heard to say that he had no heirs, that he would make no will, and that his property would go to the Crown, or to "the blacks" in Westminster Hall.' *Courant*, 8th Aug., 1820.

A branch of the prolific Forster family resided at Warenford in the sixteenth century.<sup>1</sup> Clarkson, writing in 1567, says: 'Thomas Franche, nowe fermor, of Warneford, duringe y<sup>e</sup> tyme y<sup>e</sup> nonage of Cuthbert Forster his wiefe's sonne, against all righte and order of courte, doothe gyve lycence to dyvers of the inhabitants to cut turves nighe unto Warneforde, and takethe of them certaine corne to his owne use, and clamethe y<sup>e</sup> same of deutie, wherfor ther must be specyall order sent to him from his lordship, commandinge him under y<sup>e</sup> forfeite of his copy to cease from gyvinge lycence to any persone in y<sup>e</sup> order, or to taikie any thinge for any castinge of turves ther, but suffer the said balif to have all thinges that unto his [bailiwick] hathe bene before this incydent.'<sup>2</sup>

It is not possible to arrange the earlier notices of this branch of the Forsters in pedigree form, though there is sufficient evidence to connect them with those of Lucker and Brunton.

Administration of the goods of Cuthbert Forster 'of Warenford, gent.,' was granted on the 19th January, 1621, to Thomas Forster, his son. These Forsters do not appear as freeholders in the Rate Book of 1663,<sup>3</sup> but in 1665 they built a house at Warenford. It is described, by those who remember it, as a long building, the rooms of which were all on the ground floor, with a loft above, reached by stone steps from the outside. It was pulled down some thirty or forty years ago, and, in course of rebuilding, the doorhead of the old house was built into the wall of the old-fashioned garden. On the doorhead is a shield, bearing the Forster arms, a *chevron vert between three bugles*, with the initials of Thomas Forster and his wife, Eleanor, and the motto *Redde Diem*.

F.  
T.                      E.                      IVN 16  
1665.

The will of Thomas Forster is dated the 13th of May, 1667, by which he left his lands in Warenford to his wife, with remainder to his brother Roger,

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Forster of Warneforde, witness to a will in 1587. Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inv.* pt. ii. p. 303.

<sup>2</sup> MS. at Alnwick castle. These remarks are attached to the survey of Ellingham.

<sup>3</sup> In 1663 Colonel Thomas Forster owned Warenford north side, and Warenford south side belonged to the earl of Northumberland. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 246.



and others.<sup>1</sup> Shortly afterwards a part of Warenford was let to Ralph Forster of Doxford.<sup>2</sup>

Ralph Forster, by his will, dated the 24th of November, 1702, left his moiety of Ratchwood with his house and close in Warenford to his wife, Margaret, with remainder to his sons, in succession. The property eventually came into the hands of Thomas Forster of Alnwick, to whom a portion of Lucker Moor was awarded in 1768, in respect of his estate at Ratchwood.<sup>3</sup> At his death, in 1813, the property was sold, and is now the property of Mr. G. W. Carter, the owner of Twizell.<sup>4</sup>

No trace remains of either the hospital or the chapel at Warenford. On a map of the township, made about the year 1620 to illustrate Mason's survey, a field of more than 4 acres in extent is marked at the southern end of the hamlet, on the east of the road, called Friars' close. This name, which also occurs in a deed of the year 1671, recalls the connection of the friars of St. Cross at Liège with the place. A little to the north of the village there is a well called Priests' well, but none of the inhabitants have any recollection of a chapel, nor does anyone recall the name Friars' close. There is a Presbyterian chapel which was originally built in 1750, and was rebuilt in 1824.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> '13 May, 1667. Will of Thos. Forster of North Charleton, gent., to be buried in Bamburgh church, my wife Eleanor sole executrix. I leave her my land in Warenford for life . . . remainder to my brother Roger and his heirs male, remainder to my brother Matthew, remainder to Thomas Forster of Edderstone, esq., remainder to Mr. John Forster of Edderston, esq., remainder to Sir Wm. Forster, remainder to Ralph Forster of Beadnell; my brother Matthew's son John; Mr. John Forster supervisor (proved 1667).' Raine, *Testamenta*. A certain Ralph Forster, described as the son of Matthew Forster, late of Warenford, gent., was apprenticed to Thomas Watson, burgess of Berwick, on the 4th of September, 1640. He was made a freeman 19th January, 1643. From him descended a family of Berwick merchants, whose apprenticeships are also recorded in the Guild Books.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 255.

<sup>3</sup> 15 Feb., 1768. Articles of agreement for division of Lucker, otherwise Newstead Moor and (29 July, 1768) award of the commissioner. The duke and duchess of Somerset, as lord and lady of the manor of Lucker, from time to time and particularly some 13 years ago, had enclosed parcels of the moor, leaving a tract of 291 acres to the use of the freeholders. Sir Walter Blackett of Wallington was possessed of 3 acres of land in Lucker with certain stints and beast gates, which many years before had been awarded to him in lieu of 72 small detached pieces of land scattered in the old in-field of Lucker, which together contained 22 acres: the value of his estate was £15; he was awarded 77 acres at the west end of the common. Lancelot Reed of 17 Hatton Wall, Middlesex, merchant, was possessed of an estate of 105 acres in Lucker of the annual value of £39 14s. 6d. He was awarded 96 acres of common. Thomas Forster of Alnwick, and Thomas Forster of Lucker, were possessed of an undivided estate of 155 acres in Ratchwood of the annual value of £73. Thomas Forster of Alnwick was awarded 72 acres of common near Rayheugh, and Thomas Forster of Lucker received 55 acres. *Warenford Deeds*.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Carter bought the property from Mr. Maule. Mr. Maule had succeeded his uncle, who bought from Forster's heirs.

<sup>5</sup> The Rev. William Addison, the minister of Warenford, has kindly supplied the following list of his predecessors: James Ford, 1751; W. Wright, 1754; John Nichol, 1782; Robert Ross, 1798; And. Hutcheson, 1815; Alex. M. Bannatyne, 1850; James Benvie, 1858; W. Addison, 1867.

## EVIDENCES OF THE PEDIGREE OF FORSTER OF WARENFORD.

<sup>1</sup> 24 Nov., 1702. Will of Ralph Forster of Doxford, gent., 'to be buried in the chancel of Bamburgh; to my wife Margaret Forster my half and moiety of Ratchwood, viz., the house and close of land situate in Warenford, as also my half of the corn tithe of Lyham and my half of a farm in Lucker which I hold by lease of the duke and duchess of Somerset, of which lands my nephew Matthew Forster of Lucker is joint purchaser with me, and also the hay tithe of Lucker for life; remainder to my second son John Forster and his heirs; remainder to my son Ralph Forster; remainder to my son Edward; remainder to my eldest son Thomas. To my son John Forster and his heirs my lease of lands in Beanly, held of the duke and duchess of Somerset (in tail as before). To my son Thomas £150; to my sons Ralph and William £300 each. Thomas Forster of Warenford, Matthew Forster of Lucker, supervisors. To my daughter Jane Forster £250; my daughter Margaret £250; my wife Margaret and my son John, executors.' Proved 1703. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>2</sup> 4 Dec., 1722. Will of Margaret Forster of Belford, widow. 'To my grandson Ralph Forster, son of my late son John Forster, my lease of half a farm in Lucker held of the duke and duchess of Somerset; to my grand-daughter Margaret Forster, his sister, £20; to my grand-daughter Margaret Forster, daughter of my daughter Jane Forster of Alnwick, £20; her sister Ra. Forster £20; my daughter Margaret, wife of Mr. Thos. Alder of Belford West hall, executrix. Witness Robt. Alder, etc.' Proved 1733. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 3 Aug., 1716. Will of Thomas Forster of Warenford, gent., 'to my eldest son Thomas my freehold lands, etc., in Beadnell, and to his heirs, . . . together with my leasehold lands in Warneford and Newsteed, held of the duke and duchess of Somerset; to my son Ralph Forster and his heirs my lands in Harup; to my son Matthew Forster £300 when 21; to my son Cuthbert Forster £300 when 21; to my son William £300 when 21; to my daughter Margaret £300 when 21; to Ann, wife of Edw. Kirkley, £40; my wife executrix; Edw. Forster of Warneford, gent., Mark Forster of Alnwick, gent., and Richard Grieve of Alnwick, gent., supervisors.' Proved 1716. *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 25 Oct., 1717. Nuncupative will of Edward Forster of Warnford, gent., 'all I have to my mother.' . . . 'Witnesses, Jane & Margaret Forster, Thos. Moore . . . Margaret, his mother.' Proved 1717. *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 1 Oct., 1720. Will of John Forster of Dunstanbrough Steeds, gent., 'to my wife the reversion, after the death of my mother, of my freehold, etc., called Ratchwood, and half of the corn tithe of Lyham and the whole hay tithe of Lucker; remainder to my eldest son Ralph Forster and his heirs; to my wife my lease of a half farm in Lucker, held of the duke and duchess of Somerset, and my lease of Dunstan-steeds held of the earl of Tankerville; to my son John Forster £200 when 21; to my son William £200 when 21; to my daughter Margaret £200 when 21; my wife executrix; my friends, Edward Grey of Shoston, Dan Craster of Craster, and Wm. Coulter of Lesbury, trustees; witnesses, John Carr, Matthew Brown, etc.' Proved 1720. *Ibid.* The earliest deed in the possession of Mr. Maule was an agreement dated 1723, between Thos. Forster of Lucker, gent., Margt. Forster of Belford, widow, and Jane Forster of Dunstan, widow, which recites that Thos. Forster was seized of a moiety of certain lands in Ratchwood, and that Margaret was seized of the other moiety for life, with remainder to the heirs of John Forster late of Dunstan Steeds, who was husband to Jane Forster. It was agreed that Thomas Forster should have the southward moiety of Ratchwood, and Margaret, for herself and heirs, should have the mansion house at Warenford and the other moiety. The same document records the division of leasehold lands at Lucker.

<sup>6</sup> [? 17 Jan., 1740.] Will of Jane Forster of Alnwick, widow, 'to my son Matthew £250; to my son William and his heirs my dwelling house in Alnwick and £150; my daughter Margaret Forster, executrix.' Proved 1746. Raine, *Testamenta*.

18 July, 1741. Thomas Forster of Alnwick, Ralph Forster of Dunstan, Sarah his wife, and Jane Forster of Warenford, widow, mother to Ralph, were parties to the conveyance of a tenement at Warenford called Ratchwood.

<sup>7</sup> 8 May, 1769. Will of Thomas Forster, of Alnwick, esq.; 'my wife my dwelling house; remainder to my son Thomas Forster and his heirs; my wife £40 per annum out of my estates in Beadnell and Warenford, and my half tithe of Lyham and my hay tithe of Lucker; to my daughter Jane Forster £1,000; to my said son the rest of my goods, he to be executor.' Proved 1769. *Ibid*.

<sup>9</sup> June, died at Alnwick, Thos. Forster, esq., and on Monday his corpse was interred with great funeral pomp in the the ancient family ground at Bamburgh.' *Newcastle Courant*, 17 June, 1769.

<sup>8</sup> '1820. An action "Butterworth v. Mat. Forster" was brought at the Northumberland assizes, to discover the paternal heirs of Thomas Forster of Alnwick, who died in 1813; the plaintiff was granddaughter of Joshua Whitehead of Boulmer, who was brother to Forster's mother. The plaintiff was non-suited.' *Newcastle Courant*, 19 Aug., 1820, and *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. xiii. p. 340. Search has been made for the documents relating to this trial; but they are missing from the Chancery records.

## XV. NEWSTEAD.

The large township of Newstead, extending over an area of 1,909 acres, occupies the south-western corner of Bamburgh parish and adjoins the townships of Warenford and Ratchwood. Much of the land is bog and rough moor dotted with large cairns and barrows. Rayheugh and Rosebrough Moors stretch out westwards towards the great Sandyford Moor. The surveyor, Mason, defined the limits of the township in 1620 as follows:

Newstead and Warneford bounder. Beginning at the ford at the foot of Wretchwood called Wyneley ford; then turning south at the old ditch to the north nook or corner of the Oakes; and then along a double ditch to a burn near the Read ford and so south, still along the ditch, to the Kirk hill ford; and then turning up the Wood burn, west and south west, to Paynes ford, and so up still the burn to Prest dean ford; and so up the said burn to the Common Flatt foard; and so still up the burn to the south west corner of the Maynes; and so still west up the Switchen Moor dean to the Switchen dean foard, and so up the Letch to Rayle Myre; and from Rayle Myre up the Letch to a gray stone west, on the chiefe street with a cross on the same; and so west the Letch to the Hinging well strand or the Resshey pott, where Ellingame, North Charlton, and the Newstead comons doth meet together; and so turning north down the Letch to the Barrons ford, where Charlton and Bewick comons doth meet together, at the foot of the Hareside burn; and so down the burn to Sandyford, and so down the said burn to the Black middings ford; and then turning east on the south side of the Blackmiddings, on the Letch, to the Brigg







Hirst; so down Letch or burn to the place where the water falleth into Warne water; and so down the water to Warnford, and so down the water to the east end of Easter field; then turning south to the east end of the Easter field to Wretchwood, and then south-east to Wyneley foard where wee beganne.<sup>1</sup>

There is preserved at Alnwick castle a transcript of an older document, endorsed 'Newstead in-moor bounder.' It is as follows :

Newstead in-moor bounder begins at Kirkhill ford, and goes west and nor'west to Rowledgeford; and still nor and norwest to Parmisford; and still nor and norwest to Proest dean ford; then south and south east to the king's gates; then west and south west to Black Chesters; still west and south west till it come Greenside Latch; then right north in the west side of the Cross hill, and so north unto Brown Rigg end, so nor and nor west of the mains; then nore and nore east to the Clattering burn; still nor and nor east to Black hill; still nor and nor east to Ray well; still nore and nor east to a parcel of ground called Ratchwood; then follows the dikes east and south east till it come to the waterfall between Newstead and Warne-fourd; then still east and so' east till it come to a ford called Winlow ford, then follows a strong old fourd, so so'east till it come to the Oaks Scroggs, still sothard and soth east till it come to the Rudford; and still east and so' east still, till it come to a great gray stone in Newham Moor head; still south till it comes to the Kirk hill ford where it began.

There are three large cairns upon Rayheugh Moor, placed in a line nearly north-west and north-east, and one on Rosebrough Moor, about half a mile to the south of them. That which is situated the furthest to the north-west was opened by Major Luard-Selby in 1862. It is 62 feet in diameter, and had once been about 10 feet high. A cist was discovered at the centre, upon the level of the natural surface, made of four stones set on edge, having two stones on the bottom and a single cover stone, which projected 8 inches beyond the sides of the cist; all the stones were of shale, except those at the two ends, which were of sandstone. In the cist was a skeleton, laid on the left side with the head to the east, which appeared to have been placed upon a small flat stone as if for a pillow. Behind the shoulders was a 'drinking cup' of an ordinary form, quite fragmentary, but originally about 8 inches high. Major Luard-Selby found that the whole cairn showed signs of careful construction, the stones not being merely thrown on without order as is frequently the case. Among the stones Mr. Greenwell found an oval quartzite pebble which had served as a hammer. In one of the two cairns, situated south-east of the last, a whetstone was found, but the bones of the bodies, which had been interred in the cairns, had gone entirely to decay.

Another cairn is situated in a wood about half a mile to the south of the three last, and was opened by Mr. Dennis, tenant upon Rosebrough farm.

<sup>1</sup> Mason's survey at Alnwick castle.

At the centre was a cist, placed on the natural surface, made of four stones set on edge with a single cover stone, but in this case also all traces of the body had disappeared.

Major Luard-Selby opened some of the smaller cairns, which are numerous, and found in one a large cinerary urn, partly filled with burnt bones, and covered by a pentagonal-shaped stone. In another there was a vessel of pottery, ornamented with six encircling bands of short impressions inclining to the right.



CINERARY URN FOUND AT NIEWSTEAD.

A little to the south of the large cairn in the wood, opened by Mr. Dennis, was a smaller one placed upon a piece of rising ground on the moor belonging to the farm of Rosebrough, which was opened for the first time by Mr. Greenwell. It was 25 feet in diameter and 3 feet high. At the centre a cinerary urn was discovered, inverted over a deposit of burnt bones (those of

two adults, one probably a woman) and resting upon a flat sandstone slab, which ultimately proved to be the cover of a cist. The urn is 15 inches high,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the mouth, and 4 inches at the bottom. It is a very remarkable specimen of the class to which it belongs, and possesses uncommon features in the peculiar but effective decoration seen upon it. The urn is well made, and the ornamentation is applied with some taste and skill. It is not often in this type of vessel that the whole of it is covered with a pattern. Amongst the burnt bones was a flint knife, unburnt, of a square form, roughly made from a short and broad flake. Below the slab, upon which the urn was placed, was a cist; it was sunk to the depth of two feet below the natural surface, the cover being upon the level of the ground. It consisted of four sandstone slabs set on edge, and had a direction east and west. The body placed within it, of which but a very few traces were visible, had been placed upon a thin layer of small gravel, and then covered over with fine sand, amongst which was a good deal of charcoal interspersed; the sand rose to within a foot of the top of the cist. Before the face, if the body had been placed on the right side, was a 'drinking cup' deposited upright in the north-east corner.



'DRINKING CUP' FOUND AT NEWSTEAD.

The ornamentation is due to the impression of a notched piece of bone or wood. Another cairn is situated about a mile to the east of the last, and in it a cinerary urn was also found. There are many other cairns in the district, of which a large number have not been opened.<sup>1</sup>

In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries the families of Gaugy and Clifford resided successively at Newstead, and many of their deeds are dated from this place.<sup>2</sup> About the year 1230 John, prior of Nostell, granted

<sup>1</sup> Greenwell, *British Barrows* (Clarendon Press, Oxf.), pp. 413-416. The illustrations are reproduced by kind permission of the Clarendon Press.

<sup>2</sup> See history of Ellingham.



permission to Ralph Gaugy and his heirs to have a chapel in his court at the new place called 'Neubigginge,' on condition that the mother-church, viz., the parish church of Bamburgh, should retain her rightful dues, and all the principal offerings; but more especially the offerings made on Christmas day, Easter, and the feasts of the Purification and Assumption of the Blessed Virgin to whom the chapel at Newstead was dedicated. The prior and convent of Nostell granted leave to the chaplain to retain for his own use any offerings which might be made in the chapel on other days than those already specified, in case it should happen that Ralph de Gaugy, or his wife, or friends staying with them, should desire to make offerings at mass.

It was stipulated that, in case any member of the family of Ralph de Gaugy should fall ill or die at Newstead, the mother-church of Bamburgh should receive all her ecclesiastical dues; and the chaplain of Newstead was only permitted to hear confessions and administer the sacraments when there was danger of death, a rule which applied also to other similar rites. The chaplain serving the chapel at Newstead was to be presented to the prior of Nostell, or to the proctor of the church of Bamburgh, and before celebrating mass was to swear to behave himself faithfully in all things to the prior and convent and the church of Bamburgh, and to preserve all the offerings belonging to them faithfully and honestly, in case they were not themselves present. In case the chaplain should fail to observe any of these regulations, the prior and his proctor had power to remove him at will.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Johannis prioris concessa Radulfo de Gaugy. Sciant omnes, etc., quod ita convenit inter Johannem priorem et Conventum de Sco. Osuualdo de Nostell ex una parte, et Radulfum de Gaugy ex altera. Videlicet quod predicti prior et conventus concesserunt predicto Radulfo et heredibus suis ut habeant capellam suam in curia sua apud Novum Locum, qui dicitur Neubigginge, sub hac forma; scilicet, quod predicti prior et conventus retinuerunt sibi omnia spiritualia et omnia que matricem ecclesiam contingunt in omnibus, et omnes oblaciones et obvenciones principales et solemnes et debitas. Specialiter vero die nativitatis Domini, die sancto Pasche, die Purificationis Beate Virginis, et die Assumpcionis Beate Virginis, in cujus honore capella predicta edificatur. Si vero aliis diebus predictus dominus Radulfus de Gaugy, vel uxor sua, vel alii qui ad eos amicie vel familiaritatis causa advenerint, ex devocione ad missam offerre voluerint, concesserunt predicti prior et conventus ut capellanus, qui capellam deserviet, illud sine contradictione ad opus suum retineat. Si vero aliquem de domo vel familia predicti Radulphi vel aliquem aliorum infirmari vel mori ad predictum locum contigerit, de matrice ecclesia de Bamburc omnia ecclesiastica jura percipient, et ecclesia de Illisdenis [sic] suum percipiet, atque capellanus illius capelle neminem recipiet ad confessionem nisi in periculo mortis, nec alicui faciet sacramentum. Similiter de purificationibus et his casibus omnibus. Capellanus vero qui dicte capelle deserviet dicto priori vel procuratori ecclesie sue de Bamburc presentabitur et fidelitatem faciet antequam celebret, et jurabit quod in omnibus se fideliter habebit erga predictum priorem et conventum et ecclesiam suam de Bamburc, et quod omnes oblaciones et obvenciones et omnia alia que eos contingunt, fideliter et sine fraude, si ipsi presentes non fuerint, ad opus ipsorum servabit et servari procurabit, et quod fideliter decimas suas dabit si averia vel hujusmodi in parochia nutriverit. Similiter si wannagium vel terram habuerit. Si vero predictus capellanus aliquibus predictis articulis contraire inventus fuerit, licebit predicto priori vel suo procuratori ipsum, quociens voluerint, pro tali causa amovere. Ut autem hec supradicta firmitatis robur optineant, dicti prior et conventus, ex una parte, et dictus Radulfus, ex altera, hoc scriptum sigillis suis hinc inde appositis roboraverunt. His testibus, etc. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 121, b. [Endorsed 'Neubigginge.']

There was attached to the chapel of St. Mary at Newstead an endowment of a hundred acres of land in Ellingham, which was in the charge of Adam le Chapeleyn about the year 1275.<sup>1</sup> The custody of this chapel naturally fell at a later date into the hands of the prior and convent of Durham, to whom the parish church at Ellingham belonged. St. Mary's chapel and St. Mary's wood at Ellingham are frequently mentioned in the rolls of the proctor of the convent of Durham; for instance there are notes of the expenses of making an enclosure round St. Mary's wood and thatching St. Mary's chapel in the year 1334.<sup>2</sup>

Newstead is only distant about one mile and a half from Ellingham, the centre of the Gaugy barony. The branch of the Clifford family, which settled in the district after the Gaugy family had died out, was distinguished by the additional appellation 'du Nouvel Lieu' or 'del Newstede.' In 1347 John de Clifford, who succeeded his brother Robert de Clifford, gave to the brethren of Hulne a quarter of wheat, a quarter of barley, and two quarters of oats yearly for ever from his manor of Newstead.<sup>3</sup> The tower, which was attached to the 'court' there, is mentioned for the first time in the year 1405. It was then held along with the tower at Alnham by the adherents of the earl of Northumberland.<sup>4</sup>

Newstead passed with Ellingham in 1366 to Joan de Coupland, and afterwards through trustees to the Ogles.<sup>5</sup> The tower of Newstead, held by Sir Robert Ogle, is mentioned in the list of towers compiled in the year 1415.<sup>6</sup> Shortly afterwards the township passed to the Harbottles, on the occasion of the marriage of Sir Robert Harbottle to Margaret Ogle. It is specially mentioned in the marriage settlement dated the 14th of June, 1424.<sup>7</sup> Through the Harbottles it came, like Ellingham, into the hands of the Percy family.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Dominus rex petit versus Adam le Chapeleyn centum acras terre cum pertinenciis in eadem villa [Ellingham] . . . Et Adam le Chapeleyn, de tenementis versus eum petitis, dicit quod tenementa illa sunt libera elemosina capelle Beate Marie de Novo Loco.' *Rot. Hund.*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 187.

<sup>2</sup> See history of Ellingham church. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* for pedigree of the Cliffords, etc.

<sup>4</sup> 'Alnham and Newstead deliuered were anone.' Hardyng, *Chronicle*, chap. ccv. Ellis's ed. p. 364. See *Border Holds*, p. 12, note. <sup>5</sup> See history of Ellingham.

<sup>6</sup> 'Turris de Newsted . . . Robert Ogle, chivalier.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b; 203, b.

<sup>7</sup> See history of Ellingham.

<sup>8</sup> The following memorandum of the year 1480, is preserved among Bishop Percy's papers: 'M<sup>d</sup> yat I, Sir Thomas Reddall, resauid of Thomas Fenkyll the greyfe of Newsted, or the stewart departet, xix bolls j bussell ber' mawt, and ij bolls j bussell ayt mawt, and j quartar qwet, the qwilk, the stewart comandyd to be broght in 29s. 5½d. *Syon MSS.* C. vi. No. 2, c. p. 42.'

The place was destroyed by the Scots of Teviotdale in 1532. The earl of Northumberland, writing to Henry VIII. on the 22nd of October, 1532, says: 'Your Highnes shall perceyve that notoryosly and heynously, as well by worde, as shewing that same in actes in spyte of me, the Scottes of Tyvydale, with the nombre of 300 personages and above, Launce Carr beyne theyre governor, whiche is a deputye of the Marchyes, hathe not only brunte a towne of myne called Alenam on Thursday, being the 10th day of this instant month of Octobre, with all the corne, hay, and howseholde stuf in the said towne, and also a woman; but also uppon Friday, next after, tooke up annother towne of myne called Newstede, 200 hed of cataill, 26 prisoners, and haithe shamefully murdered 2 yonge spryngaldes, the eldest of theyme not above 15 yere olde: the whiche actes, to be notable according to your Highnes instructions, dyverse of your captaynes of the garysons doth not defyne, by reason wherof your garysons dothe not ryde, to further of your Highnes pleasure be knawen.'<sup>1</sup>

Again, in 1536, during the troubles of the 'Pilgrimage of Grace,' Sir Ingram Percy 'thought to have cast down a house of Thomas Gray's called Newstede, and by certain motions of men in his company did forbear the same at that time.'<sup>2</sup>

Very shortly afterwards Thomas Grey of Newstead was concerned in a daring conspiracy.

He was a son of Sir Roger Grey of Horton, and a nephew of Lionel Grey the porter of Berwick. On Thursday, May the 23rd, 1538, he was arrested along with Edward Bradford of Burton, for complicity in a plot to murder Sir Thomas Clifford, the captain of Berwick-upon-Tweed. The plot originated in a feud of old standing between Lionel Grey the porter and Sir Thomas Clifford. More than a dozen years before, when Sir Thomas Forster was marshal of Berwick, Lionel Grey had murdered John Ainsley, captain of the castle of Norham, in revenge for some offence, real or imagined, which Ainsley had given to Lionel Grey's brother, Sir Roger Grey of Horton. The murderer of Ainsley was not discovered for many years afterwards, although enquiries were made, and it is probable that the affair would have been forgotten had it not been for the activity of Sir Thomas Clifford. Lionel Grey bore deep enmity to Clifford for the zeal which he manifested in

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers*, vol. iv. pt. iv. p. 621.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* Hen. VIII. Northern Rebellion, 1st series, No. 896, 25.



his endeavour to bring Ainsley's murderer to justice, and so deep did his hatred become that he conspired with many men of Bamburghshire and others to murder Clifford.

In the year 1537, when Edward Bradford of Burton was escorting Sir Reginald Carnaby into Scotland, Lionel Grey asked Bradford to join in the plot for murdering Clifford, at the same time promising him that, in the event of the plot being successful, he should regain his ancient lordship of Bradford. After some demur Bradford seems to have agreed, and immediately afterwards Thomas Grey of Newstead arrived and declared that a good opportunity for the murder was approaching. Robert Ogle, vicar of Lilburn, had been sent by the conspirators to Doddington, where he had found Sir Thomas Clifford and the bishop of Durham. He had heard the purport of their conversation, and found that on the following Sunday Clifford was to meet the chief gentry of the country at Alnwick, to arrange means of defence against the men of Redesdale and Tynedale.

It was therefore settled that Clifford should be murdered either in Alnwick or on his return thence to Berwick, and that a strong band of the conspirators should meet in Alnwick for the purpose, including Edward Muschamp of Newton-in-Glendale, the Selbys, Fenwicks, and others. In case the murder did not take place in Alnwick, well-horsed men were to lie in ambush on the moor above Newstead, and to murder Clifford as he passed.

As it happened, Clifford did not go to Alnwick, so the conspirators changed their plan and arranged to murder him in Berwick itself. They agreed to come in small parties into the town in such a way as to avert suspicion, and then to stab the captain and his deputy on their road to church. When it was suggested that so great a crime would bring dire punishment upon them, the conspirators replied that their pardon was assured, for they would be masters of Berwick, and might threaten to betray the place to the Scots. This plot likewise failed, because Clifford heard a rumour of it through the 'babbling' of the 'foolish fellow' Odinel Selby. In the result all the chief conspirators, with the exception of Lionel Grey himself, were arrested and conducted to Berwick.

Sir Thomas Clifford wrote to Cromwell on the 25th of May, 1538, to announce the arrest of Thomas Grey of Newstead, Edward Bradford of Burton, Robert Ogle vicar of Lilburn, and Clement Muschamp the deputy porter of Berwick. The letter is as follows :



My verrey goode lorde, in moost humble wyse. It may pleas your lordeshipe to be advertysede that accordinge to your lordeships commaundement I have apprehendyt Thomas Gray of the Newsted, and Edward Bradford of Bamburghshier, on Thursday at morn last at the breeke of the day, in my goinge home, beinge accompanede with a parte of the kinge's gareson of Barwicke, which I cawsed closely to meate me on the way by night. And likewyse the sherref, John Horselay, haith apprehendit Sir Robart Ogle viccarr of Lilburn, and brought and deliverede hym unto me within this the kinges town on Fryday at aftir noon. I have examyned the said Edward Bradeford of the last bill yevyn unto your lordeshipe by the mayor of Barwicke, and he haith bifer my self, Thomas Soottehill my deputie, the mayor of Barwicke, and two other my secreet servaunttes affirmed the hool contenev of the same, and haith said farder, as in a bill of articles hir inclosed, signed by use, your lordeshipe moor largely shall perceyve. And for that it doith appear in oone of the said articules that oone Clement Muschaunce, the porters deputie of this the kinges town, was by the procurement of the said porter oone of the principall murderers of oone John Ansley, a gentilman, than capetaygn of Norham, of longe tyme past, which, notwithstandinge great suyte contenevinge duringe the lif of the said Anysley wyf, was so collorablie handilled as the trewth could never be brought to light, and for other suspeccious informacions which I have against hym, I have likewyse takyn hym and haith theym all in sure custodie keped in yerons. Wherof I thought my duetie was to advertise your lordeshipe with all celerytye of their apprehencion, and, as your lordeshipe farder pleasour shalbe addressed unto me in this bihalve, I shall not fail to accomplishe the same accordingle, trustinge that, yf the porter hym self be yet at libertie, your lordeshippe will furthwith cause hym to be putte in sure custodye, for undoubtedly yf he shall attaign any knowlege of thes mattirs he will maike a scaiappe. And thus I will besech the Hollie Goost to preserve your goode lordeshipe.

From the kinges castell of Barwike this xxv<sup>t</sup> day of May, 1538.

Your lordeships at commandement,

THOMAS CLIFFORD.<sup>1</sup>

The 'bill of articles,' containing Edward Bradford's evidence, is dated the previous day, the 24th of May. It appears that Sir Roger Grey and his son, Thomas Grey of Newstead, were informed that Edward Bradford had gone to London to give evidence against them. In reality he had only gone to Hexham, and was eventually found at Newton-by-the-sea. The Greys seem to have arranged with Bradford the course to be pursued, in case the conspiracy to murder Clifford should be the subject of an enquiry. In conclusion Bradford reports a conversation between Lionel Grey and Edward Muschamp, which he had overheard many years ago, in which Lionel Grey related the part he had taken in Ainsley's murder. The document, which Clifford refers to in his letter, is as follows :

The sainge of Edward Braidford of Burton, within the countie of Northumberland, gentilman, the xxiiij<sup>t</sup> day of May, in the xxx<sup>t</sup> yere of the reign of our sovereign lorde kinge Henry the VIII<sup>th</sup>.

The said Edward saith that immediatly after the mayor of Barwik was now laity in this month of May repayed to London, the said Edward then beinge riddinge to Hexam, Thomas Gray of Newsted within the countie of Northumberland, esquier, dyd on Sonday, at night, send oone Rutterford to his father

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Hen. VIII. vol. xiii. part I. No. 1068. (Sir Thomas Clifford to Cromwell.)

Bartholomew Braidford, his brother Rowland, and his cousinge Ednunt, requyeringe theym to come and speik with hym at Edderston chappell, unto which place thei came, and at theyr meatinge the said Sir Roger and Thomas asked wher the said Edward was, and the said Bartholomew aunswered that he was rydden to Hexham to pay farmes. And the said Sir Roger and Thomas said that thei werr informed that he was rydden to London to compleyn of Thomas Gray, and prayed theym that, yf he was, thei myght know that thei myght send for hym agane. And the same Bartholomew answered directlye that he was rydden to Exham. And then the sam nyght, after, the said Thomas Gray dyd come to the said Edwardes howse and asked for hym at his wyf, who aunswered that he was ryddyn to Hexham, and the said Thomas said 'Nay he was ryddyn to London wyth the mayor of Barwik,' and she said he was but onely rydden to Hexham. How be it the said Thomas, not belevinge hir, dyd on the morrow, and so the thrid day, come to the same Edwards howse, askyn for hym as aforesaid, and the wyf of the said Edward said allwayes that hir husband was goon to Exham in buysnes, and aftir the cummynge home of the said Edward, on Wednesday, the said Thomas Gray came agane to his howse, askyng for hym as he did affore. At which tyme it chaunced the said Edward to be ryddyn to Newton by the see and so his wyf shewed the said Thomas, wherupon the same Thomas came to the said Newton to the said Edward, and speyking to hym asked wher he had ben, and he shewed hym at Hexham. And the said Thomas said that he was informed that he was goon to London with the mayor of Barwike to compleyn of hym, and in the presence of Thomas Forster of Edderston, and Sir [Anthony] Walles vicar of Emylton, asked what he wold say yf he was examyned of that mattir anenttes the capetaign of Barwick. And the said Edward asked hym who shewed hym that he was goon with the mayor, and he aunswered that his father Sir Roger shewed hym. And the said Edward sayd that he wold ask his father of it at the warden courte of Thursday aftir; and, meatinge ther with the same Sir Roger, asked of hym what he wald doe and say in such mattirs as had ben communed bitwixt his brother the porter, and Thomas his son, and hym anenntes the capetaign of Barwik. And said Edward asked yf he suspected hym, and Sir Roger aunswered that it was shewed hyme that he was rydden to London with the mayor of Barwik to compleyn of his son Thomas, askyn hym what he wold say in the mattir aforesaid yf he were examyned; and the said Edward said yf he wold shew hym who informed hym, that he wold shew what he wald say upon examynacion. And the said Sir Roger said it was so niegh a frind that he could not doe it. And then the said Edward said he wold not shew hym what he wold say yf he was examyned, wherupon thei departed without farder communynge.

Item, the said Edward saith that in tyme of Sir Thomas Foster, deceased, then beinge marshall of the kinges town of Barwik, he the same Edward was in his chamber one evynnyng when the said Lyonell Gray porter of Barwik, and one Cemet Muschaunce his deputie porter, was ther. And amonges other communynge dyd heer the said Lyonell Gray, beinge then merely disposed, say thes wourdes, 'I take my self one of the most assured men to his frynd in the world, for at such tyme as I was cummyng furth of the south in Newarke, heringe of the displeasure doon unto my brother Sir Roger by John Anysley, I could never be quyet nor I never put clothes of my bake, nor tuyke kyndely rest to that I had a sufficient mendes therof.' And the said Clement Muschance, his deputie, aunswered sayinge, 'Nay, sir, no amendes but a sithment.'<sup>1</sup> And, after a pawse, sayd 'I never in all my lyf was so mery as when I hard the traytour Anysley sittinge on his knees crye mercye.' Wherunto the said Sir Thomas Foster aunswered sainge 'Fye, fye, that ever a man crynge mercye should be so shamefullie murdered.'

Item, the same Edward saith that the same Lyonell Gray and he communynge together, abowt a yere sence or mor, on Edderston green, the said Edward said unto hym, 'I marvell maister porter that ye, havinge so many mattirs in hand in the contrarye of the capetane and his deputie of Barwik, can bringe noon of them to purpose.' And the said Lyonell said, 'Hold the peace, I was at a sure poynt oone tyme

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, atonement, satisfaction. Cf. *Promptorium Parvulorum* (ed. Way, Camden Soc.), p. 321, col. 1.

that if ever the captaine and his souldiers had been at the day of thine, then Alexander Hum had been affir theyr last meatinge, thei had been dispatched from cumberinge of us, but and I leyf I shall yett writh theym a pyn [*sic*].<sup>1</sup>

The details of the conspiracy to murder Clifford, either at Alnwick or by ambush at Newstead, are related in the depositions of Edward Bradford of Burton and others taken on the 1st of June, 1538 :

At the kinges grace is towne of Berwik upon Twede, the first daye of June in the xxx yere of the reigne of oure soveraigne lord King Henry the VIIith, before Sir William Eure, knight, Thomas Musgrave, Thomas Suttell, John Hagerston, and John Bednell, by vertew of the kinges grace is letters of comysion unto theym directed, to take, here, and examyne, by deposicions and othes of and against Lionell Grey, porter of the said towne of Berwik, upon suche deposicions as shalbe declared afore the same, whiche perticulerly and severally after insewithe.

First, Edward Braidforthe sayethe upon his othe that Lionell Grey, porter of Berwik, in Warkes Halghe, when he was setting Sir Raynold Carnaby, knight, in Scotland, did caull the said Edward unto hym, and said unto hym, 'Now, Edward, if you will do your parte and speke with your brother Rouland Braidford, and Edmund Braidford, and my cosin Thomas Grey, we schall devyse that wey and doo that thing that schall make yow lords of Braidford again.' And the said Edward aunswered that was fer to hym, for ther was xvj betwyxt hym and that land, nevertheles he wold doo in that mater as other did, and said that his brother Rouland, and his cosin Edmund was ther present, 'speke with theym hymself.' And the said Lyonell said, 'Nay,' he wold not doo it, for he durst tell *hym* and put in *his* hed that he durst not tell and put in others, 'for we schall take one tyme of the captaigne of Berwik, for we schall never get suche another tyme, and yow will doo your parte and yow schall knowe more of my mynde by the goode man, Thomas Grey.'

Item, upon the same ground, imediatly, Thomas Grey of Newsteed, the said Liell Grey nephoo, did come unto the said Edward, when he was comynge from the said Lionell, and said, 'Now is the tyme that we schall putt Sir Thomas Clyfford, captaigne of Berwik, forthe of the wey and kill hym; if yow will take your parte you schalbe red of hym for ever.' And the same Edward demandyt how yt schuld be brought to pase. And then the said Thomas Grey said, 'We have send Sir Robert Ogle, clerk, unto the metyng at Dodyngton of the buschop of Dureham and captain, and they have appoynted that oon Sonday, next commyng, the gentilmen of the countre and the captain schall mete at Alnewik for defence against Ryddisdale and Tyndale, and either we schall kyll hym ther, or ellis in the rydyng to Berwik; for ther is appoynted the lord of Houlburn, the lord of Fulbery, Edward Muschamp the lord of Newton, the Selbys, and all other our kyn and freundes, with suche other of the Fenwykes as will mete use ther, that we schalbe strong enowghe to kyll hym ther. And, if we fail therof, we have appoynted a buschement of wel horsed men to lye over the more above the Newstede and to kill hym in rydyng to Berwik; and yow, Edward, schalbe oone that schal ly in the buschement, for in no wyse we wold he schuld escape.' And the said Edward said he had no goode horse. And the said Thomas said, 'Your kynnesman is deed and he haith two goode horsez, get oone of theym against the said daye.' And the said Edward said he had no money; and the said Thomas said he shuld fynde a meanez that he schuld have £4 to pay for hym. And the said Edward thaunkt hym, and said it was more then he had deserved. And so they departed; and then the said Edward dyd ryde into Scotland with Sir Raynold Carnaby. And the same Sir Thomas Clyfford, as God wold, did not come unto the metyng at Alnewyk.

<sup>1</sup> The paper is signed by Thomas Clyfford, Thomas Sutehyll, John Hagarston, Robert Horsley, Robart Barwik, and addressed 'To the right honourable and my verrey good Lord my lorde Prevey Seall.' It is endorsed 'A lettre from Sir Thomas Cleford with deposition of Edward Bradford.' *State Papers, Foreign and Domestic*, Hen. VIII. vol. xiii. part I. No. 1061.



And then the said Thomas Grey send for the said Edward to come to his plaice, when the first poyntment was fayled, and when he comme to hym the said Thomas Grey said, 'We had taken a new purpose sithe our last departure, how be it, it is failed, for the folyche fellow Odnell Selby haith babled and spoken suche wordes owt that the captain of Berwyk haith takin hym in Berwyk and put hym in jepardie of leafig of hys heed, or ellis we had proposed to have killed the captaigne in Berwyk and his deputie with hym.' And the said Edward said, 'Yow couthe never had partye to doo it.' And then the said Thomas said that his father, the portour, the Selbyis, the lordes of Hebburn, Fulbery, Newton, Muschamp with ther alyanche, and such freundes as they had in Berwyk, they schuld have beyn strong enowghe. And the said Edward said, 'You couthe never have gotten suche a company within Berwik unsuspected.' And the said Thomas Grey said that they schuld have rydyn severally into it, and by vj or xij in company, and saye it were for some other purpose, and send a letter to the captain and saye it were for the welthe of the countre, and when they were comyng in the churche, cause two strik the captaigne and his deputie with daggers and kille theym, and so they schuld have beyn maisters in the towne. And then the said Edward said 'It had beyn over greate a dede, for the king wold punyschit it over sore, that they wold never [be] able to abyde the kinges majesties lawes.' And then the said Thomas said, 'We schuld have kepte the towne, and have made the king glade to gife use our pardon for fere of delyvery of the same towne unto the Scottes.' And then the said Edward said, 'Where yow schuld have gotten vitailles?' And the said Thomas said, 'We have partye enoughe and ar mony freundes, and ther is enowghe to take in Northaumberlond betwixt Tyne and Twede, for we wold have spared non bod our owne freundes.'<sup>1</sup>

Item, Sir Robert Ogle, clerk, vicar of Lilburn, sayethe upon his othe that the same daye that the metyng was at Dodyngton of my lord of Dureham, Sir Ingraham Percy, Sir Thomas Clyfford, knightes, with other gentlemen, he rod from thens to Caldstreame Haulghe, where the said Lionell Grey porter of Berwyk, Thomas Grey, and other was. And ther, they, askynge of hym what newis he had, he schewid theym that he had beyn at Dodington at the metynge aforesaid, and then they asked hym what was doon ther, and he schewid theym that they had apointed that the said Sir Thomas Clyfford and Sir Ingraham Percy schuld mete the gentilmen of the countre at Alnewik on Sondag next after, for the goode staye and wele of the same. And soo, after that the same Sir Robert had spoken with Sir Raynold Carnaby, he did follow the said Lionell Grey and Thomas Grey and uther the company, and herd the said Thomas Grey saye that the said Sir Thomas Clyfford had doon hym mony displeasures and had mayntenyd his enymyes against hym, bod if he had his tyme he schuld be as glade to doo the same Sir Thomas a displeasure if he might. At whiche tyme the said Sir Robert sayes that he herd the said Lionell Grey saye thes wordes, aunsweryng unto the said Thomas Grey, 'Nay, yow dare not doo a plotted hen<sup>2</sup> a displeasure.' And so the said Robert departed from theym and road to Ford to his beedd [*sic*].

Item, the same Sir Robert sayethe that oon Setterday, next after the said metyng, he met with oon William Armorer at Eglyngeham, and so, going with hym upon the more toward Bassyngden, he, the said Sir Robert, said unto the said William that he had beyn on Thursdays afore in Caldstreame Halghe, and in his comyng there he herd the said Thomas Grey, and other his freundes, saye that they wold, if

<sup>1</sup> The rest of this deposition is like No. 1061, but the meeting of Edward Bradford and Lionel Grey on Adderstone green comes before the conversation between Sir Thomas Forster, Lionel Grey, etc. After Sir Thomas's words 'Fy, fye that ever a man crying mercy schuld be so shamefully murdered,' this deposition continues as follows: "And then the said Lionell Grey said, 'Nay, naye, God haith the forgevyn and the devyle haith the forgetton.' And the said Edward sayethe that for this article he was yong when he herd this, bod to his consciens it is fully according to suche wordes as is abovesaid, and as he hard in forme abovesaid. And the said Edward sayeth that he is perfyly remembred that he hard the said Lionell saye, the same tyme, that he never fered howe grevously any complaynt were made against hym, nor howe malancelye the juge where to fere [*sic*] whene the complaynt were made, if he might be herd and have laser to tell his owne teall." <sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, a plucked hen.



they might, doo the said Sir Thomas Clyfford a displeasure, and doubted that they wold doo it in dede, and movyd hym to cause the said Sir Thomas to have knowlege by some honest weye.

Item, Sir Antony Wallas, clerk, swourne and exsamynd, sayethe that on Wednesday the viij daye of Maye last past, come to Emyldon Thomas Grey of the Newsteed, and oon Thomas Forster of Edderston, and called of the said Sir Antony; and ther after diverse comunicacions said that they tewed that Edward Bradford was rydyn to London with the mayor of Berwyk to compleyne upon hym, and to avowe that he schuld have beyn aboute to have killed the captain of Berwyk, and so commonynge to and fro in that mater the said Thomas Grey said that he defyed theym for that mater, for he schuld prefere nothing upon hym, bod if it were soo he did set nothing by it, it was bod wordes. And the said Sir Antony said, 'It well be no mater of murdir, for ther was no man slane nor hurte.' And soo the said Thomas Grey and Sir Antony rod to<sup>1</sup> they met the said Edward Braidford at Newton. And the said Thomas Grey asked where the said Edward had beyn, saing that he was informed that he schuld have beyn ryddyn to London, etc. And the said Edward said he knewe of none suche thynges, bod, if he knew any, he myght doo as he thowght goode, howe be it the said Edward sayed that he schewid hym [what] yn the said mater was laid, and asked of hym a yere sence, and that he schewid also the same unto his uncle Lionell Grey, and movyd theym to take hed of it in tyme, etc.

Item, William Armorer, oon of the kepers of the kinges grace park at Alnewik, sayeth upon his othe that Sir Robert Ogle, clerk, did saye unto hym that if Sir Thomas Clyfford, captan of Berwyk, had comyn to Alnewyk he wold have had affraye made upon hym.<sup>2</sup>

There is no evidence to show what punishment was inflicted upon the men engaged in this daring and treacherous conspiracy. Lionel Grey seems to have taken the most active part in the formation of the plot, and the depositions are for the most part in the form of articles of accusation against him, to be brought forward in the event of his capture, which was confidently expected. It is certain in any case that the connection of the Greys with Newstead was not severed by the arrest of the conspirators, as Sir Thomas Grey, knight, held Newstead of the earl of Northumberland in 1570.<sup>3</sup>

In 1663 the earl of Northumberland is entered in the Rate Book as owner of the township, and Lord Grey as owner of the tithe.<sup>4</sup> A junior branch of the Grey family continued to reside at Newstead as late as 1674.<sup>5</sup>

The township has continued to be a part of the Percy estate to the present day, and there is no freeholder in the hamlet. It was stated in a lawsuit in 1676 that Newstead was then 'all in demesne,' and that no free rent was paid there.<sup>6</sup> The right of the inhabitants to share with Lucker in pasture

<sup>1</sup> i.e., till.      <sup>2</sup> *State Papers*, Hen. VIII. vol. xiii. part I. No. 1122 (1).

<sup>3</sup> *Firma manerii de Newsted*. Thomas Grey, miles, tenet totum manerium de Newsted.' Humberston, *Survey*, Newsted, vol. i. p. 134, b.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 246.

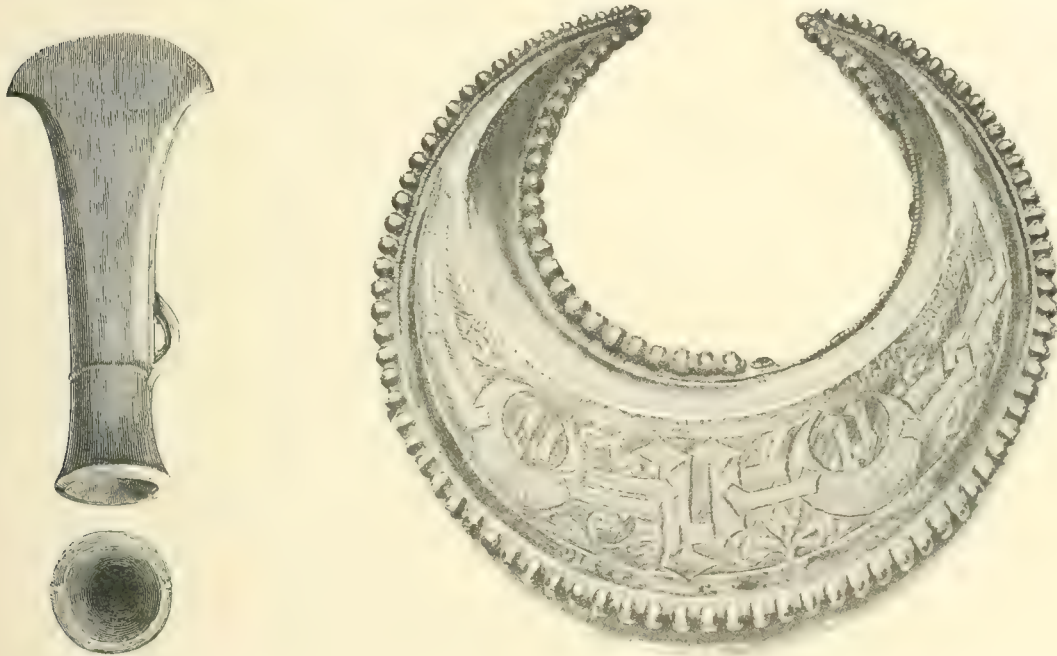
<sup>5</sup> The will of John Gray of Newstead in the parish of Bamburgh 'To my nephew John Gray £5, my wife, executor. Lancelot Reed and ye old Lady Reed, debtors.' Proved, 1674. Raine, *Testamenta*,

<sup>6</sup> *Exchequer Depositions*, 28 Charles II. Mich. No. 32. (1676.)

upon Ellingham common is a survival of the ancient connection between Ellingham and Newstead, which subsisted in the time of the Gaugys and the Cliffords.<sup>1</sup> The population of the township in recent years has remained almost stationary.<sup>2</sup>

## XVI. NEWHAM.

The township of Newham lies to the north-east of Newstead. It is one of the largest in the parish of Bamburgh, and contains 2,690 acres. The village is situated on the main line of the North Eastern railway, and is about



seven miles south of Belford. About three quarters of a mile from it is Newham lough, a small lake almost entirely surrounded by fox covers, and

<sup>1</sup> 'Memorandum' (attached to a survey in Alnwick castle). 'And because Newstead, Lucker, etc., are now incident in all manner of service with the lordship of Ellingham, and appeareth at every court of Ellingham for the answering of all and singular things which do concern their comon-welth in neighbourhood, they have always had as before is at length recited, moor leave in the said north part of the comon of Ellingham, without paying anything to the said bailiff. Md. That Newstead goes up at Priest-dean & Ellingham bounder goes down the same.'

<sup>2</sup> Census Returns. Newstead: 1801, 108; 1811, 109; 1821, 90; 1831, 110; 1841, 113; 1851, 139; 1861, 116; 1871, 125; 1881, 136.

well filled with pike and perch. When some land in the neighbourhood of Newham lough was being drained in the year 1868 a fine bronze socketed celt was found. The socket is trumpet-mouthed.<sup>1</sup>

A fine silver crescent or badge of the Percys was also found, in 1890, in the marshy ground called Embleton's bog between Newham and Lucker. The crescent is of silver of an inferior quality, nearly circular in form with a diameter of about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Attached to the crescent is a chain about 12 inches in length, both crescent and chain being of fifteenth-century workmanship.<sup>2</sup> When the main line of the North Eastern railway was in course of construction, a locomotive engine ran off the line into Embleton's bog, and was recovered with very great difficulty.

The township formed part of the barony of Vesci. In 1147 Eustace Fitz John gave to Alnwick abbey two parts of the tithes of his demesne and mill of Newham, and Walter de Bataill also gave to the abbey two acres, one rood and a half, of land near Newham mill.<sup>3</sup>

In the early years of the thirteenth century the manor of Newham formed part of the possessions of the Norman family of Valoignes, the principal seat of which was at Benington in Hertfordshire,<sup>4</sup> and in 1209 Newham came into the hands of Gunnora, the heiress of the Valoignes family after the death of her uncle, Geoffrey.<sup>5</sup> From Gunnora the manor of Newham appears to have passed to her grand-daughter, Isabel, wife of David Comyn and co-heiress of Gunnora's daughter, Christiana de Mandeville. David Comyn was a member of the famous Scottish family of Comyn of Buchan, but was also a large landowner in England. He is mentioned in the Testa de Nevill as holding Newham of the barony of Vesci by military service.

The son of David Comyn and Isabel de Valoignes is variously called William de Valoignes or William Comyn of Kilbride.<sup>6</sup> Permission was granted to him by William, prior of Nostell, to have his own chapel and

<sup>1</sup> Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 129. The celt is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell, F.R.S. The illustration has been kindly presented by Sir John Evans, K.C.B.

<sup>2</sup> Exhibited by the Earl Percy to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1890. *Proc. Newc. Soc. Ant.* vol. iv. p. 211.

<sup>3</sup> 'Juxta molendinum de Newhame duas acras et unam rodam et dimidiam.' *Hodgson MSS. E. 2*, ex *Dodsworth MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, II. p. 276.

<sup>5</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, sub *cap.* Valoines.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendarium Genealogicum.*

Newham was three miles distant from the so that, on account of the distance, the knight, could not comfortably attend the mother-church. Hence attendance would not be considered an insuperable attendance at church, but it is evident that in spite of the roads, or some other cause, made it difficult at a distance to build a chapel and keep it in repair. It is recorded in 1282,<sup>3</sup> and in the same year an extent or survey of Newham. The writ, directing the survey of Newham had been held by 'William Comyn' f.<sup>4</sup> The survey presents no remarkable features. There is some demesne land, worth £17 a year, and twenty-four villeins, or each of them one mark; and sixteen villeins and twopence a year. Along with the manor was worth £41 13s. 8d. a year. A note at the end of the survey shows that sixteen score acres of the demesne land, *i.e.*, three quarters of the whole, had been sown before William Comyn's death, and half the manor had been given in wardship to John de Vesci.<sup>5</sup> John Comyn, the eldest son, was sixteen years old at his father's death, and dying six years later without children was succeeded by his brother, Edmund Comyn, who, therefore, is the 'lord of the manor' referred to in the Subsidy Roll of 1296 :

<sup>1</sup> The distance from Newham to Bamburgh by the modern road is more than three miles, but by the old track called 'Newham Howeway' the distance exactly coincides with the statement in the charter. The name 'Howeway' means a hollow way. 'The hollow roads that abound in hilly grounds were all worn by the old one horse *drees*, or those commonly yoked by oxen.' *Hodgson MSS.* See 'Dree,' Heslop, *Northd. Words*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Neuham. Carta Willelmi prioris concessa Willelmo de Waloniis. Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis, etc., Frater Willelmus, prior de Sco. Osuualdo de Nostel, et ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis quod cum manerium D<sup>ni</sup> Willelmi de Valoniis, militis, in villa de Neuham, que est de parochia de Bamburc, per tria miliaria distet a matrici ecclesia de Bamburc, ita quod propter loci distanciam idem miles et uxor sua et familia sua libera ad predictam matricem ecclesiam commodè accedere non possint ad audiendum divina, nos, predicti militis et uxoris sue precibus inclinati, eisdem eorumque heredibus, quantum in nobis est, concedimus ut infra predictum manerium de Neuham capellam habeant; in qua per proprium suum capellanum divina audiant, quandocumque sibi placuerit, una cum libera familia sua, salva in omnibus et per omnia indemnitatem matricis ecclesie de Bamburc: super cujus indemnitatem capellanus, qui in dicta capella ministrat vel pro tempore ministrabit, sacramentum fidelitatis et obedientie procuratori ecclesie de Bamburc ejusdemque successoribus prestabit. In cujus etc. Teste capitulo nostro.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 122.

<sup>3</sup> Pedigree of Comyn in Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, II. p. 422.

<sup>4</sup> 'Mandamus vobis quod manerium de Neuham, quod fuit Willelmi Comyn de Scocia nuper defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit in capite, etc., extendatis.' *Inq.* 11 Ed. I. 49.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et sciendum quod de predicto dominico, ante mortem predicti Willelmi, seminate fuerunt de frumento et siligine xvj<sup>ss</sup> acre, pro quibus nulla firma debetur hoc anno,' etc. *Ibid.*



well filled with pike and perch. When some Newham lough was being drained in the year 1800 a celt was found. The socket is trumpet-mouthed.

A fine silver crescent or badge of the Percies was found in the marshy ground called Embleton's bog beneath the castle. The crescent is of silver of an inferior quality, diameter of about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Attached to the ends are rings  $\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, both crescent and chain being of the same metal.<sup>2</sup> When the main line of the North railway was under construction, a locomotive engine ran off the rails at Embleton, and was recovered with very great difficulty.

The township formed part of the barony of Fitz John gave to Alnwick abbey two parts of the mill of Newham, and Walter de Bataill also gave a rood and a half, of land near Newham mill.<sup>3</sup>

In the early years of the thirteenth century the manor of Newham formed part of the possessions of the Norman family of Valoignes, the principal seat of which was at Benington in Hertfordshire,<sup>4</sup> and in 1209 Newham came into the hands of Gunnora, the heiress of the Valoignes family after the death of her uncle, Geoffrey.<sup>5</sup> From Gunnora the manor of Newham appears to have passed to her grand-daughter, Isabel, wife of David Comyn and co-heiress of Gunnora's daughter, Christiana de Mandeville. David Comyn was a member of the famous Scottish family of Comyn of Buchan, but was also a large landowner in England. He is mentioned in the Testa de Nevill as holding Newham of the barony of Vesci by military service.

The son of David Comyn and Isabel de Valoignes is variously called William de Valoignes or William Comyn of Kilbride.<sup>6</sup> Permission was granted to him by William, prior of Nostell, to have his own chapel and

bretaye - bratien  
 hanters - hanters  
 choyf - hood.  
 manica - sleeve.  
 haume - helmet  
 capellum - cap.  
 barillate - barrels.  
 archa - chest.  
 purpantes - doublets.  
 pycoys - pickaxe.  
 gavelokis - crow-bar.  
 plumba - copper.  
 cruce - brass  
 patelle - dishes.  
 curie - vat  
 tina - vessel.  
 coynz - wedge.  
 bozard - ironing.

<sup>1</sup> Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 129. The celt is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell, F.R.S. The illustration has been kindly presented by Sir John Evans, K.C.B.

<sup>2</sup> Exhibited by the Earl Percy to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1890. *Proc. Newc. Soc. Ant.* vol. iv. p. 211.

<sup>3</sup> 'Juxta molendinum de Newhame duas acras et unam rodam et dimidiam.' *Hodgson MSS. E. 2, ex Dodsworth MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, II. p. 276.

<sup>5</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, sub cap. Valoignes.

*Calendarium Genealogicum.*

- engine for throwing stones
- engine for shooting bolts.
- trevellers.
- saddle.
- plates.
- dishes.
- leaden vessels.
- horse-men.
- oven.
- brewery.
- chamber.
- faggots.
- 
- to harrow
- a horse load carried on back
- a horse load
- an order.
- litch - swampy ground.
- land - land in dispute
- me - meat for lodging.

Newham was three miles distant from the so that, on account of the distance, the knight, could not comfortably attend the mother-church. Hence attendance would not be considered an insuperable attendance at church, but it is evident that in the case of the roads, or some other cause, made it difficult at a distance to build a chapel and keep a priest. In 1282,<sup>3</sup> and in the same year an extent or survey of Newham. The writ, directing the survey to be made of Newham had been held by 'William Comyn' f.<sup>4</sup> The survey presents no remarkable features. There is some esne land, worth £17 a year, and twenty-four marks a year, or each of them one mark; and sixteen shillings and twopence a year. Along with the manor was worth £41 13s. 8d. a year. A

note at the end of the survey shows that sixteen score acres of the demesne land, i.e., three quarters of the whole, had been sown before William Comyn's death, and half the manor had been given in wardship to John de Vesci.<sup>5</sup> John Comyn, the eldest son, was sixteen years old at his father's death, and dying six years later without children was succeeded by his brother, Edmund Comyn, who, therefore, is the 'lord of the manor' referred to in the Subsidy Roll of 1296:

<sup>1</sup> The distance from Newham to Bamburgh by the modern road is more than three miles, but by the old track called 'Newham Howeway' the distance exactly coincides with the statement in the charter. The name 'Howeway' means a hollow way. 'The hollow roads that abound in hilly grounds were all worn by the old one horse drees, or those commonly yoked by oxen.' *Hodgson MSS.* See 'Dree,' Heslop, *Northd. Words.*

<sup>2</sup> 'Neuham. Carta Willelmi prioris concessa Willelmo de Waloniis. Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis, etc., Frater Willelmus, prior de Sco. Osualdo de Nostel, et ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis quod cum manerium D<sup>ni</sup>. Willelmi de Valoniis, militis, in villa de Neuham, que est de parochia de Bamburc, per tria miliaria distet a matrici ecclesia de Bamburc, ita quod propter loci distantiam idem miles et uxor sua et familia sua libera ad predictam matricem ecclesiam commodum accedere non possint ad audiendum divina, nos, predicti militis et uxoris sue precibus inclinati, eisdem eorumque heredibus, quantum in nobis est, concedimus ut infra predictum manerium de Neuham capellam habeant; in qua per proprium suum capellanum divina audiant, quandocumque sibi placuerit, una cum libera familia sua, salva in omnibus et per omnia indemnitatem matricis ecclesie de Bamburc: super cujus indemnitatem capellanus, qui in dicta capella ministrat vel pro tempore ministrabit, sacramentum fidelitatis et obedientie procuratori ecclesie de Bamburc ejusdemque successoribus prestabit. In cujus etc. Teste capitulo nostro.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 122.

<sup>3</sup> Pedigree of Comyn in Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, II. p. 422.

<sup>4</sup> 'Mandamus vobis quod manerium de Neuham, quod fuit Willelmi Comyn de Scotia nuper defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit in capite, etc., extendatis.' *Inq.* 11 Ed. I. 49.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et sciendum quod de predicto dominico, ante mortem predicti Willelmi, seminate fuerunt de frumento et siligine xvj<sup>ss</sup> acre, pro quibus nulla firma debetur hoc anno,' etc. *Ibid.*

*manica capere - to carry distric  
merchet - a fine.  
forfeiture*

well filled with pike and perch. When some Newham lough was being drained in the year 1791 a celt was found. The socket is trumpet-mouthed.

A fine silver crescent or badge of the Percies was found in the marshy ground called Embleton's bog beneath the mill. The crescent is of silver of an inferior quality, diameter of about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Attached to the ends are rings 1 inch in length, both crescent and chain being of the same metal.<sup>2</sup> When the main line of the North railway was under construction, a locomotive engine ran off the rails and was recovered with very great difficulty.

The township formed part of the barony of Fitz John gave to Alnwick abbey two parts of three of a mill of Newham, and Walter de Bataill also gave a rood and a half, of land near Newham mill.<sup>3</sup>

In the early years of the thirteenth century the manor of Newham formed part of the possessions of the Norman family of Valoignes, the principal seat of which was at Benington in Hertfordshire,<sup>4</sup> and in 1209 Newham came into the hands of Gunnora, the heiress of the Valoignes family after the death of her uncle, Geoffrey.<sup>5</sup> From Gunnora the manor of Newham appears to have passed to her grand-daughter, Isabel, wife of David Comyn and co-heiress of Gunnora's daughter, Christiana de Mandeville. David Comyn was a member of the famous Scottish family of Comyn of Buchan, but was also a large landowner in England. He is mentioned in the Testa de Nevill as holding Newham of the barony of Vesci by military service.

The son of David Comyn and Isabel de Valoignes is variously called William de Valoignes or William Comyn of Kilbride.<sup>6</sup> Permission was granted to him by William, prior of Nostell, to have his own chapel and

<sup>1</sup> Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 129. The celt is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell, F.R.S. The illustration has been kindly presented by Sir John Evans, K.C.B.

<sup>2</sup> Exhibited by the Earl Percy to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries in 1890. *Proc. Newc. Soc. Ant.* vol. iv. p. 211.

<sup>3</sup> 'Juxta molendinum de Newhame duas acras et unam rodam et dimidium.' *Hodgson MSS. E. 2*, ex *Dodsworth MSS.*

<sup>4</sup> Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, II. p. 276.

<sup>5</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, sub cap. Valoignes.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendarium Genealogicum*.

chaplain at Newham, because Newham was three miles distant from the mother-church of Bamburgh,<sup>1</sup> so that, on account of the distance, the knight, his wife, and his free family could not comfortably attend the mother-church. At the present day such a distance would not be considered an insuperable obstacle in country districts to attendance at church, but it is evident that in the thirteenth century the state of the roads, or some other cause, made it desirable for those who lived at a distance to build a chapel and keep a chaplain.<sup>2</sup> William Comyn died in 1282,<sup>3</sup> and in the same year an extent or survey was made of the manor of Newham. The writ, directing the survey to be made, states that the manor of Newham had been held by 'William Comyn of Scotland' of the king in chief.<sup>4</sup> The survey presents no remarkable features. There were 440 acres of demesne land, worth £17 a year, and twenty-four bondmen paying in all £16 a year, or each of them one mark; and sixteen cottars paying each two shillings and twopence a year. Along with the usual profits of milling the manor was worth £41 13s. 8d. a year. A note at the end of the survey shows that sixteen score acres of the demesne land, *i.e.*, three quarters of the whole, had been sown before William Comyn's death, and half the manor had been given in wardship to John de Vesci.<sup>5</sup> John Comyn, the eldest son, was sixteen years old at his father's death, and dying six years later without children was succeeded by his brother, Edmund Comyn, who, therefore, is the 'lord of the manor' referred to in the Subsidy Roll of 1296 :

<sup>1</sup> The distance from Newham to Bamburgh by the modern road is more than three miles, but by the old track called 'Newham Howeway' the distance exactly coincides with the statement in the charter. The name 'Howeway' means a hollow way. 'The hollow roads that abound in hilly grounds were all worn by the old one horse *drees*, or those commonly yoked by oxen.' *Hodgson MSS.* See 'Dree,' Heslop, *Northd. Words*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Neuham. Carta Willelmi prioris concessa Willelmo de Valoniis. Universis sancte matris ecclesie filiis, etc., Frater Willelmus, prior de Sco. Osualdo de Nostel, et ejusdem loci conventus salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noveritis quod cum manerium D<sup>ni</sup> Willelmi de Valoniis, militis, in villa de Neuham, que est de parochia de Bamburc, per tria miliaria distet a matrici ecclesia de Bamburc, ita quod propter loci distantiam idem miles et uxor sua et familia sua libera ad predictam matricem ecclesiam commodè accedere non possint ad audiendum divina, nos, predicti militis et uxoris sue precibus inclinati, eisdem eorumque heredibus, quantum in nobis est, concedimus ut infra predictum manerium de Neuham capellam habeant; in qua per proprium suum capellanum divina audiant, quandocumque sibi placuerit, una cum libera familia sua, salva in omnibus et per omnia indemnitatem matricis ecclesie de Bamburc: super cujus indemnitatem capellanus, qui in dicta capella ministrat vel pro tempore ministrabit, sacramentum fidelitatis et obedientie procuratori ecclesie de Bamburc ejusdemque successoribus prestabit. In cujus etc. Teste capitulo nostro.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 122.

<sup>3</sup> Pedigree of Comyn in Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, II. p. 422.

<sup>4</sup> 'Mandamus vobis quod manerium de Neuham, quod fuit Willelmi Comyn de Scocia nuper defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit in capite, etc., extendatis.' *Inq.* 11 Ed. I. 49.

<sup>5</sup> 'Et sciendum quod de predicto dominico, ante mortem predicti Willelmi, seminate fuerunt de frumento et siligine xvj<sup>xx</sup> acre, pro quibus nulla firma debetur hoc anno,' etc. *Ibid.*



NEWHAM. Subsidy Roll, 1296.				℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini manerii de Newham	...	...	...	29	15	0	unde reddit	54	1
" Willelmi prepositi	...	...	...	3	11	6	"	6	6
" Willelmi Snawite...	...	...	...	1	9	0	"	2	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
" Margarete Scantely	...	...	...	1	9	0	"	2	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
" Daulyni	...	...	...	0	13	9	"	1	3
" Roberti Thorp de Bedenale	...	...	...	0	11	6	"	1	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
" Ade de Bedenale...	...	...	...	1	2	0	"	2	0
" Adyni de eadem	...	...	...	1	10	0	"	2	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
" Roberti filii Manote	...	...	...	3	5	0	"	5	11
Summa huius ville, £43 6s. 9d.				Unde domino regi, £3 18s. 9d.					

The name of the owner of the manor is usually plainly stated in the Subsidy Roll, but in this instance no name is given. It will be remembered that in 1292 John Baliol had been made king of Scotland, partly through the strong support of the Comyn family to which he was closely related. Not long after a quarrel broke out between Baliol and Edward I. in which the whole Comyn family took part with Baliol. Among those who supported the weaker man and incurred the hostility of the English king was Edmund Comyn, the lord of the manor of Newham. It is therefore probable that in 1296 the manor had been confiscated, and that the assessors of the subsidy did not know whom to name as lord of the manor. Two years later, in 1298, the manor of Newham had been forfeited for the reason that Edmund Comyn had persisted in disloyalty to the Crown, and it was temporarily given to the bishop of Durham.<sup>1</sup>

Edmund Comyn appears to have made his peace with Edward I. before his death, which took place in 1314, and Newham then passed to his daughter Eufemia, who married Sir William de la Beche. The survey, then made, mentions the usual accessories of the manor, viz., the manor house with curtilage and orchard. The brewery and the proceeds of the court at Newham were only worth half a mark a year; there were 300 acres of waste, *i.e.*, moor and wood, and a lake (Newham lough) worth half a mark a year. The tenants of Newham were bound to pay half a mark to the manor of Tuggal for works in autumn, and also to carry thirty cartloads of timber.<sup>2</sup>

A third of the proceeds of the manor was set apart for Edmund Comyn's widow, Mary, as her dower.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 26 Ed. I. m. 7. June 29th, 1298.

<sup>2</sup> 'xxx carratas bosci.' *Inq.* 8 Ed. II. 18.

<sup>3</sup> The *Subsidy Roll* of 1336 does not show any well known name: 'Neuham. Willelmus filius Johannis, 2s. 8d.; Gilbertus Robson, 5s. 4d.; David Care, 1s. 4d.; Rogerus Gyn, 3s. 4d.; Robertus Mayn, 1s. 4d. *Summa*, 13s.<sup>2</sup>

Shortly afterwards, in 1355, Eufemia de la Beche renounced her right in the manor in favour of Sir John de Coupland and Joan his wife.<sup>1</sup>

By an indenture made at Alnwick on February 27th, 1355, between Henry de Percy and Sir John de Coupland and his wife, an arrangement was made for the commutation of the services due from Newham. The services specified included the payment of six shillings and eightpence for castle guard to Alnwick, suit of court at Alnwick every three weeks, the work of twenty-three ploughmen for one day in the year at the manor of Tuggal, the work of twenty-four reapers and of twenty-four sawyers (*scyeres*) bound to carry thirty cartloads of wood to Tuggal as truncage. In return for these services Sir John de Coupland and his wife promised to make an annual payment of twenty shillings.<sup>2</sup>

Sir John de Coupland was killed at Bolton Moor, and Dame Joan, the widow, received license in 1372 to grant the manor of Newham to Sir Richard Arundell, with remainder to Sir John Arundell and his heirs.<sup>3</sup> From Sir Richard Arundell the estate passed, in 1411, through trustees to the Thorntons of Witton.<sup>4</sup>

In 1462 Roger Thornton of Witton addressed a petition to Edward IV. in which he complained that his father had been unjustly deprived of Newham by Henry, earl of Northumberland, and that the late earl had kept possession of it until his death. Edward IV. therefore, in consideration of Roger Thornton's faithful service, granted Newham to him, to be held 'according to the tenour of the evidences in his possession.'<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Newham. 'Eufemia, que fuit uxor Willelmi de la Beche, militis, relaxavit Johanni de Coupland et Johanne uxori eius et heredibus ipsius Johannis, totum jus in manerio de Newham.' 29 Ed. III. *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. 85, fol. 105. In 1352 Newham was temporarily held by Sir John de la Beche and Mary de Pakenham. *Inq.* 21 March, 26 Ed. III. Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*, I. p. 499.

<sup>2</sup> 'In cartulario penes Carolum Fairfax.' 'Endenture faite a Alnewyk le xxvij jour de Febr. lan du reigne le roy Edward tierce puy le conquest xxix<sup>m</sup> parentre monsieur Henri de Percy seignour de Alnewyk dune parte, et Johan de Coupland et Johanne sa femme dautre part.' *Dodsworth MSS.* 74, fol. 48.

<sup>3</sup> Writ of Privy Seal, 46 Ed. III. Ford parish *Inq.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Ricardus Arundell, chivaler, relaxavit Johanni Newton et aliis totum jus in manerio de Newham juxta Elyingham.' (13 Hen. IV.) *Dodsworth MSS.* 85, fol. 133.

<sup>5</sup> Newham, pro Rogero Thorneton, armigero. Sciatis quod cum per quandam supplicationem ex parte fidelis ligei nostri Rogeri Thorneton de Witton in comitatu Northumbrie, armigeri, nobis presentatam, accepimus, qualiter pater ipsius Rogeri juste et pacifice seisitus extiterat in manerio de Newham juxta Bamburgh, quousque Henricus comes Northumbrie ipsum inde injuste expulsiit et disseisivit, ac postea filius suus, nuper comes Northumbrie, similiter tenuerat predictum manerium omni tempore vite sue, jamque predictum manerium inter alias terras ejusdem nuper comitis Northumbrie ad manus nostras devenerat, nos igitur, tam premissorum consideratione quam fidelis et acceptabilis servicii nobis per prefatum Rogerum impensi, concessimus eidem Rogero manerium predictum, quod de valore viginti marcarum vel infra per annum existit, habendum prefato Rogero juxta tenorem evidenciarum suarum, etc. Teste rege apud Westm', xvi die Febr'. Per breve de privato sigillo, etc. *Rot. Pat.* 1 Ed. IV. part 4, No. 124.

Roger Thornton's 'evidences' were, however, not sufficiently strong to allow him to retain Newham long in his possession, and the manor was soon after again merged in the Percy estates. In 1537, on the death of Henry Algernon the sixth earl, Newham was temporarily in the hands of the Crown, and Henry VIII. gave the office of bailiff of Newham, lately held by Florence Forster, to one Thomas Suttell on the 12th of December, 1538.<sup>1</sup>

Newham was restored to the Percys with the bulk of their estates, and is included in the survey made by Clarkson. He surveyed the manor in 1586, and mentions the following tenants :<sup>2</sup>

George Foster for the holding late of Henry Hardinge. Phillic Foster, widow of John Foster, holds a close called Lee Lees. Lionel Bradford is a landowner. Richard Foster, saving the right of the widow Foster late wife of Nicholas Foster. M<sup>d</sup> that Jo. Wood, havynge the right to the Ley, haith graunted the same to Phillice Foster and confessed the same to be true before M<sup>r</sup> Bat and William Stockdale upon this survey at Alnewyke, 7 May, 1586.

After reciting the exact boundary of the manor, the survey continues :

Trewlie yt were much requisite that Nicholas Foster and the tennants of Neuham sholde be straitelie comaunded to caste and make a good quicke hedge or dike aboute y<sup>e</sup> said bounder of Neuham, for that yt ys environed aboute with the sooche townes as thir inhabitants therof have manie tymes by sufferance pasture with ther cattell within y<sup>e</sup> said bounder, to y<sup>e</sup> great detriment and hurte of all y<sup>e</sup> said tennants of Newham, which ys one of the greatest reasons yt they be so poore as they be ; for at all partes of y<sup>e</sup> said bounder ys rigge and reane, and in y<sup>e</sup> auntyent tyme hathe ben arable lande, so that yf yt were enclosed, as before ys mentioned, they might have dyverse newe riftes which unto them were muche commodiouse, as also a strengthe for them and a preservacion for his lordship's inheritaunce ther, where nowe the same ys dangeroose, for that y<sup>e</sup> marches are not to be so well knowen. And yt ys to be noted that wher y<sup>e</sup> said Nicholas Foster, fermor of y<sup>e</sup> demaines onely, hath enclosed the same with a good quickewoode dike, therbie keapethe all his groundes severall to himselfe, dothe also chalenge and hath his goods and cattell pasturinge in diverse places of the common pasture perteaninge to y<sup>e</sup> said tennants ; and also, therewith not contented, but, for makinge y<sup>e</sup> said quickwoode dyke streight, hath taken in parte of y<sup>e</sup> said common pasture grounde, as also takethe in anie new rifte made by y<sup>e</sup> tennants, eather pasture therin for his cattell or ells a portion therof to make arable, which in deade he of righte oughte to have, wherfore yt were good my lord sholde comaunde suche as have charge of his inheritance in this contrie to foresee that the said Nicholas Foster shale have suche porcyon of pasture grounde as of righte oughte to apperteane to y<sup>e</sup> said demaines sett foorth by yt selfe, yf anie partie therof did in ancient tyme belonge therunto, that the same mighte be enclosed and devided from y<sup>e</sup> other, and that y<sup>e</sup> reste sholde remaine to y<sup>e</sup> said tennants ; for that he surchargeth their said pasture to the great impoverishment of the said tennants, as at the tyme ys easelie to be perceyvid.

And yf the said grounde were devided or set forthe as above, then were yt much nedefull everie tennant sholde knowe what nomber of every kinde of cattell they sholde keape in the same pasture grounde, with a great penaltie yt no tennant sholde take anie strangers cattell to geaste, yf he have not sufficient of his owne but of his neighbour's onely.

<sup>1</sup> *Augmentation Book*, 232, fol. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Newham produced a rental of £13 6s. 1d. in 1580. Fonblanque, *Annals of the House of Percy*. App. vol. 2.

The saide Nicholas Foster ys balif of the toune of Neuham onelie and keeper of y<sup>e</sup> woode there, which ys very well kept and ys full of yonge woode; albeit he must be straitelie comaunded that he suffer none to have anie quickewood ther but my lord's tennants of Neuham, and, by warrant, his fee for keapinge ye same woode ys £3 8s.<sup>1</sup>

Newham was one of the places which suffered severely by the economic changes which took place at the end of the sixteenth century. The conversion of arable land into pasture almost depopulated many of the country districts. It is recorded that 'out of one town called Newhame, six myles from Alnwick, one Sir Thomas Graye of Chillingham (in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reigne) expelled seaventene score men, women and children all upon one day, as the reporte of the inhabitants thereabouts is.'<sup>2</sup> This statement, when taken in conjunction with the remarks of Clarkson, has a peculiar significance. Nicholas Forster in 1586 was not only 'keeping all his grounds severall to himself,' but was pasturing his cattle in the common pasture belonging to the tenants.

The encroachments of the large farmer, the substitution of pasture for arable land, and the progress of enclosure, together with the over-populated state of the country districts, readily explain the terrible increase of pauperism in the time of Elizabeth. At the census of Newham taken in 1881 the total population was 243,<sup>3</sup> and, if we suppose that Sir Thomas Grey evicted half the people on one day, it will be seen that the population of Newham was about three times larger in the time of Elizabeth than at the present.

Nicholas Forster, mentioned by Clarkson as the principal tenant in Newham in 1586, belonged to a junior branch of the Forster family, which was settled at Newham from the beginning of the sixteenth to the eighteenth century. The genealogy of the family is set forth in the accompanying tabular pedigree.

The wills and other evidences, from which this table has been constructed, are full of many curious genealogical details. They are arranged under the respective generations in the following abstracts.

<sup>1</sup> MS. at Alnwick castle.

<sup>2</sup> MS. Dean and Ch. Library, Durham. *North Durham*, p. 197.

<sup>3</sup> Census Returns. Newham (parish of Bamburgh): 1801, 206; 1811, 269; 1821, 298; 1831, 324; 1841, 265; 1851, 259; 1861, 328; 1871, 280; 1881, 243.



## FORSTER OF NEWHAM.

Arms: The same arm as Forster of Adderstone, differenced with a mullet, charged with a crescent. Visitation.

NICHOLAS FORSTER of Newham, descended out of the house of Forster of Adderstone. Visitation. †

Florence Forster, bailiff of Newham before 1538. *Augmentation Book*, 232, fol. 62. †

Nicholas Forster of Newham, eldest son and heir, 'one of the gentlemen dwelling within the East Marches, 1554.<sup>1</sup> Margaret, dau. of ..... Gallon, living 1586. Matthew Forster = Anne, dau. of Fleetham, of Ogle. Oswald Forster, dined with his brother Nicholas Forster, at Newham, 3rd June, 1540.<sup>2</sup>

John Forster of Newham; will proved 13th March, 1574.<sup>3</sup> Phillis, dau. of Thomas Forster of Adderstone, 10th Nov., 1606; adm. granted to son John.<sup>4</sup> Richard Forster = Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Collingwood of Great Ryle. Eliza- = Matthew Forster of Fleetham.

John Forster of Newham, died at Weetwood; will dated 7th Jan., 1607/8.<sup>5</sup> George Fenwick, of Great Ryle. Helen = Fergus Story of Beany. John Forster of Tuggal hall and Newham, living in 1615. Grace, dau. of Cuthbert Forster of Adderstone. Nicholas Ralph. Matthew.

Richard Forster of Newham; aged 17 in 1615. Visitation. Bur. 3rd Sept., 1661.\*<sup>6</sup> Grace, dau. of Thos. Armorer of Belford; bur. 25th June, 1664.\* Will dated 3rd June, 1664.<sup>7</sup> Thomas Forster of Newham; inventory 16th July, 1638. John Nicholas Forster, 28th Oct., 1679. Mr. Nicholas Forster, who died at Buston, buried.\*<sup>8</sup> George. Samuel. Philadel- Mary. phia.

Richard Forster of Newham; aged 17 in 1615. Visitation. Bur. 3rd Sept., 1661.\*<sup>6</sup> Frances John Forster of London, merchant, called 'London John'; bur. 6th March, 1681/2.\* Will dated 28th Feb., 1682.<sup>9</sup> Edw. Forster of Carr of Lesbury, and widow of Henry Strother of Bilton Banks; buried 1st July, 1767. *Lesbury Reg.* Thomas, Francis, Mary, John Forster, Grace, Francis Forster of Low Bustin; buried 15th March, 1720. 1. †

Edw. Forster of Higham = Frances, dau. of Carr of Lesbury, and widow of Henry Strother of Bilton Banks; buried 1st July, 1767. *Lesbury Reg.* John Forster of Higham Dikes, died 6th May, 1767, aged 74. † Will dated 5th July, 1764. † Alice living in 1764. Francis Forster, living 1757. Elizabeth Forster, died at Warkworth, 24th October, 1766, aged 77. †

Richard Forster of Newham; bap. 10th May, 1667.\* 18th Jan., 1721: Mr. Rich. Forster of Scremerston, late of Newham, bur.\*<sup>15</sup> Eleanor, dau. of Hon. Edw. Widdrington of Long Horsley; mar. settlement 10th Sept., 1683. 9th June, 1726: Mrs. Eleanor Forster of Scremerston buried.\* Catherine. Margaret, Grace, bap. bur. 12th 9th Feb., Aug., 1668. 1663/4.

William Forster; buried 19th May, 1697.\* Ferdinando Forster of Scremerston; buried 28th October, 1725.\* Dorothy Forster, died 29th April, 1769, aged 78. M.I. Leamington Hastings, in Warwickshire.<sup>16</sup>

Mary Forster Francis Laidman, of Morpeth, died at Morpeth, June 1796, aged 80. N. Brown, *Diary*.<sup>17</sup> Catherine Forster, mar. at Ponteland, 21st Feb., 1711. Patrick Blake, of the family of Tower hill, co. Mayo, 'senior captain in Colonel Petiot's regiment, and brother to Sir Hewlich Blake.'<sup>18</sup> Frances = Joseph Thompson Forster, of Sunderland-by-the-sea; settlement, 6th Oct., 1771.<sup>19</sup> 1768.

Charles Laidman of Morpeth, saddler, died at Newcastle, 25th Sept., 1836, aged 77.<sup>20</sup> Jane Laidman. Juliot Laidman; mar. settlement, 17th Feb., 1796; died Aug., 1815. M.I. W. 1. horn.<sup>21</sup> Francis Johnson of Woodhorn; mar. Feb., 1796, at Morpeth; died 1836, aged 70. s.p. M.I. Woodhorn. Elizabeth Frances Blake, married Nov., 1780.\* Hyacinth Kirwan of Cregg, co. Galway.

\* *Bamburgh Register*.

† *Warkworth Register*.

‡ *Courant*.

## EVIDENCES FOR THE PEDIGREE OF FORSTER OF NEWHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Nicholas Forster is mentioned in the Muster Roll of 1538, which is as follows: 'Newhame. Nicholas Forster, Mychell Pott, George Frynge, John Atkinson, Dande Clarke, John Hyrdman, John Myllner, Robt. Myllner. Able in horse and harnes.' He is also mentioned in Humberston's *Survey* on the 20th of February, 1551, as holding the capital messuage of Newham with the mill, late in the tenure of Florence Forster, under a twenty-one years' lease from the Court of Augmentations, at a rent of £7 3s. 4d. Humberston, *Survey*, vol. i. p. 133.

<sup>2</sup> Examination of Oswald Foster. 1540, June. He says that, on Sunday, the day before Ralph Carre was slain, he was at Newham 'at the play' and dined at his brother Nicholas Forster's with others, and lay there that night. On the Monday in the forenoon he went to Bamborough to the burying of John Acheson, and in the afternoon returned to Newham to the house of his brother, where he was with Rowland Forster, Clement Foster, and Richard Foster, and they played at cards 'for silke pointes' all day till night. *Hist. MSS. Com.* 12th Report, App. part iv. p. 40.

Examination of Richard Foster. June 18. He says that on the 3rd of June he was in the town of Newham, and dined at Nicholes Foster's, where Rowland Foster and Michael Pot played at cards. He tarried there till four in the afternoon, and then went to Fleetham on foot, to his mother, supped, and walked alone into the fields. As he came from Newham he met Nicholas Watson of Newham.

<sup>3</sup> 1581, 13 March. Probate of will of John Forster, late of Newham, John Forster the son under age, Richard and Cuthbert Forster tutors. Rowland and Hugh Forster supervisors of will, Phillis the widow, Barbara, Dorothy, and Helena Forster the daughters of said deceased under age, Phillis their mother tutrix. Raine, *Administrations*.

<sup>4</sup> 1606, 10 Nov. Administration of the goods of Phillis Forster, widow, of Newham, committed to John the son.

<sup>5</sup> 1608, 21 Jan. Sequestration of the goods of John Forster of Newham deceased, committed to Geo. Fenwick, Nicholas Forster and John Salkeld. In 1608/9 there were proceedings in the Consistory Court at Durham. 'John Forster of Newham made his will at Weetwood on 7 Jan. last and died 2 days after. He left to Dorothy Wetewood £700 and she to marry with consent of Mr. Nicholas and Mr. Matthew Forster, Geo. Fenwick, Fergus Storie, Ralph and Nicholas Forster. "Ye are all old friends and I pra ye uncle Ralph (this ex<sup>t</sup>) and uncle George (Geo. F.) sett your hands to it." On the Thursdaie or Friday before the making of the will the testator having intended forthwith to marrie the said Dorothy was aminded to send to Duresme for a lycence, but she would not consent. This is said by Ralph Forster of Overgrasse par. Felton gent. aged 50 who is uncle on the mother's side to the wives of Geo. Fenwick and Fergus Storie, and great uncle on the mother's side to the said Dorothy Wetewood. Geo. Forster of Lyham gent. aged 35 is also a witness. He was great uncle on the mother's side to the said Dorothy Wetewood [*i.e.*, brother to Ralph]. Dorothy Fenwick was sister to the testator.'

1608. . . . Probate of will of John Forster of Newham hall, gent. Eleanor, Mary, and Barbara, base daughters.

1610, 19 Dec. Administration of the goods of Mary Forster *alias* Garner in the chapelry of Lamesley, late bastard daughter of John Forster of Newham deceased, granted to Geo. Fenwick for the use of Eleanor Forster, *alias* Garner, bastard sister of the deceased. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>6</sup> Richard Forster was aged 17 in 1615. *Visitation*. He is named in the will of his great uncle, Nicholas Forster of Berwick. (26 June, 1637.)

On the 19 March, 1642, the marquis of Newcastle wrote to Col. Sir George Muschamp, ordering him to disarm Thos. Armorer of Belford, gent., Richard Forster, gent. of Newham, and Robt. Carr of Howick, gent. suspected of treasonable practices. See account of Belford.

On the 15 May, 1649, Richard Forster of Newham hall purchased a moiety of Beal and Low Linn tithes from George Paylor of the Tower of London, gent. and Dame Mary Carey his wife. Abstract of title of Beal tithes, *Woodman MSS.*

1661, 29 Nov. Inventory of goods of Richard Forster of Newham, taken by Mr. Wm. Archbold of Callis park, and Mr. R. Davison of Warkworth. Mr. Nich. Armorer owes £140; Mr. John Armorer of Cornhill owes £100; Mr. Rob. Muschamp, which Sir Francis Liddell is to pay, £60.

1661/2, 8 January. Administration of the goods of R. Forster, esq., granted to Grace the relict: mentions Edward, John, Mary, and Grace, children. Personalty, £1,510 5s. 7d.

1664, 28 Sept. Administration of goods of R. Forster, unadministered, granted to Wm. Armorer, brother-in-law. Raine, *Testamenta.*

<sup>7</sup> In 1661/2, Grace Forster of Newham was administratrix to her husband. In 1663, Mrs. Grace Forster was rated for Newham town and demesne at £54; for Tuggal hall and a moiety of the tythe, £88; and Heartside, £50. Mr. Forster of Newham was assessed at £4 for North Charlton Mill, and at £6 for Seaton tythe, also for Budle and Newtown. *Book of Rates.*

1664, 3 June. Will of Grace Forster of Newham, widow, proved in the same year: executors, son Edward, and brother William Armorer; names her sons, John and Edward, and daughters, Mary and Grace, and devised to son Richard her corn at Newham, 30 oxen, etc. Raine, *Testamenta.*

<sup>8</sup> By will, in the year 1646, Thomas Bradford of Fleetham, late of Bradford, devised to his cousin Nicholas Forster £50, 'which hee paid for mee to one Mr. Thircrosse in London, before Lammas last past, and £30, which he hath furnished to Charles Walker.' See account of Bradford.

1651, Oct. 18. Commission to Nicholas Forster, gentleman, the legatee named in the will of Thomas Bradford, to administer the estate during the minority of Ralph Bradford.

Nicholas Forster seems to have been a merchant in London. In his will he names his nephew, Edward Forster of Hamburg. *Bell MSS.* 'London' John Forster, in his will, speaks of 'the piece of land at Roughlees given me by my uncle, Nicholas Forster.' He seems to have died at the house of Francis Forster of Low Buston, who had married his niece.

1675, 21 Sept., Nicholas Forster purchased Higham Dikes from Edward Grey of Gray's Inn, and others, for £510. Abstract of title, Higham Dikes. *Hodgson MSS.*

In 1683, administration (possibly a second administration) of Nicholas Forster of Newcastle, merchant, was granted to Grace, wife of Francis Forster, gent.

<sup>9</sup> '1658, May 18. Richard Forster, son and heir of Richard Forster of Newham, esq.,' entered at Gray's Inn.

Richard Forster, son and heir of Richard Forster of Newham, esquire, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculated 31 July, 1658. Forster, *Alumni Oxonienses.* He was 'principal bailiff of the manor of Lucker' to the earl of Northumberland. *Exchequer Depositions.*

1662, 10 Oct. Richard Forster of Newham hall, settled his estates at Halliwell and Hethpool woods with the tithes of Beal and Lowlinn, out of natural love and affection, upon his brothers Edward and John Forster. The Beal and Lowlinn tithes were allotted to John. Richard Forster's evident intention was to provide portions for his brothers, as their father had died intestate.

1670, 2 June. Inventory of goods of Richard Forster of Newham mentions Frances, the widow, and Richard and Catherine, the children. Raine, *Testamenta.*

<sup>10</sup> 1681/2, Feb. 27. 'I was sent for to Crukeleth to give the Holy Sacrament to London John Forster.' March 6. 'Bur. Mr. John Forster of Crookeleth, called *London* for distinction.' *Bamburgh Reg.* He died at the house of his sister's husband also named John Forster, who followed him to the grave two months after.

Will dated 28 Feb., 1681/2 (proved 1682) of John Forster, merchant of the city of London (*nuper par. of Bamburgh in dorso*). 'To my brother in law Francis Forster of Buston the piece of land at Roughlees, in parish of Hartburn, given me by my uncle Mr. Nicholas Forster, paying £100 to my sister Mary Forster of Crookleth widow, and £100 to my goddaughter, daughter of the said Mary Forster of Crookleth, and £50 to my nephew Thomas Forster son of the said Mary. To my brother Edward Forster of Hamburg £152 in my uncle Armorer's hand of Middleton, and my tithes of Beal and Lowlinn and my right of tithes of Embleton and Ponteland, and my share of what things are my due in Ford parish; to my cousin Jane Clavering £20; my brother Edward Forster, executor. Witnesses, Wm. Armorer, Ralph Forster.' Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>11</sup> Mary Forster, the eldest daughter of Richard and Grace, and a devisee under her mother's will, married her kinsman John Forster of Crookleth, the second son of Thomas Forster of Adderstone.

1683, 18 Aug. Will of Mary Forster of Crookleth, widow, 'to my daughter Katherine Forster £100 which my brother John left me to be paid out of Roughlees; the rest of my goods to my three children, Margaret, Catherine, and Thomas. Mr. Francis Forster of Buston and Grace, his wife, guardians.' *Ibid.*

<sup>12</sup> 1666, Nov. Bond of marriage, Francis Forster of Nether Buston and Grace Forster spinster.

In 1683 Grace Forster took out letters of administration to the effects of her uncle Nicholas Forster of Newcastle, merchant, who had died at her house at Low Buston in 1679. In the same year she and her husband undertook the guardianship of her sister Mary's three children. *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> 1720, 6 July. Mr. Edw. Forster of Warkworth and Mrs. Frances Strother of Buston in y<sup>e</sup> parish of Warkworth were married in ye parish church of Edlingham by license. *Edlingham Reg.*

In 1722 Edward Forster of Morpeth Grainge house voted for Higham Dykes. *Poll Book*. His wife was Frances Carr of Lesbury, widow of Henry Strother of Bilton Banks, under whose will she had a life estate in his lands (some 50 acres) in Nether Buston. For these lands Edward Forster appeared at the Manor Court of Wark in 1737. *Court Roll*.

1746, 15 Aug. Will of Edw. Forster of Higham Dikes (proved same year) 'to my wife Frances the tea equipage and the silver punch bowl, given by my late brother in law Charles Carr deceased; my sister Elizabeth and brother Francis £30 per annum a piece, out of my tithe of Tuggal and Tuggal hall; John Holdley, son of my sister in law Margaret Holdley; my brother in law Mr. John Carr of Lesbury; my lands to my brother John and his heirs.' Raine, *Testamenta*. His widow resided at Alnmouth.

<sup>14</sup> 1748, John Forster of Higham Dikes voted for Higham Dikes (parish of Ponteland). *Poll Book*. In 1757, in consideration of £146, he conveyed two-thirds of tithes of certain lands on Tuggal Moor to Matthew Forster of High Brunton, to which deed Alice his wife was party. Abstract of title of certain tithes in Tuggal.

1764, 5 July. Will of John Forster of Higham Dikes, 'to my daughter Mary (wife of Francis Laidman of Morpeth, surgeon) my tithes of Tuggal hall and Crookleth, paying £30 a year to my sister Elizabeth Forster for life; to my daughter Catherine wife of Patrick Blake esq. my lands at Higham Dikes (she paying £40 a year to my said sister, Elizabeth Forster, and my wife's thirds); to my daughter Frances my tithes in Beal the Hill and Low-linn, my wife Alice executrix.' Proved 1767. Raine, *Testamenta*.



<sup>15</sup> 1683, 10 Sept. Marriage settlement of Richard Forster of Newham and Eleanor, one of the daughters of the Hon. Edw. Widdrington of Felton. Richard Forster covenants, within 3 months next after he shall attain the age of 21, to grant a jointure of £200 to the said Eleanor; in case she shall survive him. Edward Widdrington covenants that he and Sir Thos. Horsley, knight, grandfather on the mother's side, shall pay to Forster, as the marriage portion of the said Eleanor, £1,000. *Lambert MSS.*

1687, June, 'Mr. Richard Forster of Newham papist' was godfather to a son of John Forster of Beadnell. *Bamburgh Reg.*

<sup>16</sup> In the church of Leamington Hastings, in Warwickshire, is the following monumental inscription: 'Near this place lie the remains of Dorothy Forster, one of the daughters of Richard Forster esq. of Newham, descended from the Forsters of Etherstone and Bamburgh, in the county of Northumberland; and of Catherine his wife, eldest daughter of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Edward Widdrington of Long Horsley in the same county. She never married: but on the death of her beloved friend Dame Penelope Wheler, she brought up in maternal care and tenderness the children of her whom when living, she had loved with a sisterly affection. One of those children inscribes this tablet of gratitude to her memory. She died 29th April, 1769, aged 78 years.'

<sup>17</sup> '1787, Dec. Mr. Francis Laidman of Morpeth has sold the Tuggal hall and Crookletch tithes to Mr. Robinson of Tuggal hall for £2,000. Francis Laidman was a surgeon in Morpeth and died in June 1796, aged 80.' N. Brown, *Diary*.

<sup>18</sup> '1761, 21 Feb., was married at Ponteland, Patrick Blake, esq. senior captain in Col. Petitot's regiment and brother to Sir Hewlich Blake, bart., to Miss Forster, Higham Dikes.' *Courant*.

'1763, 19 March, the lady of Patrick Blake, esq. of a son at his house in Bolton Street, London.' *Ibid.*

1780, Nov. . . . 'A few days ago at Winchester, Hyacinth Kirwan, esq. of the kingdom of Ireland, to Miss Blake eldest daughter and one of the co-heiresses of the late Patrick Blake, esq. of Higham Dikes.' *Ibid.* Nov. 11, 1780. Mrs. Blake succeeded to Higham Dikes under her father's will.

<sup>19</sup> Frances the third daughter of John Forster was unmarried on the 27th June, 1768. She afterwards married Joseph Thompson of Sunderland-by-the-sea, who is described in 1768 as 'of Higham Dykes' and in 1771 'of Sheepwash.' By will, dated 7 Jan., 1771, she devised Beal and Low-lynn tithes to her only child Jane Thompson (who died 11 June, 1776, aged 6 years) with remainder to her niece Julia Laidman. She died 11 March 1771. Abstract of title of Beal tithes, with Mr. Woodman.

<sup>20</sup> Charles Laidman of Morpeth, saddler, under his sister's marriage settlement took the Beal and Low-lynn tithes at the death of Francis Johnson. In 1825 he is described as only surviving brother and heir at law. On the 22nd November, 1825, he sold the reversion of the Beal tithe to P. J. Selby for £3,800. He died at Villa Place, Newcastle, 25 Sept., 1836, aged 79. His will, dated 5 July, 1827, mentions his two sons John and Francis, then under age, and his daughters Ann and Julia.

<sup>21</sup> Julia (or Juliot) Laidman succeeded to Beal and Low-lynn tithes under will of her aunt Frances Thompson and, by settlement dated 16 and 17 Feb., 1796, conveyed them to trustees in trust for herself, her intended husband Francis Johnson of Woodhorn, and their issue; remainder to her brother Charles Laidman. She died childless, Aug., 1815, aged 44 years and is buried at Woodhorn. Abstract of title of Low Linn and Beal tithes.

A branch of the Bradford family was also settled at Newham. These Bradfords were tenant farmers like the Forsters, and were probably descended from the old family of Bradford of Bradford.

PETER BRADFORD of Newham, buried = Ellinor . . .  
in the Bradford porch in Bamburgh  
church. Will dated 28th April, 1647;  
proved 1647.

Peter Bradford, bur. 26th June, 1666.*	Thomas Bradford.	Ann.	Ellinor, bur. 20th June, 1671.	Lionel Bradford of Newham; will dated 8th June, 1651; proved 1665.	= Elizabeth Grey, dau. and co-heir of Henry Grey of Kylloe and Morpeth; bur. 10th Oct., 1672.* Will, 16th Oct., 1672.
Thomas Bradford, bap. 26th Nov., 1668.	Peter Bradford, ¶ born 27th Nov., 1657. Will dated 15th Dec., 1722; proved 1723.	...	Grace Bradford, born 30th Nov., 1656; mar. ... Welsh. Living in 1722.	Ann Brad- ford, born 28th Jan., 1659; bur. 11th Feb., 1660.	Mary Bradford, born 28th March, 1661; mar. 23rd June, 1684.*
					George Har- bottle of Bead- nell.
					Frances Bradford, mar. 30th June, 1687.
					Thomas Forster of Lucker.

James Bradford of Newham =

Joseph Bradford, 'son of James Bradford of  
Newham,' bap. 24th June, 1733.\*

Mary, bur. 7th May,  
1729.\*

The disappearance of the Forsters from Newham coincides with the  
appearance of the Blacketts as freeholders.

JOHN BLACKETT of Hoppyland and  
Wylam, co. Durham; high sheriff,  
1692; died 1707, aged 72. = Mary, daughter of William Errington  
of Portgate.

1. Christopher Blackett of Newham, youngest son, died 13th Sept., 1712, aged 27. M.I. Staindrop. <sup>1</sup>	Alice, dau. of = Robert Hil- ton. 'Alice Bellasyse of Darlington, widow, bur. 29th Nov., 1761.†	2. Francis Smart = of Snotterton, bap. 29th July, 1684; married 29th Sept., 1715; † bur. 22nd July, 1718. § <sup>2</sup>	3. Thomas Bellasyse of Dar- lington, died 27th Aug., 1751. † <sup>3</sup>	Alice Blackett, eldest daugh- ter.	Samuel Burton of Kev- erston. <sup>4</sup>	John Blackett = of Hoppy- land and Wylam, eldest son; high sheriff, 1714; died same year.	Elizabeth, dau. of John Bacon of Staward Peel.
Elizabeth Smart, bap. 29th Sept., 1716. † Died 1776, unmar- ried.	Martha Maria Bellasyse, bap. 8th Mar., 1721. † Bur. 14th July, 1767. † <sup>5</sup>	Richard Bowes of Darlington, apothecary and sur- geon.	1. Dorothy, dau. of Ed- ward Grey of Shores- ton, mar. 24th Sept., 1734.*	John Blackett of Wylam and Hoppyland; high sheriff, 1738; 'heir-at-law to Christ: Blackett of Newham.' 16th Sept., 1734, bond of mar., John Blackett and Dorothy Grey, both of parish of Bam- burgh; died Nov., 1769.	2. Elizabeth, dau. of Ed- ward Crosbie of Tudhoe, co. Durham; died Oct., 1805.		
Charles Blackett, died in infancy.	1. Christopher Blackett of New- ham, bap. 15th May, 1711; died 27th Aug., 1738, aged 27. § M.I. Staindrop. Will dated 24th Aug., 1738. <sup>6</sup>	= Elizabeth, dau. of John = Craster of Craster, bap. 31st Aug., 1704, at Chester-le-Street. Will dated 27th Dec., 1745. <sup>7</sup>	2. John Watson of Newcastle, merchant (son of George Watson of Goswick), after- wards of Goswick. Marriage settlement, 8th Nov., 1740.				
	Bertram Watson, baptised 14th Oct., 1741; * died in infancy.	Bridget Watson, baptised = 12th Jan., 1742.*	John Askew of Pallinsburn.				

\* *Bamburgh Reg.* † *Surtees, Darlington Reg.* ‡ *Middleton-in-Teesdale Reg.* § *Staindrop Reg.* || *Longstaffe, Darlington.*

¶ 'Joined the rebels at Warkworth in 1715.' *Bell's Collection.* In 1705 he sold his one-fifth of Kylloe to Sir Thomas Haggerston.

## EVIDENCES OF THE PEDIGREE OF BLACKETT OF NEWHAM.

<sup>1</sup> 'Here lieth interred the body of Christopher Blackett youngest son of John Blackett of Hoppyland esq. who departed this life ye 13th day of September, anno 1712, in ye 27 year of his age.' Monumental inscription at Staindrop.

<sup>2</sup> Francis Smart of Snotterton was second son of Francis Smart of Snotterton, by his wife Margaret Gilpin, and was uncle to Christopher Smart the poet, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. Surtees connects the family with Peter Smart, the turbulent prebendary of Durham, and gives a pedigree. Surtees, *Durham*, iv. p. 133.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Bellasyse of Darlington was a son of Richard Bellasyse, rector of Haughton-le-Skerne, who died 1 Nov., 1721, intestate, by his wife Margaret daughter of Lodowick hall of Great Chilton. A pedigree of the family of Bellasyse of Morton house is given by Surtees.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Burton of Keverston was appointed the guardian of his wife's nephew.

1722. Samuel Burton, esq., of Keverston voted for Newham. *Poll Book*.

'Here lyeth the body of Alice eldest daughter of John Blackett of Hoppyland esq. and wife of Samuel Burton of Keverston gent. who departed this life the 4th of May 1722, aged 47.' Monumental inscription at Staindrop.

<sup>5</sup> Martha Maria Bellasyse was the only child of Alice Hilton by her third husband Thos. Bellasyse, and a devisee under the will of her half-brother, Christopher Blackett. A record of their numerous issue may be found in Longstaffe, *Darlington*, p. liv. The Chancery proceedings were begun in 1741: Martha Maria Bellasyse, then the wife of Richard Bowes of Darlington, apothecary and surgeon, and Elizabeth Smart, half-sisters and reversioners under Blackett's will, in their petition state that Elizabeth Watson had possessed herself of Blackett's personal estate, and, out of the income of real estate paid the interest on his debts, which amounted to £1,500, but made no attempt to pay them off. Alice Bellasyse claimed an annuity from the estate and threatened to enforce the payment by law, which proceeding might lead to the forfeiture of the devise to the half-sisters. John Blackett of Wylam pretended that the testator was not of sound mind when he executed his will, and that 'when the witnesses thereto were dead he would set up a title to the freehold estate as heir at law.'

<sup>6</sup> 10 July, 1731. Christopher Blackett par. Haughton, gent., and *Isabella* Craster par. Norham (bond of marriage).

24 Aug., 1738. Will of Christopher Blackett of Newham, wife sole executrix, . . . 'to my dearly beloved wife all freehold and leasehold lands, etc., for life, John Forster of Adderstone trustee for my said wife, remainder to my sisters in law Mrs. Elizabeth Smart and Mrs. Martha Maria Bellasayse of Haughton-le-Skerne as tenants in common, but in case my mother Mrs. Alice Bellasayse shall give or cause to be given any disturbance or molestation to my said wife about the possession of my said lands, then my will is the same should go to my kinsman William Blackett of Newcastle, fitter, and his heirs for ever.'

Chancery proceedings were instituted after his death. In the depositions of John and Elizabeth Watson is found a curious account of the system of tenure then existing. Christopher Blackett died possessed of a freehold estate and manor in Newham, consisting of 5 $\frac{3}{4}$  holdings or farms, and the hall and water corn-mill. The remaining 12 $\frac{1}{4}$  farms were let by leases of the duke and duchess of Somerset, or the earl

and countess of Northumberland, at certain reserved rents and upon high fines, variable, and advanceable at pleasure. The lands were so intermixed that none knew which were freehold and which were leasehold, save the hall and mill which were recognised to be freehold. He held 3 leases, *i.e.*, a lease granted about the year 1725 'to Mr. Samuel Burton of Keverston as acting trustee of Christopher Blackett then an infant of tender years' of 290 acres, taken off the common pasture or moor at Newham for 21 years at 2s. per acre; a lease dated 1 May, 1724, for 21 years of three tenements at the reserved rent of £12 for which a fine of £500 had been paid; a lease dated 1 April, 1732, for 21 years of three tenements, at the reserved rent of £10, for which a fine of £450 had been paid. Blackett also possessed an annual rent appertaining to the freehold manor and estate, issuing from the Elford estate, a right of turbary on Bewick Moor, and a servitude from Elford to lead annually when required 10 loads of turves from Elford turbary to Newham hall. Previous to his death, he had let the greater part of his lands, both leasehold and freehold, on 10 years' leases at rack rents, reserving the hall and a small farm for his own use.

In the schedule of testator's debts, funeral expenses, etc., are the following items:

	£	s.	d.
1738, 28 Nov. Paid Taylor Rotchester for escutcheons . . . . .	3	4	0
Paid Dr. Huddlestone, testator's physician . . . . .	5	5	0
Paid burial fees to the parson & clerk of Staindrop with other expenses . . . . .	2	19	9
1739, Aug. Paid 5 quarters of Mrs. Belasyse's annuity . . . . .	37	10	0
1739, Aug. Paid for airing & taking care of the great hall and for keeping the windows and roof thereof in repair at £6 6s. per an. . . . .	6	6	0

<sup>7</sup> Elizabeth Craster. Feb., 1743, 'Will of Elizabeth Watson, now wife of John Watson of Newham . . . . . Whereas by a certain indenture dated 8 Nov. 1740, made between me, the said Elizabeth Watson, by the name of Elizabeth Blackett of the 1st part, . . . . Geo. Watson of Goswick and John Watson my said husband of the 2nd part, and John Forster of Adderston of the 3rd part, reciting amongst other things that a marriage was shortly thereafter intended to be solemnized between me the said Elizabeth and the said John Watson . . . . that a provision may be made for my daughter Bridget Watson who hath a right to depend on my care . . . . £200 to said John Forster in trust for said infant daughter.' Draft will in *Hodgson MSS.*

In April, 1790, the duke of Northumberland purchased the Blackett estate for £11,500,<sup>1</sup> and the duke is now sole owner of Newham.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> N. Brown, *Diary*.

<sup>2</sup> There were several Roman Catholics residing in the neighbourhood of Newham in the eighteenth century, as appears from the following document: 'Account of the number of papists, or reputed papists within the parish of Bambrough. Joseph Gibson of Newham mill, and Margaret his wife and four boys, 6; George Gibson of Coldrife and Mary Gibson his sister, 2; Mary, wife of John Athey of Coldrife, 1; Mary, wife of Samuel Younghusband of Tughill hall esq., 1; Mr. William Symmons of Swinhoe, Elizabeth his wife and five boys, 7; in all, 17.' Attached to the list is this letter (addressed to the bishop of Durham): 'My lord; in obedience to your lordship's commands, I send the above account of papists or reputed papists within the parish of Bambrough, which is true to the best of my knowledge. I am, &c., J. SHARP, curate, Bambrough castle, 8 Oct., 1780.'



## XVII. ELFORD AND FLEETHAM.

The two townships of Elford and Fleetham adjoin one another, and lie to the north-east and east of Newham respectively. Elford contains 1,072 acres, and Fleetham 550 acres.

A bronze spear head was found at Elford. It is a fine example of the class of spear heads with loops at the base of the blade connecting it with the socket. The loops are formed by the continuation of two ribs along the margin of the blade, which are curved inwards from the base of the blade until they join the socket.<sup>1</sup> The weapon is of a somewhat peculiar form, and the socket is long in proportion to the blade. Spear heads of precisely similar shape have been found in the river Thames at Teddington, and at Lowthorpe in the East Riding of Yorkshire.

In the middle of the twelfth century the knightly family, which took its name from Warenton, possessed a considerable amount of land in Elford and Fleetham; but through a series of gifts and purchases the whole of these townships passed into the hands of the prior and convent of Nostell, and formed the principal endowment of the cell of Austin canons at Bamburgh.<sup>2</sup>

Robert de Warentham, who lived in the twelfth century, gave to the priory of Nostell two bovates of land in Fleetham, the limits of which are defined in a very minute and curious manner in the deed of gift. The deed, which contains a very valuable bit of old northern English, is as follows :



<sup>1</sup> Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 327, No. 405. The original is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell, F.R.S. The illustration has been kindly presented by Sir John Evans, K.C.B.

<sup>2</sup> Robert de Warentham, brother of Sir Thomas de Warentham, knight, gave to Nostell a bovat which Alan son of Fugil held. Ingelram, son of Sir Thomas de Warentham, also gave six bovates in Fleetham which Sir William, son of Adam, his grandfather, gave to Odoard de Ouetona; and Symon de Warentham gave the land formerly belonging to Thomas his eldest brother, etc. *Nostell Cart. v. sub. cap. Warenton.*

Carta Roberti de Warnetham. Omnibus, etc. Robertus de Warnetham, frater D<sup>ni</sup> Thome de Warnetham, militis, salutem, etc. Noverit, etc., me dedisse Deo et ecclesie Sci. Osuualdi de Nostle, etc., duas bovatas terre in territorio de Fletham, illas scilicet bovatas quarum unam Alanus filius Fughil aliquando tenuit, et aliam que in hiis continetur particulis; incipiendo ad sellionem de Fletlowe ex australi parte aque et Lamilant<sup>1</sup> juxta Avenel, Heavetlant et rodam juxta Balkam, et Hengen de Wellerode, et but versus occidentem ad Lamilant, et Holde Loniinge, et but juxta croftum Gemme, et longam sellionem ex boreali parte de Neles Knol, et Northlangc, Ebroc, et duas buttas ad Pilemo ende, et þe Northermaste Halle dale Ebroc on odes Dikc, þe Halle dale at Northlangc Crenes lowe, þe Burneflat, þe but, scilicet, Halle dale sub Breri lowe knol, et unam sellionem ex australi parte Hop Haker lowe, þe northermaste lant o þe lange furlangc, þe westere Drungtnet lant, þe eastere Fletham furlangc, þe lant bitwene þe Harelowe þe Halle dale o brade half aker, þe northermaste Flaske<sup>2</sup> under þe lange furlangc, þe northermaste Halle dale atte lange furlang, þe westermaste lant i þe Crokes, þe litle but, ant te Schowelle brat o Blake mittlinge, þe northlangc, o uestehalf þe beres, þe eastere dotde mete, þe westermare but bi þe burne at Leid'thulf, þe sowdermaste tunge. Et preterea dedi et concessi dictis priori et conventui quandam partem tofti mei in Fletham ex australi parte rivuli,<sup>3</sup> que pars tofti habet in se unam latitudinem ubique, videlicet, latitudinem xl<sup>a</sup> et vij pedum, et in longitudine extendit se quantum reliqua pars ejusdem tofti, que mihi remanet, se extendit. Et sciendum quod quedam porta fiet in capite predicti tofti inter me et dictos canonicos, que erit communis mihi et heredibus meis in perpetuum. Si autem contingat quod uxor mea me supravixerit, heredes mei facient illi plenariam terciam suam de residuo terre mee de Fletham nomine dotis, ad quantitatem que debet eam contingere de bovatis et parte tofti prenomatis, etc.<sup>4</sup>

The bovatē, which Ralph son of Fugil or Fuil had held, is defined as follows in another charter:<sup>5</sup>

[Concessi] unam bovatom terre cum pertinenciis in territorio de Fletham, quam scilicet Ranulfus filius Fuil quondam tenuit, et per subscriptas divisas, videlicet, dimidiam acram apud Fletlaw juxta villam Sutherlannland, et le but juxta Caufen, et le but que tendit se ad moram de Swinehaw juxta fossatum Ricardi, Aldeberland, Suyerland ad fossatum Ricardi, Henganddewellerodes, suthermaste Hengandewelle side, Drimcnedland, þe ester Berelandale, þester Bradaker, þe suthermaste halle dale super Langfurlang, et terram ad Fletham furlang, þe northermastland, de tribus sellionibus ad Langfurlang þe brade northemast Flasc, þe northemast land ad Stancupes, þe halle dale ad Flasks, þe halle dale ad Crane-show, þe northerland ad Brerelaw, þe northtrodes Dicke et terram ad Crokes, et terram ad Sund'landrode ex aquilonari parte de Medelaw et Anwardisfurlang, Moringcroft northirland, ad Ebroc þe morland, et le but ad croftum G'mani, þesterland super Blacmidding, et preterea totum croftum quod abuttat super toftum meum et toftum canonicorum juxta me, etc. Et sciendum quod dictus prior et dicti canonici habebunt eandem libertatem ad molendinum de Fletham de tribus bovatis quas eisdem dedi, etc., quam et ego habui de dono D<sup>ni</sup> Thome, militis, fratris mei, quod molent ad vicesimum vas, etc., si eis placuerit ad molendinum illum molere, etc.<sup>6</sup>

In the year 1240 a dispute broke out between the prior of Nostell and Thomas de Warentham<sup>7</sup> with reference to the payments of rent by the men

<sup>1</sup> A 'lant' is a ditch for draining.

<sup>2</sup> A 'flaske' is a marshy place.

<sup>3</sup> Rivulet, *i.e.*, the Long Nanny burn.

<sup>4</sup> Cotton MS. Vesp. E. 19. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 118, b.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 179, b.

<sup>6</sup> The following field names, etc., occur in the tithe commutation papers for Fleetham of the year 1845: East Well Field, North Nesbitt's Nook on the Middle Farm (then in the occupation of Francis Osten), Hanging Well Field, East Hall Well Quarter, East Fleetlaw, and Middle Fleetlaw.

<sup>7</sup> Grandson of Thomas the brother of Robert de Warentham.

of Elford. Thomas had been wont to exact from the men of Elford a part of their 'ferm' every year before the proper time, and William de Bredon the proctor of the church of Bamburgh interfered. At length Thomas (in return for a certain payment) agreed that the men of Elford should be free from any such exaction 'unless they desired to pay it of their own free will.'<sup>1</sup>

At the close of the thirteenth century the prior of Nostell seems to have acquired, either by gift or purchase, all the land in both these townships. In 1256 he was held responsible as lord of Fleetham for the absence of the representatives of that township from the sheriff's 'turn.'<sup>2</sup> The prior had also power of life and death within the township of Elford. On being asked, in 1293, how he came to be possessed of gallows in Elford the prior replied that he had found his church of St. Oswald possessed of them.<sup>3</sup>

Only two names appear in the Subsidy Roll for Elford in 1296,<sup>4</sup> and one is apparently that of an ecclesiastic.

The two townships remained in the possession of the priory of Nostell until the suppression of the monasteries, when they were granted by Henry VIII. in 1545 to Sir John Forster of Bamburgh, as part of the possessions of the cell of Austin canons at Bamburgh.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Quedam contentio inter Thomam de Warneham et W. de Bredona. Anno gratie M<sup>o</sup>.C<sup>o</sup>.C<sup>o</sup>.XL<sup>o</sup>. In die Dominico proximo post exaltacionem Sce. Crucis, cum contentio mota fuisset inter D<sup>nm</sup> Thomam de Warneham, ex una parte, et Fratrem Willelmum de Bredona tunc procuratorem ecclesie de Bamburgo ex altera, super eo quod ipse Thomas indebite exigeret ab hominibus suis de Eleford quolibet anno quamdam partem firme sue ante debitos terminos, et ipse Willelmus non pateretur sed contrarium contenderet; tandem contentio mota in hunc modum quievit, videlicet, quod predictus Thomas pro se et omnibus successoribus suis predictos homines et eorum successores ab hujusmodi exactione quietos clamavit in perpetuum, nisi ipsi homines sua sponte hoc facere vellent. Et pro hac quieta clamacione dedit predictus W. predicto Thome quamdam summam pecunie.' [Sept. 16, 1240.] *Nostell Cart.* fol. 120, b.

<sup>2</sup> 'Villata de Fletham non venit ad inquisitionem, ideo in misericordia. Et juratores testantur quod eadem villa jam subtraxit se ad faciendum sectam ad turnum vicecomitis et omminodo sectam et presentationem faciendam, que spectant ad coronam domini regis, jam per duos annos, unde dominus rex dampnificatur ad unam marcam per annum, et hoc per priorem de Sancto Oswaldo, dominum ipsius ville, et nesciunt quo warranto; ideo loquendum.' *Assize Roll*, 40 Hen. III. Surt. Soc. p. 112.

<sup>3</sup> 'Et juratores testantur quod predictus prior invenit ecclesiam suam Sci. Oswaldi inde seisitam.' *Assize Roll*, 1293.

<sup>4</sup> Elford: 'Summa bonorum Willelmi de Sco. Petro, 24s. 6d., unde reddit 2s. 2½d.; summa bonorum Willelmi filii Thome, 26s., unde reddit 2s. 4½d.; summa huius ville, 50s. 6d.; unde domino regi, 4s. 7½d.'

<sup>5</sup> There were given to Sir John Forster 'all those our ten messuages, etc., in Elforth, now or lately in the occupations of Henry Chanderler, William Chanderler, Christopher Swane, Antony Yongusbonde, James Bounden, Gilbert Wilkynson, William Waller, Ralph Newton, John Sheld, and Henry Sample, . . . and also all that our messuage in Fletham now or late in the occupation of Simon Bellyngham, appertaining to the monastery of St. Oswald, with all lands, etc., whatever in Fletham, except an annual rent of £4 18s. 4d. issuing out of the tenement in Fletham lately paid to the late monastery of Awnewycke lately dissolved.' *Origin*. 37 Hen. VIII. part iv.; *Rot.* lxxx. Many of these names appear in the *Muster Roll* of 1538, viz.: 'Elford. Muster Roll: Henry Chaundeller, Christ. Swane, Will. Chaundeller, Antony Yonghusband, James Bousden, Gilbt. Wilkinson, Will. Waller, Rauf Newtown, Henry Samphill, Joh. Bell, Rauf Dawk, Joh. Bell, Henry Chaundiller, Ric. Chaundiller, Thom. Swane, Joh. Johnson, Joh. Bewsden, Thom. Swane, Edmund Wodcock, Will. Brand, Joh. Walker, Henry Luyd, Will. Samphill, Edmund Samphill. Habill men wantinge both horse and harnesse.'

A terrier of the year 1621 illustrates the nature of the small holdings in Elford before the enclosure of the common fields. The holding of John Chaundler was composed of many parcels of land scattered in the common fields of Elford, *e.g.*:

Elford.	John Chaundler holdeth a tenement or farm for 20s.	Particulars.	Acres.	R.	Per.
	The house and scite	... ..	0	0	30
	Six butts of arable land lying among other lands in a croft there	...	2	1	10
	Fowertene several parcells of arable land which lie on the North Quarter containing	... ..	8	0	35
	Thirteen parcells of arable land lying on the East Quarter containing together ... ..	... ..	3	3	30
	Other parcels in West Quarter	... ..	3	2	0
	A small parcel lying in East Meade	... ..	0	0	35
	Another small parcel	... ..	0	0	20
	3 beaste gates in the Ox Pastures	... ..			
	Total	... ..	18	0	2
	Valet per annum	£4 15s. <sup>1</sup>			

Elford was given by Sir John Forster to his daughter Grace, on her marriage with Sir William Fenwick of Wallington. The estate was sold by the Fenwicks in 1662 to Joseph Forster of Shilbottle Woodhouse, along with the tithes.<sup>2</sup>

Joseph Forster was the progenitor of the Forsters of Elford and Newton-by-the-sea,<sup>3</sup> and the Elford estate became the property of his eldest son, Ralph Forster, who died before his father and was succeeded by his eldest son, Robert Forster of Hartlaw.<sup>4</sup> Ralph Forster, Robert's son, took Elford and Hartlaw under the terms of his father's will, but dying childless his brother Francis succeeded him. Francis Forster's grand-daughter married Edward Dale of Tunstal, by whom Elford was sold in 1801.<sup>5</sup> The estate was

<sup>1</sup> Terrier, 1621. Alnwick castle.

<sup>2</sup> 'Indenture tripartite, 13 Oct., 1662, between Sir W. Fenwick of Wallington, bart., of the 1st part, Joseph Forster of Woodhouse of the 2nd part, and Thos. Burrell of Broom park of the 3rd part. In consideration of £1,250 paid by Jos. Forster, Sir W. Fenwick conveys to him all those his (the said Sir W. Fenwick's) farm holds, etc., within the precincts or territories of Elford . . . late parcel of the cell of Bamburgh, etc., together with all tithes predial and personal, which shall annually grow, renew, or be within the fields, places, etc., of the town, village, or hamlet of Elford, free from the jointure of Dame Jane Fenwick now wife to the said Sir W. Fenwick.' *Rate Book*, 1663. Elford Town. Mr. Joseph Forster. Rental, £85 and tyth.

<sup>3</sup> For pedigree *v. sub. cap.* Newton-by-the-sea.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Forster of Hartlaw by his will, proved in 1713, charged his estates at Elford with the payment of certain debts.

<sup>5</sup> The estate as advertised for sale in 1801 was stated to contain 1,034 acres with tithes (except in Garner's Flatt and in part of King's Chambers). The property with a good mansion house then produced a rent of £1,180 a year.



purchased by Mr. G. Dinning, from whom the greater part passed through Mr. John Railston to his daughter, Miss Railston, the present owner.<sup>1</sup>

### FORSTER OF FLEETHAM.

FLORENCE FORSTER of Newham =  
(see Forster of Newham).

Matthew Forster of Fleetham, = Anne, dau. of ... Ogle.  
a younger son of Florence  
Forster of Newham.

Richard Forster of Fleetham. Will dated 20th = Jane, dau of ... Hebburne of Hebburne.  
Aug., 1578; proved 13th July, 1579, 'to be  
buried in the queare of Bambroughe.'<sup>2</sup> Proved her husband's will 13th July,  
1579.

Mathew Forster of Fleet- ham.	= Elizabeth, dau. of Nicholas Forster of New- ham.	Roger Forster of Fleetham. Will dated 18th March, 1624. <sup>3</sup>	Nicholas Forster of Catch- burn, par. of Mor- peth. Will dated 21st Oct., 1629.	Richard, Cuthbert, Alexander, Gabriel, Robert, mentioned in their father's will.	Gillian Forster, = ... Harbottle. mentioned in will of her brother Roger, 1624. Edmund Harbottle, named in will of his uncle Roger, 1624.
--	---	--	--	---	--

Richard Forster of Fleetham, son and heir, aged 24 in 1615. Inv. 1587, total £106. Adm. 6 Nov., 1637, grant- ed to 'Ellena' the widow. Children, Mathew, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Mary, under age.	Ellen, eldest sister of Thos. Brad- ford of Fleetham and Brad- ford.	Ralph = Isabel, dau. Forster, of Lionel living Bradford. 27 Jan., 1646.	John. Nicholas. Alexander Forster of Swinhoe, to whom his uncle Nicholas Forster of Catch- burn devised his land in Lorbottle, 21st Oct., 1629.	Thomas. Matthew.	Mary. Phillis. Margaret.
--	--	---	---	---------------------	--------------------------------

Mathew Forster of Fleetham. In 1663 = Jane Hunter. '14th Fleetham with the tithe was assessed Feb., 1666, Mr. to Mr. Mathew Forster, and rated at Matthew Forster £88. Bur. 12th Dec., 1704. <i>Berwick of Fleetham and</i> <i>Reg.</i> '1687, 20th Jan., Mr. Matthew Mrs. Jane Hunter Forster of Fleetham esq. t. have a of Alnwick mar- general excuse from all guilds.' <i>Ber- ried.</i> <i>Alnwick</i> <i>wick Guild Book.</i> <i>Reg.</i>	Thomas. 'To my nephew Thos. Elizabeth. Mary. Forster 20 marks when he is Forster 20 marks when he is bound apprentice, for a help to bound apprentice, for a help to pay to his master to whom hee pay to his master to whom hee shalbee bound.' Will of Thos. shalbee bound.' Will of Thos. Bradford of Fleetham, 1646. Bradford of Fleetham, 1646.
--	---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Dinning sold Pasture Hill, forming the south part of Elford, to Mr. Henry Howey, from whom it passed to his daughter, Sarah Howey, who married the late Richard Taylor of Beadnell. At the death of Mrs. Taylor in 1883 it passed under her will to her nephew, Mr. R. T. N. Howey, who took the name of Taylor. At his death in 1892 it passed under the limitations of Mrs. Taylor's will to his sister (see Beadnell).

Census Returns. Elford: 1801, 88; 1811, 94; 1821, 131; 1831, 149; 1841, 112; 1851, 123; 1861, 103; 1871, 89; 1881, 83.

<sup>2</sup> Will of Richard Forster of Fleetham. '20th Aug., 1578. Rich<sup>d</sup> Foster of Fletum<sup>e</sup> gent. To be buried in the queare of Bambroughe. Executors, my wife and my son Mathew. John Foster of Nethome and Rich<sup>d</sup> Foster of Toughall supervisors. To my son Cuthbert my bretches of buff, my jacke, ij boiles of beire, etc.' (sons Alexander, Gabriel, and Robert). Proved 13th July, 1579, administration to Jane, his widow. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>3</sup> Roger Forster of Fleetham by his will, dated 1624, left to his nephew Alexander Forster 'a tobacho boxe of silver & a silver trencher playte.' *Ibid.*

Fleetham passed with the rest of the Forster estates at Bamburgh into the possession of Lord Crewe, and Lord Crewe's trustees are now the principal proprietors in the township. A minor branch of the Forster family, connected with the Forsters of Newham, was settled at Fleetham in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The memory of the connection of the Austin canons with Fleetham seems to have been perpetuated by a family called Ostings or Ostens, existing there at a recent date.<sup>1</sup>

### XVIII. BURTON.

A cross-country road from Glororum passes through the township and hamlet of Burton, which lies to the north of Elford. The township has an area of 1,084 acres, constituting one farm. The soil is very rich and fertile, and produces excellent crops. The subsoil is composed of clay and rock. A mediæval road, now a bridle path, passes through the west of Burton.<sup>2</sup>

Burton formed in ancient times a part of the barony of Stamford or Embleton, and was the property of the Viscount family in the reign of Henry III.<sup>3</sup>

At the death of John le Viscount in 1244 Burton was estimated to contain 380 acres of arable land, but 39 acres had then been let for a term of years.<sup>4</sup> Shortly afterwards the whole township seems to have been farmed by John de Graystane, a wealthy burgess of Bamburgh and representative of that town in the Parliament of 1295. The name of John de Graystane stands at the head of the list of inhabitants of Burton in 1296 as a man of large property.

<sup>1</sup> Marriage, 11th June, 1680. Thomas Ostings of Fletham and Anne Forster of Lucker. *Bamburgh Reg.*

Fleetham. Census Returns: 1801, 70; 1811, 72; 1821, 94; 1831, 93; 1841, 52; 1851, 61; 1861, 67; 1871, 67; 1881, 61.

<sup>2</sup> The path is called 'Newham Howeway.'

<sup>3</sup> 'Johannes le Viscunte tenet Burton.' *Testa de Nevill.*

<sup>4</sup> 'De quibus xxxix acre tunc sunt posite ad firmam ad terminum, que reverti debent in manu domini.' *Inq. p.m.* 29 Hen. III. 45.

## BURTON. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Johannis de Graystane ... ..	11	7	6	unde reddit	20	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Thome filii Simonis ... ..	0	16	0	"	1	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis filii Johannis ... ..	0	18	0	"	1	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Radulphi prepositi... ..	1	13	6	"	3	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Alicie vidue... ..	0	18	3	"	1	8
"	Ade filii Arnisij ... ..	1	14	6	"	3	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Johannis filii Roberti ... ..	1	3	0	"	2	1
"	Rogeri de Elford ... ..	1	6	0	"	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Roberti Tempilman ... ..	0	16	9	"	1	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis filii Simonis ... ..	1	12	3	"	2	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Summa huius ville, £22 5s. 9d.		Unde domino regi, £2 os. 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.					

In common with other townships Burton suffered from the Scottish wars in the reign of Edward II., as appears from the diminished wealth and population of the hamlet in the year 1336.<sup>1</sup>

Burton was not granted in fee to any knightly family, but remained under the direct control of the lords of the barony of Stamford. In this way the township came into the hands of the earls of Lancaster, and afterwards into the possession of the Crown as a part of the duchy of Lancaster. The farm was let out to 'fermors,' whose accounts appear in the rolls of the ministers and receivers of Dunstanburgh.

In 1484 Sir Henry Percy was the fermor of Burton, and was accustomed to pay £20 a year from it to the official of the duchy.<sup>2</sup> In this capacity he was accustomed to hold the manor courts at Burton, and to account for the profits of the court, which accrued from fines and other items. There appears to have been only one copyholder, viz., Thomas Galoun, who held an acre called 'Brode acre,' which lay 'among the king's land at Burton.'<sup>3</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 1336. Burton: 'Robertus Maston, 3s. 4d.; Joh. de Burton, 4s.; Robertus filius Radulfi, 5s.; Johannes Rozerherd, 1s. 4d.; Johannes filius Henrici, 2s. 8d. Summa, 16s. 4d.'

<sup>2</sup> Burton, 1484. 'Et de £20 per ipsum receptis de Henrico Percy, miles [sic], firmario ibidem de exitibus firme sue hujus anni, ex recognitione sua, ut patet per compotum suum de eodem anno.' *Receivers' Accounts*, Dunstanburgh.

Burton. 'Compotus Henrici Percy, militis, firmarii ibidem per tempus predictum. Idem reddit compotum de £20 de firma ville ibidem, cum pertinenciis suis, de prefato computo hoc anno. Summa firme £20. Quos liberavit Henricus Percy, miles, receptori domini regis ibidem de exitu firme sue huius anni, ex recognitione sua super compotum.' *Ministers' Accounts*, *ibid.* 1485.

<sup>3</sup> 1485, Balliva Curia. 'Compotus Henrici Percy, militis, ballivi ibidem per tempus predictum. Redditus Assise. Idem reddit compotum de obolo de redditu Thome Galoun pro una acra terre, vocata Brode acre, jacente inter terram regis apud Burton inventa coram Foliamp, nuper capitali senescallo ibidem, dimissa hoc anno soluto termino Sancti Michaelis. Et de 3s. 4d. de firma unius messuagii et xxiiij<sup>or</sup> acrarum terre nuper Agnetis Bareis [in roll of 1497 "Barres de Cartyngton"] de Bartyngton in manu regis, etc. Et de 5s. de perquis Halmot et Curie tente apud Burton hoc anno.' *Ibid.*

fixed rent of £20 continued to be paid at the beginning of the sixteenth century, with one or two ancient customary payments, such as a shilling for *rek-silver* and others.<sup>1</sup> In 1547 Burton ceases to appear in the accounts of the receiver of Embleton, having been granted on lease to Mark and Luke Ogle.<sup>2</sup>

The latter was involved in a lawsuit with a certain John Selbie<sup>3</sup> in the year 1579, which shows that land was held in Northumberland by a quasi-military tenure at a very late date.

John Selbie of Burton in Bamburghshire stated, on the 6th of July, 1579, that his father<sup>4</sup> had been 'seized in his demesne as of fee accordinge to the laudable custom of tenant righte' of a small holding in Burton, 'which custom has beyond memory been always used and allowed within the said lordship and manor by the Queen's Majesty and her progenitors, in consideration that the said lordship or manor does lie near adjoining to the frontier and border of Scotland, and that the tenants and inhabitants thereof have been put to great charges and danger in defence of the realm, and have served and yet do serve upon the border when called, upon their own costs, against the Scots.' Upon his father's death John Selbie took possession of the holding. Unfortunately 'certain admittances, notes of admittance, and other writings, proving his title to the premises' had got into the hands of Luke Ogle, Anthony Tailbois, and Thomas Watson, who took forcible possession of the property and expelled John Selbie from it. John Selbie 'by such means is not now able to serve the Queen upon the border, and to do such service as he and his ancestors have heretofore been used to.'

Luke Ogle, in his reply, said that Burton had been granted to Mark Ogle and himself for their lives, by lease dated the 6th of October, 1541. It was stipulated in the lease that on the death of either of the lessees, the moiety of Burton should revert to the Crown. Mark Ogle died, and his moiety was then re-let to Luke Ogle on the 15th of November, 1550. Luke Ogle further stated that the 'lordship or township of Burton does lie and adjoin upon the

<sup>1</sup> 1497-98. 'Compotus Willelmi Tyler receptoris. Burton. Et de £20 per ipsum de se ipso Willelmo Tiler, milite, firmario.' 1511. Burton pays 1s. *rek-silver* [*i.e.*, smoke-silver]. *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> By letters patent 6th Oct. 33 Hen. VIII.

<sup>3</sup> The family of Selby appears in the Muster Roll of 1538. Burton. *Muster Roll*, 1538: 'George Selby, Edward Cuthbert, Robert Yonge, Cuthbert Younghusband, Jamys Lowden, Rowlan Turpyn, John Stephenson, Robt. Yonge, Jamis Moffet, Richard Brown, Thomas Johnson. Habill men wantinge horse and harnes.'

<sup>4</sup> Also called John Selbie.



borders of Scotland, for which the defendant is yearly charged with the yearly rents reserved by the said several leases, which rent he must answer and pay, although it should happen, as in times past, that by the invasion of the Scots, or otherwise, the same should not be sufficient to answer the said rent.' Luke Ogle denied that John Selbie had held his land 'in his demesne as of fee, according to the laudable custom of tenant right,' and he also denied that any such immemorial custom existed. He declared that John Selbie, the father, was the first of that name who had held the land, and had only held it about five or six years, and, 'being of a troublesome and unquiet disposition,' he had been killed about twenty years before. John Selbie, the son, had never had possession of the land 'except for two or three days' when he forcibly kept it, and no notes of admittance or other writings had come into Ogle's possession.<sup>1</sup>

There are various references to Burton among the earlier Embleton Court Rolls. As some of these entries are of interest a few extracts from them are given here :

Embleton Court Roll, 28 Jan., 1532.

Burton, customary tenants: Cuthbert Younghusband, Rowland Turpyng, Robert Yowng, Rowland Wayke junior, James Bowden, William Brand.

Court Roll of the manor of Stamford, 30 Oct., 1598.

Presentementes by the sworne men of Burton. David Browns wiffe four an affrey upon the Newtehirde. In the quens will.

John Stephense four the like. To the jurye. Not guilty.

Henrye Dawson for a blode and affiey of William Horsley, the like of hym to the jurye, gilty for lack of awnswer.

Dauid Browne four not fyndinge the comon newthird meate in his course *contra penam* 18d. In the quens will.

David Browne four putting his newte in the myddow *contra penam* 3s. 4d. to the jurye (not gilty).

Dauid Browne four a refe of the ponder's wiffe. To the jurye. Not gilty.

Bartye Bradford<sup>2</sup> four thre fold burstes at thre severall tymes. To the jurye.

<sup>1</sup> The answer of Thomas Watson, one of the defendants, is as follows (30th January, 1589): 'That, long before the supposed entry and expulsion mentioned in the bill, one Jane Wetherington, widow, was seized of the messuage, etc., for divers years, and being so seized took unto husband one Raufe Tailboys, who also became possessed of the premises. The said defendant, as servant to the said Rauff, took possession of the said messuage, etc., and still occupies it to the use of the said Rauff. He denies that there is a custom of tenant right within the manor of Burton.' *Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings*. Elizabeth, vol. cxiii. s. 15, a.

<sup>2</sup> These Bradfords were descended from the Bradfords of Bradford. In 1538 Bartholomew Bradford of Burton, and his sons, Edward and Roland, were concerned in the conspiracy to murder Sir Thomas Clifford, in the hope that they might regain their lordship of Bradford. Edward Bradford of Burton said that there were then '16 between him and that land' (see account of Newstead).

Stamford manor Court Roll.

9 May, 1603. Names of the tenants in Burton: Henry Swynhoe, Robert Graye, Geo. Forster, Bartrum Swanne, John Salkeld, John Cloughes, and Bartrum Bradford.

In 1603 Robert Graye was one of the sworn men of Burton along with George Forster.

Vallentyne Swynhoe compleynes of James Bullock of Spyndleston and late of Burton, for an accion of trespas for killing of a cowe of the plaintiffes, to the plaintiffes damaige 36s. 8d. Pledge to awnswere the court. . . . There is xij agreed thatt the defendant shall pay to the plaintiff 6s. 8d.

Robt. Swanne, Vallentyne Swynhoe, jurati viri pro Burton, James Bullock punder.

Stamford Court Roll, 28 July, 1607.

James Anderson compleyneth of Bartholomew Bradfourth for a bushell of wheate price 6s. and 3s. 4d. in money which he alledgeth he oweth him for workinge his worke (*facta pax*).

George Forster compleyneth of Bartholomew Bradfourth for an action of trespasse in eatinge and distroinge of five stookes of wheate and three stookes of rye upon the night to his [*sic*] and losse of one load of wheate and rie, price 9s. Culpable of 3 thraves of whett to the vawle of a pecke 6od.

Bartholomew Bradfourth compleyneth of James Anderson for the kepinge and deteyninge of a malt sacke, price 4s. (*facta pax*).

Idem compleyneth of the said James Anderson for a bushell of wheate which he did receipt of his man, and was found in his house upon search by the sworne men of Burton (*pax facta*).

Roger Graye compleyneth of George of Bowden for an action of the case for slanderus wordes in callinge him sheepe theife. Damage 3s. 4d.

Robert Graye compleyneth of Valentine Swinhoe in an action of debt of 20s.

Valentine Swinnhoe compleyneth against Geo. Forster for remouvinge of marche stones on . . . there right marchies to this nighbors prejudice and losse. The stonne to be remouvede to the ould pla(ce) by the sight of nighbors.

Valentine Swinowe compleyneth on Geo. Forster for an action of the case for slanderus wordes in sayinge . . . 2 sheepe hogs<sup>1</sup> from Mr. Breadfourth, culpable, damages 3s. 4d.

Idem compleyneth on Geo. Forster in an action of the case for slanderus wordes in charginge him with stealinge the superclothes out of Balmbroughe church. Culpable, damages 3s. 4d.

Idem complaineth of Geo. Forster in an action of the case for slanderus wordes in sainge he haith stollen 2 saddles. Culpable, damages 3s. 4d.

Burtonne: Robt. Graye, occupyers, Wm. Younge; Robt. Swanne, occupyers, Wm. Younge: Mr. Bradford, occupyer, Edw. Conyers.

Constabularii de Burton pro hoc anno jurati Geo. Forster, Barth. Bradforth. Pinder, Andreas Tayte.

After the year 1607 the township of Burton disappears from the Court Rolls, as before 1634 the township and manor had passed to Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, an unshorn sheep under the age of 14 months.

Sir Ralph Grey by his will, dated August 28th, 1624, left Burton (with Bradford) to his son John. The farm has remained since that time in the Grey family. In the Rate Book of 1663 Lord Grey is entered as the proprietor of the township and the tithe, and at the present day Lord Grey is lord of the manor and sole owner.<sup>1</sup> The farm was occupied by the families of Wood, Ord, and Brown, as tenants under Lord Grey in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.<sup>2</sup> The present tenant is Mr. James Laing.

### XIX. BRADFORD.

The township of Bradford, with an area of 528 acres, is bounded by Adderstone and Outchester on the west, Spindleston and Glororum on the north, Burton on the east, and Lucker on the south. The name is derived from the broad shallow ford across the Waren burn.

The road from Lucker to Bamburgh cuts through a series of long, very irregular, ridges of gravel. These ridges are known as the Bradford kaims, and are formed of more or less rounded stones of all sizes from that of a walnut to a cubic foot or two. They lie above the Boulder clay, good sections of which can be seen in the limestone quarry close beside the Glororum road. An opening by the roadside, a little to the east of Lucker station, gives an excellent idea of the gravelly mass of which the ridges are composed and of their mode of arrangement.<sup>3</sup>

'The old mansion house,' says Raine, 'which now (with the estate) belongs to Lord Grey, exhibits in itself vestiges of great antiquity, and, further, it has been the means of preserving a relic of a still more pristine age. The panelled stone, built up in one of its walls, is, I have every reason to believe, Roman. A barrow hard by was partly opened in the year 1817, and was found to contain numerous burials belonging to the British period. In some instances the skeletons were placed in cists made of flag

<sup>1</sup> The farm has a rateable value of £1,137, and the population is small. Census Returns. Burton (parish of Bamburgh): 1801, 40; 1811, 62; 1821, 85; 1831, 76; 1841, 111; 1851, 98; 1861, 103; 1871, 108; 1881, 118.

<sup>2</sup> '2 July, 1669. Mr. Thos. Wood of Burton buried in Hopen porch.' Marriage, 14 Aug., 1673, Mr. Thos. Wood of Burton and Mrs. Mary Brandling, widow, of Hoppen. '15 July, 1683, Mr. Thos. Wood of Burton buried in Bradford porch, or yt part of it which belongs to Hoppen.' *Bamb. Reg.* Lord Grey possesses deeds (chiefly leases) connected with Burton, extending from the year 1671 to 1870.

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 16 and 17.

stones, and in others the bodies had been burnt, and the calcined bones had been enclosed in rudely ornamented urns, which were found inverted in small square cists of six stones each, just large enough to contain them. Other bones were found nearer the surface.<sup>1</sup> Also on the right bank of the Waren burn, a little above the farm house, a cist, formed of four side stones and a cover, was discovered by Mr. Anthony Nichol when shooting, through a rabbit having used it for a burrow. It contained the skeleton of a man of middle age, laid in the usual contracted position on the side. The skull, which is now, by the liberality of Mr. Nichol, in the Natural History Department of the British Museum at South Kensington, is a very fine and characteristic one of the brachy-cephalic type belonging to the bronze period.

The township of Bradford was held as a barony by a family which derived its name from the place. The barony thus constituted was continuous with the township, and was the smallest in Northumberland.

Bradford was granted by Henry I. to Avenell de Bradford to be held by service of one knight.<sup>2</sup> He was succeeded by Robert de Bradford, who paid a mark to the sheriff for the fee in 1165.<sup>3</sup>

Alexander de Bradford, probably a younger brother of the last-named, paid forty shillings as scutage for one knight's fee, to be exempt from accompanying Richard I.'s second expedition into Normandy in 1196.<sup>4</sup> He was involved in a controversy with the priory of Nostell with regard to the payment of a shilling as tithe from his mill, situated on the Waren burn which runs through the east side of the township. The case was tried by the abbot of Alnwick in the year 1221 by order of Pandulf, the papal legate, and the decision was adverse to Alexander.<sup>5</sup> Alexander was suc-

<sup>1</sup> *North Durham*, p. 188, note.

<sup>2</sup> 'Alexander de Bradeforde tenet in capite de domino rege in villa de Bradeforde per servicium unius militis. Et omnes antecessores sui tenuerunt predictam villam per predictum servicium post tempus primi regis Henrici, qui feoffavit Avenelum de Bradeforde antecessorem ipsius Alexandri; et de prefata villa nichil alienatum vel datum per maritagium vel elemosinam vel aliquo alio modo, unde dominus rex minus habeat de servicio suo.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. 235.

<sup>3</sup> 1165. 'Vicecomes reddit compotum de una marca pro Roberto de Bradeforde.' 1168. 'Vicecomes reddit compotum de 13s. 4d. de feodo Roberti de Bradeford.' *Pipe Rolls*.

<sup>4</sup> 1196. 'Alexander de Bradeford reddit compotum de £2 pro scutagio suo, de feodo unius militis, et ne transfretet in secundo exercitu Normannie.' *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Quedam sententia super quibusdam decimis molendini et feni. Omnibus, etc., B. dictus Abbas de Alnewic et . . . Magistro A. Archidiacono Northumbrie salutem, etc. Sciat dilectio vestra quod Alexander de Bradeforde, Symon de Lucre, et Willelmus de Wlecestre milites, constituti coram nobis in iudicio, auctoritate D<sup>ni</sup> P. legati Anglie, pro decimis molendinorum et feni quas N. procurator ecclesie de Bamburc ab ipsis nomine ecclesie vendicabat. Confessus est A. de Bradeford se et predecessores suos xij denarios actenus soluisse ecclesie de Bamburc nomine decime de molendino de Bradeford. Symon vero predictus confessus est se et predecessores suos actenus soluisse ij solidos ecclesie de Bamburc de



ceeded by a son of the same name, who paid a hundred shillings for his relief in 1237.<sup>1</sup> He is mentioned in the *Testa de Nevill* as holding the barony of Bradford of the king in chief by a knight's fee of ancient feoffment. In a subsequent entry in the same document it is recorded that Bradford was in the king's hands.<sup>2</sup> The latter entry was doubtless made in the year 1244, as in that year instructions were given to the sheriff of Northumberland to take into the king's hands all the land which had belonged to Alexander de Bradford.<sup>3</sup> At his death (about the year 1244) Alexander left, by his wife Ada, a young daughter Sibilla, who was his heiress. She was only nine years of age at her father's death, and seems to have died childless.<sup>4</sup>

The holder of the barony was bound to pay a mark for castle guard to the constable of Bamburgh, and 'to keep up a suitable house within the castle.'<sup>5</sup> It seems to have been incumbent on the lords of Bradford to find and pay the garrison within a particular part of the fortifications, and to repair a portion of the castle. There were similar tenures at Richmond in Yorkshire and elsewhere. Alexander's daughter, Sibilla, must have died whilst still a child, for in 1250 the lands which she had held passed to John de Bradford, a younger brother of Alexander.<sup>6</sup> John de Bradford died in 1265, leaving a son and heir Alexander, aged nineteen.<sup>7</sup>

molendino de Lucre nomine decime. W. etiam de Wlecestre confessus est se et predecessores suos actenus soluisse iij solidos ecclesie de Baenburc de molendino de Wlecestre nomine decime. Interrogati si decimam predictam soluissent per coactionem aliquam, etc., responderunt quod non sed voluntate spontanea. Et nos, auditis interrogacionibus et responsionibus partium, auctoritate predicti legati, mediante justicia, ad legitimas decimas de molendinis sepedictis ecclesie de Bamburc persolvendas sententialiter condemnamus. Actum apud Bamburc anno Incarnacionis D<sup>ni</sup> M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup>XX<sup>o</sup>, die SS. Fabiani et Sebastiani. Testibus, etc.' [Jan. 20th.] *Nostell Cart.* fol. 121.

<sup>1</sup> 1237. 'Alexander filius et heres Alexandri de Bradeford C<sup>o</sup> pro relevio suo.' *Pipe Rolls*.

<sup>2</sup> 'Baronia de Bradeforde. Alexander tenet in capite de domino rege Bradeforde per feodum unius militis de veteri feoffamento.' *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. 206. 'Que quidem Bradeforde est in manu domini regis.' *Ibid.* p. 222.

<sup>3</sup> 1244. 'Mandatum est vicecomiti quod capiat in manum regis totam terram que fuit Alexandri de Bradeford in balliva sua.' *Origin.* 29 Hen. III. *Rot.* 5.

<sup>4</sup> The inquisition shows that Alexander de Bradeford held Bradford in chief by service of one knight. There were xij bovates in demesne, each containing xij acres and producing in all £3 4s. The meadow produced £4 4s. There were iiij cotagia worth 2s. 6d. a year each. The mill produced five and a half marks. Philip de la Ley and W<sup>o</sup> de Colevill paid 6d. a year for the mill marsh, and John de Lacelys, the chaplain, held xxij acres in alms for life. The whole estate was worth £12 16s. 2d. exclusive of the land held in alms. The sum of £2 due from Alexander for scutage was still unpaid in 1252. Cf. *Pipe Roll*, 1252, 'Alexander de Bradeforde debet £2 pro scutagio de Gannoc.' *Inq. p.m. Incert.* Hen. III. No. 238 (probably of the year 1244). <sup>5</sup> 'domum competentem.' *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> 'Johannes de Bradeford C<sup>o</sup> pro relevio suo de terris et tenementis que Sibilla de Bradeford tenuit de rege in capite.' *Pipe Roll*, 1250. 'Item dicunt quod Alexander de Bradeford tenet villam de Bradeforde de domino rege in capite per baroniam et per servitium quod inveniet in exercitu domini regis unum servientem ad arma, & inde alienantur xxiiij acre terre quas Willelmus Goldewyne de Baumburg tenet de dicto Alexandro pro 3d. per annum et alienate fuerunt per Alexandrum de Bradeford, avunculum Alexandri qui nunc est, xl annis elapsis.' *Rot. Hund.*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. 94.

<sup>7</sup> Bradford was then worth £13 14s. *Inq. p.m.* 50 Hen. III. No. 37.

## BRADFORD OF BRADFORD (BARONY OF BRADFORD).

ARMS: *On a bend, three martlets.* Harl. MS. 1448, fol. 24.AVENEL DE BRADFORD (*circa* 1100-1135).Robert de Bradford, *circa* 1165.Alexander de Bradford, *circa* 1196 =Alexander de Bradford, paid 100s. for = Ada .....  
relief in 1237; (?) *ob.* in 1244.John de Bradford, *circa* =  
1250; *ob.* 1265.Sibilla, daughter and heiress,  
9 years old (?) in 1244.Alexander de Bradford, = Elena .....  
aged 19 in 1265; *ob.* 1316.Thomas de Bradford, aged 40 in 1316; *ob.* 1318. = Anabilla .....

Thomas de Bradford, aged 4 in 1318; proved of age in 1337. =

Calome (?) de Bradford =

Agnes = Robert Wetewode.

Roger de Bradford =

Robert Wetewode =

John de Bradford,  
*ob. s.p.*; under age  
7th April, 1398.John de Wetewode, aged 24 in 1398; *ob.* 18th Sept., 1420. Cousin and = Margaret, daughter of  
heir of John de Bradford in 1398; licensed to entail Bradford, *temp.* Robert de Swynhowe;  
Henry V. *ob.* 12th Nov., 1429.Thomas Wetewode, born in Newcastle, 23rd Nov., 1413; baptised in All Saints' church; proved of age 15th Jan., =  
1436; assumed the name of Bradford; *ob.* 12th August, 1494.

Jasper Bradford, aged more than 40 in 1494 =

Thomas Bradford of Bradford, esq. *Visitation.* =1. Isabell, daughter = Thomas Bradford of Bradford, =  
of ..... Grey 'the elder,' living in 1594,  
of Horton. styled 'barronne' in will of  
his brother George, 1579.2. Jane, daughter of  
..... Claving  
of Callaley.Elizabeth,  
married  
Cuthbert  
Forster.George Bradford of Bur-  
ton, yeoman. Will  
dated 22nd April, 1579;  
proved 7th Nov., 1579.Thomas Bradford of Bradford, esq., =  
1615, 'the younger,' living in  
1637.Philadelphia, dau. of Robert Gam. '2nd July,  
1586, Capt. Gam, captain of the castle, bur.\*Dorothy Bradford  
*alias* Haroll.Aleson,  
and two others.Thomas Bradford of Bradford,  
born *circa* 1591; sold Bradford  
to Sir Ralph Grey of Chilling-  
ham in 1624; afterwards of  
Fleetham. Will dated 1646.Jane Thompson,  
mar. 10th Nov.,  
1633, died 30th  
Jan., 1637.\*Sir Robert Bradford  
of Bradford, knight,  
admitted a burgess  
of Berwick, 14th  
August, 1609.†Edward. Ad-  
mon. 10th  
Feb., 1651,  
'late of  
Fletham.'

Henry.

Eleanor,  
married  
Richard  
Forster of  
Fletham.Jane.  
Margaret.  
Elizabeth.Ralph Bradford, bap. 27th July, 1635, at Berwick;  
of age 28th May, 1655; admitted as a free burgess  
of Berwick, 12th April, 1661.† Admitted at Gray's  
Inn, 2nd June, 1655. Died before 1675.† (? Died  
at Gateshead in 1664, leaving a widow Margaret.  
Admon. 18th Sept., 1664.)Thomas, son  
of Thomas  
Bradford,  
bur. 12th  
Apr., 1636.Abigail, daugh-  
ter of Thomas  
Bradford, esq.,  
bap. 5th Nov.,  
1633.\*Elizabeth Bradford,  
baptised 20th Aug.,  
1637; 'youngest  
daughter.' (Daugh-  
ter of Thomas  
Bradford, junior.)\*Philadelphia.  
Mary.\* *Berwick Register.*† *Berwick Guild Book.*

The tenure of the latter was defined by a jury in 1279, who said that Alexander de Bradford held the vill of the king in chief by finding one serving-man in the army decently armed, and twenty-four acres had been given away out of the vill, which William Goldewin of Bamburgh held of Alexander for four pence a year.<sup>1</sup>

The tenure was again defined in 1293 as the sergeanty of finding one man decently armed in the king's army of Wales and elsewhere in the realm for forty days, and of attending the king's court.<sup>2</sup> The names of Alexander de Bradford and the other principal inhabitants of the barony appear in the Subsidy Roll of 1296.

BRADFORD. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

	£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Alexandri de eadem...	4	10	4	unde reddit	8	2½
„ Ade Collan ...	0	10	0	..	1	5½
„ Ade Hynd ...	0	16	6	..	1	6
„ Roberti Rome ...	1	2	0	..	2	0
„ Johannis Swarne ...	1	3	6	..	2	1½
Summa huius ville, £8 8s. 4d. Unde domino regi, 15s. 3¾d.						

Alexander de Bradford died in 1316, leaving a son and heir Thomas, forty years of age. Alexander's death afforded an opportunity for defining the equipment of the man-at-arms bound to do service for the barony. The phrase 'decently armed' had perhaps allowed too great a latitude to the lords of Bradford.

The man was to be equipped with an *aketon* or tunic of buckskin,<sup>3</sup> a haubergen or short hauberk of chained mail, a bascinet or helmet, a lance and dagger. He was to be mounted on a horse, and to serve with the king for forty days at his own expense in time of war. Accoutrements for the horse were not required, as the costly armour in which the great lords

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Rolls*, Surt. Soc. p. 335. The land alienated was no doubt the endowment of the chapel which Gilbert Goldewyne had held. *Plac. de Q.W.*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. 145. It may have been the field called Golled Wynfield at Bradford which afterwards went to Sir Alan de Heton. *Inq. p.m.* 2 Ric. II. An entry in the Hundred Rolls proves that John was Alexander's brother, for John had a son Alexander who declared that twenty-four acres of Bradford had been alienated by his uncle Alexander, forty years before.

<sup>2</sup> *Assize Roll*, 1293. 'Alexander de Bradeforde dicit quod ipse tenet manerium de Bradeforde de domino rege in capite per serjantiam, etc., videlicet per servicium reddendi unam marcam per annum ad castrum de Bamburgh & custodiendi unam domum in eodem castro tempore guerre ad custagia sua propria per xl dies,' etc. Cf. also *Rot. Hundr.*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 145.

<sup>3</sup> Planché, under the heading 'acton, aketon, hackton,' says that the garment was 'a tunic or cassock of buckskin stuffed with cotton, and sometimes covered with silk and quilted with gold thread, worn under the hauberk or coat of mail, used occasionally as a defensive military garment without the hauberk,' etc. *Encyclopædia of Costume*, I. p. 2. See also Fairholt's *Costume in England*.

clothed their steeds would have been too heavy an expense for the small barony of Bradford. The lord of Bradford was also bound to do suit of court every six weeks.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas did not hold the estate for long, as he died in 1318. At his death he was seized in demesne of the manor of Bradford, excepting two messuages and the third part of the demesne lands (valued at 20s.), and fourteen pence from the proceeds of the mill, which Elena, the widow of Alexander de Bradford, father of Thomas, held as her dower. The sum of thirteen shillings and fourpence was payable from the proceeds of the manor to Roger de Eddristoune for life. Thomas had held the manor by the service of finding one hobelar in the king's army. The manor had been worth three hundred shillings a year in time of peace, but in 1318 was only worth fifty-three shillings and fourpence. Thomas de Bradford left a young son named Thomas, four years of age, as his heir.<sup>2</sup>

Anabilla, the widow of Thomas, was granted her dower on swearing not to marry again without the king's license.<sup>3</sup>

The young Thomas de Bradford attained full age, but there is no evidence to show at what date he died. The manor, however, passed through one Calome de Bradford to Roger de Bradford. The latter died whilst his son John de Bradford was still young. John de Bradford therefore became a ward of Richard II., and died on April 7th, 1398, before he had attained full age.

The male line of the Bradfords terminated in John de Bradford, and the manor then passed to John de Wetewode, his second cousin, being the

<sup>1</sup> Writ dated Oct. 8th, 1316. Inquisition taken at Bamburgh on Sunday, Oct. 17th. 'Alexander de Bradford fuit seisisus in dominico suo ut de feodo die quo obiit de manerio de Bradford cum pertinenciis, et tenuit dictum manerium de domino rege in capite per servicium inveniendi unum hominem armatum cum aktone, haubergone, bacenet, lancea, et cultello, super equum discoopertum in guerra cum domino rege per quadraginta dies ad custus suos proprios, et reddendi per annum ad castrum de Baumburg pro warda dicti castri tresdecim solidos et quatuor denarios, et faciendi unam sectam ad comitatum comitis Northumbrie [sic] de sex septimanis in sex septimanas pro omnibus aliis serviciis, et predictus Alexander die quo obiit nihil tenuit de aliis. Et predictum manerium de Bradford, etc., in omnibus exitibus valet per annum centum solidos.' Bradford. *Inq. p.m.* 10 Ed. II. No. 16. Thomas was son and heir of Alexander, and was forty years old. The armed man is afterwards called a 'hobelar,' i.e., the 'uncovered horse' (*equus discoopertus*) was a small horse suitable for Border warfare.

<sup>2</sup> 'Et tenuit dictum manerium de domino rege per servicium inveniendi unum hobelarium in exercitu dicti Dni regis, et reddendi tresdecim solidos et quatuor denarios ad wardam castri de Bamburch et sectam ad comitatum. Et dictum manerium solebat valere tempore pacis in omnibus exitibus tres centum solidos per annum, et nunc quinquaginta tres solidos et quatuor denarios.' *Inq. p.m.* 12 Ed. II. No. 4 (much defaced). The inquisition is dated November, 1318.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 12 Ed. II. m. 19.



grandson of Agnes, sister of Calome de Bradford, John de Bradford's grandfather. The manor was worth only six marks in 1398 on account of the ravages done by the Scots.<sup>1</sup>

The hamlet of Weetwood from which the new owner of Bradford derived his name is situated on the river Till not far from Wooler. John de Wetewode married Margaret, daughter of Robert de Swynhowe. They seem to have incurred some pecuniary obligations to Adam of Corbridge, chaplain, and William Clerk, merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, as John and his wife Margaret were forced to obtain a special license from Henry V. to entail Bradford on their descendants. At the time of John de Wetewode's death on September 18th, 1420, the manor had been greatly reduced in value by reason of the ravages of the Scots with fire and sword, and the generally devastated state of the country. Margaret de Wetewode, the widow, survived her husband, as also did a young son Thomas Wetewode, aged six years at his father's death.<sup>2</sup> The wardship of the heir was given to John Ellewyk.<sup>3</sup> Margaret Wetewode, Thomas's mother, died on November 12th, 1429, Thomas being at that time sixteen years old.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Wetewode, born on the 23rd November, 1413, and baptised in All Saints' church at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was proved of age on the 15th January, 1436. It is clear that when he succeeded to the Bradford estate the male line of the Bradford family was extinct, and there was no representative bearing the old family name. In such a case the young Thomas Wetewode would feel a natural inclination to assume the territorial name upon his succession to the Bradford estate, and a contemporary instance of a similar change occurred in the family of Horsley of

<sup>1</sup> 'Johannes de Bradford, filius Rogeri de Bradford, qui fuit infra etatem et in custodia D<sup>ni</sup> regis, ratione minoris etatis per mortem predicti Rogeri, tenuit de D<sup>no</sup> rege, etc., dum fuit infra etatem die quo obiit villam de Bradford, etc., et quod valet per annum sex marcas et non plus hiis diebus propter destructiones Scotorum; et dicunt quod Johannes de Bradford obiit in festo ramis palmarum, proximo preterito, et quod Johannes de Wetew[ode] filius Roberti, filii Agnetis sororis Calome de Bradford patris predicti Rogeri de Bradford, est consanguineus et propinquior heres predicti Johannis de Bradford, et est etatis xxiiij annorum et amplius.' *Inq. p.m.* 21 Ric. II. 12.

<sup>2</sup> 'Johannes Wetwod obiit seisitus de manerio de Bradforde conjunctim feoffatus cum Margareta uxore sua, adhuc superstitie, ex dono et concessione Ade de Corbrigge, capellani, et Willelmi Clerk, mercatoris ville Novi Castri super Tynam, licencia D<sup>ni</sup> regis inde optenta, facta prefato Johanni Wetwode filio Roberti Wetwode et dicte Margarete filie Roberti de Swynhowe et heredibus, etc. . . . Et dicunt quod dictum manerium valet per annum sex marcas et non plus hiis diebus propter frequentes combustiones et accessus Scotorum ibidem ac propter sterilitatem patrie . . . Et dictus Johannes obiit die Mercurii proximo post festum Exaltationis Sce. Crucis, ultimo preterito, et quod Thomas, filius dictorum Johannis et Margarete, est heres dicti Johannis propinquior et est etatis sex annorum et amplius.' *Inq. p.m.* 8 Hen. V. 41.

<sup>3</sup> 'De Joh<sup>e</sup> Ellewyk tenente unum feodum militis in villa de Bradford, que tenetur de domino rege immediate ut de baronia sua de Bradford, 6s. 8d.' *Subsidy Roll*, 6 Hen. VI. 158 (1427).

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 8 Hen. VI. 10.

Outchester, in the immediate neighbourhood of Bradford.<sup>1</sup> However this may be, nothing more is heard of Thomas Wetewode in connection with Bradford, but a certain Thomas Bradford, esquire, died on August 12th, 1494, seized of the barony of Bradford, and left as his heir a son Jasper Bradford, more than forty years of age at the time of his father's death.<sup>2</sup>

This Thomas Bradford cannot be identified with any other person than Thomas Wetewode, and as the dates conform to this view, the evidence seems to afford reasonable proof that Thomas Wetewode changed his name to Thomas Bradford.

In the sixteenth century the owner of Bradford continued to enjoy the status or at least the style of 'baron,' as the lineal representative of this ancient family. Thomas Bradford of Bradford 'the elder' married Jane Clavering of Callaley, and acted as executor to his brother George Bradford of Burton, in the parish of Bamburgh, along with Phyllis Clavering. The executors named in George Bradford's will are 'Thomas Bradford, barronne, and Fillice Claveronne.'<sup>3</sup>

The Bradfords of Burton were a younger branch of the family. In 1538 Edward Bradford of Burton joined in the conspiracy to murder Sir Thomas Clifford, the captain of Berwick. He was told that, in the event of the success of the plot, he would be made lord of Bradford again, but he replied that such a contingency was remote, as there were sixteen persons between him and that land.<sup>4</sup>

Thomas Bradford is mentioned along with his son, 'Thomas Bradford, the younger,' as receiving a legacy in 1580 under the will of Gawine Clavering of Callaley.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> One of the Horsleys assumed the name of Delaval. See Outchester, p. 204.

<sup>2</sup> There are two inquisitions as to the death of Thomas Bradford, esquire. A comparison between them shows how little reliance can be placed upon the accuracy of such documents. The first inquisition (*Inq. p.m.* Hen. VII. v.o. No. 221) taken at Corbridge on June 9th, 1504, shows that Thomas Bradford, esq., died on Aug. 12th, 1494 (seized of the manor of Westbradford, the hamlet of Eastbradford, and lands in Alnwick and Bamburgh), and was succeeded by his son Jasper, aged more than forty years. The second inquisition, taken at Haltwhistle on Sept. 30th, 1505, shows that Thomas Bradford, esq., died (seized of the barony of Bradford held by one knight's fee of ancient feoffment) on July 16th, 1490, and was succeeded by Jasper Bradford, aged more than thirty years. *Inq. p.m.* 21 Hen. VII. No. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Will, 22nd April, 1579. 'Geo. Bradfoud of Bortonne, yeoman, to be buried in parish church of Bamburgh. Executors, Thomas Bradford *baronne*, and Fillice Claveronne. To daughter Dorety my goods, my farneholde & my hows in Barweke. To my brother Thomas I give all.' There was also a daughter Aleson. Proved 7 Nov., 1579. Raine, *Testamenta*. <sup>4</sup> See p. 266.

<sup>5</sup> Will of Gawine Clavering of Callaley, Nov. 19, 1580. 'To Thomas Bradforth of Bradforth, the elder, one old angell of gold, and the same to Thomas Bradforth, the younger.' Surt. Soc. *Wills*, ii. 34. Mr. Thomas Bradforth of Bradforth, witness to the will of William Clavering of Duddoe. Nov., 1586. *Ibid.* p. 152.

A branch of the family was settled in Berwick in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and Thomas Bradford of Berwick became successively bailiff, alderman, and mayor of that town.<sup>1</sup>

Bradford remained in the hands of the Bradfords until the year 1624, when Thomas Bradford of Bradford sold the estate to Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham, and thereby severed the ancient connection with the land which had been maintained for more than five centuries.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Bradford had purchased before his death the lordship of Ford, but was involved in a lawsuit with reference to the estate.<sup>3</sup> He refers to this suit in his will which contains directions for the education of his son and other matters of interest. The following is an abstract of the will :

Will dated Jan. 27, 1646. Thomas Bradforth, late of Bradforth, now of Fletom, co. Northumberland, esq. If he die at any place within forty miles, he is to be buried in Balmebrough church 'in our buriall porch, as neare to my mother as any liveinge man cann remember to make my grave.' He leaves to his son Ralph Bradforth 'all my whole landes, mortgages, etc.,' after discharge of debts, his daughters' portions, legacies, funeral charges, payments to the poor at his funeral, and two annuities mentioned hereafter. To his eldest daughter Mary Bradforth, 500 marks 'for her filiall porcion'; until she receive it, £20 a year for her maintenance. To his daughter Philedelphia 500 marks. To his youngest daughter Elizabeth Bradforth 500 marks. If either daughter die before her portion is paid, 100 marks to each of the other two, making their portions £400. To his eldest sister's children he leaves: to his nephew [Matthew] Forster of Fletom, from the hour of the death of Ralph Forster his uncle, £10 a year. To his niece Elizabeth Forster, sister to the said Matthew, £30, one year after his death. To Margaret Forster his niece, 20 marks. To his nephew Thomas Forster 20 marks when he is bound apprentice, 'for a helpe to pay to his maister to whome hee shalbee bound.' To his natural sister Margaret Salkeld of Bossadon, widow, £10 a year when her son John enters his estate, leaving her only her third to live on. To John Salkeld, her son, £10 when he comes out of his apprenticeship. To Thomas Salkeld her son, 20 marks when he comes out of his

<sup>1</sup> John Selbye of Berwick (Feb. 27, 1565) makes supervisor of his will 'my right worshippfull brother-in-law Thomas Bradforthe, marr of Barwycke.' Thomas Bradforth of Bradforth (1621) was cousin of one George Selby. Surt. Soc. *Wills*, i. 235, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Bradforth and Jane his wife, and Phillis Bradforth (mother of Thomas) sold Bradford to Sir Ralph Grey for £1,980. *Howick Deeds*. The following notes are from the Berwick Guild Book:

Ralph Bradforth =

Thos. Bradforth, son & heir occ. 25th July, 3 and 4 Ph. and M. = Eleanor, dau. of Leonard Morton.  
May 11 of Berwick. Buried 21 August, 1574.

Robert Bradforth, made free 22nd Oct., 1556, mayor 1572.

'Anthony Bradforth and his brother Robert, 1575.' '14th Aug., 1592. Rowland Bradforth admitted. To Gray 5 marks towards a silver cup of £5 for the use of the town.' When Thomas Bradford was mayor in 1561 he had to fine himself for having let his fishery in the Tweed illegally to a Scotsman. Scott, *Berwick*, p. 265. '14th Aug., 1609, Thomas Bradford of Bradford, gent., admitted Burgess,' '1639, has been very long absent.'

<sup>3</sup> No reference is made to this suit or the alleged purchase in the papers of the Ford tithe case.



apprenticeship, if Mr. Parker and his lady bind him apprentice at their charge. If they do not, the 20 marks to be paid his master at his entry. To Ralph and William Salkeld her sons, 20 marks each, when they are ready to be bound apprentices. To Philedelphia Slaney, wife to Mr. John Slaney of Linn, eldest daughter of the testator's sister Salkeld, £20 to make her portion of £80 which her mother gave her £100. To Mary Salkeld, another daughter, £20. To Katherine Salkeld, 20 marks. To Margaret Salkeld, 20 marks. The testator forgives his cousin Katherine Milbourne £20 he lent her. To the poor on the day of his funeral, he gives 'to every old decrepitt man or woman not able [to] work' 6d. To every other man or woman 4d., 'to other younge laddes and lasses of poore people' 2d. each. 'And my mortuary and clerke and all others, as ringers, gravemakers, and such soe many as my freind whoe takes upon him to pay the poore what in his discrecion hee thinkes fitt.' To his 'worthie freind' Edward Wright, esq., councillor-at-law, and his cousins James Ogle of Causie parke, Richard Forster of Newham and his (Richard's) brother Nicholas Forster 'whoe hathe been my very kinde and helpeinge freind in all my occasions both with his purse and paines in all my businesses,' Mr. William Armorer the elder of Belford and Henry Milbourne of Bedington also his cousins, and young John Slaney of Linn his nephew, each, 'one twenty shillings piece to buy a ringe to weare in token of my love,' to be paid within one month after his death. 'For my funerall and buriall I will that there bee for the gentlemen and gentlewomen of the best sorte an table for them with spice cakes and banquet, and for all the rest spice cakes and wyne of all sortes, both burnt and cold, as my freinde thinkes fitt.' Executor, his son Ralph Bradforth. The testator requests his friends and kinsmen Edward Wright of Grayes Inne, esq., counsellor at lawe, James Ogle of Cawsey parke, esq., Richard Forster of Newham, esq., Nicholas Forster of London his brother, William Armorer of Belford, gentleman, 'to take the tuicion and governinge' of his son Ralph Bradforth until he is twenty-one years of age. Ralph is immediately to be 'delivered in trust' to Edward Wright, esq., 'to be putt to such schoole as hee thinkes fittinge, and to be kept at Lattyn schoole soe longe as hee thinkes fitt, and when hee thinkes him fit for Cambridge, then thither, and when hee thinkes fitt from thence to the Inns of Court, then thither; and then, if hee and you all think itt fitt for him, to Fraunce for his last two yeares before his entrie, then thither.' He is to have for his maintenance what Wright thinks fit beyond his own annuity of £20, left him out of the lands of the testator's uncle, Sir Robert Jackson. 'Then when hee goeth for Cambridge hee will require much more, by reason I will have a trustie freind, such as you shall approve of, to goe thither with him and continue with him till his returne, if God spare him life and health.'

Edward Wright, esq., counsellor at law, 'hath hadd some consent concerninge a match betwixt my sonne and one of his daughters, if hee like of my estate and that love may growe betwixt my sonne and his daughter.' In which case James Ogle, Richard Forster, esqs., Nicholas Forster and William Armorer, gentlemen, are to 'conferre and conclude' with Mr. Wright 'whoe I hope will doe all reason with his daughter in giveinge her dureinge her life what hee out of his owne noble disposicion thinkes fitt,' provided always that he (Wright) leaves her and the testator's son the full moiety of all his lands and goods, excepting Mrs. Wright's third during her life; 'and for my estate where itt standes and in whose names I purchased you shall have in a schedule, hereunto annexed, requestinge my trustie freindes to gett Mr. Wright presentlie draw in trust from them into my sonne's owne name to him and to his heires for ever.' He requests his trustees 'to have a present and speciall care of the suite now dependinge for Fowed lordshippe,' the which my noble and worthie freind Mr. Wright knowes the whole state of, all how itt standes and what is to bee donne, wherefore lett all bee followed and donne as hee shall direct and appoynte, requestinge my loveinge freinds James Ogle, Richard Forster, Nicholas Forster, and William Armorer to bee carefull in callinge my rents of Fowed lordshippe and settlinge the whole crophe of cornes of Fowed demeanes, now in the staggerth, and furnish Mr. Wright with moneys; and hee will direct my sollicitour and

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, Ford lordship.



attorney in all my suites to the best advantage of my sonne Ralph Bradforth. And that Thomas Forster may repaire every tearme now, untill Lammas, that all wilbee tryed whether an intaile or noe intaile. Soe thus leaveinge all to the Lord and to my beloved feoffees, nothinge doubtinge of their care and paines for my son for mayntaineinge him in all his rights, for which I have justlie and faithfullie paid, for every foote of the lande my said freinds and trustees by me in the takeinge the conveyances in their names of the landes, tythes, milles, you shall finde in this issueinge paper of the backe of this.<sup>1</sup>

'A noate of my lands mortgages, leases, tythes and milles. The inherritance of a farme in Luker, £10 per annum; and of the tythes of Beale, £10 per annum; and of the tithe of Lowlen,<sup>1</sup> £12 per annum; and of the tythe of Whitall,<sup>2</sup> £4 per annum; and of the Coldmartine, £7 per annum; and of a farme in Newtown in the parish of Bywell in Tyne water, £12 per annum. The inherritance of five shillings land in East Slakebourne in Bedlington parish, £2 per annum. Item, one rent charge of £800 of all the lands in the lordshippe of Fowed; the which, togeather with the residue of the rentes past and money payable, come to £2,500. The inheritance of Connell<sup>3</sup> of 16½ farmes, the mill and fishing worth £100 per annum. More in Connell after the expiracion of John Armorer's lease, his landes, and halfe the mill wilbee worth £60 per annum. More, two farmes there after the expiracion of Selbyes lease wilbee £20 per annum. More the two Flodders farmes in Crukeham<sup>4</sup> with the towne of Hedlislou,<sup>5</sup> the corne mill of Hatherley Ford and the water mill, in mortgage for the somme of £2,600. More the steed called Fowed Hill<sup>6</sup> and the mault house there in mortgage to William Armorer for my use, for £250. The inheritance of the tythe wooll and lambe of the whole parish of Ilderton worth per annum £25.

Debts owing to the testator, January 28, 1646. By Mr. Thomas Carr of Fowed by his bond due for use ever since the bond was sued, £300. By Mrs. Carr his late wife decd. to be paid out of a mortgage of Coldfordlawe<sup>7</sup> and Bromrigge<sup>8</sup> £400. By his son Robert Carre of Etall, £200. By Thomas Carre by his bond, £80. By Gilbert Swinhoe by his bond, £400. 'And for all uses since, savinge £108 to the twoe Archboldes in Counewall, soe what is more I am not sure.' By my Lord Roathford by his bond, the which with the use comes to £200. By William Grey of Akeld by his bond, £70. By William Carre of Crukeham by his bond with £12 use, in all £112. By Sir Robert Collingwood by his bond, £60. By Sir William Selbye as his brother Ralph and Mr. Selby, the minister of Lowicke, canne wittnesse att the hower of his death £18. 'By my couzen Milbourne of Bedlington the somme of £20, the which I give to his wife freely because shee refused to take any money for my daughteres board.' By Thomas Gray £5. At Mowson £89. By cousin Richard Forster of Newham £20, and the use is eight years past.

Debts owed by the testator. January 28, 1646. To his cousin Richard Forster of Newham Hall, £300. To his cousin William Armorer of Belford, the elder, £300. For which sum of £600 the said Forster and Armorer have the testator's tithes of Bell of the Hill [Beal], of Lowlin in Holy Island parish and in the county palatine of Durham, in mortgage. To his cousin Nicholas Forster 'which hee paid for mee to one Mr. Thircrosse in London before Lammas last past, £50.'

'1651, October 18. Commission to Nicholas Forster, gentleman, to administer the will during the minority and to the use of Ralph Bradforth, executor. 1655, May 28. Will proved by oath of the executor, he being of lawful age. 1671, Nov., 15. Commission to Sir John Gell, baronet, creditor of the deceased to administer the goods left unadministered by Ralph Bradforth.'<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 15th Jan., 1646, 'Sir Rob<sup>t</sup> Jackson devised to his nephew, Tho<sup>s</sup> Bradforth, his corn tithe of Beal and Lowlin, on condition that he paid £500 for them.' Scott, *Berwick*, p. 396. <sup>2</sup> Whittle.

<sup>3</sup> Cornhill.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.*, the farms known as North and South Flodden.

<sup>5</sup> Heatherslaw.

<sup>6</sup> Ford Hill in Ford township.

<sup>7</sup> Catfordlaw.

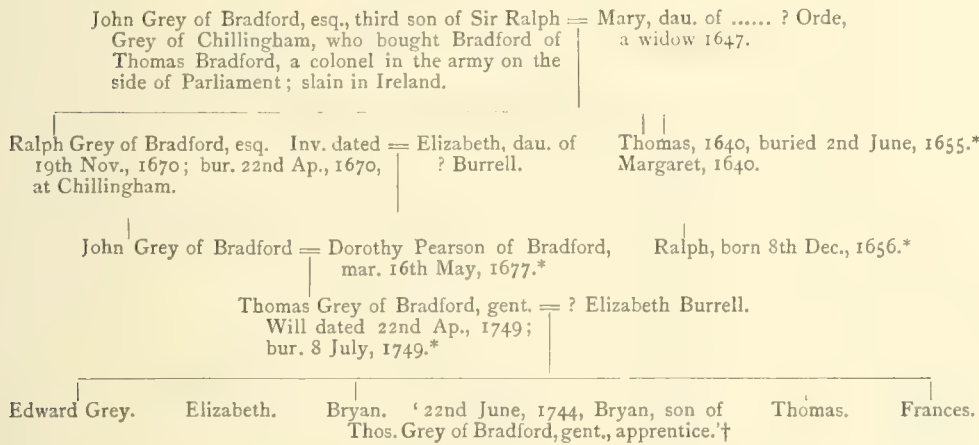
<sup>8</sup> Broomridge.

<sup>9</sup> Register, Grey, folio 192, Somerset House. Mr. R. G. Bolam of Berwick-on-Tweed had at one time a letter in his possession from a Major Bradford, who claimed to represent the old family of Bradford of Bradford. This letter cannot, unfortunately, be found.

Sir Ralph Grey, the purchaser of Bradford, died in 1624, leaving Bradford by his will to his third son, John, apparently for life.<sup>1</sup>

John Grey of Bradford, and afterwards of Bamburgh, fought as a colonel in the Civil War on the side of the Parliament, and was killed in Ireland.<sup>2</sup> His death took place about the year 1646.<sup>3</sup> His son Ralph Grey, who appears as the occupier of Bradford in the Rate Book of 1663,<sup>4</sup> was buried at Chillingham in 1670.

## GREY OF BRADFORD.



These Greys continued to hold the Bradford farm until after 1750, when it reverted to the Greys of Howick,<sup>5</sup> in whose hands it remains at the present time. There is attached to the estate of Bradford a porch in the parish church of Bamburgh which was shared with the owners of Hoppen.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Will of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham, Aug. 28, 1624, leaves to his son John, Bradforth and Burton, and the tithe corn of Sunderland. Surt. Soc. *Wills*, ii. 50.

<sup>2</sup> *North Durham*, p. 327.

<sup>3</sup> The inventory of his goods is dated 4 Feb., 1646. Raine, *Testamenta*.

<sup>4</sup> Bradford Town, mill and tyth. Mr. Ralph Grey for lands and mill, rental £106 (including the tithe of Sunderland). *Rate Book*, 1663.

<sup>5</sup> There are a number of leases of Bradford at Howick beginning in the year 1757.

<sup>6</sup> '15 July, 1683. Mr. Thos. Wood of Burton buried in Bradford porch or y<sup>t</sup> part of it which belongs to Hoppen.' *Bamb. Reg.*

\* *Bamb. Reg.*

† *Berwick Guild Book*.

## XXI. SHORESTON AND NORTH SUNDERLAND.

Monkshouse, or Brocksmouth as it was formerly called, faces the little creek called Monk's harbour, and stands on the left of the road running south from Bamburgh to North Sunderland. The building, divided into three houses, Monk's house, Brockburn house, and St. Cuthbert's inn, stands immediately on the shore, in the midst of the sand hills, called 'links,' blown up by the wind. The older name of the place occurs in a charter of Henry III., by which he granted to the monks of Farne, in 1257, a plot of ground, forty feet by twenty, near his mill of Brocksmouth upon which they might build a storehouse for their provisions.<sup>1</sup> The present name was given to the building which the monks then erected. On Monday, January 19th, 1495, William Ogle, master of Farne, went to the king's court at Bamburgh to receive possession of a garden near 'le Monkshouse' twenty ells square, on the north of the rivulet of Brocksmouth.<sup>2</sup>

On November 26th, 1597, Cuthbert Watson of Shoreston, by his will, ordered his body to be buried 'at the Mounckhouse besyd Isobell Watson' his wife. The monks had therefore a chapel as well as a granary at this place.<sup>3</sup> The building is at present in the hands of Mrs. Thorp of Ryton. Some fine wood carving from Durham cathedral is preserved amongst the furniture.

Shoreston, or Shoston, is a small township on the sea coast between the townships of Bamburgh and North Sunderland. Along with the latter Shoreston formed part of the royal demesne land of Bamburgh castle. The name Sunderland is spelt in the oldest documents 'Sutherlannland,' meaning the land south of Bamburgh.<sup>4</sup> The incongruous epithet 'North' Sunderland has been added in later times to avoid confusion with the larger and better known place of the same name. Sunderland has puzzled many etymologists,<sup>5</sup> but if it is simply 'the south land' its frequent occurrence is easily explained. The

<sup>1</sup> *North Durham*, App. DCCXVIII.

<sup>2</sup> 'Ad curiam tentam apud castrum de Bamburgh, die lune proximo post festum Sci. Hilarii anno decimo regis Henrici VII., venit dominus Willelmus Ogle, monachus Dunelmensis, magister de Ferneheland, et cepit de domino nostro rege unum gardinum juxta le Monckeshouse ex parte boreali rivuli de Broxmouthe, continentem in se viginti ulnas in longitudine et latitudine,' etc. *Durham Treasury*, I<sup>ma</sup> I<sup>me</sup> Archd. Northd. No. 20.

<sup>3</sup> *North Durham*, p. 343.

<sup>4</sup> *Nostell Cart.* fol. 179, b.

<sup>5</sup> The Danish 'Sönderjyland' = South Jutland. *Proc. Newc. Soc. Ant.* iii. pp. 442 and 443.

larger Sunderland is not, as has been said, land sundered from monastic land on the north of the Wear, but simply land south of the Wear.

In making a drain in the yard of the 'Blue Bell' inn on May 30th, 1862, a stone cist of the usual form was discovered. It was placed about one foot beneath the present surface of the soil, but some years before more than three feet of earth had been removed, and there can be no doubt that originally it had been placed, after the usual fashion, beneath a circular-shaped mound, the so-called barrow. It was made of six flagstones, and probably, though their arrangement has not been recorded, consisted of four side stones, a cover, and a slab at the bottom. It was 3 feet 2 inches long, 1 foot 9 inches wide, and 1 foot 8 inches deep, and had a direction nearly due east and west. It contained the remains of a skeleton, that of a girl, of about nine years of age, which must have been laid in the usual contracted position on the side, with the head to the south-east. It was placed in all probability on the left side with the face turned towards the sun, as was the usual custom, and in that case the three vessels of pottery, which were found in the north-west corner, had been deposited behind the head, a not uncommon position. Nothing in the shape of implement or ornament was observed, though such an object as a small bronze pricker or a flint knife might easily escape the notice of the workmen. The burial was of the ordinary form of that of an unburnt body of the time when bronze was in use and before the introduction of iron, the only peculiarity being the association of three vessels with a single interment. These vessels, of which two have been preserved, are of the type to which the name of 'drinking cup' has been attached. They were placed in the grave as receptacles for food, for the use of the buried person, and have been found to contain the remains of such, in one case in Scotland, accompanied by a horn spoon to facilitate its use. One is a very fine example of the class to which it belongs, a form of sepulchral vessel which is found with burials of the bronze period throughout the whole of Britain. The third, which was unfortunately broken and lost, was of the same description as the other two, and ornamented in the same way. The larger one is  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches high,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the mouth, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the bottom; the smaller is 5 inches high,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide at the mouth, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the bottom, and is neither so well made nor so tastefully ornamented as the other.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The two vessels are now in the collection of the Rev. William Greenwell of Durham.



The skull is a typically brachy-cephalic (round-headed) one, of the type prevalent among the people who at the time of the interment were the principal occupants of Britain.<sup>1</sup>

In 1245 enquiry was made by a jury into the customs and services which the men of Shoreston and Sunderland ought to render to the king, and it was found that they ought to harrow the fields without receiving food in return; to sow one of the principal fields every year, and to receive sufficient food and drink; to cart hay, having food only without having drink; to cart wheat in autumn, having food with some sort of relish,<sup>2</sup> but without drink; to make one great horse load, having food without drink. They were also bound to carry goods on horseback between the Coquet and the Tweed; and on this journey they were allowed bread and a relish and one drink. The distance between the Coquet and the Tweed being about thirty miles, it will be seen that habits of temperance were thus early encouraged. Complaint was made that for the last seven years, during the time of 'Sir Hugh the elder and younger,'<sup>3</sup> the journeys on horseback had been broken by no intervals for meals. The total number of unconsumed meals was calculated to amount to 'twelve hundred by the hundred of six-score,' or fourteen hundred and forty, and each of the meals was worth three farthings.<sup>4</sup> It will be seen that the services by which these men held their lands were not trifling.

Five years later some disputes broke out between the men of Shoreston and Sunderland as to the boundaries of their land. A jury was summoned by the sheriff at the king's order (by writ dated July 17th, 1249) to come and hear and execute his bidding in the matter of making the right divisions between the land of Robert, son of Edulph, and the land of Robert, son of Geoffry, in Sunderland, because Robert, son of Edulph, complained that the

<sup>1</sup> See *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. iv. p. 428, where the grave is described by the Rev. F. R. Simpson and the calvarium by J. Bernard Davis, M.D., and a plate of the vessels and calvarium is given.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.*, *companionagium*, something besides bread.

<sup>3</sup> Probably 'Hugh the elder' means Hugh de Bolebec, constable of Bamburgh castle.

<sup>4</sup> Writ dated 'xxix die Marcii anno regni nostri xxx.' 'Inquisicio de consuetudinibus et serviciis que homines de Shorstone et Sunderland facere debent D<sup>no</sup> regi . . . . Homines predictarum villarum debent falcare sine cibo unam capitalem arurum per annum, et habere cibum et potum sufficientem, et debent cariare fenum ad cibum sine potu, et debent cariare bladum in autumpno ad cibum cum companionagio sine potu, et debent facere unam magnam syam et habere cibum sine potu. Et quando faciunt summagium inter Coket et Twedam debent habere panem et companionagium et semel potare. Et dicunt a tempore septem annorum in vita D<sup>ni</sup> Hugonis senioris et junioris detenta sunt cybaria de summagiis. Summa cibariorum M. et CC. per centum de vj<sup>ss</sup> et valet unumquodque cibarium iij quadrantibus.' *Inq. p.m.* 30 Hen. III. 18 (1245). *Sumage* (*summagium*) = a horse load, *e.g.*, 'pro uno equo portante summagium.' *Pupilla Oculi*. Chart. E. I. n. 7. It is otherwise called a *seame*, and *soame* in the western parts is a horse load. Cowell, ed. 1727.

son of Geoffry drew more into his fee in Sunderland than rightfully belonged to him.<sup>1</sup> When, however, the jury arrived upon the spot and comprehended the terms of the royal writ, they perceived that there was no free holding in Shoreston or Sunderland, because all the inhabitants were the king's villeins and *nativi*, liable to be removed at pleasure, and their lands were liable to be taxed at the king's will. Therefore the jury declared that they were unwilling to proceed according to the form of the royal mandate (for it was evidently of no use to settle boundaries which might be changed at pleasure), but they intimated to the king, as their own advice,<sup>2</sup> that the vill of Sunderland ought to be rated at five carucates, whereof each carucate contained five score and five acres; and the vill of Shoreston ought to be rated at four carucates, according to the ancient rolls. The jury therefore advised the king that a survey should be made by one of the king's men and not by themselves, for they knew well that there were more than five carucates in the one vill, and less than four in the other; yet those who had too little land performed all their services as well as those who had more than their share.<sup>3</sup>

In consequence no doubt of this advice, a writ was issued to the sheriff in the spring of the following year,<sup>4</sup> by which he was ordered to go himself to the manors of Shoreston and Sunderland, taking with him twelve discreet and lawful men, as well knights as free men of the county, and upon oath to make a perambulation between the lands which ought to be royal demesne and those which the villeins ought to have in their possession. If the perambulation showed that there were any lands belonging to the king's ancient demesne which ought to be in the king's hands, then the sheriff was to see to the preservation of the royal interests.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Unde idem Edulfus queritur quod dictus Robertus plus attraxit ad feodum suum in Sunderland quam habere pertinet.' *Inq.* 34 Hen. III. 41.

<sup>2</sup> 'Cum ibi essemus et breve vestrum intelligissemus, bene percepinus quod nullum liberum tenementum erat in Schorstone nec in Sunderland, scilicet omnes sunt vilani vestri et nativi, removendi et amovendi ad libitum vestrum, et terre ad libitum vestrum assedende erant. Ideo procedere noluimus secundum formam mandati vestri, set de concilio nostro proprio vestre intimamus dominacioni vestre quod villa de Sunderland debet se defendere pro quinque carucatis, etc., et villa de Schorstone debet se defendere pro iiij<sup>or</sup> carucatis terre secundum antiquos rotulos,' etc. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Et ideo vestre dominacioni significamus quod istud oportet fieri per alienum ex vestris et non per nos. Quia bene scimus quod plus habent in una villa quam quinque carucatas terre et in alia villa minus quam quatuor; tamen omnes faciunt servicia, illi qui minus habent quam illi qui plus habent.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> The writ is dated April 20th, 1250. *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> 'Fieri facias perambulacionem inter terras que debent esse de dominico nostro in eisdem maneriis et terras quas villani nostri eorundem maneriorum debent habere in manu sua. Ita quod perambulacionem illam facias per certas metas et divisas. Et si que terre debent esse in manu nostra, que sunt vetus dominicum nostrum in eisdem maneriis, inde commodum nostrum prout melius videris expedire facias.' *Ibid.*

A perambulation was then made which runs as follows: 'Perambulation made between the manors of Shoston and Sunderland. The jurors say that the right boundaries and divisions between the aforesaid manors begin at Londelecthe<sup>1</sup> on the shore of the sea, and stretch between Sharpelaweflat and Suthfurelang to the west of Gamelstan,<sup>2</sup> and from Gamelstan to the west to Bruwelle between the cultivated fields (*culturas*) of Hallecroft and Sharpelaweflat. And so between Drelawleys<sup>3</sup> and Threplandes<sup>4</sup> to the west to Hyles.<sup>5</sup> And so by the road (*chiminam*) between Drelawesleflat and Refacres to Dreylawemere. And so between Crokes and Middelshete to the west to the field of Eleford.<sup>6</sup> And that all the lands touching the above boundaries on the south part are ancient demesne of Sunderland, except a small piece of land of about an acre called Threplandes. And that all the lands, touching the above-named boundaries and divisions on the north, are ancient demesne of Shoston, except Whitehil and Hungerhil and Dreylawemere, which are estimated at 18 acres. And they say that the following lands are not ancient demesne, *i.e.*, Elefordesfurelang and Bladestan, Daweflat and Hardechetermor, and all land on the south of Salulecthe to the march of Bedenhale, and so to the west to the march of Swynehou,<sup>7</sup> and to the north to the march of Flet-ham, and so to the march of Eleford. But these have been newly broken up (*frussate*) out of the common pasture of the township of Sunderland, and they do no service for those lands which have been newly broken up and the men of Sunderland hold those lands. And they say that the 18 acres of land in cultivation at Whitehill, Hungerhill and Dreylawemere in the field of Shoston have been broken up out of the common pasture of the township of Shoston, and they say that the men of Shoston have nothing but the above 18 acres to make up the fourth carucate of land which they ought to have, and for which they do full service. And they say that the above-named lands which have been newly broken up, for which the men of Sunderland do no service, *i.e.*, Elefordesfurelang, Bladestanlaweflat, Hardechetermor, and all the land which is on the south of Saluylecthe to the north of Bedenhale,

<sup>1</sup> The termination 'lecthe' = lech, means ground through which water runs slowly.

<sup>2</sup> On a plan of Shoreston estate made in 1801, a field at the south-west corner is called Long Stone.

<sup>3</sup> Drawlaw Butts on the map of 1801, *i.e.*, abutting on the two townships.

<sup>4</sup> Threap land = land in dispute.      <sup>5</sup> ? the present Hillawside.

<sup>6</sup> Elford adjoins the two townships towards the south-west.

<sup>7</sup> Swinhoe.

and so on the west to the march of Swynehou, and on the north to the march of Fletham, and to the march of Eleford, contain by number 312 acres of land.<sup>1</sup>

The perambulation clearly explains the report that there were more than five carucates in Sunderland, as 312 acres had been newly brought into cultivation there, *i.e.*, about three more carucates; whilst in Shoreston there really were less than four carucates, because the men of Shoreston had only 18 acres to make up their fourth carucate.

As a consequence of this report Henry III., in the following June,<sup>2</sup> issued another writ to the sheriff, in which he said that he had heard that the men of Sunderland held in the manor of Sunderland eight carucates and eight acres of land, for five only of which they rendered service,<sup>3</sup> and that the men of Sunderland had come to him and offered five marks a year more, to be allowed to hold the manor as they formerly held it. The sheriff was ordered to advise the king whether it would be advantageous to entrust the manor to them on such terms.<sup>4</sup> What the sheriff's advice in the matter was, there is no evidence to show.

The language of the documents, which have been quoted, is worthy of careful study as showing how practice modified the theoretical status of the villein. The jury in the first instance had not condescended to make any enquiry into the lands which the villeins held, as they were liable to be removed and taxed at pleasure. On the other hand it is clear that the villeins farmed the estate at a fixed rate proportionate to the amount of land in cultivation; and the king's writ itself draws a sharp distinction between the land which was ancient demesne and the lands which the villeins 'ought to have in their possession.'

The Subsidy Roll of 1296 is of peculiar interest when taken in conjunction with the previous information; because as there was no free holding in either Shoreston or Sunderland half a century before, the persons named in the roll must be villeins or descendants of villeins.

<sup>1</sup> Attached to *Inq.* 34 Hen. III. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Writ dated June 4th, 1250.

<sup>3</sup> 'Homines nostri de Sunderland tenent in manerio nostro de Sundeland octo carucatas et octo acras terre pro quibus non faciunt nobis servitium nisi pro quinque carucatis tantum.' *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> 'Tibi precipimus quod quia homines nostri ejusdem manerii ad nos venientes optulerunt nobis quinque marcas per annum de incremento, ut manerium illud tenere possint ut prius illud tenuerunt, consilium tuum nobis significes si esset ad commodum nostrum, si manerium illud taliter eis committeremus.' *Ibid.*



## SCOSTON. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

					℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi filii Johannis	...	...	...	2	15	0	unde reddit	5	0
"	Willelmi Blakeman	...	...	...	2	2	0	"	3	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis Belle	...	...	...	3	16	0	"	6	11
"	Johannis filii Willelmi	...	...	...	4	14	0	"	8	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis filii Tuck'	...	...	...	4	3	4	"	7	7
"	Simonis filii Ade	...	...	...	2	9	6	"	4	6
"	Daulyni	...	...	...	4	12	6	"	8	5
"	Gilberti Belle	...	...	...	3	14	6	"	6	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis Bonde	...	...	...	4	9	10	"	8	2
"	Thome fullon'	...	...	...	0	19	6	"	1	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Henrici filii Radulfi	...	...	...	0	16	0	"	1	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Thome filii Ade	...	...	...	1	2	0	"	2	0
"	Radulfi Bibbot	...	...	...	0	18	0	"	1	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Agnetis Ruthewed	...	...	...	1	13	0	"	3	0
Summa huius ville, ℥38 5s. 2d.					Unde domino regi, ℥3 9s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.					

					℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Johannis filii grene	...	...	...	3	1	6	unde reddit	5	7
"	Johannis Stobloc	...	...	...	1	0	0	"	1	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Elye	...	...	...	6	0	4	"	10	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Willelmi filii Willelmi	...	...	...	1	19	0	"	3	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis filii Henrici	...	...	...	3	2	6	"	5	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Willelmi filii Willelmi	...	...	...	2	11	0	"	4	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Daulny	...	...	...	0	17	6	"	1	7
"	Henrici filii Roberti	...	...	...	2	12	0	"	4	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Willelmi filii Johannis	...	...	...	1	7	0	"	2	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Ade Crackenot	...	...	...	2	11	6	"	4	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Warm' filii Julii	...	...	...	2	12	0	"	4	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Henrici filii Johannis filii Beatericie	...	...	...	3	0	0	"	5	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi filii Thome...	...	...	...	1	12	0	"	2	11
"	Johannis Bolteby	...	...	...	0	11	6	"	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Willelmi Grayrudde	...	...	...	1	0	6	"	1	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis Cohn	...	...	...	2	17	0	"	5	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Symonis Spilmam	...	...	...	4	0	0	"	7	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0	11	6	"	1	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis Bonde	...	...	...	3	7	0	"	6	1
"	Hugonis Littil	...	...	...	3	5	0	"	5	11
"	Ade Chaunt'	...	...	...	3	5	6	"	5	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Thome de Bedenal	...	...	...	3	11	0	"	6	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Johannis filii Willelmi filii Radulfi	...	...	...	3	14	0	"	6	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Johannis Tod...	...	...	...	4	0	0	"	7	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Willelmi filii Johannis	...	...	...	5	19	2	"	10	10
"	Johannis Scot	...	...	...	2	10	6	"	4	7
"	Johannis filii Hawys'	...	...	...	1	9	6	"	2	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis filii Johannis	...	...	...	3	10	0	"	6	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Thome Rudde	...	...	...	1	13	0	"	3	0
"	Johannis filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0	19	0	"	1	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
Summa huius ville, ℥78 10s. 6d.					Unde domino regi, ℥7 2s. 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.					

In the troubled times which followed the battle of Bannockburn the men of Shoreston suffered severely; for if they escaped the enemy they were oppressed by those who should have been their protectors. On November 27th, 1318, Edward II. wrote to Roger de Horsley, the tyrannical governor of Bamburgh castle, to say that the men of Shoreston and Sunderland complained that their houses and buildings had been frequently burnt by rebellious Scots, and that consequently they had been compelled to take flight to the castle of Bamburgh for refuge. The constable had taken the opportunity of exacting a great sum of money from these refugees as rent<sup>1</sup> for the places in the castle of Bamburgh in which they had built themselves lodgings.<sup>2</sup> Edward II. directed that they should not be charged this sum.<sup>3</sup>

The men of Shoreston and Sunderland were employed as carriers both by land and water, and their rides between the Coquet and the Tweed were varied by journeys in boats from North Sunderland to Bamburgh castle laden with provisions for the royal garrison.<sup>4</sup> The frequent conflicts with the Scots may account for the diminished number of contributors to the subsidy of 1336.

SONDRELAND. <sup>5</sup>	s.	d.	SHOSTON. <sup>6</sup>	s.	d.
Johannes filius Willelmi ...	4	0	Gilbertus Bell ...	12	0
Johannes Rolt ...	6	0	Johannes Bell ...	6	0
Ada Kemp' ...	5	0	Rogerus Marescall ...	4	0
Willelmus Grene ...	8	0	Willelmus Hammond ...	2	6
Elias de Sundreland ...	3	0	Henricus Routheued' ...	1	6
Johannes Todd ...	4	0	Johannes Geueson ...	8	0
Willelmus Todd ...	4	6			
Willelmus filius Simonis ...	5	6			
Summa ...	40	0	Summa ...	34	0

The two townships were held by Queen Elizabeth in 1568, and passed with Bamburgh castle into the possession of the Forsters.<sup>7</sup>

A dispute between Sir Claudius Forster and one of his copyhold tenants at Sunderland throws light upon the tenure of the manor during a period of transition.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Logiagium.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Logeas.'

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 12 Ed. II.

<sup>4</sup> In 1322 the services of the men of Shoreston and Sunderland were remitted on condition that, when the king sent victuals to either of these places, they should carry them by water to the castle. (Sept. 7th.) *Rot. Claus.* 16 Ed. II. m. 26. <sup>5</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 1336. <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* <sup>7</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. lxi.

<sup>8</sup> The will of Robert Lilburn, one of the Sunderland copyholders, is dated the 19th August, 1597. He left his blessing and four marks to his nephew, Bartholomew Swan of Burton. The will is attested by 'I. Lindsey, preacher in Bambrø.' Raine, *Testamenta*, I. p. 155.

A certain Mathew Forster instituted a chancery suit in the year 1621 against Sir Claudius Forster. The complainant stated that about 1611 he 'purchased of Sir Claudius Forster a customary estate of inheritance to him and his heirs in certain copyhold lands in Sunderland in the county of Northumberland, for which plaintiff paid £5 fine, at which time the said Sir Claudius promised not to expell any tenant of the manor or increase the rents, but that the tenants should hold their lands by the custom anciently called tenant right, which said tenure, being extinguished by the happy union of the realms of England and Scotland, his Majesty has been pleased to admonish the lords not to expell their tenants who shall be conformable to take a new estate and compound with their lords for the same.'

The complainant desired to take a new estate, and asked Sir Claudius to grant him one, but Sir Claudius refused to accede to the request. The complainant proceeded to state that he 'was seized for term of his life and the lives of Richard Forster and Ralph Forster, his sons, of a water corn mill called Fleetham mill, held of the said Sir Claudius, at which divers tenants of Sir Claudius did usually grind. And the plaintiff also held of Sir Claudius a certain parcel of land, and being bailiff to Sir Claudius and to his father and grandfather of their manor of Bamburgh, for which he had five marks yearly, the fee was always detained in lieu of the rent of the mill and parcel of land, but Sir Claudius having conceived displeasure against plaintiff has sued him for all the arrears of rent of the mill and land, of which he ought to have been satisfied by the recoupment of the five marks.'

The complainant further stated that Nicholas Forster, father of Sir Claudius, gave a rent-charge of £80 a year to his son John, out of which sum the latter assigned £28, firstly to one Ralph Forster and then to the plaintiff. The plaintiff agreed to remit this sum to Sir Claudius in exchange for Ratchwood, but Sir Claudius refused to convey Ratchwood to the plaintiff, who therefore sought to obtain a writ compelling Sir Claudius to carry the alleged agreement into effect.

The answer of Sir Claudius to these allegations is very instructive.<sup>1</sup> Firstly, he denied selling any customary land in Sunderland to the plaintiff, and that such land was held by tenant right, it being simply a tenancy at will. The defendant stated also 'that the plaintiff entered upon certain land in Sunderland as tenant at will, but that by his ill behaviour to the king's

<sup>1</sup> Sworn 13th March, 1621[2].

Majesty and his laws, was not only brought in question for murder and other haynous crymes, but also by reason thereof and other occasions offered by him and his children, had almost caused this defendant to be brought in question for the same, and to have incurred great danger. Whereupon this defendant having just cause against him and being loath to be questioned for favouring or harbouring such a tenant, did refuse to admit him any longer to be his tenant of the said farmhold, and did thereupon enter upon the farmhold. Defendant further denies the other assertions set out in the bill, and says that he does not know of any conveyance of the £28 [portion of the rent-charge granted by Nicholas Forster to his son John] from Ralph Forster to the plaintiff, but if there is any pretense thereof, he thinks the same is only done to blear the eyes of such as should have benefit by the forfeiture thereof, the said Ralph Forster being legally found guilty of a very bloody and foul murder and condemned thereupon, and that defendant would never have any dealings with plaintiff after the said murder.<sup>1</sup>

Immediately after this suit, possibly in consequence of it, a survey and perambulation of the two manors were again made. It is deserving of notice that especial reference is made in the survey to the perambulation of the year 1249, already quoted. It appears, therefore, that the ancient records and inquisitions in the Tower were readily accessible and a usual source of reference. A comparison between the two documents will show to what extent the field names had been forgotten or changed in the space of four hundred years. The enquiry was made on April 4th, 1621[2], and the jurors said :

That Shoston and Sunderland lye within the parish of Bambroughe, in the county aforesaid, and that by a coppie of an inquisicion, remaininge in the Towre of London, of recorde bearinge date in the thirtie fourth yere of king Henry the thirde, it appeareth that then ther was reputed to be manors of Shoston and Sunderlande, but are not nowe reputed to be manors, and that they are one of them boundred from the other as followethe, viz. : begininge at a place on the sea banke called Lonleche, extendinge towardes the west to a place called Gamleston, and so to Brewiswell alonge the weste end of the Halicrofte, and from thence westward to the hylls, and soe to Drawelawe Pole, and so westwarde to Elforde feilde. And the bounder of Sunderlande from other adjacent neighbors is as followethe, viz. : from Elforde feilde southe alonge Crislees Hednell to Fletom feilde, and from thence eastwarde to Swinho borne and alonge the same borne to Bednell borne and soe eastwarde to the sea side. But the bounder of Shoston wee knowe not, saveinge that it goeth from Elford feilde northwardes towardes Burton feilde, and soe towardes Bambrough feilde eastward, but the contents thereof in measure wee know not, nor of any other the rights, members or appurtenances thereto belonging, other then aforesaid. And wee doe saie that there are sixtene tennantes or farmers and one coateman in Sunderland, viz. : Henry Johnson, payinge fiftie five shillinge per annum at Martinmes and Whitsondaie ; Elizabeth Tailor, fiftie shillings

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Proceedings*, James I. bundle F 1, No. 81. 24 January, 1621[2].



and eightpence; George Kinge, £2 10s. 8d.; George Howtell, £2 10s. 8d.; Richard Clewghe, £2 10s. 8d.; Richard Waike, £2 10s. 8d.; John Younge, £2 10s. 8d.; Mathewe Stanton, £2 10s. 8d.; John Watson, £2 16s. 6d.; Robert Lylborne, £3 6s.; Alexander Barker, £3; Richard Younge, £3 6s.; Edmonde Watson, £3 6s. 6d.; Stephen Waike, £3; Willm. Stanton, £3; Richard Younge alias Black Dick, £3 6s.; John Stanton, £3 16s. late tenant, and Thomas Wake, coateman, 12s.; all of them paying their said severall rents to Sir Claudius Forster, knight, barronet, at the termes aforesaid.

Item, wee say that in former tymes the inhabitants of Shoston and Sunderland did hould thone half of Shoston and Sunderland aforesaid as tennants to the late Quenes Ma<sup>tie</sup> at will and sufferance for rent payinge, and that they held the other halfe thereof as there owne free lande payinge a yerelie quite rent of or about 8s., every tenant per annum, and doing service to the castle of Bambroughe as followeth, viz.: everie twoe freeholders the leadinge of one fother of wood from Ratchwoodd to the said castle, and everie twoe freeholders one fother of peates from the king's mosse to Bambrough castle, and everie freeholder one mowe daie worke and one sheare daie worke, and everie frecholder two daies in the weeke, course by course, did caste sande out from the said castle of Bambroughe and everie freehoulder did paie to the said castle three bushells of malte, London measure, yerelie. But wee do not knowe of any tenants by coppie of courte roule. And wee cannot distinguishe the demaine landes from other landes ther, for that wee doe not knowe of any suche demaine landes at this present tyme in Shoston and Sunderlande.

Item, wee say wee do not knowe of any such rights, jurisdiccons, fraunchesses, liberties or other priviledges as are menconed to be belonginge to the reputed manors as aforesaid in the first article,<sup>1</sup> nor yet of the quantitie or qualitie of the same, nor how many acres they doe conteyne.

Item, to the fourth article wee saie that wee know not of any such intrusions nor incrochments in this article mencioned, nor any such tenors and services of freeholders further then in the second article is alredie declared. And wee know not of any such coppieholders, but we saie that now all the inhabitants and occupiers of Shoston and Sunderland are now tenants at will to Sir Claudius Forster aforesaid. And wee do not know of any suche relives, herriots or other profits by allienacon of such landes or by the death of any tenant that doe happen, as are mentioned in this fourthe article.

Item, to the fife article wee saie that wee do not knowe of any woodes or underwoddes, mynes of coles, lead or other mettle, quarries of stone of any sorte, waistes, moores or heithes, or any suche rents paid for the same as are menconed in this article.

Item, to the sixte article wee saie that there are no courtes kept there at Shoston or Sunderlande to our knowledge, but that the inhabitants thereof answere to the courte at Bambroughe castle. And that the said Sir Claudius Forster hathe the profite of presentments there made, and of all fellons goods, waifes and estraies w<sup>th</sup>in Shoston and Sunderland aforesaide.

Item, lastlie wee saie that there are eight tenants viz.: Alexander Sanderson, Robert Clewghe, Richard Younge, Willm. Stanton, Richard Hudd, Thomas Johnson, James Wrighte, and Thomas Hudde, possessinge nyne tenements in Shoston and Sunderlande, conteynge in all thirtie landes. And that the ancient rent of everie lande was formerlie three shillings fourepence p. annum and now tenn shillings or thereabouts, w<sup>ch</sup> amounteth in all to the rent of fiftene poundes p. ann. or thereabouts.<sup>2</sup>

An agreement between Sir William Forster of Bamburgh and the tenants at North Sunderland shows that the ancient services and works were demanded and rendered in comparatively modern times. In 1669, because the tenants 'did pretend to hold their farmes by doinge service to the castle

<sup>1</sup> The *articles* are wanting in this Commission.

<sup>2</sup> *Exchequer Special Commissions*, Northumberland, No. 4367.

## GREY OF SHORESTON.

RALPH GREY of Kylloe, aged 18 in 1615, — Eleanor .....  
 sold Kylloe in 1630 to uncle Ralph Grey.<sup>1</sup>  
 Died before 10th Feb., 1639.

Thomas Grey of Shoreston, under age 1638. 10th Feb., 1639, — Anne, daughter of Richard Forster  
 grantee of rent-charge of £6 13s. 4d. out of Kylloe. Bur. of Crookletch by his wife Eleanor  
 8th Jan., 1674/5.† Widdrington.

Thomas Grey of Shoreston. — Anne ..... daughter of Thomas Grey, Edward Grey, —  
 Will dated 21st Nov., 1689; sen., of Shoreston. Bur. 4th buried 23rd  
 proved 1690. Feb., 1672/3. March, 1679.†

Thomas, bap. 12th April, 1663.	Edward Grey of Shoreston, gent., bap. 17th March, 1671/2; † held copyhold land at Shoreston of the manor of Bamburgh. Bur. 10th Nov., 1729.† Will proved 1729.	Catherine, dau. of Robert Lambton.† Bur. 4th Mar., 1722.†	Thomas, b. 17th Dec., 1675.† Mary, b. 9th Jan., 1677/8.†	John, bap. 30th Jan., 1682/3; bur. 19th Mar., 1699/1700.†	Jane, bap. 19th Jan., 1672/3.† Elizabeth, bap. 19th Aug., 1673; † bur. 20th Aug., 1675.†
--------------------------------	--	---	--	---	--

John Grey of Shoreston, b. 23rd Jan., 1700.† Will 15th Feb., 1746; proved 1758; admitted to copyhold 1731. Died May 18th, 1755, aged 55, 'an honest and good man.*'	Constantia Charlton of Rock.† bur. 9th Feb., 1808, aged 97.†*	Dorothy, bap. 16th Aug., 1705; † mar. 24th Sept., 1734, John Blackett of Wylam, and left issue a son Edward.	Thomas, bap. 3rd June, 1703.† Possessed land at Bamburgh. Will 19th Sept., 1737. s.p.
---	---	--	---

John Grey, bap. 7th June, 1742; † lieutenant in the army; ob. 23rd Sept., 1777, aged 34.*	Henry Grey, bap. 22nd Nov., 1739; admitted to copyhold 1767. Will 1st Jan., 1817; died June, 1817, aged 78.*	Dorothy Fewster, died 19th March, 1820, aged 78.*	Mary, bap. 25th Feb., 1743; † mar. Thomas Alder of Morris hall, 2nd Jan., 1767.	Anne, bap. 22nd Feb., 1737; † bur. at Berwick, 6th June, 1820.	Catherine, bap. 2nd Ap., 1733; † mar. Michael Dobson.† Edward, bap. 16th Dec.; bur. 22nd Dec., 1734.† Elizabeth, bap. 4 Jan., 1735/6; † mar. Rev. ... Hall.† Thomas, bap. 25th Feb., 1745.†
---	--	---	---	--	---

John Grey, bap. 6th Dec., 1763; † a lieutenant-col. in the army, 43rd Regt.; ob. 1832 at Gratham s.p. In 1829 sold the Kylloe rent-charge, granted to his ancestor in 1639, to the proprietor of the Kylloe estate.	Robert, died at Whickham, 25th May, 1860, aged 94. Sold Shoreston to the Rev. L. S. Orde, the present proprietor.	Elizabeth Forster, died 1843, aged 70.*	Dorothy Henrietta, mar. Capt. John Watson, 13th Aug., 1795.†	Catherine, bap. 31st Aug. 1773; † unmarried; died at Whickham, 8th Nov., 1857, aged 84.	Mary Anne, married Andrew Clarke of Dukesfield, 7th May, 1810.†	Constance, bap. 4th June, 1767.† Henry, bap. 24th Nov., 1768.† Thomas, bap., 31st Oct., 1772. Amy, bap. 16th Nov., 1775.†
---	---	---	--	---	---	---

Henry Geo. Grey, born at Norham, 1795, of Shoreston. Deputy Assistant Commissary General to his Majesty's Forces. Died 26th June, 1826, aged 31.*	Mary, born 1797.	P. S. Donaldson, esq., of Cheswick, who afterwards took the name of Selby.	Elizabeth = Raleigh Trevelyan, esq., of Nether-witton.	George Henry, born 1799.	Robert, lieutenant 2nd West India Regiment; 3rd son; died 24th Aug., 1826, at Nassau, New Providence, aged 23.*	John, youngest son, died June, 1833, aged 24.*†
---	------------------	--	--	--------------------------	---	---

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, pp. 192, 337. \* M.I. Bamburgh. † *Bamburgh Register*. ‡ *Sharp MSS*.

The following note seems to refer to a duel arising out of some incident at a dance held in Alnwick:—'1786, July 23, a difference between Mr. Grey's son of Bamburgh, and a Mr. Robinson from America, arising from the assembly—without bloodshed.' Nicholas Brown, *Diary*.

of Bamburgh' it was agreed that they should make a small payment in part commutation of the services, 'and for the former old rent to be and remain payable according to the old rentale with such customes and payments at the death of lord or tenant according to the custome of the mannor of Balm-burgh, and further to doe and perform to Sir William Forster fower dayes workes or service labor by the year, when they shall be required, each severally one daye's worke of mowing, one daye's shearing corne and one daye's worke of leading corne.'<sup>1</sup>

Since the seventeenth century a branch of the Grey family was settled at Shoreston. Shoreston hall, standing in well-wooded grounds, belongs to the Rev. L. S. Orde, who bought Old Shoreston from Mr. Robert Grey.

An ancient tower which once existed at North Sunderland, was demolished about the year 1790, when the present church and vicarage were built. It was square, and of solid masonry; the walls being about five feet in thickness. It consisted of two storeys, the lower of which was perfect, having an arched roof of stone, with a large doorway to the north, and communicating with the upper storey by a hanging stair in the south-west angle of



THE HARBOUR AT NORTH SUNDERLAND.

the building. Of this upper storey portions of the walls were standing, but it was roofless, with an accumulation of *débris* on the floor which was overgrown with grass and weeds. The tower appears to have been about 24 feet square. A hammered cannon ball was found by the sexton when digging a grave within twenty yards of the site of the tower. Whilst the tower was in

<sup>1</sup> Deed in muniment room of Bamburgh castle, 8 June, 22 Chas. II.

course of demolition several score of coins from the reign of Elizabeth to that of Anne were discovered. No trace of this ancient building now remains, and the recollection of its existence is fast passing away.<sup>1</sup>

The church, which stands on the site of the tower, is built in the 'Norman' style, and North Sunderland, with the townships of Elford and Fleetham, now constitutes a separate ecclesiastical parish.

The herring fishery at North Sunderland has developed greatly since the opening of the new harbour in 1889. This harbour was built by the Crewe trustees at great expense, but has not proved remunerative. The picturesque hamlet of Seahouses has sprung up close to the harbour which is redolent of fish-curing during the summer months. The cost of carriage to Chathill and the railway tariff leave small profit to the fishermen.<sup>2</sup>

The chief proprietors in North Sunderland at the present time are Lord Crewe's trustees, Miss Railston, and the copyholders.<sup>3</sup>

## XXII. BEADNELL.

Beadnell is a chapelry, township, and village containing 732 rateable acres. On the east side it is bounded by the sea, on the north by the township of North Sunderland, on the south by the township of Swinhoe.

A small harbour or creek, at the lower extremity of Beadnell point, affords protection to a few fishing boats. In the eighteenth century Beadnell bay was a great resort of smugglers.<sup>4</sup>

The remains of an ancient chapel situate on the narrow rocky point of Ebb's Nook, long forgotten and wholly covered up by drifted sand, were laid open by the late Mr. Hodgson-Hinde in 1853. Of the remote origin of this

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vi. p. 345.

<sup>2</sup> The fluctuations of population are shown in the Census returns. North Sunderland: 1801, 496; 1811, 528; 1821, 566; 1831, 860; 1841, 1,103; 1851, 1,208; 1861, 1,008; 1871, 953; 1881, 996. Shoreston: 1801, 30; 1811, 35; 1821, 63; 1831, 89; 1841, 88; 1851, 98; 1861, 85; 1871, 96; 1881, 78.

<sup>3</sup> The apportionment of tithe rent-charge in 1845 shows approximately the distribution of property. Shoreston: Lord Crewe's trustees, 430 acres; Leonard Shafto Orde, 194 acres; W. H. Watson, 31 acres. Total, 669 acres. North Sunderland, with an area of 1,097 acres, was held by 26 copyholders and Lord Crewe's trustees. A scheme for the construction of a railway from Chathill to North Sunderland is now under consideration.

<sup>4</sup> On the 17th of September, 1762, a large quantity of goods belonging to Scottish smugglers was seized at Beadnell. The goods included 2,700 gallons of brandy, 400 gallons of rum and geneva, 23 hogsheads of wine, some tea and other articles. *Newcastle Courant*, 26th Feb., 1763.



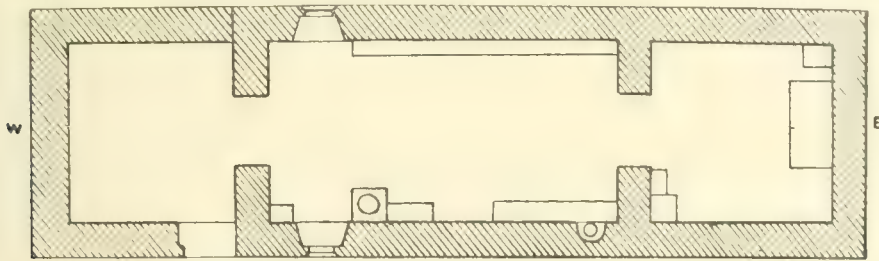
chapel, supposed to have been dedicated to St. Ebba, nothing can be ascertained; but the remains which were brought to light encourage the supposition that a building may have been erected upon the spot at a very early period, not long perhaps after Christianity was introduced into Northumbria. St. Ebba, whose name appears to have been connected with this primitive little church, was sister of Oswald and Oswi, kings of Northumbria in the seventh century. Churches were built and monasteries founded in many places by the liberality of Oswald, who in the early part of his reign resided chiefly at Bamburgh. Ebba appears to have taken an active share in his efforts to establish the Christian faith; she founded the monastery at Coldingham, where she died in 683, being abbess of that religious house.<sup>1</sup>



The attention of Mr. Hodgson-Hinde having been directed to the headland where the ruins lay concealed beneath accumulated sand, preserved in some degree by the strong-rooted bent grass from drifting before the wind, he ascertained the position of the ruined walls by probing the sand with a crowbar. The results of his exploration are shown by the accompanying plan. The chapel measures externally about 55 by 16 feet; the thickness

<sup>1</sup> The existing remains of the conventual church at Coldingham are above a mile from the sea, but St. Ebba's nunnery is supposed to have been placed on the headland of St. Abb's Head, surrounded on three sides by the sea, as completely as the chapel at Ebb's Nook.

of the walls of coarse rubble work is 2 feet ; and portions on the north side remain about 5 feet in height. The building is divided into a nave and chancel, the former measuring 23 by 12 feet, the latter 12 by 12 feet, and to the west is another division 11 by 12 feet, which communicates with the nave by an opening, 4 feet 8 inches wide. The opening between the nave and the chancel measures 5 feet 2 inches in width. Both these openings are carried straight through and were probably arched over ; the faces of the reveals are smooth, showing no indication of a door having existed between the nave and the building westward. The nave has two doors, north and south, immediately opposite to one another, the jambs of the former remain standing, and the head of the door was not arched but formed of two large stones placed upon the imposts and inclined against each other, the semi-circular head of the opening being cut out of them. One of these stones remains, and fell from its place during the excavation.



CHAPEL AT EBB'S NOOK. (Scale,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches to 16 feet.)

The doors splay considerably inwards, and are 4 feet 8 inches in height. No vestige of a window remains, but the windows were probably formed at a greater height from the floor than that of any portion of the existing walls. The altar remained nearly entire ; it was formed of coarse rubble work, and was speedily demolished in search of treasure. Amongst the rubbish was found part of a shallow stone trough, not probably in its original position. In the south-west angle there was a small basin, perhaps a holy water stoup. A portion of a low stone bench ran along the north and south sides of the nave, as shown in the ground plan. In the south-east angle of the nave there is a cavity in the wall which apparently had contained a rude piscina, and near the south door there is a stone basin, very rudely formed, supposed to have been a font. No stones were found with mouldings or ornaments, nor any sepulchral slab which might aid in fixing a date ; the roof had apparently

fallen in, as numerous slate stones were found amongst the rubbish.<sup>1</sup> The building to the west of the nave seems to have been erected subsequently to it, and the rubble walling is of much coarser and inferior work to that of the other parts of the chapel, the mortar being almost without lime; it is constructed with straight joints where the north and south walls meet the west end of the nave, without any attempt to bond the courses into it. A low stone bench extends along the walls, as in the nave. At the south-east angle there is an irregular opening in the wall, which appears to have been a doorway. The ground plan of the curious ruined church at Low Gosforth possesses much general conformity to that at Ebb's Nook.<sup>2</sup> The chapel at Ebb's Nook is marked upon a map of Beadnell, made in 1707, with a cross standing close beside it. A burial at the chapel took place at a comparatively recent date.<sup>3</sup>

In ancient times Beadnell, in its older spelling Bedinhall or Bedenhale, formed part of the demesne lands of the manor of Bamburgh castle, and appears in the early Pipe Rolls, with the neighbouring townships of Shoreston and Sunderland, as contributing to the taxation of the royal demesne. At the present day a constable for the township of Beadnell is appointed at the Court Leet held at Bamburgh castle.<sup>4</sup> In the early years of the reign of Henry III. the vill appears to have been held partly by Thomas, son of Gospatric, and partly by a family deriving its name from the place; for, in 1227, in a suit between William de Bedenhall and Thomas, son of Gospatric, for the manor of Beadnell, William recognised the right of Gospatric to the manor and Gospatric granted to William the southern half.<sup>5</sup> Before this division took place the whole vill had been held by the family of Gospatric of the royal manor of Bamburgh, by the tenure of drengage, and in 1187 'Gospatric the dreng of Beadnell and his men' rendered account of sixty shillings as a gift to the king.<sup>6</sup>

The vill continued to be held in drengage after the connection of Gospatric with Beadnell had ceased. The services which appertained to this

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Tate, visiting the site in 1857, saw a portion of the head of the north door, which he considered to be part of a pointed arch and he therefore assigned the ruin to the thirteenth century.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Ael.* vol. ii. p. 243, and vol. ix. p. 205. For further details, see description by Mr. Albert Way, *Arch. Journal*, vol. ix. p. 410, *et seq.*, and *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, iv. p. 107. The ground plan is copied from the plan in the *Arch. Journal*.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 102. 'Ro. Luckly of Beadnell, lately deceased, was buried at Ebb's Nuke, September 14, 1679.'

<sup>4</sup> Dickson, *Ward Book*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ped. Fin.* 11 Hen. III. n. 29.

<sup>6</sup> *Pipe Roll*, anno 1187.

tenure are set forth in two passages in the *Testa de Nevill*. The first passage says that Thomas de Bedenhal held Beadnell in drengage of the lord king in chief. He paid twenty shillings a year and did the service of 'truncage' to the castle of Bamburgh; he was tallaged with the king's demesnes, and ought to pay fourteen pence as 'cornage' and sixteen shillings as 'merchet' and the same sum as 'heriet.' He had also to plough once in Lent with eight ploughs, with one meal provided at the king's expense, and to reap every year in autumn for three days, each day with eight men, similarly with one meal. He moreover owed 'pannage,' and sixteen shillings as 'forfeit,' and the same sum as 'relief,' and had to make suit at the king's mill.<sup>1</sup>

The second passage explains 'truncage' to be the carting of trunks, or logs of wood, to the castle of Bamburgh; and it also states that Thomas de Bedenhal was bound to go with his servants to levy distress for the recovery of the king's debts; and none of the services pertaining to Beadnell had been alienated to anyone else.<sup>2</sup>

The part of Beadnell which had belonged to Thomas, son of Gospatric, descended to his two daughters Sygrytha and Agnes, who married respectively Roger de St. Paul and Germanus de Ditchburn. In 1269 there was a suit between Adam, son of William de Beadnell, on the one part, and Roger de St. Paul and Sygrytha his wife and Germanus de Ditchburn and Agnes his wife, on the other part. Adam sought to recover half of two messuages and six bovates in Beadnell, which, from his statement, were part of that half of the manor which had been assigned to William de Beadnell, his father, by the fine levied between him and Thomas, son of Gospatric, father of Sygrytha and Agnes. The defendants stated that Adam was possessed of half of the whole manor, just as entirely as Thomas, son of Gospatric, had held it at the time when the fine was levied.<sup>3</sup>

WILLIAM DE BEADNELL.<sup>4</sup>

Adam de Beadnell = Emma.      Margery = Leodegar de Eggreschef.      Cristiana = Ralph, son of Henry Green.

<sup>1</sup> 'Thomas de Bedenhal tenet de domino rege in capite Bedenhal in drengagio & reddit per annum £1 et facit truncagium castello de Bamburgh annuatim, et debet talliari cum dominicis domini regis et debet de cornagio 14 denarios, et de mercheta 16s., et de heriet 16s., et debet arare semel in xl<sup>ma</sup> cum octo carucis ad unum repastum domini regis, et debet metere annuatim per tres dies in autumpno quolibet die cum octo hominibus ad unum repastum, etc., et debet pannagium, et de forisfacto 16s., et de relevio 16s., et sectam molendini domini regis ad 13 vas.' *Testa de Nevill*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 223.

<sup>2</sup> 'Thomas de Bedinhale cariabit truncas ad castellum de Bamburgo, etc., et ibit cum servientibus ad namia capienda pro debitis domini regis,' etc. *Ibid.* p. 227.

<sup>3</sup> *Assize Roll*, 53 Hen. III.; Surt. Soc. Publ. p. 139.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 231.



A few years later Henry de St. Paul, probably a son of Roger, appears as holding land in Beadnell. In 1279 he held the 'remainder of the vill' in socage, and rendered services similar to those already described. He paid five marks to Bamburgh castle for the right of milling, and carried fifteen trunks thither in autumn. He paid 'pannage' in the same way as the township of Mousen.<sup>1</sup> 'Pannage,' the sum levied for the food of hogs in the king's forest, was evidently of some importance; as in the enquiry made into ancient customs about this time it was stated that the townships of Shoreston, Sunderland, Beadnell, and Mousen were wont to go to the forest of Whittingham (Wyttenham) with their swine and feed them there, but they had not done so for twenty years past to the king's most grievous loss.<sup>2</sup>

The Subsidy Roll of 1296 gives a list of the inhabitants of Beadnell at that date, and shows the various sums which each contributed to the tax of one eleventh of goods. The names of St. Paul and Hugh de Beadnell may be noted. Germanus, whose name appears, is probably the Germanus de Ditchburn already mentioned.

## BEDENAL. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

		℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa honorum Radulfi filii Ade	...	4	3	0	unde reddit	7	6½
" Willelmi Ra'	...	4	9	2	"	8	1¼
" de Sco Paulo...	...	1	17	6	"	3	5
" Simonis filii Patricii...	...	1	7	2	"	2	5¾
" Matilde Cante	...	0	15	6	"	1	5
" Ade Gromb'	...	0	14	2	"	1	3½
" Christiane Schill'	...	0	19	0	"	1	8¾
" Johannis filii Gilberti	...	2	8	6	"	4	5
" Ade filii Willelmi	...	2	9	6	"	4	6
" Johannis filii Christiane	...	1	2	0	"	2	0
" Roberti Basset	...	4	4	0	"	7	7½
" Johannis filii Ricardi	...	3	3	10	"	5	9½
" Roberti filii Thome	...	3	4	8	"	5	10½
" Ade filii Thome	...	3	0	8	"	5	6¼
" Germani	...	3	2	6	"	5	8¼
" Ade Cagy	...	4	7	8	"	7	11¾
" Hugonis de Bedenal'	...	4	7	6	"	7	11½
" Emme vidue...	...	0	11	6	"	1	0½

Summa huius ville, £46 7s. 10d. Unde domino regi, £4 4s. 4½d.

<sup>1</sup> *Assize Roll*, 53 Hen. III.; Surt. Soc. Publ. p. 335.

<sup>2</sup> *Plac. de quo warranto*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 92.

About the middle of the fourteenth century, owing probably to the Scottish wars, the inhabitants of Beadnell were much reduced in numbers and in wealth. Only three persons were able to contribute to the subsidy of 1336, viz., Robertus de Coventre, Willelmus de Biddenal, and Robertus Germanus. The total of their contributions was only fifteen shillings.

In 1356 Edward III. granted to Alan del Strother<sup>1</sup> the reversion of certain lands in Beadnell which were then held by Robert de Fenwyk, but which would revert to the Crown on his death, because Margaret his wife had died without heir.<sup>2</sup> Robert de Fenwick had married Margaret, 'heiress of Beadnell.'<sup>3</sup> She was the daughter of Sir Robert de Coventry, whose name appears on the Subsidy Roll of 1336, and Emma de Camboe.<sup>4</sup> From Alan del Strother these lands passed to the family of Harding, as in 1374 Alan del Strother gave to Sampson Harding of Beadnell all the lands and revenues which he had in that place, to be held of the chief lords of that fee.<sup>5</sup> The Hardings appear, therefore, to have been already established in Beadnell at this time, although the name does not appear in the list of inhabitants in 1336. The name of 'Thomas Saynt Poule,' which appears in the list of witnesses, shows that the ancient connection of this family with Beadnell was still maintained.<sup>6</sup>

There is also a deed dated November 10th, 1383, by which Hugh Wartre of Coventry gave to Sampson Harding the lands which had belonged to

<sup>1</sup> For pedigree of Strother, see Hodgson, *Northd.* i. p. 254, *sub cap.* Wallington.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta Edwardi regis Anglie de terris in Bedenhall datis Alano del Strother.' *Hodgson MSS. F.* 'Edwardus, etc. Sciatis quod de gratia nostra speciali et pro bono servicio, quod dilectus noster Alanus del Strother impendit et impendet in futurum, concessimus, etc., quod unum messuagium et quadraginta acre terre ac triginta solidati redditus cum pertinenciis in Bedenhale, que Robertus de Fenwyk de nobis tenet in capite per legem Anglie, post mortem dicti Roberti ad nos, etc., tanquam escaeta nostra pro eo quod Margareta obiit sine herede, ad nos, etc., reverti deberent, post mortem predicti Roberti remaneant prefato Alano, etc., xviii die Feb. anno regni, etc., tricesimo.'

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 30 Ed. III.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 285.

<sup>5</sup> 'Carta Alani del Strother, Sampsoni Harding.' *Hodgson MSS.* 'Sciant, etc., quod ego Alanus del Strother dedi, etc., Sampsoni Harding de Bedenall omnia terras et tenementa, redditus, etc., que habeo in Bedenall una cum serviciis omnium tenencium meorum ibidem, etc., habenda de capitalibus dominis feodi illius per servicia, etc., inde debita. In cujus, etc. Hiis testibus; Johanne del Strother milite, Thoma Galon, Waltero de Swynowe, Thoma Saynt Poule, Ada de Redesdale, Willelmo del Bothe de Bamburgh, Johanne Pacock, et aliis. Datum apud Bednal die dominico proximo ante festum Pentecostes anno, etc., MCCCCLXXIII.'

<sup>6</sup> There is a writ dated 'Die Dom. prox. ante Pent. 48 Ed. III.' by which Alan de Strother makes Adam Harding of Beadnell his attorney to give seisin to Sampson Harding of all his lands, etc., in Beadnell.

Sir Robert de Coventry in Beadnell; and another deed, of November 26th of the same year, by which Margaret Cox of Coventry, cousin and heir of Sir Robert de Coventry, confirmed the previous grant.<sup>1</sup> Probably these lands had been acquired by Sir Robert de Coventry by purchase, and therefore were not included in the royal grant but passed to his next of kin, viz., Margaret Cox and Hugh Wartre, both of Coventry.<sup>2</sup>

Sampson Harding was a member of the family of Harding, afterwards settled at Hollinside in the county of Durham. He was mayor of Newcastle in 1396 and was also representative of Newcastle in Parliament for several years. Beadnell was the home of the family in the fourteenth century; but when the sons of Sampson Harding acquired Hollinside, the family appears to have ceased to reside at Beadnell.<sup>3</sup>

In 1427 William Harding and Edmund Craster held half a knight's fee in Beadnell,<sup>4</sup> and again in 1493 Richard Harding of Hollinside granted an annuity to William Baxter out of his lands in that place.<sup>5</sup>

The chief industry at Beadnell at the present day is derived from the fishery and fish-curing, and it appears that the same was the case in the Middle Ages, for an entry in the accounts of the proctor of Norham in the year 1408 mentions the hire of a horse from Holy Island to Durham carrying 'Bidnelfysh,' sent by the prior of Holy Island.<sup>6</sup>

The tenure of drengage is mentioned in connection with the township as late as the year 1518. On the death of Thomas Grey, in that year, he was possessed of lands in Beadnell, 'held of the king as of his castle of Bamburgh in drengage.'<sup>7</sup> The property of Thomas Grey seems to have been acquired from the Hardings, as shortly afterwards, in 1606, Sir Richard Grey and Roger Grey obtained by fine from Richard Harding 150 acres of arable,

<sup>1</sup> Bedenal, 10th Nov., 7 Ric. II. 'Sciant quod ego Hugo Wartre de Coventre dedi, etc., Sampsoni Hardyng de Bednal omnes terras, etc., que quondam fuerunt Roberti Coventre in Bedenal.' *Bowes MSS.* Streatlam.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* II. i. p. 285.

<sup>3</sup> Pedigree of Harding; Surtees, *Durham*, ii. p. 250.

<sup>4</sup> Surtees, *Durham*, II. p. 250; *Bowes MSS.*

<sup>5</sup> In 1427 the following entry occurs in the Subsidy Roll: 'De Will. Herdyng et Edmundo Crauestre, tenentibus in villa de Bedenall dimidium feodum militis: que quidem villa tenetur de domino rege immediate, 3s. 4d.'

<sup>6</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 279. During the Wars of the Roses the men of Beadnell were particularly vigilant in the Yorkist interest. See *Border Holds*, p. 434.

<sup>7</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 19 Oct. 10 Hen. VIII.

40 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, and 100 acres of furze and heath and common pasture for cattle in the township.<sup>1</sup>

Representatives of the Forster family have been settled at Beadnell for the last three centuries. Thomas Forster, the younger, of Adderstone, by his will dated September 2nd, 1587, left to his eldest son Matthew 'Bednall towre, the profytt whereof shall come unto my wife, untill it please God to send him of lawful age.'<sup>2</sup>

The tower which Thomas Forster thus bequeathed is the building now known as the 'Craster Arms' which still preserves much of the ancient masonry. The initials



THE 'CRASIER ARMS,' BEADNELL.

F

I. S. 1751

<sup>1</sup> *Lambert MSS.* Trin. Term, 4 James I. The Muster Roll of 1538 shows that the population of the place has certainly not increased since the sixteenth century:

'BEDENELL. Muster Roll, 1538.

Robt. Swane.	Will. Lilburne.	John Lowreson.	Thos. Emilton.
Patrick Swane.	Joh. Sympson.	Joh. Clark.	Robt. Emilton.
Robt. Thewe.	George Pattonson.	Thomas Guttergill.	Joh. Funde.
Thomas Smarte.	Willm. Lowre.	Willm. Emilton.	John Guttergill.
John Tallior.	Thomas Tode.	Edmund Som.	Thom. Smart.
Henry Gare.	Richard Atcheson.	Joh. Deerr.	Willm. Clark.
Thomas Maxson.	Robt. Wilkinson.	Jamis Lowreson.	Thomas Browne.
Will. Guttergill.	Will. Browne.	George Guttergle.	John Dude.
Will. Johnson.	Robt. Browne.	Robt. Guttergle.	Anthony Harbottle.
Thomas Johnson.	Robt. Clarkson.	Henry Driburgh.	Willm. Laynge.
Thomas Guttergle.	Thomas Tallior.	Thomas Emilton.	Thos. Emilton.
Joh. Addeson.	Th. Tallior, Junr.	Will. Lowreson.	Thomas Scot.
George Taillor.	Robt. Taillior.	Joh. Guttergill.	Roger Dawson.
Raufe Browne.	Thomas Guttergill.	Robt. Guttergill.	Joh. Shepherd.
Robt. Clark.	Thomas Guttergill, Junr.	Richard Clark.	Roger Brand.
Robt. Atchison.	Thomas Cuthbert.	Joh. Shipperd.	Roger Hyge.
John Clarke.			

Hable men wanting horse and harnes. William Midstrope, Arche Ormiston, Jame Ormeston, David Gowrley, Dave Wolson, Scottsmen.<sup>7</sup>

Census Returns. Beadnell: 1801, 223; 1811, 291; 1821, 213; 1831, 251; 1841, 323; 1851, 326; 1861, 311; 1871, 296; 1881, 319; 1891, 312.

<sup>2</sup> Surt. Soc. Publ. xxxviii. p. 302.



are on the doorsill of the building ; the lower initials evidently stand for the christian names of the husband and wife, the 'F' representing the family name of Forster. There were several families of Forsters in Beadnell ; one of them lived at the tower, and another at Beadnell East Hall. Beadnell tower afterwards came into the possession of the Woods.<sup>1</sup> The following short abstracts of wills relating to the Forsters of Beadnell are from Raine's Testamenta :

'19th Jan., 1656. John Forster of Beadnell gent. to be buried in Balmbrough queire among the rest of my predecessors, my wife Elizabeth and my son Raphe executors. To my wife and son Raphe the tithe corn of Newham, untill the £200 be paid by my nephew Mr. Thos. Forster of Etherstone ; to my wife a house in Beadnell ; to my son John and his heirs my lands in Beadnell ; remainder to my son Raphe ; remainder to my daughters Mary, Magdalen, and Agnes ; to my son Thomas, etc. Mr. Thos. Forster I intreate you for Gods love to pay unto my children and my wife the £200 which your father had of me, which I have the tithe of Newham in morgage for. Mr. Thos. Forster, Mr. John Forster, and Alexander Forster, supervisors.' Proved 1662.

'Alex. Forster of Beadnell gent. and John Forster of the same' occur in a list of 'All such gentlemen y' have engaged to ride as volunteers in Y<sup>e</sup> Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> William Ld. Widdrington his troop' Jan. 29, 1660.

The inventory of the goods of Alexander Forster late of Beadnell, gent., is dated May 29th, 1673, and the inventory of Mr. Matthew Forster of Beadnell, gent., is dated Jan. 14th, 1679. In it are named Rebecca his wife, William and Grace his children under age. William was born in 1679, and Robert Armorer was appointed guardian.

The will of 'Grace Forster senior of Beadnell, gentlewoman' is dated March 5th, 1699. 'To my sister Margaret's daughter, Grace Forster £5, and to my brother Matthew Forster's daughter.' Proved 1701.

Will of William Forster of Beadnell, gent., dated June 9th, 1730 : 'My lands, etc., in Beadnell, to my son William and his heirs male, remainder to my younger son John Forster, the said lands to pay £100 to my said son John. To my younger daughter Mary Forster £100, my elder son William executor.' Proved 1732.

The will of George Harbottle of Beadnell, gent., dated Jan. 23, 1664, mentions : 'my present wife Elizabeth and my two sons by her, George and William.' He had two daughters by his former wife, viz., Mary and Margaret then living, and he left to his eldest son, George, all his lands at Beadnell. His son George, executor : his brother-in-law, Joshua Wetwang of Dunston, gent., and Mr. Edw. Murry of Embleton, supervisors. Proved 1669.

In 1701 a deed of partition of the common lands was drawn up, from which it appears that Ferdinand Forster, Francis Hastings, John Forster, George Harbottle, William Forster, Richard Taylor, and Thomas Forster of Warenford were then possessed of the 'common and undivided meadow and pasture lands of the township, they lying promiscuously.' The common lands were divided as follows : Ferdinand Forster, 87½ acres ; Francis Hast-

<sup>1</sup> Rate Book, 1663. Proprietors' rental. Beadnell Township: Mr. Alex. Forster, £24; Mrs. Mary Forster, £12; Mr. John Forster, £12; Mr. Geo. Harbottle, £24; Mrs. Anne Taylor, £10; Thos. Scott, £2. Beadnell tythes: Mrs. Margaret Reed, £44.

ings; 13 acres; John Forster, 80½ acres; George Harbottle, 170 acres; William Forster, 243 acres; Richard Taylor, 69½ acres; Thomas Forster, 83 acres. Harbottle's estate afterwards passed to Henry Ogle of Eglington, and from Ogle in 1713, along with the tithes of Beadnell, to Frances Robinson, wife of Thomas Robinson of Newcastle, surgeon. From Robinson the estate came to John Carr of West Heddon, and in 1729 to Richard Grieve of Alnwick. In 1735 Grieve sold all his lands in Beadnell to John Wood of Presson for £2,750; and from the latter this estate has come to the Craster family.<sup>1</sup>

It will be seen from the pedigree that the Woods have been closely connected with Bamburghshire since the seventeenth century. The founder of the family, Thomas Wood, is said to have come into Northumberland from Uttoxeter in Staffordshire soon after the year 1651. There is a family tradition that he fought on the Royalist side at Worcester, and afterwards took refuge with the Greys in the north. There is, however, no recorded link between him and the Woods of Staffordshire.<sup>2</sup>

The Taylor family first acquired land in Beadnell by purchase from the Forsters of Brunton in 1626, and additions have been made to the property thus acquired at various times. The name of Mrs. Ann Taylor occurs among the proprietors in 1663. The last of the Taylor family in male line was the late Mr. Richard Taylor, who died in 1854; the estate then went to his widow, the late Mrs. Taylor, who held it until her death. By her will it passed to her nephew Mr. R. T. N. Howey, conditionally upon his taking the name of Taylor by royal license. At the death of Mr. Howey-Taylor in 1892 his Beadnell estate passed by the limitations of Mrs. Taylor's will to his sister.<sup>3</sup> The other owners of land in Beadnell at present are Mr. John Craster and Mr. John Marshall.<sup>4</sup>

The chapelry of Beadnell is now constituted a vicarage, and includes the townships of Swinhoe and Tuggal. The chapelry is occasionally men-

<sup>1</sup> In 1792 John Wood's lands in Beadnell amounted to 533 acres. He also had the right to sea weed on the rocks, the tithes of fish landed in the township, also groundage, anchorage, and beaconage, as proprietor of the manor [*sic*]. *Lambert MSS.* <sup>2</sup> R. W. Twigge, *Genealogist*, II. p. 201.

<sup>3</sup> The late Mr. Howey-Taylor took much interest in the preparation of this work, and furnished valuable information relating to Beadnell.

<sup>4</sup> The farm of Annstead (418 acres) was sold in 1854 to John Marshall, M.D., of Chatton park. Mr. Marshall is now owner of Annstead, and his son, Mr. A. Marshall, resides there.

tioned in the Visitations, *e.g.*, in 1578, 'at Beadnell, neither curate nor wardens:' '1578, *Bidnell capella*; Georgius Pattenson, *curatus ibidem*; no license; Mathew Forster, parish clerk.'<sup>1</sup> In the Visitation of Bamburgh in 1725 it is stated 'that the living has belonging to it a chapel of ease, four miles from the mother-church, called Beadnell, where there is divine service once a month only in the afternoon.' The date of the present building may be fixed by an entry in an old English-Latin dictionary which belonged to a villager in Beadnell, viz.: 'Mary Ostens born Decemb. 26, 1745/6, and baptized Feb. y<sup>e</sup> 20. She being the first child baptized in Beadnal chapple after rebuilt, the door not hang'd, no windows glaz'd, y<sup>e</sup> font propt, and two plads [*sic*] laid upon y<sup>e</sup> floor for y<sup>e</sup> witnesses.' The following entry is in the minute book of Lord Crewe's trustees: 'This day also, viz., July 7, I paid Mr. Wood of Beadnel the fifteen guineas that Dr. Eden had, on the 13th July last year (1747), agreed with me should be given towards the rebuilding of Beadnell chapel.' Another entry is dated October, 1790, showing that the sum of £50 was given to the rebuilding.

The following remarks occur in a book of private memoranda, written by Archdeacon Singleton :

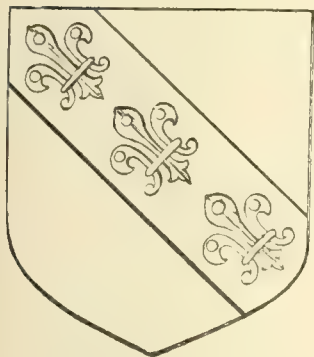
Memorandum: Beadnell is chargeable with a yearly payment of 20 shillings to the archdeacon of Northumberland, to be by him disbursed for the maintenance of the chapel at Lucker . . . I visited this chapel August 11th, 1828, and was met there by Mr. Durell, one of Lord Crewe's trustees, Mr. Wood, the venerable and worthy chapelwarden, and the Rev. Mr. Michael Maughan the minister . . . They have three bells, two surplices, sufficient books, and very creditable plate. The clerk has fees of custom, such as a groat per house, and 6d. per plough, and, in addition, a collection is made for him every Sunday, except those on which sacrament is administered. He computes his annual profit at about eight guineas a year. I dislike these weekly collections; they are unusual in the church of England, whose officers should not be paid in the way of alms, and moreover it produces an uncertain and therefore an unsatisfactory return. There are appropriated funds for the maintenance of the school, but Lord Crewe's trustees have hitherto furnished a school-house, and given a benefaction of £5 per annum. Marriages are not solemnized in this chapel, but their funerals average annually 14, and their christenings, 30. There is no parsonage house. Besides the interest of uninvested money from the queen's bounty, the minister has lands in Crawley Side (Stanhope) which produce £50; lands in Beadnell, £12 . . . Mr. Maughan is anxious to have his chapel augmented . . . if church room be wanted the reparation of Tughall chapel would be far more desirable. The plate is as follows: a cup, the gift of Isabella Mylot of Whithill, 1770; a flaggon, Barbara Christian Craster, 1822; a patten, Thomas Forster of Warenford, 1777.

The deed of severance between Bamburgh and Beadnell was executed August 26th, 1766. The following incumbents have been appointed between

<sup>1</sup> Surt. Soc. xxii. 39.

1766 and the present time: Henry Elliott, curate, 1766; Michael Maughan, curate, 1793; John Ayton Wood, perpetual curate, 1831;<sup>1</sup> William Cumby,<sup>2</sup> incumbent, 1853; John Charles Dunn, vicar, 1878; Charles Fenwick Thorp, vicar, 1887.<sup>3</sup>

The church after the rebuilding in 1745 was extremely plain. About 1860 new windows were inserted, and gables with buttresses were added. An open panelled stage was added to the tower, which had a short sharp spire. The plan now consists of a nave with a wide and short chancel at the east end, and a tower at the west end. On either side of the tower is a low lean-to building, one of which serves as a vestry. The various additions were made at the expense of Mrs. Sarah Taylor.

WOOD OF BEADNELL.<sup>a</sup>

ARMS: *Azure, on a bend argent three fleurs-de-lis sable, each charged with as many bezants.*

*Harl. MSS. 6104, f. 61, confirmed with difference in 1838.*

THOMAS WOOD of Burton, parish of Bamburgh, gent.; bur. 2nd July, 1669.\* Will dated 1668. = Elizabeth Gray, sister of John Gray of Murton, gent. <sup>1</sup> 1674, 14th Oct., John, son of Mr. John Hall of Otterburne, quaker, aged 5, baptised. Mrs. Elizabeth Wood of Burton, sister-in-law to John the father.\*

Thomas Wood of Burton and Hoppen, gent.; bur. 19th July, 1683.\* M.I. Bamburgh. Administration 26th Sept., 1698.

Mary, dau. of ... Armorer of Ellingham, widow of Francis Brandling of Hoppen, esq. Administration 26th Sept., 1698.

Mary Wood, buried 18th Sept., 1673.\*

Elizabeth Wood.

John Werge, M.A., vicar of Kirknewton.

Mary Wood, bap. 19th March, 1673/4.\* Thomas Wood <sup>1</sup> of Burton and Falloden, bap. 20th April, 1675; \* died 1755. Will dated 3rd July, 1755; proved 1755.

1. Isabel Lat-ler, mar. 8th June, 1694.

= John Wood of Presson and Monilaws, gent.,\* bap. 16th Oct., 1676; buried 2nd Dec., 1752. Will dated 10th March, 1749; proved 1752.||

= 2. Isabel, dau. of ... Hixon, widow of Ralph Mylott of Whitehill.

William Wood, bap. 17th July, 1679.\* James Wood, bap. 7th April, 1681.\*

<sup>a</sup> Largely based on an article by Mr. Twigge, *Genealogist*, vol. ii. p. 201, etc.

<sup>1</sup> St. John's Coll., Oxon., B.A. 1815, M.A. 1822. <sup>2</sup> Son of Captain Cumby of Heighington, co. Durham; University Coll., Oxon., B.A. 1845, M.A. 1848, afterwards vicar of Whorlton, co. Durham, 1878-1882.

<sup>3</sup> Son of the Rev. Charles Thorp, vicar of Ellingham; Exeter Coll., Oxon., matriculated 13 Oct., 1877, aged 19.



Henrich Wood, dau., <i>tandem</i> heir- ess; married 19th April, 1720;* bur. 19th July, 1764, at Ellwark.	Sir Henry Grey of Howick, bart.; sher- iff of Northumber- land, 1720; <i>et qm</i> Grey of Ellwark and Fallodon.	John Wood of Pres- ton. Will dated 3rd Oct., 1743.	Barbara, daughter of Thomas Younghus- band of Budle, esq. Mar. 2nd, George Carr of Bowsden; bur. Feb., 1759.	Thomas Wood of Fal- lodon, esq., junior, bur. 16th July, 1747. Will dated 26th Oct., 1745. Died unmar- ried.							
John Wood, bur. 6th July, 1737; died before 1754, under age. 'Late of Bowsden, deceased, last surviving child of John Wood.'	Thomas Wood, captured 21st Sept., 1736; died 1752.	Barbara Wood, bap. 8th Jan., 1738; bur. 17th Dec., 1744. Administration granted to uncle, Thomas Wood.	John Wood, bap. 7th Oct., 1740; bur. 23rd Aug., 1752.								
Thomas Wood of Bead- nell, esq., married 1737; bur. 12th July, 1766. Administration 25th Oct., 1768.	Anne, daughter of John Craster of Craster tower, died at Nether hall, 1st Nov., 1796, aged 87. <sup>1</sup>	John Wood of Moni- laws. <sup>2</sup> ↓	William Wood of Presson. <sup>3</sup> ↓	Mary Wood, bap- tised 30th June, 1704.	Ann Wood, bap- tised ... 1705.	Elizabeth Wood. Bd. of mar, 16th Feb., 1730. <sup>1</sup>	Anthony Compton of Carham. ↓				
Mary Wood, buried 1st Sept., 1738.† Elizabeth Wood, buried 29th March, 1780.	Katherine Wood, baptised 22nd July, 1740; married 10th Dec., 1768.	Humphrey Senhouse of Nether- hall, Cum- berland, esq., M.P.	John Wood of Beadnell, bap- tised 15th Dec., 1742; sheriff of Northumberland, 1791; died 18th Nov., 1828, <i>æt</i> 85. M.I. Beadnell.	Anne, daughter of Daniel Craster of Craster tower, bap. 25th May, 1758; married 4th Sept., 1781, at Embleton; § died 1st March, 1832.	Thomas Wood of the Wynding, Bamburgh, bap. 11th May, 1747; mar. 10th Sept., 1777; died 10th Jan., 1832. <i>æt</i> 82. M.I. Bam- burgh.	Mary Mony- penny of Bamburgh, born 1752; died 29th Nov., 1837, <i>æt</i> 85. M.I. Bamburgh.					
Thomas Wood, bap- tised 19th June, 1781. (? Died an in- fant.)	Mary Anne Wood, bap- tised 1st Oct., 1782; died 1860.	Isabella Wood, bap. 1st May, 1782; unmar- ried.	Elizabeth Wood, baptised 28th Dec., 1782; married Wil- liam Dickens of London, gentleman; had issue two daughters.	Cather- ine Wood, bap. 30th Oct., 1787; died 1872.	Anthony Com- pton of Carham hall. died 1787; died 1872.	Sarah = Wood, bap. 15th Nov., 1788; died 1872.	William Bugg, lieu- t. R.N., who assumed by license his mother's name of Compton.	James M. Wood, com- mander R.N., bap. 23rd June, 1790; died 4th Nov., 1874.	Jane Gra- ham. lieut. Royal Marines, bap. 12th May, 1792; died un- married.	John Wood, lieut. Royal Marines, bap. 12th May, 1792; died un- married.	Fran- ces Wood, died 1872.
Isabella Compton, = John Hodgson-Hinde married 31st Jan., 1833.	of Elswick, esq., M.P.; <i>s.p.</i>	Catherine Monypenny Compton. ↓	Richard Hodgson- Huntley, esq.	Joseph Wood, M.D., surgeon R.N., 1869.	Ellen Wood, residing at Whitby, 1877.						
Thomas Wood, surviving son; by royal license, dated 22nd May, 1838, assumed the name of Craster on succeeding to the estates, at the death of Shafto Craster, in 1837; baptised 22nd August, 1786; buried at Em- bleton, 16th September, 1867, aged 81. He was an officer in the Coldstream Guards during the Peninsular war, and was wounded at the battle of Talavera. For issue, see pedigree of Craster of Craster, parish of Embleton.	Margaret Eleanor, daughter of John Longfield of Longueville, co. Cork, Ireland, mar. 21st Aug., 1820.	John Ayton Wood, = Margaret, vicar of Beadnell; bap. 10th August, 1793, at Beadnell; died 2nd January, 1853. M.I. Bead- nell.	Margaret, daughter of Ralph Compton of Melk- ington.	Craster Henry Wood, baptised 28th July; died 30th Dec., 1782. Annabel, bap. 26th June, 1783, at Beadnell; died 22nd July, 1833. M.I. Beadnell. Maria Catherine Monypenny born 1786; died 3rd Dec., 1831. M.I. Beadnell. Elizabeth, bap. 8th June, 1788, at Beadnell; died 10th June, 1831. M.I. Beadnell. Barbara Jane, bap. 23rd Jan. 1791, at Beadnell; died 28th August, 1795.							

\* *Bamburgh Register.*† *Embleton Register.*‡ *Ellingham Register.*§ *Newcastle Courant.*'17th March, 1737, James son of John Wood of Presson, apprenticed to John Selby, apothecary.' *Berwick Guild Book.*

## EVIDENCES OF THE PEDIGREE OF WOOD OF BEADNELL.

<sup>1</sup> 21 Dec., 1737, Thos. Wood and Ann Craster par. Chester-le-Street, bond of marriage. Thomas Wood died at seat of Humphrey Senhouse, esq., in Cumberland, aged 87, 1 Nov., 1796. Nicholas Brown, *Diary*.

<sup>2</sup> John Wood of Monilaws, gent., bur. 28 Dec., 1778, will dated 29 March, 1774, proved 1779. Married twice: 1st, to Frances, daughter of John Gregson of Sunnyslaws and Lowlinn, gent., bond of marriage dated 8 June, 1749; by her he had issue a daughter, Jane Wood, bap. 1 Jan., 1748, died unmarried: 2nd, to Frances Selby of Chatton, bond of marriage 11 Feb., 1756. She was living in 1774, and is mentioned in her husband's will. She had issue: 1. Katherine Wood, bap. 27 Jan., 1757. 2. Mary Wood, bap. 18 June, 1759. 3. Thomas Wood, bap. 30 Ap., 1761. 4. Robert Wood, bap. 16 Ap., 1765 (living in 1823). 5. Elizabeth Wood (living in 1823). All mentioned in their father's will.

<sup>3</sup> William Wood of Presson, Downham and Eccles, gent., d. Ap., 1778. Will dated 10 Dec., 1771. Married 26 Jan., 1744, Elizabeth Robertson (d. before 1778), and left issue: 1. William Wood of Presson, etc. 2. Mary Wood, b. 29 and bap. 31 March, 1751, d. 3 Nov., 1827; M.I. Bamburgh; married 20 Dec., 1770, Thomas Youngusband of Elwick and Marden, esq. 3. Elizabeth Wood, bap. 6 July, 1752, married her cousin Thomas Compton of Felton, gent. 4. John Wood, b. 28 Dec., 1753, bap. 1 Jan., 1754, died unmarried. 5. Anthony Wood, bap. 19 Oct., 1755, bur. 3 Jan., 1756.

William Wood of Presson, Downham, etc., esq., bap. 25 Ap., 1748, d. 6 Jan., 1803, aged 55. Married in 1777, Betty, daughter of the Rev. Richard Wallis, vicar of Carham, b. 1756, d. 12 Dec., 1801, aged 45, and had issue: 1. Elizabeth Wood, bur. 26 May, 1796. 2. Henry Grey Wood, d. in infancy. 3. John Wood, bap. 2 Ap., 1782, d. in infancy. 4. Mary Wood. 5. William Rotherham Wood, Lieut. 90th Regiment, b. 24 Jan., 1786, d. 3 Ap., 1809, in the West Indies. 6. Agnes Wood, b. 2 Sept., 1787, d. at Newcastle, bur. 11 March, 1819. 7. Margaret Wood, b. 12 Dec., 1788, d. at Elwick 25 Dec., 1810. 8. Richard Wallis Wood, b. 16 Dec., 1789, killed in a steeplechase, bur. at Carham.

Mary Wood, sole surviving daughter and heiress, b. 4 July, 1783, d. 10 July, 1828, bur. at Norham, married 20 Jan., 1820 (*Norham Reg.*), Ralph Nicholson of Thornton park, esq. (served in Spain with the 31st Regiment and in India with the 17th Regiment, wounded at Albuera and Jubbelpore; received the Peninsular medal and clasp), d. in Edinburgh 17 Aug., 1853, bur. at Norham; left issue three daughters and co-heiresses: 1, Elizabeth Wood-Nicholson of Thornton park, b. 20 May, 1821. 2. Mary Wood-Nicholson, b. 10 Oct., 1822, married 26 March, 1846, William Smith of Windy-walls, co. Roxburgh, gent., and had issue: 3. Harriet Agnes Wood-Nicholson, b. 11 Jan., 1827, married 1 Aug., 1861, her first cousin, Ralph Nicholson Wornum, keeper and secretary of the National Gallery, London, and had issue.

## XXIII. SWINHOE.

The township of Swinhoe lies to the south-west of Beadnell, and the hamlet is on the road between Chathill and Beadnell. The gross estimated rental of the township is £2,793.<sup>1</sup>

The manor of Swinhoe with the adjacent manor of Tuggal formed part of the possessions of the De Vescis, and gave its name to a family afterwards connected with Goswick, Scremerston, and Rock.

At the close of the twelfth century Eustace de Vesci gave to the brethren at Farne seven horse loads of wheat of Alnwick measure yearly from his manor of Swinhoe. In the endorsement of the charter it is called a gift of five quarters of wheat.<sup>2</sup> The gift was confirmed twice by William de Vesci, son of the donor, who afterwards agreed to give the corn from the manor of Tuggal instead of Swinhoe.<sup>3</sup>

In the reign of Henry III. Roger Carburnel held a quarter of Swinhoe for a quarter of a knight's fee. The township now contains 1,575 acres, and would therefore be of similar extent to the knight's fee of Bilton containing 1,345 acres, a part of the same barony. There were at the same time two socage tenants, Roger de Rippeley and Adam de Swinhoe, holding two and six carucates respectively.<sup>4</sup>

The property held by the family of Swinhoe in the township appears to have rapidly dwindled. In 1289 Henry de Swinhoe held only twenty-four acres,<sup>5</sup> and the name is remarkable by its absence from the list of contributors to the subsidy of 1296.

## SWINHOW. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

				£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Johannis filii Willelmi	...	...	0	18	6	unde reddit	1	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Johannis de Aula	...	...	1	9	0	"	2	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
"	Agnetis vidue	...	...	1	9	3	"	2	8
"	Rogeri filii Ricardi	...	...	1	1	0	"	1	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
"	Simonis Scot...	...	...	1	6	6	"	2	5
"	Walteri Cate...	...	...	0	19	0	"	1	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Radulfi filii Ricardi	...	...	0	17	6	"	1	7
"	Ade filii Ricardi	...	...	0	16	6	"	1	6
"	Alicie vidue	...	...	1	4	6	"	2	2 $\frac{3}{4}$
"	Hugonis Lang	...	...	0	15	0	"	1	4 $\frac{1}{4}$

Summa huius ville, £10 17s. 9d. Unde domino regi, 19s. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns. Swinhoe: 1801, 117; 1811, 95; 1821, 111; 1831, 110; 1841, 118; 1851, 187; 1861, 153; 1871, 161; 1881, 145. <sup>2</sup> *Durham Treas. Cart.* II. fol. 1. <sup>3</sup> *Durham Treas.* 1<sup>na</sup> 1<sup>me</sup> Spec. No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. pp. 210, 217.

<sup>5</sup> Tate, *Alnwick*, I. p. 89.

At the beginning of the fourteenth century the manors of Swinhoe and Tuggal formed part of the dower of Isabella, widow of William de Vesci, who died in 1315. In the following year, on the death of Henry de Percy, the prior and convent of Durham complained to the Crown that they were defrauded of the wheat granted to them a century before. The petition of the prior and convent set forth that they were entitled to receive five quarters of wheat from Swinhoe and Tuggal for the support of their house at Farne through the bailiffs of those manors, in accordance with the terms of the charters of Eustace de Vesci and his son William. They complained that when these manors escheated to the Crown, on the death of Henry de Percy, they had been prevented from getting the wheat. On enquiry it was found that John de Felton, the constable of Alnwick, had taken possession of the manors and hindered the king's officer from doing justice.<sup>1</sup>

The portion of Swinhoe which had belonged to Carbunel became afterwards the property of the Swinhoe family, and on the 12th of August, 1403, Robert de Swinhoe gave to Richard de Harbottle an annual rent of five and a half marks from his tenements in the township.<sup>2</sup>

The manor continued in the hands of the Percy family until the reign of Henry VIII., when in 1537, in virtue of a deed of surrender executed by Henry Algernon Percy, the sixth earl, it was vested in the Crown along with the other estates. In the same year Sir Thomas Percy, brother of the last earl, was attainted and executed for high treason, leaving a son Thomas, who but for the attainder would have been heir to the title. The estates continued in the hands of the Crown during the remainder of the reign of Henry VIII., but in 1548-9 Thomas Percy was restored in blood, but had not at that time restoration of the estates. In 1551 John Dudley, created duke of Northumberland, had a grant of the barony of Alnwick, but the manor of Swinhoe was not included in the grant. On January 4th, 1552, the manors of Langley, Swinhoe, Newham, Ellingham, and Tuggal were granted by Edward VI. to Thomas Percy by whom they were 'to be held in chief

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. ad. Q.D.* 9 Ed. II. 36. The Subsidy Roll of 1336 shows no large proprietor at that time residing in the township. 'Swynhow: Thomas de Urd, 2s. 8d.; Henricus del Hill, 4s.; Henricus filius Ade, 5s.; Willelmus filius Ade, 2s. 8d.; Thomas filius Radulfi, 9d. *Summa*, 15s. 1d.'

<sup>2</sup> 'Ceste endenture tesmoigne que Robert de Swynhowe a done, etc., a Richard de Herbotell un anuell rent de 5 m. 6 souths, opte deners a prendre de toutz ses terres et tenements en la ville de Swynhowe, etc., a aver a toutz jours. Le dit Richard voiet et graunte pur ycestez que cyl ces heires et assignez eiant et en yosient pesablement toutz les terres et tenementz, rentz et services queux le dit Richard aie du done et grant du dit Robert en Emyldon et Dunstan, solongz la forme et effecte del chartire du dit Robert a dit Richard, etc. Done a Swynhow le xii Aug. 1403.' *Dodsworth MSS.* vol. lxx. fol. 119-125.



as Henry, late earl of Northumberland, had held them, by the service of the fourth part of one knight's fee.<sup>1</sup>

Clarkson, in his survey, made about 1567, refers to Swinhoe as follows :

The bounder of Swinho. They begine at a hill called Carter's Hill Knowe, which partethe the ground of Bednell, Sunderland and Swinho; and from thence southwarde alonge Fealdie Letche. And from thence westwarde upe a certain wane waie, which lyethe betweixte Bednell and Swinho and ys called y<sup>e</sup> Gaire; and from thence we enter in y<sup>e</sup> Marre letche, and up y<sup>e</sup> said Marre letche tyll yowe come to Berrickelawe waye, and easte the same waye to Ganes hedlande, and along y<sup>e</sup> weste reane of y<sup>e</sup> said headlande to y<sup>e</sup> south ende therof, joynceinge upon y<sup>e</sup> sea lincke; and so through y<sup>e</sup> lincke by y<sup>e</sup> southe syde of Bednell Strother to Sandyfourthe gate to y<sup>e</sup> lowe water marke; southwarde to Gir letche and upe Gir letche goate westwarde to y<sup>e</sup> skells in C'ue; and from thence downe y<sup>e</sup> C'ue estwarde to y<sup>e</sup> milne fleame of Tuggall, and from thence westwarde upe the Milne dame to a parcell of lande perteaninge to y<sup>e</sup> church of Tuggale, and alonge y<sup>e</sup> northe syde or dyke of y<sup>e</sup> said gleabe lande to th'ende therof, and from thence upe a goate which was y<sup>e</sup> olde milne dame to y<sup>e</sup> kirke brigge, from thence by carteine marche stones well knowen to Langster medowe ende, and from thence uppe a goate alonge Langster medowe northe syde, from thence uppe y<sup>e</sup> cow letche to an old dike beside Liliberte leases, and alonge y<sup>e</sup> same dyke to y<sup>e</sup> weste burne, and from thence alonge Fleatame dyke to y<sup>e</sup> northe burne, and downe the burne to y<sup>e</sup> Carters Knowe where we dyd firste begine.

And ther ys also a parcell of grounde called y<sup>e</sup> Colepitt Leases, lyenge in rigge and reane, and betwene Fleatam dyke, the Bowe brigge, and y<sup>e</sup> four townes common, conteaininge vj acres by estimation; which ys without y<sup>e</sup> said bounder and yeit parcell of Swinho grounde.

The towne of Swinho ys parcell of y<sup>e</sup> lordship of Tuggall, y<sup>e</sup> tennants thereof are bounde to doo all maner of service as y<sup>e</sup> tennants of Tuggall be; they are bounde to grinde ther corne at y<sup>e</sup> milne of Tughall, and are grounde in y<sup>e</sup> like order in all respects as also in service to y<sup>e</sup> said milne as y<sup>e</sup> said tennants of Tuggall. It is a very goode corne soile but straite in grasse. The moste parte of y<sup>e</sup> tennants be very well horsed and dewtifull towards his lordship; in service ther be manie good orders amongst them for keapinge ther order in neighbourhood. And within ther groundes be good frestone quarrells; and yf yt were sought for and wrought ther ys also a goode seame of coales, which wer to be sought for, as well for y<sup>e</sup> helpinge of my lord's tennants nighe therunto adjoyninge, as also for the greate comodetie that might arise therof because of the greate scarcitie of fewell ther.

The tennants as well of this towne as also of Tughall may not brewe to sell, but onelie suche as by my lord's courte be appointed; for that the lord hathe a rente yerelie for brew farme, which of old ancyent tyme hathe bene answered and payed in like sorte as Houghtone, Lesburie, and other suche townes of his lordship; and the defalte therof or breakinge th'assisse of breade and drinke ys inquireable in y<sup>e</sup> courte of Tuggall aforesaid.

And, for that the tennants are for y<sup>e</sup> moste parte well horsed, yt wer good y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> counstable of Alnewike, havinge y<sup>e</sup> charge over them, sholde give straite commandment, and y<sup>t</sup> greate penaltie shold be laide that no tennant ther shold sell his horsse oneless he wer first provided of ain other, which at y<sup>e</sup> seight of y<sup>e</sup> said constable were suche one as the tennant might well serve on. And that also everie tennant sholde prepaire him self with defensable armour and weapon to serve with all, and that then they be all ready to fraie and followinge and at other comandment of y<sup>e</sup> said constable, as afte as neade shall requier under y<sup>e</sup> same penaltie. And this order is not onelie with these tennants here in this contrey whereunto a specyall regard ys to be had. And everie defalte by waie of presentacion to be founde in courte at suche plase as y<sup>e</sup> same tennants owe ther suite and resyance.

<sup>1</sup> Act 5, Ed. VI.

This towne ys well setewate for y<sup>e</sup> occupacion of ther lande in all respect : yt cannot be otherwates devyded then yt ys at this presente, nether well inclosed from y<sup>e</sup> towne of Tughall, and the grounde perteninge to y<sup>e</sup> manor ther for dyverse causes, and especiallye for y<sup>e</sup> water which unto them bothe ys a greate comoditie. Neverthelesse, for that ther welthe lyethe moste p'telie in keapinge ther olde orders and paines, which have been made for ordereinge of ther neighbourheade in courte, yt wer moste requisite y<sup>t</sup> everie courte yt sholde be straightlie enquired howe y<sup>e</sup> same be kepte or broken, and upon anie defalte founde by y<sup>e</sup> jurie in anie of y<sup>e</sup> premisses, then y<sup>e</sup> stewards of y<sup>e</sup> courte withoute respecte of persones to cause y<sup>e</sup> olde penaltie to be streated and leavied, shewinge no favor to anie persone therin, other wise y<sup>e</sup> disorders sholde be greate, for y<sup>e</sup> cause before rehersed, that yt sholde be y<sup>e</sup> utter undoinge of all y<sup>e</sup> tenants ther; yet yf all my lord's tennants wer made equall in lande and rente that yer by yer might be comanded to be equall in service, yt wer a good deade which may be done without particion of y<sup>e</sup> said towne.

And for that y<sup>e</sup> said lande called Warrek lande, beinge th' inheritaunce of y<sup>e</sup> said Thomas Andersones<sup>1</sup> heirs, ys neather well knownen from my lord's lande nor yet any service done to his lordship for y<sup>e</sup> same, nor of longe tyme any free rente payed to his lordship; althoughe, when y<sup>e</sup> towne of Swinho was given to his lordship as parcell of £100 by yeare together with other landes by the late king of famouse memorie Kinge Edward the vj<sup>th</sup>, the same lande was yearely charged with y<sup>e</sup> rente of 2s., yt were good that yt were considered upon that y<sup>e</sup> pore inheritor sholde knowe where his lande lyethe, which ys not to be knownen but by William Atkinsons fermor therof, who muste be compellyd by his lordship to declare the truthe therine, and also his lordship aunswerid of sooche yerely rent and service as he of righte ought to have of y<sup>e</sup> said lands; for y<sup>e</sup> execucion wherof his lordship to sende his comissione to sooche as his plessir shal be to take order therin.<sup>2</sup>

Thomas Percy, seventh earl, was convicted in 1571 of high treason and attainted by Act of Parliament. By this Act Swinhoe, with the other estates granted in 1552, became forfeited to the Crown. In consequence of the fact that the manor of Swinhoe had been granted specially to the seventh earl, as has been previously related, it devolved later on the eighth earl with the bulk of the estates. The lands of John Dudley, after he was beheaded, had been by Letters Patent, confirmed by Act of Parliament, given to the seventh earl with remainder to his brother Henry.<sup>3</sup> When therefore Thomas Percy was attainted, these estates were only forfeited for life, and after his execution they went to his brother, Henry Percy. By virtue, also, of the special grant by which Thomas Percy had received Swinhoe, the manorial rights in that township remained in the hands of the Percy family, along with an estate more especially denominated 'Swinhoe belonging to Allnwyk'.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In a list of tenants 'Thomas Anderson of Guizance' is named.

<sup>2</sup> 'Here follow the tennants at will of the lord.'

<sup>3</sup> Act, 4 Ph. and M.

<sup>4</sup> Swinhoe *Muster Roll*, 1538. 'The town of Swynno: Willme. Wayke, Roland Wayke, Steven Stot, Robt. Thewe, John Wayk, Roland Wayk, Edward Wayk, Robt. Stot, Matthew Thewe, Willme Atkinson, Thomas Stot, Thomas Atkinson, Henry Wykinson, John Stote, Peter Wayke, John Thew. Able with horse and harnes.' In a following list 'Swynoo belonging to Allnwyk: Rolande Wayk, John Stote, George Wayke, Roger Wayk, John Morres, John Atkinson, Rauffe Thewe, John Gatas, John Stote, Willme. Swayne. Able men wantyng horse and harnes.'

In this way, therefore, the freeholders at Swinhoe continued to hold their lands from the Percys, and their names are entered upon a list of the freeholders in the Alnwick barony compiled in 1586. Under the heading Swinhoe is the following passage: 'Thomas Swinburn, son and heir of William Swinburn of Capheaton, and William Lawson of Rock, in the right of their wives, daughters and heirs of John Swinhow, gent., hold of the same earl the 4th part of the said town, by the 4th part of a knight's fee and other services, which Roger Carbonnell did sometime hold, and rent by year for castle-ward and cornage 6s., viz., the heir of William Swinburn 4s., the heir of John Swinhow 2s., in all 6s.'

In 1624 some of the freehold land at Swinhoe became the property of John, earl of Annandale, who subsequently, on May 29th, 1637, conveyed his estate in the township to Sir John Clavering and Thomas Armorer. On June 12th, 1647, Sir John Clavering, who survived Thomas Armorer, conveyed the estate to Robert Clavering of Brinkburn, who, on July 1st, 1656, sold the manor of Swinhoe for £2,450 to William Webb and Ralph Salkeld of Fallodon. Five years later (1661) Webb and Salkeld agreed on a division, and assigned to each other certain portions in severalty.<sup>1</sup>

In the rate assessment of 1663 there occur as proprietors Ralph Salkeld (£80), William Webb (£80), Samuel Weddell (£6 10s.), and the earl of Northumberland. William Webb was made master of the Berwick grammar school in 1646, and was a stern Puritan. He is described as being 'very skilful both in the Latine, Greeke, and Hebrue, very diligent and painfull about them,' and the people of Berwick loved to call him 'their ever honoured schoolmaster.'<sup>2</sup> His only daughter, Elizabeth, married Robert Watson of Berwick, and she succeeded to the estate of Swinhoe. Elizabeth Watson, a grand-daughter, married Lord Lisburne.<sup>3</sup>

Ralph Salkeld, by his will dated 1674, devised his lands in Swinhoe to his grandson, William Salkeld, eldest son of his son Samuel.<sup>4</sup> William Salkeld in 1704 conveyed his estate to William Taylor, of Chillingham, for £2,010, and in the following year John Weddell and Thomas Weddell,

<sup>1</sup> By deed June 21, 1661; *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> Scott, *Berwick*, p. 401. The following entries occur in the Berwick Guild Book: '18 May, 1659, Mr. Wm. Webb to draw up a congratulation to the Old Long Parliament re-assembled with its speaker.' '3 Sept., 1669, Mr. Webb, the schoolmaster, desires to resign, as he is now old and loves a peaceable life; which is occasioned by Ensign Richardson abusing of him as he was hearing his schollars.'

<sup>3</sup> *Rame, North Durham*, p. 319.

<sup>4</sup> *Rame, Testaments*.

his eldest son, also sold their property in Swinhoe to William Taylor, who by his will<sup>1</sup> devised his estate to his son of the same name.

In 1731 the duke of Somerset, Thomas Watson, and William Taylor, their estates 'then lying promiscuously together in common fields, undivided,' agreed to a division that each might have his share in severalty. They also agreed on a division of Swinhoe Moor 'which with the said township of Swinhoe is within the manor or lordship of Swinhoe and barony of Alnwick, of which manor his grace [the duke of Somerset] is lord.' The minerals and royalties over the common were reserved to the duke, and Watson and Taylor agreed to pay small quit rents for their allotments of the common.<sup>2</sup>

## TAYLOR OF SWINHOE BROOMFORD.

WILLIAM TAYLOR of Chillingham, purchased Swinhoe Broomford in 1704; will dated 6th April, 1706.

William Taylor of Swinhoe Broomford; will, dated 23rd July, 1750, mentions sons George and John, and daughter Phillis, and wife's daughters Jane and Ann Brown; trustees, Nicholas Brown of Bolton, Alex. Brown of Doxford. §

Mary, widow of ..... Brown; died at her son's house at Durham, 21st January, 1787, aged 86; ‡ bur. 27th January. ¶

William Taylor, bap. 4th Feb., 1729/30; * d. before 1750.	George Taylor of Swinhoe Broomford, bap. 27th Aug., 1732. * Under father's will succeeded to a disputed estate in the manor, advowson, and rectory of Lyminge, in Kent; resided at Rothbury; died 18th May, 1797, aged 65; buried at Alnwick. M.I. Alnwick.	Hannah, daughter of Thomas Forster of Lucker; married 5th May, 1761; † had 3 sons and 2 daughters; bur. 11th March, 1773. *	John Taylor, = Mary Garway, dau. of Charles Wheler; mar. 4th July, 1775; † died at Sunderland in 1818.	Mary Garway, twin with John, bap. 23rd Sept., 1775. *	Matthew, Phillis, Phillis, twin baptised 3rd July, 27th Sept., 1731; bur. 2nd 1732, * to October, whom 1732. * her father devised £600.
---	---	---	--	---	---

William Taylor of Swinhoe Broomford; educated at Trinity Coll., Cambridge; M.A. 1788.	1. Eleanor, daughter of ..... Ashworth of Durham; married 23rd April, 1797. †	George Taylor of Witton = 2. Jane, second daughter of Henry Mills of Willington, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Fenwick of Lemmington; born 27th March, 1770; † married 14th Nov., 1818; † died 12th April, 1853, aged 83. †	Jane, died 14th Nov., 1847, aged 84. † Margaret, bap. at Embleton, 23rd Nov., 1770. †
---	---	---	---

William Taylor, a student of medicine; died in London, aged 20. †	George Taylor, clerk in Audit office; died in London, aged 18. †	Sir Henry Taylor, born at Bishop Middleham, 10th Oct., 1800; in 1814 entered naval service as midshipman in 'Elephant'; in 1824 clerk in Colonial office; author of <i>Philip Van Artevelde</i> ; D.C.L., Oxon. †	= Theodosia Alice, daughter of Spring Rice, afterwards Lord Monteagle; married 17th October, 1839. †
---	--	---	--

\* *Bamburgh Register*.

† Nicholas Brown, *Diary*.

‡ M.I. Witton-le-Wear.

† *Autobiography of Sir H. J. Taylor*, Longmans, Green, & Co., 1875.

§ *Hodgson MSS.*

¶ *Register of St. Mary in the South Bailey, Durham.*

<sup>1</sup> Dated April 6th, 1706.

<sup>2</sup> Deed of partition, 1 April, 1731.



After the partition Taylor's estate was known by the name of Swinhoe North Side and Broomford; Watson's estate was called Swinhoe South Side.

Broomford descended by inheritance to George Taylor, William Taylor's grandson, who was brought up under the care of his uncle, John Taylor of the South Bailey, Durham. In 1797 George and his elder brother, William, became tenants of a farm at Bishop Middleham, near Mainsforth, and in this way became acquainted with the historian Surtees, then a youth of eighteen. The acquaintance developed into a close friendship, which was maintained until the death of Surtees. George Taylor afterwards wrote a biography of his friend, which was published by the Surtees Society under the editorship of the Rev. James Raine, the author of the history of North Durham.<sup>1</sup> George Taylor was a very accomplished man, and devoted much time to literary pursuits. In 1832 he was appointed secretary of a commission of enquiry into the Poor Laws, a subject upon which he afterwards published an elaborate report. He died on the 2nd of January, 1851.

Sir Henry Taylor, the well-known author of *Philip van Artevelde*, was the third son of George Taylor; in his autobiography Sir Henry Taylor says:

My father, George Taylor (born June 6, 1772) was the son of George Taylor (born 1732), who inherited from his father, William Taylor (my great-grandfather) the estate of Swinhoe-Broomford, in the parish of Bamburgh, in Northumberland. It was entailed, but when my grandfather's eldest son attained his majority the entail was broken. I am the sole surviving heir in the male line of my great-grandfather, and a plan of the estate is all of it that has come into my possession. From the plan I learn that it consisted of 717 acres, and I infer that the status of my great-grandfather was that of an inconsiderable squire. From some Latin and other books in my library in which he had written his name, I infer that he was a not uneducated squire. The only thing I know of him is that one day, when following the hounds close at the heels of the husband of a lady who was said to be the most beautiful person in the county, the said husband's horse fell, and my great-grandfather, unhappily riding over him and killing him, was in due season married to his widow . . . . Of my forefathers, before the times of my great-grandfather, I know little or nothing; how long they had been proprietors of Swinhoe-Broomford or whence they came.

My grandfather, George Taylor, married (May 5th, 1761) Hannah, the daughter of Thomas Forster of Lucker. All that I know about them is what I find in a letter of February, 1807, to Sir Walter Scott from Robert Surtees, the antiquary and historian of Durham, who in giving an account of a search after Jacobite ballads, writes: 'Much of the above, such as it is, I owe to a very intelligent neighbour, now a temporary resident in this county, who has a hereditary right to be a retailer of Jacobite poetry, for his maternal grandfather, Thomas Forster, esq., of Lucker, a near relative of General Forster, was condemned in 1715, and escaped out of Newgate by an exchange of clothes with his wife, and afterwards recovered his estates,<sup>2</sup> and Mr. Taylor's paternal ancestor was begot between the double walls of Chillingham castle, where his father was secreted in the duke of Monmouth's rebellion. Mr. Taylor remembers that his own father,

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Robert Surtees*, by George Taylor, edited by the Rev. James Raine. Surt. Soc. vol. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Surtees should have told this story of General Forster.

whose estate was at Swinhoe, in Northumberland, used to maintain an old man in the capacity of writing master to the children, who had been engaged in 1745, and was supposed to have been a person of some rank and property. He used on particular occasions, when tipsy, to sing a Latin Jacobite song, which I am sorry Taylor does not remember a word of.' General Forster took refuge in Italy, whence he sent to his mother a present of a fan, which has come down to me with a memorandum of its history attached.

With the estate of Swinhoe-Broomford, my grandfather inherited a disputed title to an estate of greater value called Limeage [Lyminge] in Kent, and the lawsuit thereto appertaining, the expenses of which brought encumbrances on Swinhoe-Broomford, and these encumbrances increased, until the sale of the estate after it had come into my father's possession on the death of his eldest brother. The sale, which produced £23,400 did little more than pay off the encumbrances.

My father, writing to me on July 30, 1826, to announce the completion of the sale added 'Thank God! The estate and the family have been encumbered for a century, to my knowledge for 40 years, once more thank God!' A Mr. Tewart was the purchaser. I have heard that a certain Mr. Henry Taylor has occupied it since. If so, he was not related to us. Thus my grandfather, who died before I was born, had been latterly in embarrassed circumstances, and had left Swinhoe to live by himself in a lodging in the village of Rothbury; and from the silence maintained about him, I imagine there must have been something amiss in his habits of life.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. John Tewart, of Glanton bought Swinhoe North Side and Swinhoe North Broomford from Mr. Taylor in 1825,<sup>2</sup> and at the same time he bought South Side, South Broomford, and the tithes from Lord Lisburne. In 1853 Swinhoe South Side was sold by Mr. John Tewart's heirs by order of the Court of Chancery, and was bought by the Dean and Chapter of Durham for £22,100. In the same year South Broomford was sold to Mr. John Railston of North Sunderland, and being again offered for sale was bought in 1861 by the late Mr. A. J. Baker-Cresswell. Swinhoe North Side, North Broomford, and the tithes are now the property of Mr. A. C. R. Tewart, the grandson of Mr. John Tewart.<sup>3</sup> The manorial rights are now vested in the duke of Northumberland.

<sup>1</sup> Autobiography of Sir Henry Taylor, vol. i. p. 2.

<sup>2</sup> By the particulars of Taylor's estate as advertised for sale in 1825 the North Side contained 446 acres, and Broomford 271 acres. It was subject (with the South Side estate) to the following outgoings: 2 quarters of barley yearly to Tuggal mill belonging to the duke of Northumberland and small quit rents for commons.

<sup>3</sup> The will of Mr. John Tewart of Glanton is dated 26 March, 1842, by which he entailed Swinhoe on his grandsons and their issue.

## XXIV. TUGGAL.

The township of Tuggal lies to the south of Swinhoe. The ancient chapel of which scarcely a vestige now remains, though much was standing until the last few years, was no doubt immediately built upon the spot where the body of St. Cuthbert rested on the night of December 13th, 1069, during its removal from Durham to Lindisfarne. The story of the journey and the rest at Tuggal is told in the metrical life of St. Cuthbert as follows :

The first nyght in Paule Kyrke  
 Thai rest in Iarow, whils it was myrke.  
 In Bedlington the secound nyght,  
 The thrid in Tughall thai thaim dyght;  
 To Haly Eland come thai,  
 With' the cors, on the ferde day.<sup>1</sup>

The circumstances which attended the reception of St. Cuthbert's body on that occasion are narrated at length by Reginald of Durham. A certain rich man of Tuggal had often protested his reverence for the saint with rustic simplicity, yet with an appearance of sincere devotion. 'Ah,' he exclaimed, 'who can make me worthy to entertain that great hero, Cuthbert? Who can make him approach my dwelling or cross the threshold of my home? I call Christ and my faith to witness that at Cuthbert's coming I would adorn my houses with curtains, I would strew the thresholds of my court with roses and sweet, fragrant lilies; I would hang glittering shields of gold upon my walls! More than all this, my glad and active cup-bearer would pour out cups full of gleaming wine, he would wait on Cuthbert's followers with horns studded with gold, and full of foaming mead; the multitude of the goblets should be without number! I would prepare for him a couch within my chamber; with my own hands I would lay him on the pallet, I would cherish his feet in my bosom and upon my lap!' He repeated much more in the same strain until his boundless promises became tedious to his hearers. At length an old man addressed him as follows: 'See,' he said, 'that thou

<sup>1</sup> Surt. Soc. lxxxvii. p. 208.







dost prepare all things for St. Cuthbert as thou hast promised, for ere long thou shalt have St. Cuthbert as thy guest, but thou shalt show him scant hospitality or honour!’ It happened then that, not long after, great disquiet fell on St. Cuthbert’s church, and need compelled the guardians of the saint’s body to seek safety in flight, and an asylum in the island of Lindisfarne. Swift messengers were despatched to the house of the rich man of Tuggal to demand shelter for the body of the saint. He replied that no part of his hall (*domus*) or smaller house (*domunculæ*) could be spared them, because he was unable to expel certain drunken guests already in occupation. The whole of the hall and little house was filled with drunken guests, or the scattered spoils of horsemen.

Night was approaching, and the followers of St. Cuthbert renewed their urgent entreaties, until at length they were allowed to occupy the back portions of the rich man’s barn. Within the barn, therefore, they stretched curtains and prepared a small chamber by dividing the barn in half with a cord. In the interior of the chamber thus formed they placed the body of the saint. There the party stayed the night, nor was aught from the rich man’s boundless stores bestowed on them in answer to their entreaties. The rich man was in a state of senseless intoxication, his tables were strewn with golden cups and gems. The attendants on St. Cuthbert almost died in the night from the extreme cold; but they were not permitted to enter the rich man’s presence to cherish their limbs before the blazing fires within the hall. Their ears tingled, says Reginald, from lack of food and drink, for they could scarce obtain a draught of muddy water.

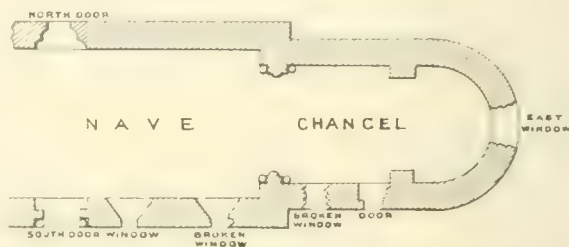
With the advent of the dawn they quitted the inhospitable house, and hastened on their journey to the island. Half the day had scarcely passed when an incredible rumour reached their ears, that all the goods of the rich man, who had denied to St. Cuthbert and his attendants the hospitality which he had promised, had perished in a devouring fire. Scarcely had they left the village when the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed both sheep, servants, boys, and all that the rich man had. The wrath of St. Cuthbert had devoured all that belonged to the man who had broken his solemn vows, and he could find no place to lay his head but that spot only on which, albeit against his wish, he had allowed the saint to pause upon his way. For the fire had left that part of the barn alone untouched, which had been separated from the other buildings with the rope. You could see the

roof divided as it were with a straight line, the reeds and thatch were cut as if with a sharp sword! Shortly afterwards the party crossed a river, probably the Waren, dryshod and reached Lindisfarne in safety.<sup>1</sup>

Raine, writing about Tuggal chapel in 1852, says: 'It is at present in ruins, but when it stood constituted a chapel of ease to Bamborough. It was last presented to in 1630, but the Younghusbands of Tuggal hall and Budle made it their burying place within the memory of persons still alive.'<sup>2</sup>

An examination of the internal and external views, reproduced from drawings in the British Museum, will give a fairly accurate idea of the plan of the building.<sup>3</sup> The architecture was early Norman, and the building consisted of a simple nave, a square chancel, and a semi-circular apse with a hemispherical vault. Raine, writing in 1852, says 'the nave and chancel are separated from each other by a Norman arch slightly ornamented, and the latter is not only semi-circular, but coved above-head, curving to the top of the dividing arch so as strictly to resemble a large oven.'<sup>4</sup> Raine meant that the chancel was semi-circular in plan, and that the apse had a hemispherical vault. Such a form is not uncommon, and it is clear that the building closely resembled the chapel at Old Bewick. The sketch of the interior does not accurately represent the vaulted apse, and the exterior sketch unfortunately stops abruptly short of the east end, but the heavy shadow under the further arch in the exterior view is evidently meant to indicate the apsidal termination.

It is noticeable that the easternmost arch appears to be lower than the other. Such a feature is uncommon in chapels built on this plan, but it is possible that the eastern part of the building was of an earlier date, and that a westward enlargement was made subsequently. Other characteristic



GROUND PLAN OF TUGGAL CHAPEL.  
(Not drawn to scale.)

<sup>1</sup> *Reginaldus Dunelmensis*. Surt. Soc. vol. i. cap. xvi. The rich man evidently lived at Tuggal and not at Bedlington as stated by the editor. See *Border Holds*, introd. p. 2, n. 7.

<sup>2</sup> *North Durham*, p. 72.

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 346, 347.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

features are the south door of the nave with the roof-line of the destroyed porch, and the north door of the nave, with the small priest's door of the chancel.

There are no windows shown on the north side and only one was remaining on the south. The second window of the nave, the window of the chancel, and the east window of the apse are entirely broken away, leaving great rents in the building. In the east gable of the nave and in the second gable, holes in the masonry are shown, in which the timbers of the roof were inserted. On each side of the chancel arch there is a triangular hole, which it is not easy to account for. They are so carefully drawn, and they agree so exactly with each other that they are significant and interesting. Possibly they were intended to contain a pair of lamps or candles.

Tuggal along with the other chapels in the parish of Bamburgh was in the possession of the priory of Nostell, but two-thirds of the tithes were given to Alnwick abbey by Eustace Fitz John in 1147. Attached to the chapel was a cemetery, which was consecrated about the year 1217 by Robert, bishop of Ross, acting on behalf of Richard de Marisco, bishop of Durham.<sup>1</sup> The consecration took place in consequence of the petition of Margaret, widow of Eustace de Vesci.<sup>2</sup>

To the same early period may be assigned a charter by which Thomas de Hoppen, son of Thomas de Wetewede, gave to the church of St. Oswald, Nostell, and the Austin canons, in free alms, Simon, son of John the clerk of Tuggal, his serf, with his 'following' and chattels, with a promise that in future he would make no claim to Simon by reason of his serfdom.<sup>3</sup>

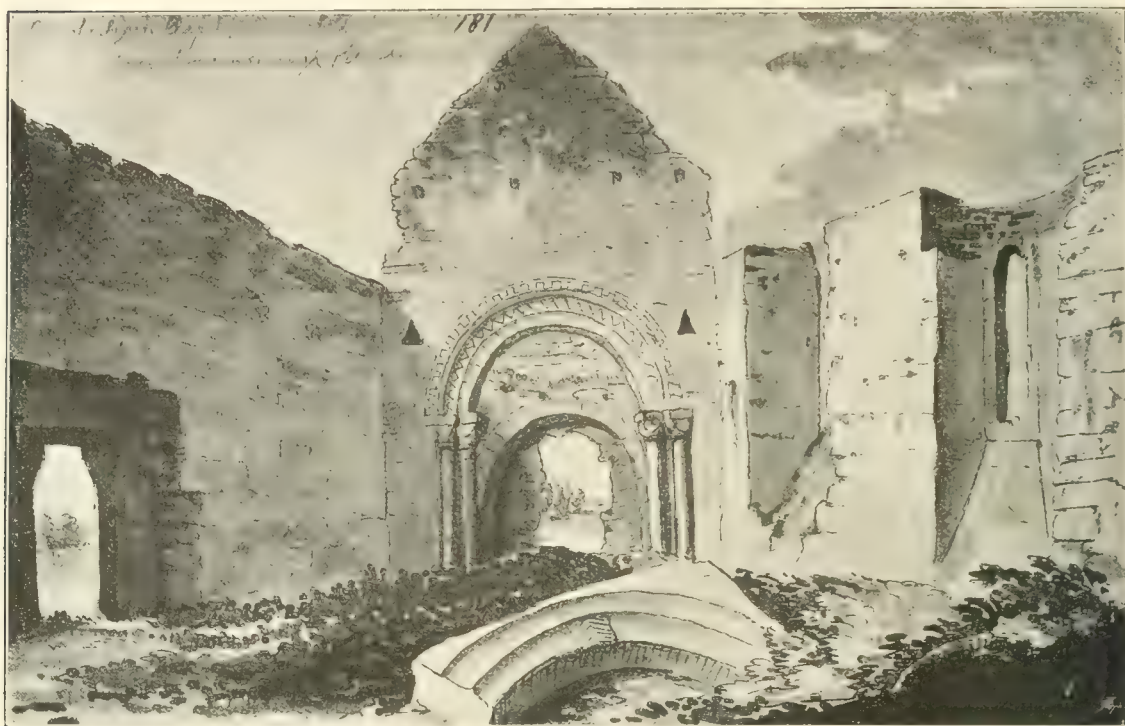
<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Ricardi Dunolmensis episcopi. Omnibus Christi fidelibus presentes literas visuris, etc., Ricardus, Dei gratia Dunolmensis episcopus, domini regis cancellarius, salutem in domino. Universitati vestre significamus quod per dedicationem cemeterii capelle de Tuggehale, auctoritate nostra, per venerabilem fratrem nostrum Dominum R. Roscensem episcopum factam, nolumus aliquid prejudicium generari matri ecclesie de Bamburgh, ad quam dicta capella de jure pertinere dinoscitur.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 122.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta Margarete de Vescy. Omnibus, etc., Margareta de Vescy, salutem. Noveritis quod cum dedicatum fuerit cimiterium capelle de Tuggehale, ad petitionem meam, auctoritate Domini Ricardi Dunolmensis episcopi, etc., per manum Domini Roberti, eadem gratia Roscensis episcopi, ne aliquid prejudicium vel gravamen matri ecclesie de Bamburgh in posterum possit generari huic scripto sigillum meum apposui.' *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Thome de Hoppun. Omnibus, etc. Thomas de Hoppun filius Thome de Wetewede salutem; noverit universitas vestra me dedisse Deo et ecclesie Sancti Osuualdi, etc., in liberam elemosinam Simonem filium Johannis clerici de Tughal, nativum meum, cum tota sequela sua et catallis suis; ita, videlicet quod nec ego nec aliquis heredum meorum in dicto Simone, etc., aliquid juris vel clamii ratione nativitatis nobis in posterum poterimus vindicare,' etc. *Ibid.* fol. 122, b.



There was evidently a special endowment appertaining to the chapel, for about the year 1237, when John was prior of Nostell, it was arranged that a certain yearly payment should be made on behalf of the priory 'by the person holding the land belonging to the chapel of Tuggal.'<sup>1</sup>



TUGGAL CHAPEL, (from the west). Drawn by S. H. Grimm, circa 1786.

The chapel is generally mentioned with the parish church of Bamburgh in the various valuations and taxations; for example, in the year 1340 Tuggal chapel is mentioned along with Swinhoe as 'not taxed.'<sup>2</sup> In the year 1534 Tuggal is named among the 'churches and chapels wanting incumbents and served by stipendiary priests.'<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta Johannis prioris concessa Roberto de Alnham. . . providimus ut quicumque terram ad capellam nostram de Tugehal spectantem de nobis tenuerit, eidem Roberto, etc., quatuor solidos solvat. *Nostell Cart.* fol. 120, b.

<sup>2</sup> *Nonarum Inquisitiones.*

<sup>3</sup> *Valor Ecclesiasticus.*

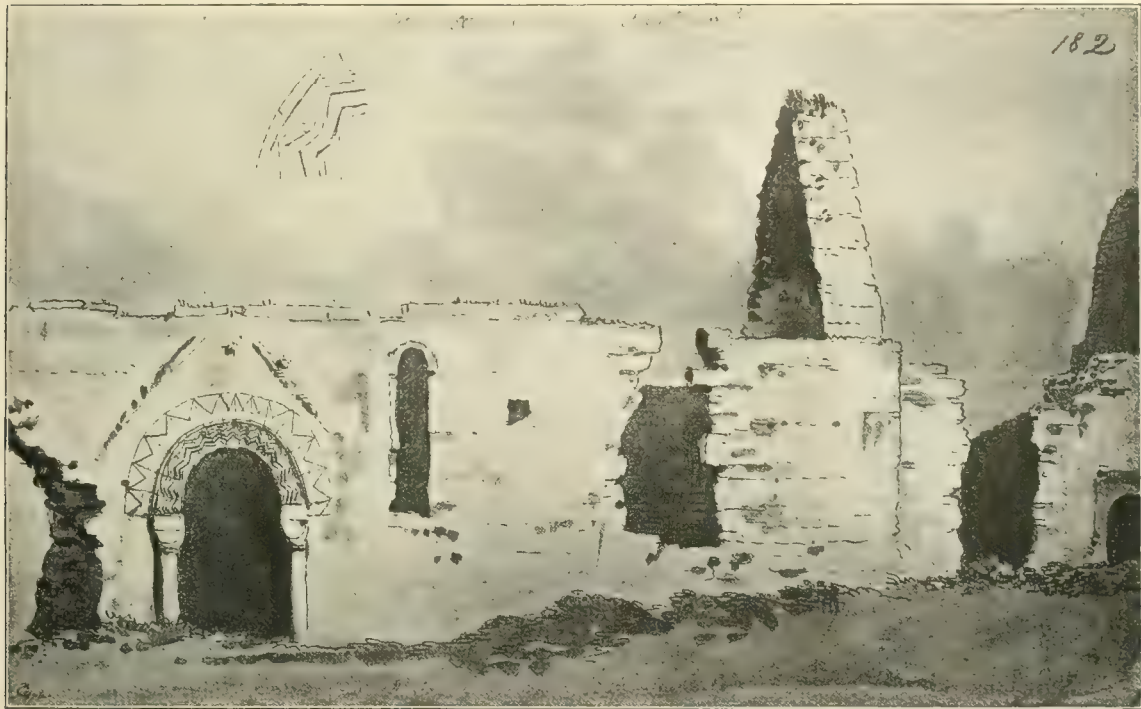
The following extracts from Visitation books are highly characteristic of the period and place :

31 May, 1578. Tuggall. They lacke a pulpytt, a communion cuppe of silver, a byble, etc.

17 March, 1599, Thomas Forster presented for strickyng the minister of Tughill upon the heade with his dagger.

16 Oct., 1601, Thomas Hopper presented, for that he shott a pistall when all the congregation were cominge out of the church at Tuggill in the middest of them.

*Eodem tempore.* John Forster of Tuggill presented for rideinge into the church on horsebacke in service time.



TUGGAL CHAPEL (from the south). Drawn by S. H. Grimm, *circa* 1786.

11 Aug., 1609, they want a bible of the largest volume, a convenient seat for y<sup>e</sup> minister, y<sup>e</sup> table of y<sup>e</sup> 10 commandments, a decent pulpitt with cloth and cushion, a cover for y<sup>e</sup> communion cupp, their church porch is uncovered, th<sup>e</sup> one of their bells is loose.

In the Oliverian Survey 'Tughall Chappelry' is mentioned as being of the yearly value of six pounds.

#### CHAPLAINS.

Hugh 'sacerdos de Tughala,' is a witness to the charter of Eustace Fitz John to Alnwick abbey, *circa* 1147.

John 'capellanus de Tugale' is a witness to the charter of Mabel de Grenville concerning lands at Ellingham, *circa* 1180.

Richard de Scales, chaplain of Tuggal, attests a charter of Agnes de Vesci, *circa* 1260.

Roger Yonghusbonde, chaplain, 1540 (valuation of Bamburgh cell).

Ralph Waike, curate, infirm (Chancellor's Visitation, Jan., 1578), George Thewe, parish clerk.

Wm. Ouse, curate, 1585, witness to a will.

John Dunbar, 17 March, 1608.

George Mathwen, 1630.<sup>1</sup>

#### TITHES.

Commission dated 12th February, 1586, directed to William Spencer and others. Whereas by letters patent dated 8th January, 1578, the queen leased for 21 years to Henry Fysher all the tithe of sheaves, corn and grain, coming from the vills and fields of Tughall and Swynnowe, otherwise Swynehowe, in the county of Northumberland, lately belonging to the dissolved monastery of St. Oswald in the county of York, and whereas it appears that the rent reserved under the said lease had not been paid; the Commissioners are directed to inquire into the matter. Inquisition taken at the castle in St. John Street in the county of Middlesex. The jurors say that the rent of £5 6s. 8d. and £4 10s., parcel of the £9 reserved in the said lease, was not paid by the said Henry Fysher.<sup>2</sup>

The tithes of Tuggal were in the possession of the Forsters of Newham along with the Low Linn tithes in the eighteenth century.

The township was aptly described by Clarkson about 1567 as follows: 'The manor and lordship of Tughall ys a verie trime lordship, scituate nighe y<sup>e</sup> sea. The soile and grounde muche comodiuse for corne, y<sup>e</sup> medowe and pasture grounde for y<sup>e</sup> quantitie marvelous goode.'<sup>3</sup> It covers an area of 1,799 acres, and yields a gross estimated rental of £2,404.<sup>4</sup> The early history of the township is inseparable from that of the adjacent township of Swinhoe, along with which it formed part of the barony of Vesci.

Some early deeds connected with Tuggal are still preserved in the Treasury at Durham, which refer to a gift of five horse loads of corn which Eustace de Vesci had promised to make annually to the monks of Farne from his manor of Swinhoe. William de Vesci, son of Eustace, promised to give instead five quarters of corn from his house at Tuggal,<sup>5</sup> and his widow, Agnes,

<sup>1</sup> George Mathwen was also perpetual curate of Bamburgh, see the list of Bamburgh incumbents for some particulars of his life.

<sup>2</sup> Exchequer Special Commission, No. 1421.

<sup>3</sup> Clarkson's Survey.

<sup>4</sup> Census Returns: 1801, 108; 1811, 85; 1821, 85; 1831, 102; 1841, 119; 1851, 134; 1861, 109; 1871, 98; 1881, 88.

<sup>5</sup> 'Carta domini Willelmi de Vesci de v quarteriis frumenti apud Tughale percipiendis. Omnibus, etc., Willelmus de Vesci filius et heres Eustacii de Vesci salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra me, pro salute et redemptione anime mee, et patris mei, et matris mee, etc., concessisse, etc., pro me et heredibus meis et omnibus successoribus meis, Deo, et Sancte Marie, et Sancto Cuthberto et fratribus de insula de Farne, donum quod pater meus Eustacius de Vesci fecit eidem domui de Farne, videlicet septem summas frumenti; pro quibus septem summis ego et heredes et successores mei, quicumque fuerint, dabimus predictae domui de Farne singulis annis, in perpetuum, quinque quarteria frumenti in puram et perpetuam elemosi-



made a further alteration by substituting an annual payment of twenty shillings, to be paid twice a year to the agents of the monks of Farne in the church of Tuggal.<sup>1</sup> These gifts were confirmed by John de Vesci,<sup>2</sup> and the annual donation continued to be made in the fourteenth century in the time of Henry de Percy, the first earl.<sup>3</sup>

In 1296 eighteen persons in Tuggal contributed to the subsidy of one eleventh of goods, among whom William de Vesci is conspicuous as lord of the manor.

## TUGHALE. Subsidy Roll, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

				℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Willelmi de Vescy	...	...	...	30	8	0	unde reddit	55	3½
" Henrici de Scostone	...	...	...	2	8	0	"	4	4½
" Willelmi Sparke	...	...	...	1	7	0	"	2	5½
" Ade filii Willelmi	...	...	...	1	2	6	"	2	0½
" Johannis Brock'	...	...	...	1	4	0	"	2	2½
" Thome filii Matilde	...	...	...	0	14	0	"	1	3½
" Willelmi Wys	...	...	...	0	12	0	"	1	1
" Rogeri filii Willelmi	...	...	...	0	18	6	"	1	8½
" Johannis prepositi	...	...	...	1	4	6	"	2	2½
" Johannis de Elforde	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
" Walteri filii Henrici	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
" Thome Sparke	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
" Margarete Curnay...	...	...	...	1	3	1	"	2	1½
" Henrici filii Urkil	...	...	...	0	17	6	"	1	7
" Radulfi Gruel	...	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
" Radulfi Brock'	...	...	...	1	2	3	"	2	0½
" Radulfi filii Henrici	...	...	...	1	1	0	"	1	11
" Ivonis molendinarii	...	...	...	0	13	0	"	1	2½
Summa huius ville, £46 19s. 4d.				Unde domino regi, £4 5s. 4½d.					

nam, habenda et percipienda annuatim in domo meo de Tughale, ad festum Sci. Martini in hyeme, ut nunc et in futurum nobis proficiant ante Deum; et ut hec mea concessio et confirmatio firma et stabilis permaneat in perpetuum, presens scriptum sigilli mei appositione roboravi. Hiis testibus: Dominis Willelmo de Vesci, seniore; Hugone de Bolebech; Willelmo de Perci; Roberto de Stutevilla; Reinerio Teutonico; Nichola Turbert; militibus. Hugone capellano; Radulfo de Musgrave; Nicholao de Perci; Oliuero clerico; et multis aliis.' *Durham Treas.* 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Spec. B. 1.

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta domine Angnetis de Vesci de v quarteriis frumenti apud Tughal percipiendis. Omnibus, etc., D<sup>na</sup> Angnes de Vescy, salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra, quod quia dominus meus Willelmus de Vescy tenebatur per cartam suam monachis in Farneland, deo servientibus, de quinque quarteriis frumenti annuatim eisdem monachis solvendis; do et concedo et hac presenti carta mea in omni tempore vite mee confirmo eisdem monachis ibidem, qui pro tempore fuerint, pro v quarteriis frumenti viginti solidos annuatim eisdem monachis solvendo, vel eorum assignatis, in ecclesia de Tughalle, ad duos terminos; scilicet decem solidos ad Pentecosten et decem solidos ad festum Sci. Martini in hyeme. Et ut huius solucionis ad eosdem terminos predictis monachis nulla fiat dilacio, litteras meas patentes servientibus meis senescallis vel aliis minoribus ballivis fieri feci. Hiis testibus: Dno. Ricardo; Daniel, tunc senescallo; Dno. Willelmo de Turburwille; Ricardo de Scales domino capellano de Tughalle, et aliis.' *Ibid.* Spec. No. 5 (remains of a very fine seal).

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta domini Johannis de Vesci de v quarteriis frumenti apud Tughall.' *Ibid.* 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>mo</sup> Spec. No. 4.

<sup>3</sup> 'Warantum comitis Northumbrie pro liberatione quinque quarteriorum frumenti de manerio suo de Tughall ad monachos de Farne.' Raine, *North Durham*, App. p. 123.



On William de Vesci's death in the following year the manor was given to his widow, Isabella. In 1314 when William de Vesci (*de Kyldare*) was about to go into Scotland, probably to take part in the battle of Bannockburn, he presented a petition to the king on behalf of Isabella, in which he asked that none of her goods, in the manor of Tuggal (*Tukehale*), should be seized for the king's work contrary to her wish or the wishes of her bailiffs.<sup>1</sup>

The village was a natural resting place on the road to Scotland, and Edward I. stayed there on December 16th, 1292, whilst on his way north.<sup>2</sup> The Subsidy Roll of 1336 shows a diminution in the number of inhabitants since 1296, when the last subsidy was levied.<sup>3</sup>

The devolution of the manor may be traced in the account of the manor of Swinhoe, which has already been given.

In the Muster Roll of 1538 the families of Bradford and Harbottle appear settled in Tuggal.<sup>4</sup> About thirty years later Clarkson made a survey of the township. Roland Bradford, who held half the township upon lease, was a son of Bartholomew Bradford of Burton, and belonged to a junior branch of the family of Bradford of Bradford.<sup>5</sup> The 'greate suite' to which Clarkson refers was probably a lawsuit promoted by the Bradfords of Burton, who seem to have had hopes at one time of recovering the old patrimonial estate at Bradford.<sup>6</sup> Michael Harbottle belonged to a cadet branch of the Harbottles of Preston.<sup>7</sup> In reading Clarkson's Survey the ancient map of Tuggal is of great assistance.

Clarkson, writing in 1567, says:

Rolland Bradforthe holds half the manor of Tuggall on lease, Michael Harbottle holds the other half. In the ancient tyme y<sup>e</sup> fermor of y<sup>e</sup> demaines hade the charge of the tennants of y<sup>e</sup> said lordship as balif, with y<sup>e</sup> fee of £3 os. 5d. by yeare. Then was the towne of Tughall planted with xj husbandmen well horsed and in good order, viij cottigers, iiij cotterells, one commune smythe for y<sup>e</sup> realif and better aide of y<sup>e</sup> said tennants and balif, beinge in number xxiiij hous holders, besides y<sup>e</sup> demaines, wiche are now by suche as nothings regarde his lordship's service, nor the commune welthe, brought to viii fermors onelie, to y<sup>e</sup> greate decaie of his lordship's service and discomoditie of the said common welthe.

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 7 Ed. II. m. 18, dated March 21st.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Scot.* vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> Tuggall (in *dorso*). *Subsidy Roll*, 1336: 'Johannes Broke, 4s.; Radulfus filius Thome, 3s. 8d.; Johannes filius Walteri, 3s.; Walterus Scot, 5s.; Willelmus Iveson, 2s.; Rogerus Ulleson, 2s. 4d. *Summa*, £1.'

<sup>4</sup> Tuggal. *Muster Roll*, 1538. 'The town of Tugell: Robt. Harbottell, Rowland Bradforthe, Thomas Wayk. Able men with horse and harness.'

<sup>5</sup> See p. 292.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 266.

<sup>7</sup> A pedigree of the Harbottles will be inserted in the history of Preston.

The towne was divided at the greate suite of y<sup>e</sup> Bradfords; who, havinge the moste parte of the towne in ther hands, wolde not agree with y<sup>e</sup> other tennants in ther ancyeut orders, but with thretnings overpolled and trobled the said tennants in th<sup>r</sup> occupacion of ther grounde; for reformation thereof y<sup>e</sup> towne ys divided to all ther comodetye, and that his lordship may have also y<sup>e</sup> said towne planted in y<sup>e</sup> annceut orders with y<sup>e</sup> same number of tenant cottigers, smithe and cotterells, to have ther groundes severallie enclosed by themselves, wherfor they dyd lye in common, as well to y<sup>e</sup> great strengthe of the towne as comodetie to them all.

In this divisione ther ys one parcell of arable lande, lyinge betwixt Tughall bourne and y<sup>e</sup> . . . . called Fether Blewe, conteaininge xxxiiij acres with the pasturinge grounde ther, called y<sup>e</sup> sea linkes, now all my lord's lande, for where there was vj acres of churche lande, lyinge ther, yt ys nowe sett forthe in Tughall feilde with other lande that perteanethe to y<sup>e</sup> same althegither by the assent of S<sup>r</sup> John Foster.

\* \* \* \* \*

John Bradford hathe builded a goode stone house this yeare, beinge the yeare of our Lorde God 1567.

The tennants of Tughall have no stinte certaine in ther comone, for yt ys comone to y<sup>e</sup> townes of Preston, Swinho, and Brunton as well as to Tughall for bitt of mouthe of ther cattell, but ther maye none breake y<sup>e</sup> grounde for turfe or flagge or yet pull ther hather, but y<sup>e</sup> tennants of Tughall towne onelie; the stinte of everie tennant ys xvj footther of turfes, y<sup>e</sup> cottigers iiij, the smythe viii footther, y<sup>e</sup> cotterells ij footther, but nowe, because of y<sup>e</sup> disorder, y<sup>e</sup> said comone ys for y<sup>e</sup> moste parte all casten to ye greate discomodetie of all y<sup>e</sup> saide tennants. And yt ys to be noted that none of y<sup>e</sup> townes which adjoin upon this comone have grounde within y<sup>e</sup> same, for ther bounders are as y<sup>e</sup> ploughe and sicke goethe, and no further, savinge that Tughall manor and y<sup>e</sup> towne of Swinho have there parcells of arable lande, wiche they maie enclose, lyenge within a porcion of y<sup>e</sup> same common pasture, called y<sup>e</sup> foure townes commone.

Item, yt ys to be noted that wheras at the late particon, as ys before partelie touched, y<sup>e</sup> churche landes nowe in the tennure of Rolland Foster were layed altogether, and that also y<sup>e</sup> full quantity of suche landes as perteanith to my lord's tenement, nowe in y<sup>e</sup> tennure of y<sup>e</sup> said Roland, ys also sett forthe by yt selfe and adjoyninge to y<sup>e</sup> said church or glebe lande, the said Roland Forster accordinge to his promise muste be compelled to make a dyke alonge y<sup>e</sup> backe, wiche ys marche betwixt y<sup>e</sup> said lande, and yt muste be done this present yeare, as also an other dike aboute y<sup>e</sup> parcell of meadowe wiche perteanith to his lordship's said tenement; or else in shorte tyme y<sup>e</sup> said parcell of grounde will not be known the one from the other.

Survey and viewe taken of this bounder the xxvj of Maye, 1567.

The bounder of the severall and common groundes of Tughall towne as followeth:

From the lowe water marke of the sea, right fornenst y<sup>e</sup> end of Wilkins Croke (wich ys a parcell of grounde upon y<sup>e</sup> sea haughe conteaininge iiij<sup>or</sup> acres of grounde by estimacion, y<sup>t</sup> hathe bene parcell of y<sup>e</sup> grounde of Fetherblewe and by tyme out of memory by y<sup>e</sup> violence of Tughall burne worne and laide to y<sup>e</sup> southe syde of y<sup>e</sup> same burne, and ys occupied in common by tennants of Tughall and Newton); and from thence upe y<sup>e</sup> southe parte of y<sup>e</sup> said Wilkin's Croke or y<sup>e</sup> northe ende of Newton scarthe, beinge Newton marche, to y<sup>e</sup> borne, and upe y<sup>e</sup> borne to one place of y<sup>e</sup> said borne wher y<sup>e</sup> water ys broken foorthe and muste be repayred or holpen by y<sup>e</sup> tennants of Tughall hall; and from thence upe the borne to y<sup>e</sup> brasinge brigges, wich brigges are nowe broken and in utter decay; from thence upe the borne to the medowe perteaninge to y<sup>e</sup> churche of Tughall, wich ys marched with stones on bothe sides of the borne, and aboute y<sup>e</sup> said medowe by the marche of stones to th<sup>e</sup>ende of a new dike casten at the northe syde of y<sup>e</sup> said medowe, from the marche stones to y<sup>e</sup> weste syde of y<sup>e</sup> feilde. Then up a balke wich lyethe betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Hedland, Brunton, and y<sup>e</sup> arable lande of Tughall, to all men well knowen. And from that balke to an other balke, and so on from balke to balke as they lie betwixt y<sup>e</sup> grounde of y<sup>e</sup> said two townes and at this day knowen to all men, to yowe come to a balke besides Brunton Crookes wherin standithe

marche stones; from thence by marche stones wich stande in balkes betwixe y<sup>e</sup> said arable landes to the comone of Tughall to a marche stone standinge without y<sup>e</sup> dike. From thence alonge Bruntone dike so fare as y<sup>e</sup> extendithe, and then harde to y<sup>e</sup> arable lande of Bruntone, south warde to Bruntone longe crofte dyke; along the dyke to Bruntone burne at Bruntone towne ende, and all y<sup>e</sup> cattell y<sup>e</sup> haithe pasture in that comone maye come and taik water their. From thence uppe the letche westwarde by an old mencon of a dyke, and from the west ende of the said dyke as the upcast of y<sup>e</sup> ploughe hathe gone, and so by the arable lande ende to y<sup>e</sup> west most rigge ende, wiche lyethe southe and northe; then downe y<sup>e</sup> rigge by the west reane therof to y<sup>e</sup> southe ende therof; then right over y<sup>e</sup> way; then uppe Faldar dike, which was made by Rolland Bradforde, to y<sup>e</sup> west corner therof; then turninge southe alonge y<sup>e</sup> saide dyke a little to you come foreaneakst the little mosse, to a marche stone lyenge betwixt the mosse and the waye. Then right westward, throwe y<sup>e</sup> said mosse, to another stone lyenge in y<sup>e</sup> west syde of y<sup>e</sup> same mosse. From thence to a marche stone wiche ys a greate longe stone, hewen on ye one ende, lyenge in a holowe place in a litle height, beweste y<sup>e</sup> saide mosse, called y<sup>e</sup> Frears stone; and so from thence to an other stone; and then weste by the upcaste of the ploughe of Falldone grounde to Gibbones dike nooke; alonge ye dike to Doxford lane. Then northe Prestone dike to Prestone lande ende; then northe Prestone dike a litle tyll yowe come to a blewe whinne stone, lyenge in y<sup>e</sup> grippe<sup>1</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> dike. From thence leavinge y<sup>e</sup> dike and stretchinge northeast to a greate gray stone, hewen in like sorte as the other, lyenge on y<sup>e</sup> easte syde of a Hedlande, lyenge northe and southe for y<sup>e</sup> passage of y<sup>e</sup> cattell of Prestone. And from the said stone to another lyke stone lyenge under y<sup>e</sup> banke nighe y<sup>e</sup> miers;<sup>2</sup> from thence northwards, from stone to stone, to a greate stone beyonde the mier, besyde and on y<sup>e</sup> weste syde of a morishe<sup>3</sup> hill, in olde tyme made arable by the tennants of Swinho, of intent yt sholde be knowen that they had comone and pasture there; for at that tyme that grounde was chalenged to have been y<sup>e</sup> severall grounde of Prestone, and from y<sup>e</sup> saide stone to an other stone lyenge nighe Prestone dike; then downe y<sup>e</sup> dike to y<sup>e</sup> weste ende of Angry crofte, downe y<sup>e</sup> weste syde of y<sup>e</sup> said Angry crofte, as y<sup>e</sup> upcaste of y<sup>e</sup> ploughe goethe, harde by y<sup>e</sup> arable lande to y<sup>e</sup> northe ende of y<sup>e</sup> same crofte.

#### Tuggall Hall.

The boulder of Tughall hall grounde as followithe, viz.: begininge at ye west side of Wilkins crooke as Tughall burne extendithe towards the west, till yowe come foranest y<sup>e</sup> mencyon of an olde dike, wiche layeth towarde y<sup>e</sup> northe easte and devidethe y<sup>e</sup> medowes perteaninge to y<sup>e</sup> demesnes and the husbande landes, and alonge y<sup>e</sup> stone dike to a dike newlie made at the foote of Tughall hawghe; alonge y<sup>e</sup> same dike to y<sup>e</sup> burne; from thence upe y<sup>e</sup> burne to y<sup>e</sup> orcheyarde dyke; alonge y<sup>e</sup> same dike to a small burne; up Small burne to Stories forde. From thence uppe y<sup>e</sup> burne to the west dike of y<sup>e</sup> easte burne; and then at y<sup>e</sup> weste parte of y<sup>e</sup> easte burne ys one parcell of y<sup>e</sup> foure townes commone. And by west yt ys a parcell of grounde called y<sup>e</sup> west burne or Lyherbes leases.<sup>4</sup> And weste aboute y<sup>e</sup> said weste burne to y<sup>e</sup> said parcell of ye said commone. And from thence, downe y<sup>e</sup> olde letche, to Swinho burne called y<sup>e</sup> west burne, as downe as y<sup>e</sup> boulder of Swinho goeth, wiche ys in y<sup>e</sup> tythe of Swinho at lengthe declarid. And then from y<sup>e</sup> said Milne dame downe y<sup>e</sup> burne to Wilkines Crooke where we did begine.

If these boundaries are examined in conjunction with the ancient map, it is evident that the manor of Tuggal formerly extended into the parishes of

<sup>1</sup> 'Grippe,' 'grype,' or 'group,' is a channel or sewer.      <sup>2</sup> 'Mier' or 'mere' is a boundary.  
Mere-stone = boundary stone.      <sup>3</sup> 'Morishe,' *i.e.*, waste or moorland.

<sup>4</sup> 'Leases' or 'Leazes' are meadow lands, the grass pastures reserved for the hay crop by keeping the cattle off from Lady Day to Lammas: in some places called 'Lammas lands.'



Embleton and Ellingham as now delineated. The curtailment appears to have arisen from the fact that when Tuggal Moor was divided, the allotments made in respect of the townships of Brunton and Preston were thenceforth regarded as part of the latter townships. Clarkson continues :

There is a messuage lying between the demesne meadow and the meadow of the husbandlands (*terr' husband'*) and  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre on each side of the Tughall burn on the west of Brasing brigge near the land of Burton, parcel *de la M'howse de Bumbroughe* in free alms.

It were necessarie ther shoulde be a commone waye for y<sup>e</sup> v tenantes of y<sup>e</sup> weste ende of Tughall to leade ther dunge to manure ther lande aloted unto them in y<sup>e</sup> southe quarter; and to have into y<sup>e</sup> said quarter of y<sup>e</sup> corne feilde passage to and fro with ther cattell, as also any caryage to and fro the said quarter; and ther backe fronts to be made with a stronge quickewood hedge, which shalbe no less strengthe than commodetie to all y<sup>e</sup> said v tenants.<sup>1</sup>

All these said croftes, conteaininge xij rigges before y<sup>e</sup> particion of the towne, were in severall mens occupacion as ys before expressed, wiche all did lye open and not enclosed to the discomodetie of suche as hade y<sup>e</sup> same and noysome to ye reste of y<sup>e</sup> croftes. And nowe they are all enclosed in one crofte and dytched aboute with a stronge quicke sete hedge, wiche in fewe yeares wilbe no lesse strengthe than comodetie to the fermor.<sup>2</sup>

My lorde ought of right to have oute of this towne yearly xxij hennes, whereof he is answerid but xi onelie.

It ys to be noted in what order Rolande Bradforde and his children have in time and tyme obtained into ther handes the half and one full moytie of all y<sup>e</sup> manor and towne of Tughall, thre half husband landes and one cottage onely excepted; as also ye commone forge lande and brewe rente perteaninge therunto, wiche before was occupied to y<sup>e</sup> greate commodetie of the commone welthe of the said towne, wherby his lordship hathe ben and ys mooche troobled with controversie amongst them, wherbie y<sup>e</sup> towne ys nowe devidid to y<sup>e</sup> greate commodetie of y<sup>e</sup> Bradfords and y<sup>e</sup> other fyve tennants. The Bradfords, yet not satisfied, troble y<sup>e</sup> said poore tennants of intente to make them gyve over ther ferme holdes, the wiche they privelye looke for as by ther doinge y<sup>t</sup> fullie appearithe. Wherfor yt ys goode his lordship sholde consyder y<sup>t</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> heapinge of manie fermes and cottages in one manes teanor, he bothe looseth mooche service and yt ys also the decaye of ther tennants. Therfor, as before it appearithe, ther be sett foorth the vj full tennements severed from y<sup>e</sup> other, and ther remainithe v tennements in y<sup>e</sup> towne of Tughall in Cuthbert and John Bradford handes, over and besyde y<sup>e</sup> Smethie landes, brewe farme, and y<sup>e</sup> moste parte of y<sup>e</sup> cottages, of y<sup>e</sup> wiche two tenements are holden for y<sup>e</sup> terme of Rolande Bradford's lyef onelie; wiche two tenements and crofte after his deathe were good to be lett in tenements and taken foorth at one syde of the lande and medowe, so mooche as will extende to the full quantitie of ther rent, commandinge them to enclose the same and take suche cotages as be by the said Cuthbert Bradford . . . and lett to severall cottigers, ther lande sett foorth in like sorte and enclosed as the other; the forge with the lande and brewe farme to be letten to a commone smithe, and the demaines to be occupied as they have in olde tymes bene and accordinge to ther indentures. Then sholde the towne be stronge and welthie, the tennants lyve quietlye, his lordship be well served and neather decay of cottager not tennant, wiche muste be done by his lordship's owne self and in y<sup>e</sup> order before reahersed.

<sup>1</sup> Here follow the names of tenants of Tuggal.

<sup>2</sup> Here follow tenants of Tuggal, etc.



The remarks of Clarkson throw much light on the social and economic changes which were in progress when he wrote. The advantages and disadvantages of the enclosure of the common lands are shown with remarkable clearness.

Some of the wills of the Harbottles illustrate their connection with Tuggal:

5 Oct., 1585. 'Mychaell Harbottell of Tuggel hall to be buried in the chapel of Tuggell, my wife and my son George Harbottell executors, supervisors Thos. Collingwood of Little Ryle, Cuthbert Collingwood of Shipley, Geo. Forster of Newham and Thos. Doxforth of Beidnell. My land to George my eldest son, remainder to my son Richard, remainder to my son Wigert, remainder to the daughters of my said sons in order. Daughters Agnes, Margaret, Elspet, Katharine. My lease of Tuggell hall to my son George, to my wife the Black hall of Beidnell and my six fisher houses. Witnesses Jeffery . . . , W<sup>m</sup> Ouse, curate of Tuggill.'

27 May, 1627. 'George Harbottel of Tuggel hall, gent., to be buried in the chapel of Tuggill. All my lease of Tuggill hall to my wife, remainder to my brother's son, Michael Harbottel, if my wife have not a son. My lands in Bednell as before, lands in Doxford, Glanton, Embleton as before.' The will also mentions an eldest daughter, Elizabeth Forster widow, a daughter Margaret; John, Elizabeth and Constance Harbottle, children of the testator's brother; Margaret, the widow, executrix; grandchild John Forster. After the testator's death, his wife Margaret gave birth to a son named George.<sup>1</sup>

A rental of the estate at Tuggal, preserved at Alnwick castle, illustrates the system of land tenure during a period of transition, when the fields were partly enclosed and partly common. It is as follows:

1621. Terrier of the manor of Tuggal. Toghill hall: Geo. Harbottle and John Forster hould together Toghill hall consisting of two capital tenements or farms and twoe cottages with the appurtenances and pay rent for the same per annum 13s. 6d.

Particulars.

	Acres	R.	Per.
Twoe farm houses, one dove house, and twoe cottages with scites containing together	3	3	20
A feilde of arable ground enclosed, called by the name of the Antonfield	67	2	0
Arable enclosed, Smalburn quarter	44	1	0
Arable enclosed, Cuttle quarter	68	1	35
Another piece of arable land, lying within Cuttle quarter, called Swynborne Butts	19	3	0
A meadow enclosed, lying among the meades on Toghill town side	18	2	0
Another meadow, Antecroke meade	3	0	8
Another meadow, adjoining on Swynborne Butts and in parte on Toghill pasture, called Longstrey meades	8	1	0
Another parte of same meade adjoyneing on Swynowe side	5	2	0
A pasture called the Oxe pasture	45	3	0
Another pasture, lying on Swynhoe Moore	112	0	0
And one other pasture, called the West Bauke, lying upon Swynhoe comon	35	2	0
	432	1	23

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *Testamenta*.

Valet per annum £113 10s.

Acres R. P.

John Forster houldeth two tenements or fermes there and three cottages with divers lands thereunto belonging which by . . . there to be had could not be severed or distinguished, which payeth receipt together per annum £4 17s.

The houses and scites with arable lands lying dispersedlye on the comone field of Swynhoe contain altogether ... .. 81 0 20

His rateable part and porcion of land on the stinted pastures and meadow hereafter menceoned, and comone without stint on Swynhoue Moor, valet per annum £44.

Mathewe Forster, certain lands £3.

The houses and scites with arable lands, lyeing dispersed on the comone fields, containing together ... .. 55 3 20

His rateable part on the stinted grounds and comone without stint as aforesaid.<sup>1</sup>

Some of the entries upon the Alnwick manor rolls make reference to the place :

1600. The tenants of Tuggall take turves by violence from Tuggall Moor ; the tenants of Swynhowe refuse to appear at Tuggall court and do hold their suit at Ellingham ; the tenants of Bruneton wrongfully cast turves upon Tuggall Moor.

1683. Tughale amerced for not having a common pound 1s. 8d. ; not having a constable 1s. 8d. ; not having a pair of stocks 1s. 8d.

1783. The humble petition of tenants in Tuggle that Mr. Wood of Fallidon doth wrong us of our right rakes of Tuggle Moor, by reason of not keeping up his boulder dicks upon the face of the common. And the said Mr. Wood doth eat up and spoil our grass with putting in sheep and burning limestones in our common, whereby wee receive much damige by reason of not having liberty of our beasts going in the common, without wee should hire a herd for each gap in his dicke or else expect them pounded every minute.<sup>2</sup>

The Forsters succeeded the family of Harbottle in the possession of Tuggall hall, and it ultimately came to John Forster, who married Grace, daughter of Cuthbert Forster of Adderstone.<sup>3</sup>

It is thus that 'Mrs. Grace Forster of Tuggell hall' appears as a proprietor in the township along with the earl of Northumberland in 1663, as she survived her husband. From the Forsters the estate of Tuggall hall passed to the Younghusbands.<sup>4</sup> The award or division of Tuggall Moor made in 1731 recites that the duke of Somerset was possessed of the township of Tuggall and the village or stead called Crookletch, and of a moor or common called Tuggall Moor, and that among others 'Barbara Younghusband of

<sup>1</sup> A. vii. 5, Evidence room, Alnwick castle.

<sup>2</sup> Evidence room, Alnwick castle.

<sup>3</sup> See pedigree of Forster of Newham and Tuggall.

<sup>4</sup> See pedigree of Younghusband of Budle.

Tuggal hall, in respect of her estate at Tuggal hall, and Benjamin Watson, minister of Bambro', in respect of his glebe land in Tuggle,' claimed right of common.

Tuggal hall was sold in 1802 by Thomas Younghusband to John Robinson.<sup>1</sup> Thomas Forster of Lucker, eldest son of Robert Forster of Brunton by his wife Seton, daughter of John Pratt of Bellshill, married the natural daughter and heiress of John Robinson of Tuggal.<sup>2</sup> To the eldest son of this marriage, John Robinson Forster, Tuggal hall with Shank hall was devised by the will of his maternal grandfather. Thomas Forster ruined himself by building the mansion at Adderstone hall to gratify the ambition of his wife who desired to out-rival her neighbour, Mrs. Grieve Smith of Budle. The two ladies were always known as the 'rival queens.'

About 1840 the landowners and their respective properties in Tuggal were: Rev. W. Darnell, incumbent of Bamburgh, 9 acres; G. F. Forster, 17 acres; John Robinson Forster, 614 acres; Sir E. Haggerston, 79 acres; W. Tewart, 225 acres; and the duke of Northumberland, 849 acres; total, 1,793 acres.<sup>3</sup>

John Robinson Forster, having died on the 27th June, 1852, without issue, his estate went to his three sisters, viz., Mary Ann, wife of Stephen Fryer Gillum of Middleton; Julia Pratt, wife of Archibald Buchanan; and Eleanor Wilkie, the wife of Mr. W. W. Legge. In 1855 Mrs. Gillum sold her portion to William Dickson, solicitor, of Alnwick, who left it to his son, Mr. Patrick Dickson. In 1861 Miss Florence Legge, the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Legge, received a portion of Tuggal by settlement on the occasion of her marriage to the Hon. J. S. Pomeroy, afterwards Viscount Harberton; she married secondly the Hon. Robert Needham.

The township is now the property of the duke of Northumberland, Mr. Patrick Dixon, Mrs. Buchanan, and the Hon. Mrs. Needham.

<sup>1</sup> Tuggal hall estate advertised for sale; application to be made to Mr. Robinson, Tuggal, and Mr. Pratt of Bell's hill. *Courant*. See also will of Thos. Younghusband of Tuggal hall, dated June 4, 1802.

<sup>2</sup> Many curious anecdotes are still current of 'Jacky' Robinson, who is said to have taken his son-in-law after his marriage into his cellar and showed him a butter-firkin filled with bank notes, telling him to take as many as he could hold between his thumb and forefinger.

<sup>3</sup> Apportionment of tithe rent-charge.

## BELFORD CHAPELRY.

The chapelry of Belford, which covers 11,604 acres of land, is three miles in length, from Elwick on the north to the boundary of Warenton, and four and a half miles in breadth, from the North Sea to the confines of Chatton parish. It includes the seven townships of Belford, Easington, Easington Grange, Middleton, Ross, Elwick, and Detchant. The whole of the chapelry appears in very early times to have been a part of the possessions appertaining to the see of Lindisfarne, but from the twelfth century it has constituted for all ecclesiastical matters a portion of the parish of Bamburgh. The township of Ross and a part of Elwick, however, were included in their civil arrangements in the county palatine of Durham until the year 1844, when an Act of Parliament transferred the outlying parts of the county palatine to the county of Northumberland.

### I. GEOLOGY.

The chapelry of Belford resembles the parish of Bamburgh in its general geological features. The same alternations of low Carboniferous sandstones, shales, and limestones are found in the southern portion of the district, whilst to the north and north-west the Whin Sill breaks through these sedimentary beds, and crops out to the south-west at intervals along their line of strike.

This intrusive doleritic sheet, entering the parish from the east at Harper's Heugh and Farhill Crag, where it forms a portion of the Spindleston range, runs due west with but one interruption to Belford hall, where it widens out to double its previous width. It afterwards contracts to a strip about one-eighth of a mile wide, and runs from the north end of the village as far as Detchant lodge, in a direction parallel to the great north road which is partly constructed upon its eastern edge. Between Detchant lodge and Middleton it expands into a polygonal mass, measuring half a mile in diameter. Another outcrop runs in a zigzag from Craggyhall to Detchant buildings, and then winds north-west in a continuous strip from Virgin Hill, by Fawcett Hill and Hunter's Hill, to the north-west boundary of the chapelry at Hunter's Crag. Beyond the north-west boundary it can be



seen sweeping by Kyloe Hill to Kyloe cottage, in the neighbourhood of which it finally disappears.

The whin is, therefore, restricted to the north of a line drawn east and west through the village of Belford. Generally speaking, it forms the summits of the Kyloe range, for instance, Hunter's Hill (500 feet), Fawcett Hill (550 feet), Leigh Heugh (400 feet), Penny Heugh (300 feet), and Chapel Hill (354 feet); but Cocken Heugh (692 feet), the highest point in the district, is composed of sandstone, and another hill, near Rogues-road quarry, on the summit of Belford Moor (607 feet), is composed of the same material. From this point, or from the summit of Bowden Doors (678 feet), 300 yards to the west of the parish boundary, a good idea of the general physical features of the district can be formed. Looking towards the north-north-west the eye travels over the long sweeping lines of outcrop of the thick sandstone strata, which, dipping north-east at angles of from ten to twenty degrees, crop out to the south-west in bold escarpments fifty to eighty feet in height. Being shifted laterally at regular intervals by a series of north-east and south-west dip faults, the sandstone strata stand out in serried ridges, crag beyond crag, like cyclopean forts guarding the western confines of the district. Further to the east the ridges, though lower, are still seen to trend in the same direction. The Whin Sill caps the summits, and the furrows are occupied for the most part by drift-covered shales and sandstones.

To the north of Belford village and to the east of the great north road the country slopes rapidly to a low level plain, which rarely attains a height of fifty feet above the sea. It is for the most part thickly covered with drift, producing a 'strong' land, and along its seaboard is fringed by hillocks of blown sand, known as Ross links. To the south-east the rising ground, formed by the outcrop of the whin, is seen winding by Belford hall, Cragmill, Easington, and Waren, through the Spindleston range to Bamburgh. Beyond this again the distant outlook includes the whole coast-line from the neighbourhood of Berwick to Alnmouth, the Rothbury hills, with the valley of the Till and the Cheviots, and northwards, on a clear day, the distant hills of Lammermuir. The view is, therefore, second to none in Northumberland for breadth and variety.

The chief rocks of economic importance are whinstone, limestone, sandstone, and coal. The general outcrop of the whin has already been described. Its vertical thickness, where it is exposed at the surface, varies considerably.

To the north of Belford village, where it is quarried for road metal, it is over 70 feet thick, and, though jointed vertically in a rudely columnar fashion, blocks of considerable size and a compact texture can be obtained. In places where the whin is thinner, it occasionally becomes vesicular and amygdaloidal; for example, in the cutting for the road to Detchant buildings, immediately to the north of Middleton hall, where the upper layers of the whin are markedly bedded and vesicular, presenting the appearance of concretionary stratified beds. The spheroidal weathering of the basalt is here beautifully exhibited. The amygdaloidal character is also well seen in the burn near Middleton cottages, where the vesicles are lined with iron pyrites and frequently contain fluor spar. One of the best sections can be seen at this spot, which shows the passage of the igneous rock through the sedimentary strata.<sup>1</sup> To the west of the road, above the bridge, the bed of the stream is occupied by a limestone, overlain on the banks by whin. This limestone, highly metamorphosed and entirely re-crystallised, is toughened to an extraordinary degree, and presents a remarkable exception to the friable saccharoid condition usually resulting from the contact metamorphism of a pure limestone. The bed is also folded, as is well seen further within the plantation, where the private drive to the hall crosses the burn. Here the whin is seen penetrating fissures in the limestone in the form of strings of glassy 'tachylite.' On being freshly broken this substance possesses a beautiful opaline blue lustre, which quickly fades on exposure to the air. Lower down the same burn, where it crosses to the east side of the road, the limestone is seen to terminate abruptly, forming a cascade in the stream of 7 to 8 feet in height. At the foot of the cascade the whin recurs and continues to occupy the bed of the burn as far as the low cattle bridge, close above the old sandstone quarry now utilised as a pond. In the right bank of the stream it is seen to be overlain at first by a shale bed, from beneath which the sandstone gradually thickens out in a wedge-shaped extension, until it attains a thickness of some 14 feet at a place where it has been quarried on the east side of the pond. Both the shale and sandstone are burnt brick-red at their contact with the basalt. The path of the whin, where it traverses the strata, appears to be along a line of dislocation, running due north and south across the bottom of the cascade. The truncated edges of the limestone strata are greatly altered and plastered with fragments of very compact whin, a circumstance which renders it difficult to

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 19.

detect in a hand specimen where the limestone ends and the whin begins. In connection with this fact it is remarkable that the whin, occupying the bed of the stream below the fall, is traversed by a very marked series of vertical joints running strictly parallel to one another, and also parallel to the north and south line of dislocation already mentioned. Besides this bed, which has been quarried on both sides of the road, several other limestone beds crop out in the district. A broad outcrop occurring higher in the series, stretches from some 200 yards below the pond in the Middleton burn, and spreads out to the north and east of Crag-mill station. Smaller patches also occur at Easington Grange mill and Elwick farm, and a lenticular patch is visible immediately to the south of Crag-mill. Due south of Belford village a small outcrop is also noticeable, crossing the Newland burn about a mile above the Presbyterian chapel on the northern boundary of Bamburgh parish. On the high ground to the west, limestone outcrops occur, running north-west and south-east along the general strike of the beds, as in the burn below Westhall sluice, and also immediately above Craggyhall, where it is overlain by a thick shale bed. It is probably the same bed (the Oxford or Gresnes limestone) faulted to the south-west, which sweeps round to the south and west of Whinny Hill (Sionside), where till fifty years ago it was extensively quarried and burnt for lime with the coal obtained from the adjacent moor. The old kiln used in the process, still visible in Blagdon dean, is a very picturesque feature in the neighbourhood. Further west again on Belford Moor two thinner beds occur (the Woodend and Dun limestones), whose outcrops are shifted laterally five or six times by the series of step faults already mentioned, running north-east and south-west along the dip with downthrows to the south-east. These beds have been quarried in several places along their line of strike to the north of the Belford and Chatton road, and the same beds should occur between the old race course and Rogues-road quarry. This lower bed, if it is correctly determined as the Dun limestone, marks the lower limit of the calcareous division. Upon this hypothesis the western boundary of the chapelry must run approximately along the base of the carbonaceous (Goodchild) group of the Lower Carboniferous series of Northumberland, and the massive sandstones, forming 'Bowden Doors,' 'Dancing Green,' 'Coller Heugh,' 'Cocken Heugh,' etc., to the west, constitute the 'Fell sandstone' group of the survey nomenclature.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> App. I. 35.

To the west of Detchant wood and elsewhere these two limestones again crop out. Most of the limestone beds already mentioned have been worked at the surface at various times, so that, with the exception of the bed to the north-east of Crag-mill, there is little which could be worked without mining operations.

The chief outcrops of the sandstone beds occur in Middleton burn near Middleton cottages, and again lower down, immediately to the east of the railway. The sandstone also occurs under the hall and in the grounds immediately surrounding it, and in Blagdon dean. In all these places the stone has been quarried for building purposes. The finest outcrops, however, of massive rock are to be seen along the western boundary among the Fell sandstone series before mentioned, although for the most part just beyond the boundary of Belford. The eastern slope of Cocken Heugh is formed of this sandstone, and presents a remarkable ridge. The dip slope forming its eastern side, being soft and easily disintegrated, was long famous in the district for yielding a fine white sand, which was mixed with grease and largely used by mowers for sharpening their scythes and sickles. The numerous pockets, dotted irregularly over its flanks, bear witness to the former popularity of 'Cocken Heugh sand.' On the western side of the hill the outcrop of the thick sandstone forms a rugged escarpment, carved along numerous joints into fantastic monoliths, or hollowed out into cavernous recesses.

Magnificent examples of weathering are to be seen all along the escarpment, on the surfaces of fallen blocks and on the edge of the rock itself. The miniature formations of hill and valley resemble closely a relief model of an alpine district, and illustrate the homogeneous character of this free-stone.

Numerous outcrops of coal have been worked in times past. They were all situated towards the west and south-west boundaries of the district, and the seams worked appear to have been chiefly the 'Fawcett,' 'Black Hill,' 'Main,' 'Cooper eye,' and 'Wester' coals, occupying the carbonaceous group of beds between the calcareous division above and the Fell sandstone below. On Belford Moor, however, near the source of the burn, and on Middleton Moor to the west of the faulted limestone outcrops near the old tile works, the beds appear to lie above the 'Dun' limestone, and, if this is the case, the beds belong to the 'Woodend' and 'Howgate' coals at the base of the cal-



careous group. Few of these, except the 'Cooper eye' coal, would exceed a normal thickness of 18 inches, and from the faulted nature of the country they could never be continuous for any great distance along their outcrop. On the low ground, to the east, coal does not appear to have been worked, though it is here that we should expect to find the higher 'Eelwell' and 'Acre' seams of the Beadnell, North Sunderland, and Lowick districts.

Of the more recent deposits of the glacial period abundant traces are to be found in the 'drift' covered hollows and lowlands, containing, even to the north of Buckton, relics of local glaciation in the shape of ice-borne fragments of the Cheviot porphyrites. These bear witness to the great power exerted at one time by the local Cheviot glacier in thrusting aside, at all events temporarily, the Scottish ice from the north. That this state of things was but an incident in the glacial history of the district is shown by the numerous and well-preserved groovings and serratings, running usually north and south along the tops of the Kyloe range. Above the quarry on the Belford hall estate, a little to the north of the village, the surface of the whin, when freshly stripped of its covering of turf, is seen to be beautifully rounded and scratched, the lines running in an east-north-east and west-south-west direction. Of more recent deposits there is a small spread of peat at Holburn Moss: blown sand and raised beaches are conspicuous along the eastern seaboard, whilst a spread of alluvium is plainly visible along the railway from Belford station to Easington, at the southern end of the grounds of Belford hall, and along the course of the Elwick and Middleton burns.

## II. BELFORD, EASINGTON, AND EASINGTON GRANGE.

The three townships of Belford, Easington, and Easington Grange have for general purposes the same history, and will not therefore be dealt with separately. Easington and Easington Grange, or more simply 'the Grange,' lie adjoining one another to the east of Belford and to the north of Outchester. The remains of a camp, probably ancient British, may be traced on an elevation known as Kippy Heugh to the east of the township of Easington.

Kemble derives the name Easington from the powerful tribe of the Easingas, offshoots from which were scattered in various parts of England.

The name Easington occurs in Durham, Yorkshire, Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Gloucestershire, and there is also Easingwold in Yorkshire and Eashing in Surrey.<sup>1</sup> The principal farms in the township of Easington are Easington demesne and the Crag-mill, a picturesque old house standing near the small railway station of the same name.

Easington Grange lies in the flatter land to the north-east of Belford, and contains only one farm. The population of both the townships is small and does not increase.<sup>2</sup>

The village of Belford, situated on the great north road, was a busy post-town in the coaching days. It is composed of two streets at right angles to each other, the north road and west street, and resembles in shape the letter T. In proceeding from the railway station, which is about a mile and a half to the east, a good view is obtained of Belford hall, a large stone mansion standing embosomed in trees on the rising ground to the right. It was partly built in the classical style from designs by James Paine, who also planned several other north country houses, including those at Axwell park, Bywell, and Gosforth. The main body of the house is however earlier, having been built by Abraham Dixon in 1756, as may be seen from a date at the back of the house itself. The Belford Craggs afford protection from the north, and some rising ground gives partial shelter from the cold east winds. The excellence of the soil and the advantages of position combine to favour the growth of trees and shrubs, which give the landscape a soft aspect, in marked contrast with the tract of country on the south. Fine specimens of the elm, sycamore, plane, and Spanish chestnut may be seen in the grounds of Belford hall, and a Portugal laurel has grown to a remarkable size. Several pictures in the house are worthy of notice, among them a painting of the ruined priory church at Holy Island by T. M. Richardson, senior, and a pastoral scene by Morland.

The site of the old manor house lies to the west of the village in a sheltered hollow, through which a small stream, called on old maps the Colyer dean beck, threads its way. No part of the old structure now remains, and the site is occupied by a castellated farm house called Belford

<sup>1</sup> Kemble, *Saxons in England*, vol i. App. A. p. 463.

<sup>2</sup> Census Returns. Easington: 1801, 151; 1811, 195; 1821, 186; 1831, 203; 1841, 180; 1851, 170; 1861, 192; 1871, 184; 1881, 152. Easington Grange: 1801, 57; 1811, 57; 1821, 54; 1831, 62; 1841, 64; 1851, 78; 1861, 71; 1871, 65; 1881, 61.

West hall. The remains of a moat may, however, still be distinctly traced, and the inequalities of the ground mark the foundation of a former building now buried beneath the grass. There is no doubt that Belford West hall is the site of the tower or 'fortilage' to which reference will be made in the documents subsequently quoted.

Some years ago when workmen were enlarging the mill pond, formerly part of the moat of the tower, they discovered near the foundation on the north side, some human bones and a pair of bronze spurs, in good preservation, which had been richly gilt. The rowels are  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter with twenty points, the clasps being in the form of fleur-de-lys. The spurs, which are preserved in Belford hall, have been assigned to a period after the reign of Henry VI., before the use of the large rowel of the time of Edward IV.

The village does not present any features worthy of remark.<sup>1</sup> Its importance as a posting town has now passed away; but when it was still a resting place on the road from London to Edinburgh, travellers were in the habit of breaking their journey here. When Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., was affianced to James IV. of Scotland, she made a progress through Northumberland. In July of the year 1502, on 'the xxix'th day of the sayd monneth, the said qwene departed from Alnewyk, for to go to Barrwyk, and at haff of the way, named Belleford, she bayted. For Syr Thomas D'Arcy, capittayne of the said Barrwyk, had maid rady hyr dynner at the said place very well and honnestly.'<sup>2</sup> The experience of a traveller in the seventeenth century was not so fortunate. Rawdon, writing in 1639, describes the place in unflattering terms: 'Belfort nothing like the name either in strength or beauty is the most miserable beggarly sodden town, or town of sods, that ever was made in an afternoon of loam and sticks. In all the town not a loaf of bread, nor a quart of beer, nor a lock of hay, nor a peck of oats, and little shelter for horse or man.'<sup>3</sup> The remains of a pair of stocks are still visible in the market place.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Census Returns. Belford: 1801, 902; 1811, 931; 1821, 1,208; 1831, 1,354; 1841, 1,157; 1851, 1,226; 1861, 1,067; 1871, 1,020; 1881, 924.

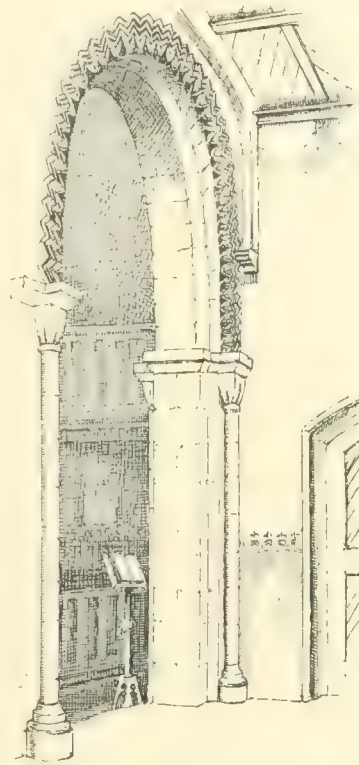
<sup>2</sup> Leland, *Coll.*

<sup>3</sup> Rawdon, *Court and Times of Charles I.* vol. i. p. 235.

<sup>4</sup> There is an old saying, 'Soft in her side, like the lasses o' Belford.' The term 'soft spot' is much used in the north of England, and is figurative of intellectual weakness. *Denham Tracts*, 1892, p. 270.

## BELFORD CHURCH.

It has been generally stated that the church of St. Mary at Belford was newly built in the year 1700, and that no church stood upon the site before that date.<sup>1</sup> But the chancel arch of the present church is of Norman masonry, decorated on the side facing the chancel with a rich chevron moulding. There are also two fourteenth-century windows, one of which has an angular hood mould, and there are remains of ancient masonry in other parts of the chancel.<sup>2</sup> There is, in fact, no doubt that the existing church preserves many portions of the ancient building occupying the same site, which was in the possession of Nostell priory. The situation of the church is described in the Oliverian Survey, compiled in 1650, as follows: 'The parish church of Belford is scittuate in the high road, and the stage towne betweene Alnewicke and Barwicke, and was formerly allowed by the comittee of plundered ministeres one hundred and fitye pounds per annum. And that it is very fitt to be continued a parish church, and the villages of Warden (Warenton), Mattfen, Crookelaw, and Newlongs (Newlands) added and adjoynd to the said parish.' Again, in 1725, in an account of the deanery of Bamburgh, Mr. Drake, describing Belford, says: 'It is but a curacy in the gift of Mr. Montagu and served by the



THE CHANCEL ARCH OF BELFORD CHURCH.

<sup>1</sup> Randall in his *State of the Churches* says: 'At the north east end of the town a new church was built in the year 1700; on the top of the hill is the ruin of the old chapel.' Sir David Smith also writes (*Smith MSS.* Alnwick castle, 187A/33): 'It is said that the present church was built about the middle of the seventeenth century of materials brought from the old chapel, which stood on the crag at the top of the hill.' The following extract from the register of Belford shows that these statements are erroneous: 'Dec. 8, 1713, this day agreed upon by the minister, churchwardens, and four-and-twenty in the parish of Belford for laying on a sess for defraying of the debts in *rebuilding* of the church. Signed, James Robertson, minister.'

<sup>2</sup> The south door of the chancel bears a date 1615, which may mark a period of restoration. It is probable that the chancel arch has been rebuilt of ancient materials, and in the process of reconstruction the side formerly facing west has been turned towards the east.



Rev. Mr. Hunter. There is neither glebe, house, nor so much as the chapel yard belonging to the curate. The estate pays him £10 per annum, which, together with parish dues and other little perquisites amounts to £20 per annum. The chapel is new and very decent. It was rebuilt by such contributions as the present vicar of the Holy Island, when curate there, could by his industry and application procure for so good a work.' Nine years later Mark made a survey of Northumberland, in which, speaking of Belford, he says: 'The church is small but handsome, and well built. It was repaired but lately in 1701 by the pious contributions of the following honourable contributors: the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Charles Montague who gave £50 and the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Tullibarden £40 towards the repairing or rebuilding of the church of Belford. . . . There are the ruins of an old chapel called St. Mary's to be seen a little more than a quarter of a mile N.N.W. from the church. It stands on the top of a high rock from whence there is a very good prospect of all the neighbouring villages.'<sup>1</sup>

Gough in his *Tours* also describes the church, and says:<sup>2</sup>

The church stands at y<sup>e</sup> N. end of y<sup>e</sup> town on a rising ground, and is small; y<sup>e</sup> bells hang in a frame at y<sup>e</sup> W. end of y<sup>e</sup> roof, and there are two sash-windows in y<sup>e</sup> church. On a fascia ranging along y<sup>e</sup> S. side at y<sup>e</sup> top are shields with these arms cut in stone: *three waterbougets* (perhaps Ros) with a *crescent* between them; quartering 1 & 4, *three mallets* or *hedgehogs*; 2 & 3, *three waterbougets* with a *crescent* or *annulet* (a 2<sup>d</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> brother). Another seems a *fess* between *three escallops* or *heads* with a *label* or *chief imp. y<sup>e</sup> waterbougets* with *y<sup>e</sup> annulet*.

There is an old sketch which shows the condition of the church in 1763 at the time when Gough described it. There were then three windows with angular hood moulds, a Norman south door, and a bell turret at the west end.

The sketch also illustrates the arrangement of the shields along the top of the south wall. The *water bougets*, which Gough suggests to have belonged to the family of Ros, were the arms of the Lilburnes, who owned a moiety of Belford.<sup>3</sup> The building now consists of a nave, chancel, north and south aisles, and square tower, surmounted by four pinnacles. The whole of the exterior of the nave is modern, no trace being left of the armorial shields. The interior is blocked with large and cumbrous galleries.

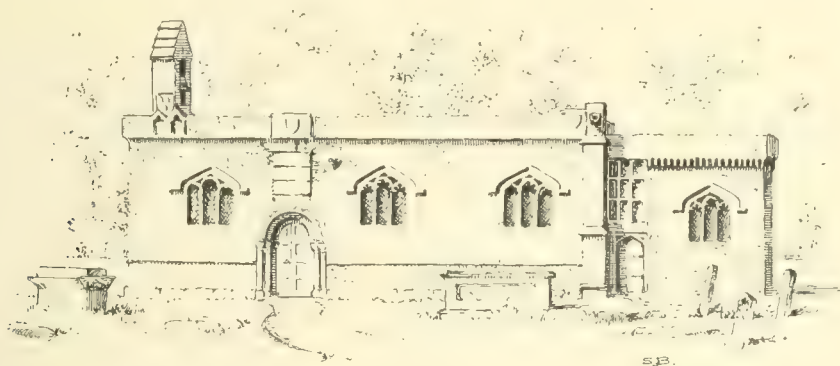
The living, now constituted a vicarage with an endowment of £134 a year, is in the gift of Mr. G. D. Atkinson-Clark of Belford hall. The following

<sup>1</sup> 'Inedited contributions,' etc. Hodgson-Hinde, p. 71.

<sup>2</sup> Gough, *Tours*, vol. vii. Northumberland, p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Papworth, *Armoria*, p. 346.

'memorandum of the profits of Belford curacy' is in the *Bell MSS.* at Alnwick castle: 'Farm at Dike Nook near Elsdon now let to David Scott at the yearly rent of £23. Farm at Smiddy Well Rig, now let to Edward Miller at the annual rent of £12. I was bidden £13 for it by Mr. Thomas Ridley, but as it was undivided and Mr. Ridley the other proprietor, I judged it best to take £12 lest the ground and time might be lost in disputes occasioned. A



BELFORD CHURCH IN 1763. From a sketch in the Bodleian Library.

farm at Black Midden, now let to Robert Douglas at the yearly rent of £5 10s. A rent-charge of £8 per cent. at Michaelmas and Lady Day for lands at Greenhead in the parish of Stanhope and county of Durham. Signed, W. Armstrong, curate.' The following is a list of the incumbents whose names have been recorded:

- 1296. Alan the chaplain.<sup>1</sup>
- 1399. Nicholas the chaplain.<sup>2</sup>
- 1540. James Fenkyll.<sup>3</sup>
- 1574. Lawrence Duncan, curate.<sup>4</sup>
- 1577. Lionel Boldon, who was put in prison and vacated the living on the 30th of July, 1578.<sup>5</sup>
- 1579. (10th July) Cuthbert Swinton.<sup>6</sup>
- 1608. Patrick Brok.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See p. 382.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 379.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Roger Grey of Horton in his will (1540) mentions 'Sir James Fenkyll my confessour.' Fenkyll is also mentioned in the deed by which the cell of Austin canons at Bamburgh was given to Sir John Forster.

<sup>4</sup> *Durham Court*, see pp. 387, 388.

<sup>5</sup> *Randall, cf. Proc. Newc. Soc. Ant.* III. p. 339.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

1701. James Robertson, appointed curate of Holy Island in 1711, buried 4th October, 1738.<sup>1</sup>

1713. Andrew Hunter, 'first settled minister at Belford,' married 1st Nov., 1725, at Berwick, Mrs. Mary Harley; he was buried 24th March, 1729.<sup>2</sup>  
1729. William Hunter.<sup>3</sup>

1732. (7th October) William Noble, A.M.<sup>4</sup> (? son of William Noble, of Penrith, Cumberland, Queen's College, Oxon., B.A. 1721.)

1744. (28th October) Thomas Noble, son of William Noble, *post resign.* Noble.<sup>5</sup> Thomas Noble was appointed to the curacies of Lowick and Kyloe in 1762. There is a tablet in the chancel of Belford church with the inscription, 'In memory of the Rev. Thomas Noble, minister of this parish, who died December 8th, 1774, aged 52 years. Also of Isabella his wife, who died November 21st, 1810, aged 94 years.'

1775. William Armstrong *post mort.* Noble; married 15th September, 1785, Frances Jackson of Belford; he died in August, 1797, and was buried in Belford churchyard.

1797. George Goodwill;<sup>6</sup> appointed also curate of Kyloe and Lowick, died at Belford 22nd December, 1803, aged 59.

1805. John James, formerly Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge, B.A. 1774, M.A. 1779; presented to Belford in 1804; died at Belford 23rd January, 1843, aged 93.<sup>7</sup>

1843. George Walker.

1877. Charles Thorp Darnell, second son of the Rev. William Darnell of Bamburgh, B.A. Lincoln College, Oxon., 1872.

1879. C. Robertson, M.A.

The registers contain scattered entries from the year 1661, but do not begin regularly until 1704.

The churchyard belongs to Mr. Atkinson-Clark as a part of Belford estate, but the curates of Belford have from time to time claimed it as the

<sup>1</sup> *Belford Register.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* Bishop Chandler made some notes whilst engaged in a parochial visitation about the year 1736. The following remarks occur: 'Chapelry, Belford. W. Noble (minister), Ab. Dixon, patron. Salary £7 10s. at pleasure. Families 149; 37 Presbyterians, 1 Quaker; a church schoolmaster Franc' Blinshall; 25 communicants at 3 times in the year.' Noble was appointed curate of Lowick, 29th July, 1735, and of Kyloe, 20th November, 1739.

<sup>5</sup> *Randall and Register.*

<sup>6</sup> *Belford Register.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

property of the incumbents without success.<sup>1</sup> At the time of the Black Death, in 1349, the inhabitants of Belford addressed a petition to the prior of Nostell praying to be allowed canonical burial at Belford, whence it is evident that there was then no consecrated burial ground.<sup>2</sup> The following notes occur in some private memoranda of Archdeacon Singleton :

Mr. Clark is making some very creditable improvements ; his pew in a gallery is very handsome, and he has bespoken a picture for the altar from Mr. Good of Berwick, a very promising artist. He further purposes to augment the number of sittings considerably. I held my primary visitation of the clergy in the chapel 25th April, 1826. The Revd. John James is curate, the parsonage house is conveniently situated . . . 1841. Mr. James still lives. He has in the petulance of old age refused a beautiful set of communion plate, which the late Mr. Clark, the patron, purchased for the church, because the donor wished to have them kept in his plate-closet, where they would be clean and safe.

#### INSCRIPTIONS.

The following is inscribed upon a tablet in the chancel : 'In memory of Abraham Dixon, esq., proprietor and lord of the manor of Belford, late colonel of the Northumberland Militia, . . . . he died on the 5th day of January, 1782, aged 58 years. Also of Ann, his wife, who died 13th February, 1814, aged 96 years.'

The following inscription is also in the chancel : 'In memory of William Clark, esq., proprietor and lord of the manor of Belford . . . high sheriff of the county, 1820, *obiit* 10th January, 1842, *aetatis sue* 72.'

Another tablet in the church bears the inscription : 'This tablet is erected to perpetuate the beloved and honoured memory of Gerard Selby, late captain in the Royal Navy . . . . also in memory of his two sons, William, a captain in His Majesty's Navy, and Thomas, a captain in the Army . . . MDCCCXV.' In the churchyard there is a stone 'to the memory of John Field, aged 20 years, private soldier in the 24th regiment of Foot, who was lost from the "Ardincaple," steam packet, and found at Ross back sands, 8th September, 1833.'

<sup>1</sup> There is the following entry in the Belford register of baptisms : 'The churchyard was formerly possessed by the proprietor of Belford estate, till the 12th of May, 1799, when Mr. Adams declared that he had made every possible investigation into the matter, and was fully convinced that it was the property and freehold of the incumbent, and the incumbent accordingly entered into possession of it. Geo. Goodwill, curate of Belford, 1799.' The incumbents afterwards renounced their claim.

<sup>2</sup> The chancel was the burial place of several of the Grey family. Sir Roger Grey of Horton by his will, dated the 14th of February, 1540, directed that he should be buried 'in the qweir off the parysche church off Belford be syds the bod<sup>e</sup> of my child.' Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inv.* vol. i.

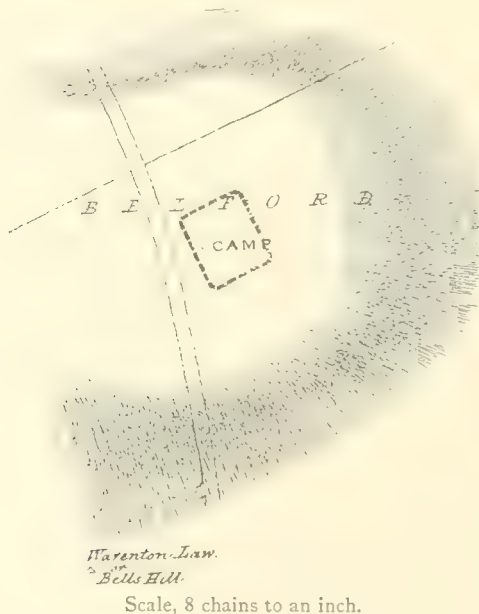


The Scottish church, situated in the West Street of Belford, is in connection with the Established Church of Scotland, and was built in 1776 by subscription on the site of a former meeting house, which bore the name of the 'Protestant Dissenting Meeting House.' The building contains seats for three hundred persons. The minister previous to the building of the church was the Rev. John Walton, who died on the 9th of October, 1809. The present minister, the Rev. Elias Henderson, was appointed in 1870, and by his exertions the church has been renovated at a cost of £600. In 1843, when the Free Church party seceded from the Established Church of Scotland, the movement penetrated across the Border, and a separate congregation was formed in Belford, which bore the name of the 'Free Church in England' until a union with the United Presbyterians changed the title to that of the 'English Presbyterian Church in England.'

#### CAMPS.

There are remains of various camps in the immediate neighbourhood of Belford. About a mile south-west of the village, on the east side of the road

to Chatton, and about a quarter of a mile north-west of Belford Moor farmhouse, there are faint remains of a camp. Traces of the ditch are visible, from which it has been assumed to have been a rectangular camp of about the same dimensions as that at Outchester, and Mr. MacLauchlan on insufficient grounds judged it to be Roman. This work is known as Derry dykes. It is about three miles distant from Outchester, and about four miles from Chatton. The view of the coast (which is wanting at the Outchester camp with which Belford is supposed to have communicated) may have been supplied here. The entrance, which is still visible on the east side, is placed about one-third



from the south-east angle. The ground falls gently from the site in three directions, but the situation is not one which would be generally considered as affording great natural advantages. When taken, however, in connection with similar works on the west it is in a most commanding position.

Also on the north side of the village of Belford, and to the west of the great post road, are two camps. They are placed on the edge of the bed of



whinstone called Belford Crag, 1,000 yards from the town, and 350 from the post road. The old maps give the name of 'Gruga' or 'Grugays' to the south end of the crags. The camps are at the opposite sides of a field called Chesters, and, as the field originally had a part of each camp in it, it is difficult to say from which camp the name of the field is derived. The most northerly, which is on the boundary between Belford and Middleton, was perhaps the first formed. It is now very much ploughed down, and the outline is difficult to ascertain, but the form seems to have been oval, with at least two ramparts and ditches. It rests on steep ground on the west and north. The view from it is not extensive to the south and

west, but is more so to the north and east; the interior seems to have had an area of about one acre and a half.

The other camp is on the summit of the crag, and commands a very extensive view of both land and sea; it is about 300 yards south of the former, and has had, like it, two ramparts and ditches of which sufficient is left to make out the original outline. Much care has been used to take advantage of the natural slope of the ground. The area is about one acre and three quarters. The entrance appears to have been on the south-west, and a rocky knoll near it, may perhaps have defended or watched it. The area has been cultivated for a long time, and the exact shape is difficult to ascertain. This camp may have been formed at any age and by any people. It has less symmetry than the northern one, but both are probably of ancient British origin. The position of the camp is well adapted for the maintenance of

communication with the inland country, and with the camps nearer the Waren, as well as with the approach by sea. From them may be seen Cheviot, Hedge-hope, Ross castle, Warenton-law, all the camps between Belford and Warenmouth, and a most comprehensive view of the coast from Dunstanburgh on the south, to the north of Berwick in the opposite direction.<sup>1</sup>



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

Traces of the foundations of a chapel may be discerned about 130 yards south from the last mentioned camp. The foundations of an enclosure, measuring about 60 feet in length by 21 feet in width, are still visible on the edge of the crag, placed on a natural elevation of rock about 60 yards square

<sup>1</sup> MacLauchlan, *Survey of the Eastern Branch of the Watling Street*.

and 8 feet higher than the general surface. The field in which they stand is called Chapel field, and the building which stood here was still in existence in 1733.<sup>1</sup> It was probably a private chapel belonging to the Muschamp family.<sup>2</sup>

About 650 yards north-east of the railway station at Belford, on the west end of the hill called Chester Hill, is another camp, the defences of which are formed almost entirely by the precipitous nature of the ground. The entrance is on the north-east, and a small circular foundation was perhaps a guard house.

#### THE HISTORY OF THE MANORS.

The manors of Belford, Middleton, and Easington formed a small part of the extensive barony which Henry I. bestowed on Robert de Muschamp.<sup>3</sup> This barony had its centre first at Lowick and afterwards at Wooller. One of Robert's descendants, Thomas de Muschamp, was concerned in the rebellion of 1172, in which William the Lion played so conspicuous a part, and it is in connection with this rebellion that mention is first made of the town of Belford. The Scottish king had entered England after Easter in 1174 and had begun the siege of the castle of Wark, whence he despatched a party of knights with the apparent design of surprising Bamburgh. When they arrived at Belford the mists of the dawn had cleared away, but it was still morning, and the town was at once attacked.<sup>4</sup> There is no evidence to show what was the result of this assault, although it is probable that there was some secret understanding between Thomas de Muschamp and the followers of the Scottish king. However this may be, Thomas de Muschamp was



Scale, 8 chains to an inch.

<sup>1</sup> It is marked on a map in Belford hall, made in 1733.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 374.

<sup>3</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210.

<sup>4</sup> 'Matin esteit encore quant l'aube s'esclarzie, quant ces chevaliers s'arment, la fiere cumpaignie; la ville de Belefort fud primes assaillie.' *Chronique de Jordan Fantosme*. Surt. Soc. p. 54.



afterwards attainted and his lands were confiscated. For some time Belford, with the remainder of the barony, remained in the possession of the Crown, but it was subsequently restored to its former owner.<sup>1</sup>

Robert de Muschamp, a successor of Thomas, was involved in a dispute with the priory of Nostell, respecting the tithes of the hay and mills of Belford. The priory had also claimed the possession of an acre of land and the offerings of the Muschamp family when residing in their house at Belford. In a letter, which may be assigned to the year 1219, Robert de Muschamp wrote to the prior of Nostell informing him that, in consequence of the non-appearance of the proctors of the priory on the 3rd of November in the chapel of Belford, according to agreement, the chaplain of the Muschamp family had been despatched to arrange a settlement of the quarrel.<sup>2</sup> The dispute soon afterwards ended amicably. Robert de Muschamp's chaplain appeared before the priors of Bridlington, Kirkham, and Malton in the church of St. Michael at Malton, where, on the 3rd of July, 1220, he consented to pay the disputed tithes to the church of Bamburgh, and promised peacefully to send to Bamburgh all the offerings of the Muschamp household. The acre of land, of which it was alleged that the chapel at Belford had been despoiled, was restored, subject to an enquiry respecting its ownership.<sup>3</sup> It seems probable that there was a private family chapel at Belford, served by a private chaplain, distinct from that which was in the hands of the prior of Nostell. The Muschamp family must have frequently resided at Belford, if the offerings made by the household were sufficiently substantial to be the subject of dispute.

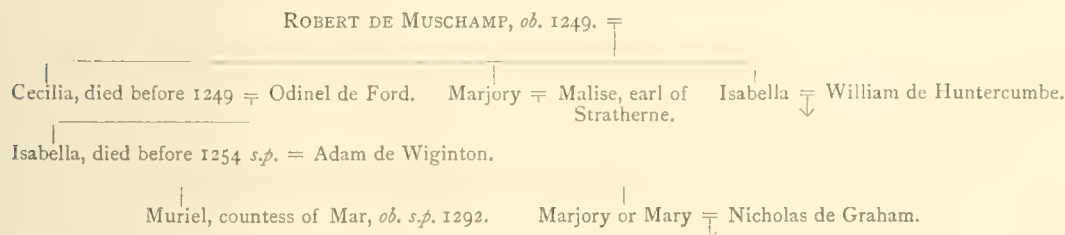
<sup>1</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, sub. cap. Muschamp.

<sup>2</sup> 'Carta domini Roberti de Muschamp. Viris venerabilibus et amicis dilectis domino priori et conventui Sancti Osualdi de Nostell, Robertus de Muschamp salutem et amorem. Quum procuratores vestri in crastino commemoracionis animarum in capella de Belford non apparuerunt, in forma pacis composituri nobiscum de eis que disputantur inter vos, ex una parte, et inter nos et nostros ex alia parte, de decimis feni et molendinorum, et de una acra terre, et de oblationibus de familia et domo nostra, ne ex parte nostra deficiat pax reformanda mittimus ad vos fidelem nostrum A. capellanum, vobiscum in forma pacis compositurum, si placeat, ex parte.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 181, b.

<sup>3</sup> 'Quedam controversia mota inter priorem et Robertum de Muschamp. Sciant tam presentes tam futuri, quod in crastino Beati Martini, anno Dominice Incarnacionis MCCXX<sup>o</sup>, in ecclesia Beati Michaelis apud Maltonam, coram dominis prioribus de Bridlington et de Kirkeham et de Maltona, controversia mota inter priorem et conventum Sancti Oswaldi, ex una parte, et Robertum de Muschampo, ex alia, in hac forma ex consensu utriusque partis est sopita; quod ex parte predicti R. de Musco Campo per A. capellanum procuratorem ad transgrediendum datum est et concessum quod decimas feni et molendinorum de cetero plene persolvat ecclesie de Bamburc, et quod omnes obventiones de doma sua factas apud Beleford predictae ecclesie de Bamburc de cetero in pace dimittet, et quod unam acram terre, quod capellam de Beleford dicunt esse spoliata, predictae capelle restituat, salva questione proprietatis predictae acre. Et hec omnia ex parte predicti R. firmiter tenenda sub pena X. marcarum predictus A. capellanus in manu iudicum sollempniter affidavit.' *Ibid.* fol. 121, b.

There were two small freeholders in Belford in the reign of Henry III., of whom one, Warinus de Belford, held a carucate by the twelfth part of a knight's fee, whilst the other, William the cook, held two bovates by the appropriate payment of a pound of cinnamon.<sup>1</sup>

In 1249 the death of Robert de Muschamp, a son of the last mentioned Robert, gave rise to a division of the estates. He had no male issue, but had three daughters, of whom the eldest, Cecilia, had been married to a son of Odinel de Ford. Cecilia and her husband had a daughter Isabella, who was fifteen years old on the death of her grandfather in 1249, but her parents were no longer living. She was married to a boy of thirteen years of age named Adam de Wiginton, and they were both wards of William de Huntercumbe.<sup>2</sup> Of the two other daughters, Marjory was married to Malise, earl of Stratherne, and Isabella was married to William de Huntercumbe. The following short table will explain the division of the estate which ensued :



The manor of Belford was divided into three parts, of which Isabella, the grand-daughter, took one-third.<sup>3</sup> She did not, however, live long enough to enjoy it, as she died in the year 1254 at the early age of twenty, leaving as her heirs her maternal aunt Isabella de Huntercumbe, and her cousins, Muriel and Marjory, who were then minors, the daughters of the earl of Stratherne.

The death of Isabella gave rise to a division of property curiously characteristic of the mediæval hereditary system. Muriel and Marjory, the two minors, being wards of the king, a writ was issued, directed to the king's escheator, whereby he was ordered to divide into two equal parts, as might be most convenient, the lands and possessions of Isabella de Ford. The escheator was distinctly to inform the king of the partition which he made, in order that William de Huntercumbe, the husband of Isabella, daughter

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 211.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 35 Hen. III. No. 41.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

of Robert de Muschamp, might receive the part which belonged to him. As Isabella, the grand-daughter, had one-third of the manor, the two halves in the partition were each one-sixth. The following is a translation of the partition made in the year 1255, so far as it relates to Belford :

This is the part of Isabella de Ford of the lands and tenements which belonged to Robert de Muschamp, now divided into two equal parts.

(a.)

She had the chief messuage of Belford, viz.: the hall and kitchen, towards the part of William de Huntercumbe, with the space *del Colehusse* included to the door of the lodgings (*porta de herber*), and so through the middle of the wardrobe in a straight line to the southern half of the door towards the east. She had also the half of the third part of the garden, viz.: from the drain to the door towards William de Huntercumbe's part, and from the white stone beyond the fish pond to the saugh-tree (*salicem*) towards the part of the said William de Huntercumbe, which is worth twenty pence yearly. She had also sixty acres of arable land in demesne, whereof each is worth nine pence. Total, forty-five shillings.

And of meadow four acres which lie towards William de Huntercumbe's part, whereof each acre is worth fifteen pence yearly. Total, five shillings.

She had also five bondmen, viz.: Albert the reeve, Robert Moce, Henry son of Yvo, Robert son of Godefrid, William Prechecolt and the fourth part of a bondman, and the half of the third part of a bondman, and they pay yearly, in all, four pounds, eleven shillings and two pence.

She had also four cottars, viz.: William Limpot, Bernard Capentar, Adam Cirl, Thomas Messor (the reaper), each of whom pays yearly twelve pence. Total, four shillings. And the half of the third part of the herbage of wood and moor, which is worth yearly four shillings and five pence farthing. And the half of the third part of the brewery, which is worth yearly four shillings and six pence. And the half of the

(b.)

She had at Belford the knight's chamber and the kitchen, already pulled down, from the wall *del Colehusse* to the boundary (*meta*) which was set between the said Isabella and the part of the earl of Stratherne; and so straight to the door which is before the hall of the said earl, and from that door in a straight line to the boundary set in the wall of the cow-house. She had also the half of the third part of the garden, viz.: from the drain to the mark set between the part of the said Isabella and the part of the said earl, and from the white stone beyond the fish pond to the part of the said earl, which is worth yearly twenty pence. She had also sixty acres of arable land in demesne, whereof each is worth yearly nine pence. Total, forty-five shillings.

And of meadow four acres which lie towards the part of the said earl, whereof each acre is worth fifteen pence yearly. Total, five shillings.

She had also five bondmen, viz.: William son of Norman, Henry Neubond, Yvo son of Gilmore, Henry son of Hutred, Hugh Cnave, and the fourth part of a bondman, and the half of the third part of a bondman; and they pay yearly, in all, four pounds eleven shillings and two pence.

She had also four cottars, viz.: Richard Todde, Costric son of Adam, Hutred son of Hutred, and William the forester, each of whom pays yearly twelve pence. Total, four shillings. And the half of the third part of the herbage of wood and moor, which is worth yearly four shillings and five pence farthing. And the half of the third part of the brewery, which is worth yearly four shillings and sixpence. And the half of the

third part of the mill which is worth yearly forty shillings. And she had one cottar and a half, and they pay four shillings a year. And the half of the third part of the service of Detchant, worth one mark yearly. Sum total of one moiety (with other items) £17 17s. 4½d.

third part of the mill, which is worth yearly forty shillings. And she had one cottar and a half and they pay yearly four shillings. And the half of the third part of the service of Detchant, worth one mark yearly. Sum total of one moiety, £17 17s. 4½d.

Also she had the half of the third part of the unfenced wood of Belford, viz.: 'Le Thornside' to the road which goes beyond 'Pinhou' and the half of the third part of the common wood, viz.: from 'Duvewelle' by the road which lies under 'le Wet-side' on the eastern part. And the half of the third part of the moor, viz.: from the bridge in the peat bog of 'Yesington' to 'Aldereslau,' the valuation of which is given *supra* under herbage. And the half 'del Holme' which lies towards William de Huntercumbe's part, and the half 'del Haynin' which lies towards the part of the said William, and the half 'des Osiers' which lies towards the part of the said William, the valuation of which is extended within the demesne as pertaining thereto.

Also she had the half of the third part of the unfenced wood of Belford, viz.: from the road which lies beyond 'Pinhou' to 'le Hatelau;' and the half of the third part of the common wood, viz.: from the road under 'Wetside' to the road from Lowick, and the half of the third part of the moor, viz.: from 'Aldereslau' to the great standing stone; the valuation of which is extended *supra* under herbage. And the half 'del Holme' which lies towards 'le Hakiside,'<sup>2</sup> and the half 'del Haynin' which lies towards the garden of Wooler (*Wullower*), and the half 'des Osiers' which lies towards Earle (*Yerdehulle*) belonging to that part, the value of which is extended within the demesne as pertaining thereto.<sup>3</sup>

It will be remembered that Marjory who married Malise, earl of Stratherne, had two daughters, Muriel and Marjory (or Mary), who were minors in the year 1292; each being then possessed of one quarter of the barony of Muschamp. Muriel died childless in 1292, and Marjory, her sister, wife of Nicholas de Graham, was her heir.<sup>4</sup> In this way the barony, and with it the manor of Belford, became divided into two halves: the first half going to the family of Graham, and the second half to that of Huntercumbe. It becomes therefore necessary to trace the descent of these two moieties; of which that belonging to Nicholas de Graham will be taken first.

<sup>1</sup> Weetside Hill to the north-west of Belford, marked on a map of 1733.

<sup>2</sup> ? The 'Broad Hag' on the Nursery farm.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 39 Hen. III. No. 40. It will be seen that throughout this document the previous partition is referred to, viz.: that made after the death of Robert de Muschamp by consent of the heirs, the earl of Stratherne, William de Huntercumbe, and Adam de Wiginton.

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 20 Edw. I. No. 26.



*(a.) The moiety of Nicholas de Graham.*

In 1293 Nicholas de Graham was summoned to show by what warrant he claimed to have the fines from breaches of the assize of ale in Belford; and he said that he claimed the liberties from time immemorial, for he and all his ancestors had enjoyed them without interruption. His claim was admitted.<sup>1</sup> At the time of his death in 1306 he held a moiety of Belford, Detchant, and Easington, and there were then only three free tenants upon the estate.<sup>2</sup> By the death of Nicholas de Graham, Mary, daughter of Marjory de Muschamp, was left a widow without children, and she thereupon resolved to sell her moiety of Belford. The purchaser was Nicholas de Meynell, a Yorkshire knight, who paid £10 in the year 1315 for the reversion of the estate on the death of Mary de Graham.<sup>3</sup> Nicholas de Meynell, however, died on the 26th of April, 1322, during the lifetime of Mary de Graham, and left an illegitimate son Nicholas, by Lucia, daughter and heiress of Robert de Thweng, and grand-daughter of Marmaduke de Thweng and Lucy de Brus.<sup>4</sup> On the death of Mary de Graham, Nicholas, son of Lucia de Thweng, took possession in 1323 of the moiety of Belford which his father had bought.<sup>5</sup> He omitted, however, to obtain a royal license for this purpose, and the estate was in consequence confiscated.

Nicholas, son of Lucia de Thweng, had an only daughter Elizabeth, who married John Darcy, 'the younger.'<sup>6</sup> At the request of John Darcy the confiscated moiety of Belford was restored, and passed at his death to his son Sir Philip Darcy.<sup>7</sup> At the death of Sir Philip Darcy in 1399 a portion of Belford and Easington was assigned to his widow Elizabeth, as dower. This assignment of dower throws much light on the ancient topography of Belford and Easington. The following is an abstract :

The assignment of the dower of Elizabeth who was the wife of Philip Darcy, knight, made in the presence of John Gretwoode, bailiff of Belford, and others at Belford on Tuesday, July 29th, 1399, of the lands which had belonged to her husband.

<sup>1</sup> *Placita de quo warranto*. Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 181.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* Nicholas de Graham, 34 Ed. I. No. 28. The connection of Graham with Belford was still remembered in 1722, when David Graham, eldest son of the duke of Montrose, was made earl Graham of Belford.

<sup>3</sup> *Ford Papers*, 8 Ed. II.

<sup>4</sup> *Guisbro' Cart.* Surt. Soc. i. 123, 126.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. ad. Q.D.* 17 Ed. II.

<sup>6</sup> *Guisbro' Cart.* Surt. Soc. p. 121.

<sup>7</sup> Pardon for acquiring lands without license, *temp.* Ed. III. *Ford Papers*.

Bellforde: there is assigned to Elizabeth a part of the wood towards the east, to wit from 'Seynt Mary well'<sup>1</sup> as far as 'la Close Noke,' and leading from 'la Close Noke' as far as 'la Chapelle rode' and also a part of the wood called Pynhawe with the appurtenances there and 'la Westside,'<sup>2</sup> 'Colierdon,'<sup>3</sup> 'Allerbor,' and 'Dowell grenes,' and further from 'la crose way,' towards the east, leading towards 'le Craweleche.' Also one tenement built upon the demesne land there in the tenure of Adam Champnay, and one little toft lying behind the said tenement in the tenure of the said Adam. Also 'le Southside' of 'la Kaleyerd' belonging to the said tenement, and the north end of 'la Close' there, viz., from 'le Stank'<sup>4</sup> northward, also the land belonging to the lord in 'Spenser felde,' also the moiety of the demesne land there called 'Detheford land,' also 'la Riredore flat,' wholly in the field aforesaid. Also the moiety of 'Chillcroft,' viz.,  
 5 . . . (blank). Also from 'le Heind land' upon 'les Cay leys' on the south part, as far as 'le Craweleche' of the demesne lands aforesaid. Also in the same place one acre of meadow abutting upon 'Bamburge way.' Also one tenement and one husband land built with the appurtenances of Alan del Halle. Also one tenement, one husband land, in the tenure of John Wright. Also one husband land, waste, in the tenure of Thomas Scot. Also one cottage now in the tenure of John Hawson. Also one cottage which Robert Taillour now holds. Also another cottage in the tenure of Nicholas the chaplain. Also one waste cottage in the tenure of James Wright. Also one cottage in the tenure of James Crissine. Also the third part of a rent of twenty pence, annually issuing from a cottage in the tenure of Hugh de Rill. Also the third part of a place there called 'Wakefeldes' place, and the third part of a rent of eight shillings annually issuing from a place there. And the third part of a water mill, also the third part of a dove cote there, built upon the demesne lands. And there is assigned to Elizabeth the third part of a payment usually called 'wedde kowe silver,' which is by the year 8s.

Yesyngtone: And there is assigned to Elizabeth 'la Gleddelawe Flat.' Also a piece of demesne lands called 'Stanyforde lang.' Also a piece of demesne land called 'Etterlawes.' Also a piece of demesne lands, to wit of meadow, called 'les smale medewes.' Also another piece of the demesnes called 'Reedlawe flat.' Also another piece of the demesnes called 'le Mayn flat' near the end of the vill aforesaid. Also the moiety of 'Dronnefordland,' viz., from the south part. Also another piece of demesne land called 'Wardley' viz., from the west part. Also the third part of 5 acres of demesne lands below the gardens of the vill aforesaid. Also 'le South party of Chillcroft,' parcel of the demesne lands, also one husband land in the tenure of Robert Papworth, one other husband land in the tenure of William Duns, and the third part of a certain husband land in the tenure of Robert Wright, which is wont to render by the year 18s. Also the third part of one husband land called 'Joppysland,' which is worth by the year 14s. Also one cottage in the tenure of Agnes Gray. Also there are assigned to Elizabeth three parts of three cottages, of which Schirwynd holds one, Margaret Keed holds one, Maria de Creland holds one.<sup>5</sup>

If the names in this document are compared with those of the partition of a century and a half earlier, it is not difficult to identify 'Pynhawe,' 'la Westside,' and 'Dowell grene' with 'Pinhou,' 'le Wetside,' and 'Duvewelle.' There is a noticeable similarity of language in the two partitions, and it will be observed that the portion of the manors which Elizabeth Darcy held as

<sup>1</sup> 'Our Lady's well' still exists to the north-west of Belford.

<sup>2</sup> Weetside Hill to the north-west of Belford.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.*, Colyer dean, marked on a map of 1733, giving its name to the Colyer dean beck to the north-west of Belford.

<sup>4</sup> 'Le stank,' a mill-pond, from the Latin *stagnum*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ford Papers*, p. 94.

dower was the same, viz., one-sixth, as the halves of the earlier partition. On her death in 1412 she was possessed of 'one-third of the moieties' of the manors of Belford and Easington.<sup>1</sup> The moiety of the manor of Belford was stated to be worth six pounds, and that of Easington sixty shillings in 1399.<sup>2</sup>

The moiety of Belford continued to be the property of the Darcys for some time longer, and in 1415 the castle of Belford was the joint property of Lord Darcy and Thomas Lilburne who owned the other moiety of the estate.<sup>3</sup> The Darcy portion ultimately passed into the hands of an heiress, Elizabeth, who married Sir James Strangeways.

In 1543 a partition was made of the estates belonging to Sir James Strangeways 'the younger' in consequence of a dispute which arose between various claimants. The moiety of Belford was then transferred by a judicial award to Robert Ross, a cousin of Sir James Strangeways through his mother.<sup>4</sup>

Robert Ross, of the ancient house of Ingmanthorpe in Yorkshire, was a spendthrift and soon exhausted his patrimony. It is probable that, being forced to part with his land in Northumberland, he resolved to sell his portion of Belford to his relative Lord Conyers.<sup>5</sup>

At the death of John, Lord Conyers, in 1557 the Belford property was divided between his two daughters, Elizabeth and Katherine.<sup>6</sup> By the marriage of Elizabeth Conyers with Thomas Darcy of Hornby castle, the Belford estate was again connected with the Darcy family. The connection was, however, not long maintained, as the two sisters sold the whole of their estate to Sir John Forster of Bamburgh in the year 1580.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ford Papers*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b-203, b.

<sup>4</sup> *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, VII. 490-492.

<sup>5</sup> Margery Darcy, sister of lady Elizabeth Strangeways, had married Sir John Conyers.

<sup>6</sup> In 1568 the heirs of John, Lord Conyers, possessed half the manors of Belford and Easington. *Feodary's Book*: Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. lxii.

<sup>7</sup> By an indenture dated 26 July, 1580, Thomas Darcy of Hornby castle in Yorkshire, esquire, sells to Sir John Forster for £210 all that part of Belford and Easington, which came to Elizabeth Conyers, late wife of the said Thomas Darcy, as one of the co-heiresses of John, Lord Conyers. By an indenture dated 10th Oct., 1580, Katherine Conyers of Skelton castle in Yorkshire, sells for £220 to Sir John Forster all that part of Belford and Easington, which she possessed as one of the daughters and co-heiresses of John, Lord Conyers. 'Seizin of these messuages was had by Nichol Adams and John Salkeld the xvij<sup>th</sup> of October, 1581, and delivered to Sir John Forster, knight, in the presence of Roger Armorer, Thomas Armorer, his son, Oswald Muschaunce, Thomas Lilborne, Marke Armorer, Richard Forster of Tuggell,' etc. Title deeds of Mr. G. D. Atkinson-Clark of Belford hall.

*(b.) The moiety of William de Huntercumbe.*

It now remains to trace the descent of the other moiety of Belford and Easington. This portion had passed in 1255 to Isabella, the third daughter of Robert de Muschamp, who married William de Huntercumbe.<sup>1</sup> Her husband died in 1271, and the moiety descended to Walter de Huntercumbe, their son. He had a grant of free warren in Belford in 1291,<sup>2</sup> and when he was required, two years later, to show by what right he claimed free warren and fines for the assize of ale in Belford, he produced the charter authenticating the grant which had recently been made to him. On the death of Sir Walter de Huntercumbe, his widow Elena received, in 1324, from her nephew and heir, Nicholas de Huntercumbe, the moiety of Belford as her dower.<sup>3</sup>

Immediately afterwards, however, a covenant was made between Nicholas de Huntercumbe and John de Lilburne whereby it was arranged that John, son of Nicholas, should marry Constance, daughter of John de Lilburne, and that the moiety of Belford and Easington which Elena, the widow of Sir Walter de Huntercumbe held for life, and which on her death would have reverted to Nicholas, should remain to John, son of Nicholas, and his wife, Constance.<sup>4</sup> But through death or some other cause this arrangement failed to take effect, and in 1335 Nicholas de Huntercumbe sold to John de Lilburne the moiety of these manors, with other estates, for the sum of one hundred pounds.<sup>5</sup> John de Lilburne was the owner of a moiety of Belford and Easington at the time of his death in 1355.<sup>6</sup> The estate remained in the family of Lilburne throughout the whole of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.<sup>7</sup>

Some of the surveys, taken at the death of various members of the family, throw light upon the condition of the estate. In 1371 the manor

<sup>1</sup> See p. 375.<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 19 Ed. I. m. 15.<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 6 Ed. II. No. 49.<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Claus.* 18 Ed. II. m. 31.<sup>5</sup> *Rot. Fin.* 9 Ed. III. A few deeds of this period are preserved at Belford hall, among them a quitclaim of certain lands by Henry Case of Belford to John Lilburne in the year 1337; also an indenture dated 23rd Oct., 1338, whereby Thomas, son of Maurice de Belford and Margaret his wife, devised certain lands in Belford to Adam de Houborn de Belleford and Alice his wife. The latter deed is witnessed by Sampson de Mulssen, John Haubergel, John, son of Henry of Belford, Thomas Wode of the same place, Hugh Stamp, Richard de Stafford of Belford, Ralph Faber, and many others.<sup>6</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 29 Ed. III. 40.<sup>7</sup> Inquisitions of the Lilburne family in the *Ford Papers*.



house appears to have been destroyed and the demesne was worthless, and again in 1400 the moiety of Belford and Easington was not worth more than 56s. 8d. owing to the damage done by the Scots.<sup>1</sup>

In 1500 John Lilburne 'of Alnewyk, squyer, and Agnes his wif' settled half their estates at Belford and Easington on their daughter Isabella, on her marriage with William Proctor, son of Geoffrey Proctor, a life interest being reserved to John Lilburne. The latter died on 23rd December, 1506, and his heirs were his daughters Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Armorer, and Isabella, wife of William Proctor.<sup>2</sup> William Proctor survived Isabella, and owned lands in Belford at his death: but they seem then to have passed away from his family.<sup>3</sup>

The moiety of Belford became vested in the Armorer family, and in 1568, Thomas Armorer is named in the Feodary's book as the possessor of half Belford and Easington.

The descent of the property having been so far investigated, it is now possible to turn from the history of the land to that of the people. The Subsidy Roll of 1296 affords valuable evidence of the wealth and population of Belford and Easington at that date.

BELFORD. WARDA DE BAMBURG. Subsidy Roll, Northumberland, 158/1, 24 Ed. I. 1296.

	℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Walteri de Huntercombe	11	8	8	unde reddit	20	9½
.. domini Nicholai de Graham	9	18	0	..	18	0
.. Warni filii Radulfi	1	6	0	..	2	4½
.. Henrici filii Radulfi	3	1	10	..	5	7½
.. Hugonis Pistoris	2	16	10	..	5	2
.. Thome Tode	5	5	4	..	9	7
.. Willelmi Cachur	1	3	6	..	2	1½
.. Willelmi Hobekyn'	1	4	6	..	2	2¾
.. Henrici filii Meg'	3	2	6	..	5	8¼
.. Roberti Dobe	1	19	10	..	3	7½
.. Ricardi Pape	1	9	4	..	2	8
.. Stephani del flat	1	10	0	..	2	8¾
.. Willelmi Yew	1	0	6	..	1	10½
.. Johannis filii Willelmi clerici	3	5	8	..	5	11½
.. Henrici filii Tonnok'	1	17	8	..	3	5
.. Johannis Caldebeins	2	5	6	..	4	1½
.. domini Alani capellani	4	11	2	..	8	3½
.. Johannis clerici	0	12	6	..	1	1½
Summa huius ville, £57 19s. 4d. [sic].	Unde domino regi, £5 5s. 4¾d.					

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 22 Hen. VII.      <sup>2</sup> *Inq. p.m.* William Proctor, 16 Hen. VIII. and Geoffrey Proctor, 35 Hen. VIII.

<sup>3</sup> *Liber Feodarii*, 10 Eliz.; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. lxix.

YHESINGTON.					℥ s. d.		s. d.
Summa bonorum	Ranulfi filii Ricardi	...	...	...	0 18 9	unde reddit	1 8½
"	Roberti Tele	...	...	...	0 18 9	"	1 8½
"	fflory...	...	...	...	1 5 3	"	2 3½
"	Rogeri prepositi	...	...	...	3 6 10	"	6 1
"	Willelmi filii Hude	...	...	...	1 10 0	"	2 8¼
"	Johannis Hare	...	...	...	1 11 10	"	2 10¼
"	Radulfi Pape	...	...	...	2 16 7	"	5 1¼
"	Cecilie vidue	...	...	...	1 2 3	"	2 0¼
"	Henrici Fogod'	...	...	...	1 3 9	"	2 2
"	Ade Blake	...	...	...	0 13 3	"	1 2½
"	Johannis filii Vered'	...	...	...	1 0 1	"	1 9¼
"	Willelmi filii Symonis	...	...	...	3 6 10	"	6 1
"	Henrici filii Johannis	...	...	...	2 17 0	"	5 2¼
Summa huius ville, £22 11s. 2d.					Unde domino regi, £2 1s. 0¼d.		

Some of the names in this list are familiar ones. Walter de Huntercumbe and Nicholas de Graham have been already mentioned as the owners of the two moieties of the manors at the close of the thirteenth century. The population of Belford will be found to compare favourably both in respect of numbers and wealth with neighbouring townships at the same time. The prosperity was not, however, of long duration. In the year 1333, when Edward III. was laying siege to Berwick and Philippa of Hainault was staying in the neighbouring castle of Bamburgh, the people of Belford suffered severely by the misfortune of war. They addressed a petition to the king and his council, setting forth that their growing corn had been utterly destroyed by the sojourn of the king and his men-at-arms at Belford, and that their beasts had perished by the storms for lack of houses. They asked for some recompense to be given them for their losses; for if no recompense was made them they would be utterly destroyed and ruined for ever.<sup>1</sup>

An enquiry was made into the truth of their complaints, and a list was drawn up, showing how much land the various inhabitants of Belford had sown. From this it appears that they had for the most part sown small plots

<sup>1</sup>'A nostre seigneur le roi et a son conseil monstrent ses povres gens de Belford en la comitee de Northumberleand que come lour blede crescant feurent . . . tement destruts par la demoeere nostre seigneur le roi od son host illoeques, et lour bestes perits par tempeste pour defaute des mesons en le dit temps, et puis ils suyrent a nostre seigneur le roi par peticion a Noef chastel sur Tyne en priant que remedie lour feut fait des damages avant dits, et le dit nostre seigneur le roi assigna par sa commission sire Thomas de Baumburgh et Robert de Tughale d'enquere pleinement la verite des damages et destructions avandits et entirement certifier au roi, et ore est l'enqueste prise et retourne en chauncellerie; pour quoi prient les dites gentz q'il pleise a nostre seigneur le roi, par Dieu conduit, que restitution des damages avant ditz lour soit fait, selonc ce qe sera trove par l'enqueste avant dite, qar autrement ils sont destrutz et anientis pour touz jours.' Writ dated Aug. 1, 1333. *Inq. ad Q.D.* 7 Ed. III. 5.

of land, varying from three to fifteen acres, with wheat, pease, barley, and oats. Some of them had lost cows, oxen, and sheep. Besides the damage to the crops some injury had been done to buildings. There had evidently been a scarcity of wood in the king's camp, as a chamber belonging to Elena de Huntercumbe had been pulled down for firewood, and another person had lost a part of his house, which had been pulled to pieces to burn in the king's kitchen.

The losses of the people may be summarised as follows :

- John del Celer, xij acres wheat, xiiij acres oats, value £2; i ox, i cow, value 13s. 4d.; total, £2 13s. 4d.
- Hugh Stampe, iij acres wheat, i acre barley, viij acres oats, 18s.; i cow, ij sheep, 12s.; total, £1 10s.
- John Hauber, ij acres wheat, ij acres barley, x acres oats, 18s.; i cow, ij sheep, 12s.; total, £1 10s.
- Richard Cote, xvj acres wheat, ij acres barley, ij acres pease, vj acres oats, £3 10s.; iij cows, £1 10s.; total, £2 7s.
- John, son of Henry, vj acres wheat, ij acres barley, vij acres oats, £2; ij heifers, 7s.; total, £2 7s.
- Walter Hayr, i½ acres wheat, iij acres oats, 10s.; i cow, 8s.; total, 18s.
- John Slaman, viij acres wheat, i acre pease, vj acres oats, £1; ij oxen, ij sheep, £1; total, £2.
- John Bate, vj acres wheat, i acre pease, xj acres oats, £1 16s.; ij sheep, 4s.; total, £2.
- William de Brankeston, vj acres wheat, i acre barley, vij acres oats, £1; ij oxen, ij sheep, £1 4s.; total, £2 4s.
- Thomas Hed, iij acres wheat, vj acres oats, 16s.; i heifer, 4s.; total, £1.
- Robert Hed, ij acres wheat, ij acres oats, 5s.; total, 5s.
- Adam de Houborn, iij acres wheat, i acre barley, xij acres oats, £1 10s.; total, £1 10s.
- Robert Warin, ij acres wheat, iij acres oats, 10s.
- Johanna de Beneley, vj acres wheat, v acres oats, £1; ij oxen, iij cows, £2; total, £3.
- Thomas Wenrys, iij acres wheat, i acre pease, vij acres oats, £1; iij oxen, iij cows, £2 10s.; total, £3 10s.
- John, son of Gen (?), ij acres wheat, i acre barley, viij acres oats, 18s.; i cow, ij sheep, 12s.; total, £1 10s.
- Laurence Hobekyn, iij acres wheat, i acre barley, viij acres oats, £1; ij cows, £1; total, £2.
- . . . . (illegible) iij acres wheat, vij acres oats, £1.
- Robert Spicer, iij acres wheat, i ox, . . . total, £1 10s.
- John de Q. . . . (illegible), i acre wheat, ij acres pease, £1; total, £1.
- Robert Cos, iij acres wheat, 4s.
- Peter de . . . . (illegible), iij acres wheat, 3s.
- John Tayllour, i acre wheat, . . . oats, 2s.
- Alexander Cobbe, i acre wheat, iij acres oats, 5s.; i heifer . . . ; total, 10s.
- William . . . . te, i acre wheat, ij acres oats, 3s.
- Alexander . . . . (illegible), i acre wheat, . . . oats, 2s. Adam Stampe, ij acres wheat, 3s.
- W . . . . (illegible), . . . wheat, 2s. Robert Tayllour, i acre wheat . . .
- Patrick Balnan, i acre wheat and oats, 2s. . . . (illegible) . . . 3s.; ii sheep, 2s.; total, 5s.
- Robert Wade, i acre (illegible); total, 18s. Robert Stil, i acre wheat, 2s.
- Alice Cal . . . . i acre wheat, 2s. Henry Q . . . . total, 2s.
- John, son of Patrick, i acre wheat and oats . . . .

William, son of Patrick, i acre wheat and oats, 2s. ; i heifer, 3s.  
 William Stet, ij acres wheat . . . total, 4s. John Forester, ij cows, viij heifers, iij . . . total, £2.  
 Dominus John Cr . . . (illegible), i acre wheat and oats, 2s. . . . (illegible), the chaplain,  
 i cow, 10s.  
 . . . s, son of Hugh . . . (illegible), 6s.  
 Henry Chapman, xiiij acres wheat, pease and oats . . . (illegible).  
 Elena de Untrecombe lost by a chamber pulled down and burnt in the kitchen (dampnum de una  
 camera prostrata et combusta in coquina) . . . £2.  
 John, son of Henry, lost x waggons, and other timber . . . £1.  
 P . . . (illegible), lost by the timber of a chamber pulled down and burnt in the king's kitchen  
 (dampnum de meremiis unius camere prostrate et combustis in coquina regis), 3s.  
 . . . (illegible), lost by the timber of a house, 3s. And thus the total of the totals is, £49 19s. 4d.

After this record of losses sustained by the people of the district it is not surprising that the subsidy paid in 1336 is insignificant in amount, compared with that of forty years before.

*Subsidy Roll*, 1336. Belford: 'Johannes filius Henrici, 4s.; Adam Houburn, 3s. 4d.; Johannes Slaman, 2s. 8d.; Johannes Bat, 2s.; Johannes Godlad', 1s. 4d.; Thomas Pape, 4s. 8d.; Robertus Campyoun, 5s.; Alanus Godlad, 4s.; Willelmus Skrffe [*sic*], 3s.; *Summa*, £1 10s.'

But the people of Belford were soon confronted with an enemy more subtle and deadly than war. The Black Death, which devastated the south of England, did not leave the north untouched. The mortality was in fact so great that it became difficult to procure canonical burial, and the people were forced to make a special petition to the prior of Nostell on the subject. Sir John Darcy, Sir Thomas Gray, Sir John de Lilburne, knights,<sup>1</sup> with Thomas de Dalton, John de Dychent, Michael de Pressen, William de Elwyke, John Haubergell, and others, set forth that their places of abode were a long way off from the parish church of Bamburgh, and that great mortality and pestilence were threatening them. They asked, therefore, that the prior and convent of Nostell might grant them canonical burial in a cemetery at Belford. The prior and convent acceded to the request on condition that they should incur no loss of mortuary dues, and a deed of agreement was drawn up and signed by the chapter of Nostell on the 24th of June, 1349, and by the parishioners of Belford on the 29th of December following.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Per hanc indenturam presentibus pateat et futuris quod facta supplicacione per dominos Johannem Darcy, Thomam Gray, Johannem de Lilburne milites, Thomam de Dalton, Johannem de Dychent, Michaellem de Pressen, Willelmum de Elwyke et Johannem Haubergell, ac alios parochianos et inhabitatores villarum de Rosse et Elwyke, Dychent, Medelton, Belforth et Yesyngton infra parochialis ecclesie parochie de Baumburgh limites et loca decanacionis ejusdem vigore existentium, pretendentes loca in quibus inhabitant ab ecclesia parochiali predicta multum distare, ac mortalitatem maximam et pestilenciam inhibi



In connection with this petition, it may be noted that there is a tradition that the town of Belford was once visited by the plague, and the bodies of the dead were buried in their wearing apparel on Belford Moor. Fragments of the dresses have, it is said, been dug up there by people in hope of finding coins.<sup>1</sup> There is no direct evidence to connect this circumstance with the Black Death: and it would be rash to assert that such a tradition has survived for five centuries. But similar instances are not unknown; and upon the banks of the Tyne, at Corbridge, traditions still survive which undoubtedly refer to the Black Death.

The name of Thomas de Dalton will be observed among the petitioners in 1349. He was a landowner of some prominence in Belford and the neighbourhood. Edward III. gave to him, in return for the services he had rendered and the losses he had sustained in the Scottish wars, and in payment of a debt of fifty marks, one hundred and fifty-nine acres of land in Belford, a messuage and three acres in Middleton, and three messuages and twenty-seven acres in Elwick; which had belonged to Sir John Denum, but had been forfeited.<sup>2</sup>

The account of the descent of the estate may now be resumed. It will be remembered that the Graham moiety had come ultimately into the possession of Sir John Forster of Bamburgh, whilst the Huntercumbe moiety had passed to Thomas Armorer of Belford.

imminere, quod sepultura ipsis et successoribus in cimiterio capelle de Belforth infra eandem parochiam situate, et ab ecclesia predicta canonice dependentis, per religiosos viros priorem et conventum monasterii S. Oswaldi de Nostell, Eboracensis diocesis, ecclesiam parochialem de Baumburgh predictam cum dicta capella de Belforth et aliis capellis ab eadem ecclesia dependentibus in proprios usus optinentis, in forma juris canonice concedatur; prefati religiosi, prior et conventus, predictorum Johannis, etc., ac ceterorum incolarum et inhabitantium villarum de Rosse, Elwyke, etc., supplicationibus in quantum cum Deo possent, salvo jure ecclesie sue supradicte, volentes favorabiliter inclinare, concesserunt quod ex causis antedictis prefati parochiani sui in cimiterio capelle de Belford predicte pro se, successoribus suis, futuris temporibus perpetuis, canonicam habeant sepulturam, dum tamen in ecclesiam et capellas suas predictas non cedat prejudicium aliquale; prefatique Johannes, etc., ac ceteri omnes et singuli incole et inhabitatores, etc., expresse consenserunt et eorum quilibet voluit, etc., de salvando religiosos viros et ecclesiam suam predictam summo opere indempnes. Et si contingat, quod absit, aliquibus temporibus futuris, religiosos viros vel ecclesiam suam, etc., occasione concessionis sepulture memorate per predictos parochianos vel eorum successores dampnificari aliquantulum sive ledi, super quibus quidem dampno et lesione, etc., prefati domini prioris, etc., stetur et adhibeatur per omnia plena fides, quod extunc predicta sepultura cesset omnino presensque concessio nullius sit vigoris, etc., quousque omne illud quod injuste factum fuerit aliquibus temporibus, etc., correctum fuerit et omnino satisfactum. In cujus rei testimonium dicti religiosi viri parti hujus indenture penes dictos parochianos remanenti sigillum suum commune apposuerunt, alteri vero parti penes dictos religiosos remanenti prefati parochiani Johannes (quorum), etc., sigilla sunt incognita, sigillum Domini Archidiaconi Northumbrie apponi procuraverunt. Data in capitulo S. Oswaldi predicti in festo Nativitatis S. Johannis Baptiste anno Domini millesimo tricentesimo quadagesimo nono. Videlicet quoad unam partem, et data quoad aliam apud Belforth in festo translationis S. Thome Martyris anno supradicto.<sup>3</sup> *Nostell Cart.* fol. 118, Bamburgh.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, ix. p. 253.

<sup>2</sup> The grant is dated 6th of July, 1359. *Rot. Pat.* 33 Ed. III. part 2, m. 19.

The family of Armorer was for a long time associated with Berwick, and it is probable that Thomas Armorer came from that place. Either he himself or a namesake was involved in a somewhat discreditable affair. On the 23rd of December, 1505, one Thomas Armorer of Ulgham, yeoman, who had previously lived at Morpeth, with the assistance of a party of armed men, had carried off Jane, the wife of Henry Fenwick, under some pretence of marriage. This unfortunate lady, whose husband was of weak intellect, was taken by her captor from Alnwick to Berwick, wherē a marriage was solemnized in order that she might the more readily be robbed of her estates.<sup>1</sup>

There is no evidence, however, beyond the coincidence of name to identify Thomas Armorer of Ulgham with the husband of Elizabeth Lilburne.

Thomas Armorer of Belford had three sons, Thomas, Leonard, and Francis. The names of two of these appear at the head of the Belford Muster Roll of the year 1538.<sup>2</sup>

The will of the second son, Francis, who inherited the Belford property, is singular in its arrangements and peculiar in its phraseology. It was written by Laurence Duncan, curate of Belford, who does not seem to have attained a very high literary standard. The will is dated the 16th of July, 1574, and is as follows :

Maister Francis Armorer, of Belford, gentillman. In Dei nomine, amen. I, Maister Frances Armorar of Bellford, gentillman, within the compthe of Northumberland, beyng weik in my body bot hoill in my spreit and perfyte of my remembrance, makes this my last will and testament, to wit my soule to Almythe God, my bones to be bewreit in the queir of Bellford church, with one inventorie of all my goods mowable and vnmowable I haif presentlie, and my dewes to the church. My executors Harie Armorar of Essyntonn, Marke Armorar and Jhone Armorar, all my sonnes. My superwysors, Mr. Thomas Foster of

<sup>1</sup> 'Billa vera. Et quod Thomas Armorer de Ulgane in comitatu Northumbrie, yoman, sub colore nupciarum utit uxore Henrici Fenwike, qui lucidis intervallis est et in custodia domini regis, etc. Item dicunt juratores quod Thomas Armorer nuper de M(orpe)the, yoman, xxiiij<sup>cin</sup> die Decembris, anno regni regis nunc xxj<sup>mo</sup> apud Alnwyk, vi et armis, videlicet cum gladiis, lanceis, arcubus, et sagittis et aliis armis invasans contra pacem, rapuit Johannam uxorem Henrici Fenwyke, et eam secum abduxit ad villam de Berwyk, et ibidem illicite sponsavit dictam Johannam contra voluntatem dicti Henrici Fenwyk, et dictus Thomas Armorer, colore sponsarum, occupat terras et tenementa dicti Henrici Fenwyk annui valoris xx<sup>ti</sup> marcarum, qui quidem Henricus est ideot et in custodia domini regis.' *Inq. p.m.* 21 Hen. VII. No. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Muster Roll*, 1538; *Arch. Acl.* vol. iv. p. 158, etc. Belford: 'Cuthbert Musceyns, Leonard Armorer, Francys Armorer, Edward Chamler, Jamys Thurbrand, Edward Watson, Wylm Story, Edmond Tomson, Herry Man, John Spynn, Georg Alexander, Herry Sanderson, Berteram Wryght, Cudbert Snaw, Georg Small, Herry Hudson, Edward Stampe, Robert Talyor, Robert Man, Wylm Spenser, John Smyth, Jamys Fenkyll, Robert Herres, Ryched Penn, Thomas Sanderson, John Sample, Thomas Gybson, Thomas Brown, John Smyth, Cudbert Talyor, John Gybson, Ryched Nycolson, Ryched Kyng, Robert Deyns, Jamys Swynborn, Robert Maw, Robert Talyor, Herry Talyor, John Pawert, Thomas Tynkler, Edward Skeldyn. Abull men wanting hors and harnes. Francys Armorer with a servand abull in hors and harnes.'

Elderston, Mr. Harie Hagarstonn of Hagarstonn, maid and writing the 16th day of July, anno 1574, befor thes records, James Synbowrne of Belford, John Walkar thair, George Jeffray thair, Thomas Bell thair, and Jhone Dods, with heris dyurs [divers others]. Item, in the first I confesse me to have ten skoir and aucht scheip yownger and elder. Item, sisteen hed of nowlt yowngar and elder. Item, xix drawyn vxin. Item, xij hair . . . with one bowke. Item, two maires. Item, four hayfwes of bees with thair meres. Item, the implemantes within my hows, to wit xiiij powder deblars with two sassars, two pottis with one brew caldrone, two wessyng bassynges of bress. Four candelsteckes of bress, five powder poittes, two pan'es, two speittes, one pair of raxes of yron. Thee fedder beddes. Two oursee cowerlettes with one carpyng cloth. Nyne cwsheons. Ten plads, sewin pair of leyning schettes, four blancattes, one whylt, one bowrd cloth, aucht syluir spownes, one syluir salt, two sten of woll, one new tyke of one fedder bed . . . two long waynes and two schort with the gair belonging thairto, two pair of plewyrines, one cradell of gless, six standing beddes, one cownmpter, one longsaddell, two crowkes, one pair of tanges, one bressyng mortar, one pair of poit clypes.

DEATTES AWIN BY ME TO VOTHERIS: Item to Raphe of Collyngwood thre schoir poundes moneye and twentye nobles. To William Bedneill of Anwicke, £12 6s. 8d.; to Thomas Armorar of Anwicke, £3; to Jhone Dod's wyf, 7s.; to Georg Clarke's wyf, 2s. 3d.; to Jhone Valkar's wyf, 9s. 6d.; to Williame Smith, 7s. 8d.

GYFFIN OUT BY LEGASIE: I gyvf to my sone Haire Armorar the cruge mylin [*i.e.*, Crag-mill], induring the said Hareis lyf tyme. I gyf to my son Jhone Armorar the fermes that was Lyonell Rowtars with the cornes upon the same. The rest of all my land I gyf and leiff to my sone Rodger Armorar, except that aboun is exceptet. To Barthy Meg his howss and the mannes that belonges thairto for his lyftyme, x yowes with the part of the woll of his awin scheip with one kow. Item, my sone Cwthbart Armorar to pay to Raphe Collyngwood of Schyple xx markes monye, the whiche Jhone Car of Bowmer and Harie Eistwod of Anwicke ar bound for the same, and thay to see the same discharget. Awin to Williame Schandlar, 14s. an his wages, and thes to stand firme and stable in all thinges and in ewerie point aboue writting as my executors will answer to the eternall God; day, zeir, and recordes aboun writting. . . . Writtin and maid be me Lawrence Duncane, servant to the church of God and minister at the church of Belford, with my hand.<sup>1</sup>

It will be seen that Roger Armorer received the residue of the estate, and in an Elizabethan survey of the barony of Wooler, he is stated to have held his lands 'in Belforthe and Yesaington by the fourthe part of ane knight's fee, which is 25 shillings, and yearly is amerced if he answer not at the court.'<sup>2</sup> He married Constance, daughter of Thomas Bradford, alderman of Berwick. Roger's younger brother, Henry, married Dorothy, daughter of Robert Clavering of Callaley.<sup>3</sup>

The eldest son of the marriage of Roger Armorer of Belford and Constance Bradford was Francis Armorer of Belford, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Clavering of Callaley. There were six children of the latter marriage, of whom Thomas, the eldest, married Catherine, daughter of

<sup>1</sup> Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inventories*, i. pp. 404-405.

<sup>2</sup> *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>3</sup> Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inventories*, ii. p. 58.

Nicholas Forster of Whitehouse. Thomas Armorer and his son-in-law, Richard Forster of Newham, were active supporters of the Parliamentary party at the outset of the Civil War. Before war had actually broken out the marquis of Newcastle issued a warrant for the disarmament and imprisonment of Thomas Armorer, Richard Forster, and Robert Carr of Howick. The warrant runs as follows :

For as much as I am informed that these whose names are under written are now disaffected to his Majesty's person and government, makers of false rumours to the destruction of monarchy and in notable rebellion against his Majesty's person and government or consenting or contributing thereunto. These are therefore by virtue of his Majesty's commission, to be directed under the Great Seal of England, to authorise and require you to disarm and disenable them and every of them, and, if in your judgment you find cause, imprison their bodies and keep them in safe custody until you shall be satisfied of their conformity and loyalty to his Majesty, or otherwise delivered by my order and warrant. And I do hereby will and require all commissioners of array, justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, headboroughs and also all other his Majesty's officers, ministers and loving subjects whatsoever to be aiding, assisting to you in all things tending the furtherance of that service for the which this shall be unto you a sufficient warrant. Given under my hand and seal ye 19 day of March, 1642.

To Colonel Sir George Muschamp, knight.

W. NEWCASTLE.

Thomas Armorer of Belford, gent.

Richard Forrester of Newham, gent.

Robert Carre of Howick gent.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Armorer's will, dated a few months after the issue of this warrant, shows that his wages, as postmaster of Belford, had fallen into arrears in consequence of his active interest in politics. The will is dated the 7th of November, 1642, and the following is an abstract of it :

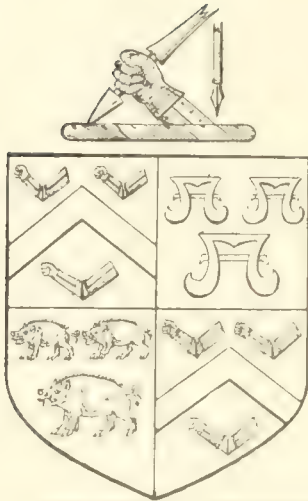
Thomas Armorer, of Belford, gent., to be buried in the chancell of Belford. Whereas Belford is now in my possession, to Thomas my eldest son all my lands in Belford and Easington, twenty oxen, etc., paying my wife yearly £30 and my father his stipend of £30 per annum. To my second son William Armorer, all my lands in Middleton, the lease of the White house and Lough house, etc. To my nephew Rowland Selbie to bind him apprentice, £10. My interest in the post master's place of Belford, for the time to come, to my son William ; my arrears of post wages from the king to my son-in-law Richard Forster's children, and to my daughter Margaret Armorer, to be divided. My brother, William Armorer of Belford, supervisor.<sup>2</sup>

The Armorers appear to have suffered some reverse of fortune about the time of the Restoration, when they ceased to retain their portion of the manor.

<sup>1</sup> *Hunter MSS.* No. 13, No. 6.

<sup>2</sup> The total of Thomas Armorer's goods was £1,310. Raine, *Testamenta*.





## ARMORER OF BELFORD.\*

ARMS: Quarterly. 1 and 4, gold, a hand holding a sword between three arms; 2 and 3, argent; three water bougets sable. 3, argent; three bears sable.

CREST: A hand holding a sword, argent, holding a broken lance from the first.

Visitation.

THOMAS ARMORER of Belford, = Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Lister of Shawdon.

Thomas Armorer of Alnwick), 1574.	Francis Armorer of Belford, gent. Will dated 16th July, 1574.	Constance, dau. of Carr of Hetton.	Leonard Armorer = John.
-----------------------------------	---	------------------------------------	-------------------------

Roger Armorer of Belford, gentleman.	Constance, daughter of Thomas Bradford, alderman of Berwick.	Henry Armorer of Easington. Will dated 30th August, 1611.	Dorothy, daughter of Robert Clavering of Callaley.	Cuthbert Armorer, 1574. (? of Easington, 8th July, 1577.)	= Elizabeth, dau. of Carr of Hetton; bur. 29th Oct., 1626.	Mark, mar. Annes, dau. of ... Gray of Horton; Ar- living 1583. '5th Sept., 1585, Mark Armorer buried.* Widow's will dated 15th Feb., 1583.	John morer, 1574.
--------------------------------------	--	---	--	---	--	--	-------------------

Robert Armorer, gentleman, eldest son and heir; died before 1635.	Margaret ... of Berwick; living in 1635.	George Armorer, succeeded to his father's house in Berwick.	Florence, 1619.	David Armorer, 1607.*	William Armorer of Cornhill. Will dated 20th Dec., 1607.	Grace, dau. of Ogle.	John Armorer, one of the garrison of Berwick in 1602. '14th Jan., 1595, David, son of John Armorer, buried.*
---	--	---	-----------------	-----------------------	--	----------------------	--

Francis Armorer of Berwick, gentleman; living in 1635. '14th Oct., 1642, Margaret, wife of Francis Armorer, buried.*	Robert Armorer, 1619.	Thomas Armorer, a minor, 1607.	John Armorer; 1607. 'Major John Armorer of Cornhill' occurs 1659.	Muriel. Eleanor. Malle. 1607.
--	-----------------------	--------------------------------	---	-------------------------------

Francis Armorer of Belford, gentleman; living in 1642. 21st April, 1579, Francis Armorer joins with his father in sale of Easington.	= Margaret, daughter of Robert Clavering of Callaley (? of Dudhoe); living 1587.	Clement Armorer.	= Barbara Hume (? of Alnwick).
--	--	------------------	--------------------------------

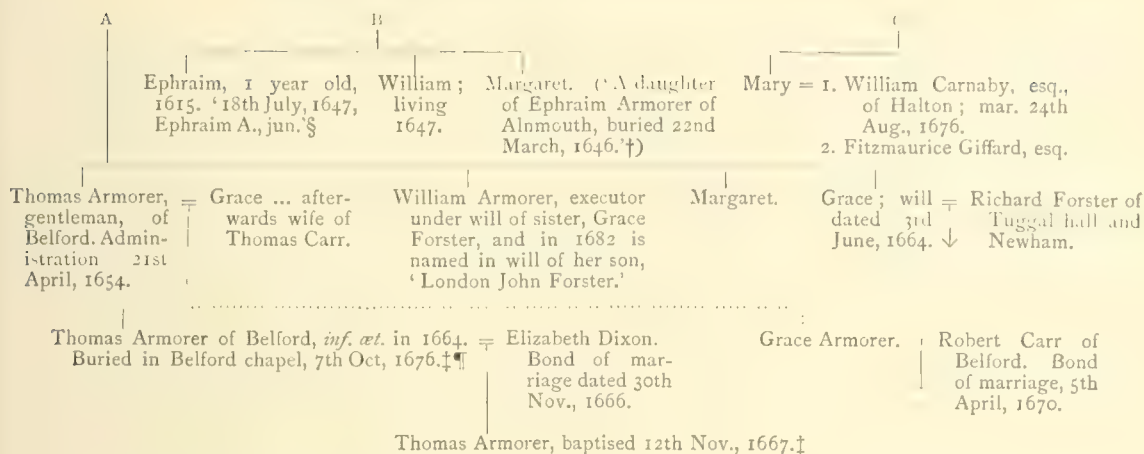
Alexander Armorer of Alnwick; 1632. Administration 1661. '13th June, 1655, Alexander Armorer of Fenkle Street, buried.†	Magdalen Moor, mar. 10th Dec., 1623.* '6th March, 1664/5, Magdalen, late wife of Mr. Alexander Armorer, buried.†	Roger Armorer, living 1649.	= Ann Smith, mar. 17th Jan., 1625.* buried 16th Nov., 1649.*	Allison, 1632.	Anne, mar. John Scott.	Francis Armorer, bur. 19th March, 1601.	Elizabeth, married George Clennell.
---	--	-----------------------------	--	----------------	------------------------	---	-------------------------------------

Thomas Armorer, son and heir, aged 30 in 1615. Will dated 7th Nov., 1642.	Catherine, dau. of Nicholas Forster of Whitehouse.	Ephraim Armorer of Alnmouth.	Anne, dau. and heiress of Geo. Middleham of Alnmouth and widow of William Swinhoe.	Nicholas Armorer.	William Armorer of Belford, 1643; also of Middleton, where he died in March, 1685. (See Middleton.) Buried 12th March, 1685/6, in Belford chapel.†	Ann ... Perhaps a second wife. 21st Oct., 1682, she is styled 'Ann my now wife.'§	Constance. Mary.
---	--	------------------------------	--	-------------------	--	---	------------------

A

B

C



It has already been stated that Sir John Forster, the warden of the Marches, had purchased in 1580 the part of Belford which belonged to the daughters of Lord Conyers. He had previously acquired a third part of the manor from a certain William Waller of Southampton,<sup>1</sup> and had purchased several farms, including the Crag-mill from Roger Armorer and his son Francis.<sup>2</sup> He also bought in the year 1580, from Thomas Lilburne of Middleton, an estate in Belford about equal in size to that which Thomas de Dalton had held in the fourteenth century.<sup>3</sup> In addition to this Sir John Forster was the owner of the advowson of the chapel and the tithes, which were included in the grant to him of the property of the Austin canons at Bamburgh. The property remained in the hands of the Forsters of Bamburgh until it was sold on the 12th of May, 1666, by Sir William Forster to Francis Forster of Easington Grange and Durham, a brother of Colonel

<sup>a</sup> From wills, title-deeds of Mr. G. D. Atkinson-Clark of Belford, *Herald's Visitation*, and a draft pedigree by the late Dr. Raine, etc.

\* *Berwick Register*. † *Alnwick Register*. ‡ *Bamburgh Register*. § *Alnmouth Court Rolls*.

¶ In *Visitation* called Thomas.

¶ '23rd May, 1683, Mr. Thomas Armorer of Belford West hall buried in Belford chancel.' On the 15th July, 1629, Ralph Grey of Kentstone and Ellenor his wife conveyed a tenement in Berwick to Cuthbert Armorer of Belford, gent., son of David Armorer gent. deceased. *Berwick Guild Book*.

<sup>1</sup> Indenture, 17th Sept., 1577, between William Waller of Oldestocke Charely in Southampton, esquire, and Sir John Forster of Alnwick. Waller for £208 sells to Sir John Forster 'all that his undivided third part of the manor of Belford and Yeasington.' Mr. Atkinson-Clark's deeds.

<sup>2</sup> By indenture, 8th July, 1577, between Roger Armorer of Belford and Sir John Forster, warden of the Marches, Roger Armorer sells for £126 8s. four farms in Easington, in the tenure of Cuthbert Armorer. By indenture, 21st April, 1579, Roger Armorer of Belford and his son Francis sell to Sir John Forster some tenements in Easington in the lordship of Belford. By indenture, 22nd April, 1579, the same sell to Sir John Forster for £50 the water corn mill called the Cragge-mill in Belford. *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> By indenture, 29th July, 1580, Thomas Lilburne, the elder, and Thomes Lilburne, the younger, of Middleton, gentlemen, sell to Sir John Forster 180 acres in Belford and Easington. *Ibid.*

Thomas Forster of Adderstone.<sup>1</sup> The Rate Book of 1663 shows that the family of Armorer had ceased to own land in Belford before this transfer took place.<sup>2</sup>

Francis Forster of Easington Grange, by his will, divided his estate between his two young daughters, Elizabeth and Frances. The following abstract of his will shows that his property in the neighbourhood of Belford was extensive :

15 July, 1681. Francis Forster of the South Bayley in the city of Durham, esq. My lordship of Belford and the capital mansion house there and at Yessington and y<sup>e</sup> grainge, the 2 water corn mills, etc., the tithes of hay, wool, hemp, lint, pigg, goose, calfe, hen, bees, etc., in the townships of Detchon, Middleton, Ellick, and Newlands, within the chapelry of Belford, the tithe corn of Ellick, the fee-farm or quit rent of 46s. 8d. out of Bowsden, the tithe corn of Bewdell and Newtone, a quit rent of 4s. per annum out of Wood's farm in Budall, my lands at Budall, my corn tithes of Warke, the township of Newbiggin, my farm called Mount Royal or Royal Mount in Northumberland, all the above to my brother Ralph Forster of Edderston, gent., and Thomas Forster of Cornhill, gent., and their heirs, etc., to the use of my two daughters and co-heiresses Elizabeth and Frances Forster, infants, and their heirs.<sup>3</sup>

Elizabeth, who survived her sister and became sole heiress, married on the 3rd of September, 1685, the Hon. Charles Montague, fifth son of Edward earl of Sandwich, a brother of John Montague, dean of Durham, and nephew of Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham.<sup>4</sup> The Belford estate passed in this way to James Montague, an only son, by whom it was sold on the 12th of November, 1726, for £12,000, to Abraham Dixon.<sup>5</sup> In 1741 Abraham Dixon had license to hold a weekly market and two fairs annually at Belford, but both market and fairs are now discontinued.<sup>6</sup> Among some papers relating to the threatened invasion of the Pretender in 1743 is the following license to a Roman Catholic recusant to attend the Belford market :

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Atkinson-Clark's deeds. Thomas Kirk of Cookridge, a friend and relation of Thoresby the antiquary of Leeds, gives an amusing account of a scene which he witnessed at Belford at this period. Writing on the 22nd of May, 1677, he says, 'We went to Belford where we found a multitude of people dancing on the green, which is their custom at a wedding : there were three or four lairds among them, such as I never saw before. The lairds enjoyed the pleasure of dancing with the ladies, and some of our company went snips with them. Here is a chapel that has no roof ; only a little part of the choir, where the minister preacheth, is covered.' *Letters of eminent men addressed to Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S.* London, 1832, vol. ii. p. 408.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 247.

<sup>3</sup> Raine, *Testamenta*, proved 1681.

<sup>4</sup> Charles Montague afterwards married Sarah, daughter of John Rogers of East Denton.

<sup>5</sup> *Lambert MSS.*

<sup>6</sup> Act 14 Geo. II. part 2, m. 18.

Whereas Robert Dunn, the elder, of Wooller, recusant convict, the bearer hereof, hath this day appeared before us and made oath, as the statute in that behalf requires, that he hath occasion weekly upon the Tuesday to go from his house at Wooller to Belford, the distance of five miles, to attend the market there upon his necessary business as a dyer and fuller : these are to certify that we have, according to the direction of the statutes in that case made, given license to Thomas Dunn to perform his said journey : he the said Robert Dunn behaving himself orderly and decently in his said journeys and not making any causeless stays therein.

The license is signed by Lord Tankerville, then lord lieutenant, and dated March 13th, 1743. The following warrant, issued by Lord Tankerville, shows that such a license was a necessary safeguard at that time :

Whereas information has this day been made before me by a person who calls himself Charles Carr, that six men and one woman, more or less, came along with him this day to Belford at some time betwixt the hours of twelve and three of the clock in the afternoon and there remain, as Charles Carr believes : these are, therefore, in his Majesty's name to command you immediately to search all houses and places whatsoever in the said town of Belford and seize the said six men and one woman, and also any persons which you shall find in that town of Belford, who cannot give any good account of themselves.

The warrant is dated March 8th, 1743, and is addressed to the petty constables of the town of Belford.

Abraham Dixon by his will, dated the 26th November, 1743, devised the estate to his son of the same name, who married Anne, the daughter of Mr. John Ord. When Belford came into Mr. Dixon's possession the village is said to have consisted of a few miserable cottages, but by the establishment of a woollen factory, a tannery, a good inn, and other improvements it became a place of some consequence. Mr. Dixon was sheriff of Northumberland in 1758, and died on the 5th of January, 1782, at the age of fifty-eight. By his will dated the 3rd of January, 1782, Abraham Dixon devised Belford to his great-nephew, Arthur George Onslow, son of the Hon. Thomas Onslow and Arabella, his wife, one of the testator's nieces.<sup>1</sup> Arthur George Onslow, afterwards Lord Onslow, sold the estate, and it was ultimately purchased by Mr. William Clark of Benton House, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. He very much improved the estate, the house, and grounds, and left it to his eldest son, Mr. William Brown-Clark. Here the latter lived from 1837 until his death on the 10th of June, 1842, when the estate

<sup>1</sup> From inscriptions in Rowley church, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, it appears that Mr. Eaton Mainwaring Ellerker of Risby, in Yorkshire, married Barbara, daughter of Mr. Edward Dixon of Belford, and had issue a daughter, Arabella. Mr. Eaton Mainwaring Ellerker died on the 9th July, 1771, aged 49, and his wife, Barbara, died on the 5th of June, 1804, and was buried at Petersham in Surrey. Their daughter, Arabella, married on the 23rd of November, 1776, the Hon. Thomas Onslow, son and heir apparent of George, Lord Onslow, of Crawley.



passed under the entail to his brother, the Rev. John Dixon Clark. On the death of the latter in 1870 it passed to his sister, Jane Margaret, who married on the 2nd of July, 1833, the Rev. William Atkinson. Mr. William Atkinson was incumbent of Gateshead Fell, Durham, and took the additional name of Clark. He died on the 30th December, 1880, and Belford is now in the possession of his son, Mr. George Dixon Atkinson-Clark.

The farm of Easington Grange has become severed in recent times from the remainder of the Belford property. In 1820 it was sold by John Nisbit to Joseph Tyzack of Hebburn, near Morpeth, for £20,700.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Tyzack left the Grange to his grand-daughter, who married Mr. Edward Davison of Titlington. Mr. Davison thereupon took the name of Tyzack. Easington Grange is now held by Mr. Edward Tyzack's daughter, widow of the late Mr. John Turnbull of Lucker. A portion of an ancient tower was until recently incorporated in the farm house, which has been much altered in the last few years. The walls were in places from 4 to 5 feet thick, and the front door was of oak, studded with large headed nails, and fitted with an old-fashioned handle. Persons now living remember finding several old coins in the garden.

Easington Demesne also belonged to Joseph Tyzack by whom it was sold about 1820 to a member of the family of Grieve of Ord house, near Berwick. It ultimately came into the possession of Admiral W. S. Brown, who took the name of Grieve. At his death in 1891 Easington Demesne became the property of his daughter, Miss Grieve, to whom it now belongs.

### III. MIDDLETON.

The township of Middleton lies to the north of Belford and Easington, and has an area of 1,171 acres. The population has increased in recent years, and the inhabitants are now three times more numerous than at the beginning of this century.<sup>2</sup> In order to avoid confusion with the other places of the same name in Northumberland, the township has been variously called Middleton-by-the-sea, East Middleton, or Middleton near Belford. The country in the neighbourhood is picturesque and well wooded, notwithstanding its situation near the coast. The principal house, called Middleton

<sup>1</sup> For some notes on the Tyzacks, who were well known in the glass-blowing trade, see *Arch. Ael.* vol. viii. pp. 108-126.

<sup>2</sup> Census Returns. Middleton: 1801, 50; 1811, 57; 1821, 79; 1831, 87; 1841, 70; 1851, 111; 1861, 112; 1871, 130; 1881, 145.

hall, is approached through a castellated gateway of a singular type, which stands at the entrance to the grounds. A drive, sheltered by luxuriant trees and shrubs, which flourish on the margin of small artificial lakes, leads to the house itself, which is modern, the right wing being entirely new. The house contains a small collection of pictures and a valuable library.<sup>1</sup>

The township of Middleton formed a part of the Muschamp barony, and was in the hands of the Muschamp family at the time when the *Testa de Nevill* was composed.<sup>2</sup> Before the middle of the thirteenth century the place seems to have been granted to a Scottish family called Marescal or Marshal, deriving its name from the office which the originator of the name had filled. At about that time leave was granted by the prior and convent of Nostell to Alexander de Middleton, marshal, to have an oratory and chantry in his 'court' at Middleton. Alexander was to maintain them at his own expense, and the license was to terminate at his death. The chaplain, appointed to officiate at Middleton, undertook to hand over all the offerings made at the oratory to the proctor of the church of Bamburgh, and to retain nothing for himself, save only the mass-penny. At the close of the grant whereby this permission was given, Alexander styles himself simply Alexander Marescaldus (Marshal), although at the outset he uses his territorial title of Middleton.<sup>3</sup>

Several disputes arose between the owners of Middleton and the chief lords of the fee. On the 13th of October, 1251, Richard Marescal claimed from Malise, earl of Stratherne, the third part of a messuage and thirty-six bovates in Middleton which Isabella, the widow of Robert de Muschamp, claimed as dower. In this suit Richard de Marescal was successful.<sup>4</sup> Again, on the 25th of June, 1269, Richard's son, David le Mareschal, established his

<sup>1</sup> Some stone axes are preserved in the library, one of which is mentioned by Sir John Evans in his book on Stone Implements.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 210.

<sup>3</sup> 'Carta Alexandri de Middeltona. Omnibus Christi fidelibus, etc., Alexander de Middelton marescaldus, salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra quod dominus prior et conventus de Sco. Osuualdo dederunt mihi licenciam habendi oratorium infra curiam meam apud Middelton et habendi cantariam in eodem tantummodo in vita mea, ad sumptus meos omnimodos, salva in omnibus indempnitate matricis ecclesie de Bamburg et capelle de Beleford, ita quod successores mei ratione hujus concessionis nichil sibi in posterum juris possint vendicare habendi ibidem oratorium vel cantariam. Capellanus, vero, qui ibidem celebraturus erit, antequam ibidem celebret, matrici ecclesie de Bamburg faciet fidelitatem de omnibus fideliter observandis, et procuratori ecclesie de Bamburg tradendis que de proventibus predicti oratorii evenerint, salvo tantummodo denario missali. Ego vero Alexander Marescaldus, tactis evangeliis, juravi quod fideliter omnia predicta observabo.' *Nostell Cart.* fol. 122.

<sup>4</sup> *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. i. p. 337. Richard de Marescal seems to have married Matillidis, daughter of a certain lady Hildrith, a landowner in Cumberland. *Ibid.* par. 898.

right to certain pastures of which Nicholas de Graham sought to deprive him. David proved that his father Richard had possessed 200 acres of common pasture in Belford.<sup>1</sup>

David le Mareschal in his turn was involved in a suit about some land with a member of his own family, Fergus le Mareschal, in the year 1279.<sup>2</sup> Fergus le Mareschal had succeeded to the Middleton estate before the year 1296, as he stands at the head of the list of those who then paid subsidy in Middleton.

## MIDDLETON. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

		£	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Ferg' Marchall	..	..	8 10 6	unde reddit	15	6
..	Willelmi Buche	..	..	3 0 2	..	5	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
..	Johannis de Burnton'	..	..	1 10 6	..	2	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
..	Hugonis de Kyly	...	..	2 14 2	..	4	11
..	Petri Berne	...	..	1 5 0	..	2	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
..	Rogeri de Bucketon'	..	..	2 11 10	..	4	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
..	Willelmi Buche senioris	...	..	3 1 0	..	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Henrici de Bucketon'	..	..	3 4 6	..	5	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Johannis filii Henrici	..	..	2 8 2	..	4	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Johannis filii Simonis	...	..	2 15 6	..	5	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
..	Patricii filii Hugonis	...	..	2 5 8	..	4	1 $\frac{3}{4}$
..	Elye de Unthank'	...	..	0 12 0	..	1	1
..	Johannis Cymentar'	...	..	0 12 0	..	1	1
..	Willelmi Wreyer'	...	..	0 12 0	..	1	1
Summa huius ville, £35 3s.		Unde domino regi, £3 3s. 11d.					

Only three persons from Middleton paid subsidy in the year 1336, when the whole of the district had suffered severely from the Scottish wars.

*Subsidy Roll*, 1336. Middleton: 'Willelmus Gere, 4s. 8d.; Ricardus Rouch, 4s.: Robertus Cort, 4s. 8d. *Summa*, 13s. 4d.'

As a consequence of the part which David le Mareschal played in the struggles about the Scottish crown, the manor of Middleton was confiscated and granted by Edward III. to Michael de Pressen for life, at an annual rental of ten marks. The recipient of this gift belonged to a family allied by marriage to persons of great influence in the north. Sir Thomas Grey of Heton, the constable of Norham, who was then living, had married a daughter of William de Pressen,<sup>3</sup> and the arms of Pressen *or, three garbs gules*, are to be seen on Chillingham castle.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. i. p. 511.

<sup>2</sup> *Assize Roll*, Surt. Soc. p. 303.

<sup>3</sup> See pedigree of Grey of Heton, *North Durham*.

<sup>4</sup> Bates, *Border Holds*, p. 301.

Michael de Pressen himself was a page at the royal court, and in this capacity was held in high favour by Queen Philippa. She took so active an interest in him as to induce the king to increase his former gift. By a deed, dated the 13th of September, 1335, at Edinburgh, the king gave Middleton near Belford, which had belonged to David le Mareschal, 'the Scotsman,' to Michael de Pressen, to be held by him and his heirs by the same services which had been previously rendered to the lords of that fee.<sup>1</sup> Michael de Pressen was still living in 1349, when he joined in the petition sent by the chief residents in the chapelry of Belford to the prior of Nostell at the time of the Black Death.<sup>2</sup> Another proprietor in Middleton at this time was Thomas de Dalton, to whom a messuage and three acres were given in 1359.<sup>3</sup> After the fourteenth century a part of Middleton seems to have reverted to a member of the Muschamp family, and the tower which stood there in 1415 was in the possession of William Muschamp.<sup>4</sup>

His share of Middleton was retained by his descendant George Muschiens (or Muschamp) as late as 1568, when Thomas Lilburne also held an estate there.<sup>5</sup> Thomas Lilburne's part of Middleton had no doubt descended from Michael de Pressen, as Margaret de Pressen, the widow of Sir Thomas Grey of Heton, married Sir John Lilburne about the year 1375.<sup>6</sup> Thomas Lilburne's name occurs in the list of the men from Middleton who attended the muster in 1538.<sup>7</sup> His will, dated the 2nd January, 1587, is as follows:

2 Jan., 1587. Thomas Lylborne of Mydelton-by-the-sea, to be buried in Belford church: to Stephen Lylborne *alias* Hallidaie, and Richard Lylborne *alias* Hogg, base sons of my naturale son Thomas Lylborne, all my goods, etc., in my mannere howse of Mydelton aforesaid. . . . To Hellen Hagger-

<sup>1</sup> 'Pro Michaelē de Pressen de manerio concessio. Rex omnibus, etc. Sciatis quod cum nuper per litteras nostras patentes dederimus dilecto valletto nostro Michaeli de Pressen' manerium de Middleton' iuxta Belford, quod fuit David le Mareschal, Scoti, et quod per forisfacturam predicti David ad manus nostras devenit, habendum eidem Michaeli ad totam vitam suam reddendo inde nobis per annum decem marcas, ita quod post mortem predicti Michaelis manerium predictum ad nos integre revertatur; nos ad requisicionem Philippe, regine Anglie, consortis nostre carissime, et pro bono servicio quod idem Michael nobis impendit, volentes ei gratiam in hac parte facere uberiores, dedimus, etc., eidem Michaeli manerium predictum . . . tenendum de nobis ac aliis capitalibus dominis feodi illius per eadem servicia per que manerium predictum tenebatur antequam ad manus nostras sic devenit. Teste rege apud Edenburgh xiii die Sept. per breve de privato sigillo.' [1335.] *Rot. Pat.* 9 Ed. III. part 2, m. 18.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 385.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Pat.* 33 Ed. III. p. 2, m. 19.

<sup>4</sup> 'Turris de Middilton juxta mare, Willelmi Muschamp.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b; 203, b.

<sup>5</sup> *Feodary's Book*; Hodgson, *Northd.* pp. 70 and 71.

<sup>6</sup> See pedigree of Grey of Heton. Raine, *North Durham*.

<sup>7</sup> *Muster Roll*, 1538. 'Mydilton Eyst: Thomas Lylboyn, Wylm Gybson, Leonard Tod, Wylm Mak, Wylm Tod, John Swaynston, Allon Hayn, Wylm Hayn, Robert Pawpert, Rycherd Hall, Robert Hall, Robert Ramsel, George Wylson, John Robynson, Clemet Clewghe, John Hayn, Thomas Hayn, Rawff Nycolson, Thomas Whytlee, Thomas Whytlee, Thomas Fenton, John Donken, John Donken, John Hall, Thomas Ramsey, Rycherd Ramsey, Robert Bell. Abull men wantyng hors and harness.'



ston my goddaughter, child to Henry Haggerston, esq., fower nobles to buy one quye. Jane, wife of Rowland Donnckin of Mydelton aforesaid, my natural daughter, executrix. Henry Haggerston, esq., supervisor; witness, Cuthbert Haggerston, etc. [proved 1589].<sup>1</sup>

It will be seen that Thomas Lilburne left no legitimate issue, and at his death the whole of the township seems to have passed by sale into the possession of the main branch of the Armorer family. Thomas Armorer of Belford, by his will dated the 7th of November, 1643, left to his second son William all his lands in Middleton, with the lease of the White house and Lough house and his interest in the postmaster's place at Belford.<sup>2</sup> William Armorer is therefore entered in the Rate Book of 1663 as the proprietor of 'Middleton town and Middleton milne,' the tithe being in the possession of Lord Grey.<sup>3</sup> William Armorer was also a landowner elsewhere and must at one time have been a very prosperous man. But several members of his family took an active part in the Civil War, and either from this or some other cause, he was overwhelmed with debt at the time of his death. He died at Middleton in March, 1685, intestate, and various creditors at once produced their claims before the executrix, William Armorer's daughter, Mary, who married firstly William Carnaby, and afterwards Fitz Maurice Giffard.

A long lawsuit had been prosecuted against William Armorer by a certain David Wake with reference to tithes. There were also a great number of personal debts.<sup>4</sup> The inventory of William Armorer's goods at Middleton, taken in 1685 by Humphry Hughes of Spindleston, mentions the beasts, corn, and implements at Middleton and the White house, with the household goods. The various rooms at Middleton are enumerated, *e.g.*, 'the dining parlour, grandyes parlour, hall, buttery, duke's chamber, sad colloured roome, dynning roome, blew chamber, kitchen chamber, parson's chamber, kitchen parlour, etc.,' with the articles of plate.<sup>5</sup> Until the 6th of May, 1696, the 'heirs of William Armorer, esq.,' continue to appear on the Wooler Call Rolls as proprietors of Middleton,<sup>6</sup> and from them Abraham Dixon bought the estate, apparently before 1737.<sup>7</sup> By Abraham Dixon's son of the

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *Testamenta*. The original is missing from the Probate Registry, Durham.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 389.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 247.

<sup>4</sup> 'William Ogle of Middleton, gent., aged 27 years, deposes that he knows David Wake, who was very laborious in the cause against the defendant (Armorer).' *Exchequer Depositions*, 9 Will<sup>m.</sup> III. Mich. No. 36.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* 7 Will<sup>m.</sup> III. Trin. No. 17.

<sup>6</sup> Call Rolls in the possession of Mr. R. G. Bolam.

<sup>7</sup> Abraham Dixon appears as a freeholder in Middleton in that year. *Ibid.*

GILLUM OF MIDDLETON.<sup>1</sup>

STEPHEN FRYER of Newcastle, cordwainer.=

Thomas Fryer of Newcastle; Mary Reay, 2nd wife,  
cordwainer. Will dated 19th married 8th June,  
Dec., 1704; proved 14th Feb., 1676.  
1705.

Robert Fryer of Rumford, Essex; Mary King.  
baptised 28th Oct., 1645; buried  
1680. 'Next brother of whole  
blood.'

James Fryer of Newcastle;  
bap. 4th Dec., 1679; bur.  
23rd Feb., 1742. *All  
Saints' Reg.*

Thomas, bap. 6th Jan.,  
1687; bur. All Hallows  
the Less, London, 28th  
May, 1718; unmarried.

John, bap. 25th Nov., 1689;  
bur. All Hallows the Less,  
6th May, 1726; unmar.

Stephen Fryer, corn factor, of New-  
castle and of Little Benton; baptised  
31st May, 1683; buried 26th March,  
1759, All Saints, Newcastle. 'Died  
intestate at Little Benton, worth over  
£100,000. His real estate, of about  
£2,000, descends to distant relations,  
and his personal to his niece and only  
next-of-kin, Mrs. Dorothy Proctor of  
Gateshead, widow,<sup>2</sup> who administered  
to his effects.'<sup>3</sup>

Stephen Fryer;  
bur. at Rum-  
ford, 3rd Oct.,  
1720, aged 51;  
*s.p.*

Abraham Fryer of = Martha  
Rumford; bap- Mercy  
tised 28th Janu- Crook.  
ary, 1672, at  
Rumford, and  
buried there, 11th  
February, 1724.

Robert Fryer; baptised 1706;  
buried 1736; *s.p.*

Martha Fryer; baptised 8th Nov., = Henry Gillum of Rumford, Essex;  
1705, at Rumford; buried 20th married at Rumford, 5th March,  
April, 1731. 1727.

Henry Gillum of Childerditch; baptised 17th April, 1730; 'third cousin and  
heir-at-law to Stephen Fryer of Little Benton, whose real estates he recovered  
by writ of ejectment at Newcastle assizes, 1763.' Will dated 16th June, 1770.

Sarah Offen of Childerditch,  
Essex. Marriage settlement,  
8th Oct., 1762.

..... daughter of ..... Marlar of =  
New Boswell Court, Lincoln's Shenfield. Will dated 17th March, 1821.  
Inn; married 16th December, High Sheriff of Essex, 1803; died October,  
1793. *Gent.'s Mag.* 1826, from fall from horseback, at Brentwood.<sup>4</sup>

Stephen Fryer Gillum of Middleton; born at  
Shenfield. Will dated 17th March, 1821.  
High Sheriff of Essex, 1803; died October,  
1826, from fall from horseback, at Brentwood.<sup>4</sup>

Elizabeth, daughter of  
George Selby of Twizell  
house; born at Beal;  
married 8th Nov., 1809.

Stephen Fryer Gil-  
lum of Middleton,  
born at Charlton  
hall; baptised  
31st Oct., 1812.  
*Ellingham Regis-  
ter.* Sold Mid-  
dleton in 1857.

Mary Ann, daughter  
of Thomas Forster  
of Brunton and  
Lucker, and co-  
heiress of her bro-  
ther, John Robinson  
Forster of Tuggal  
hall; mar. 5th May,  
1837.\*

Prideaux William Gillum; =  
bap. 7th July, 1824, at  
Shenfield. Under will of  
uncle, Captain George  
Selby, succeeded to Sel-  
by Stead, Shilbottle.  
Captain 54th Regiment.  
Died at Ontario, Feb.,  
1890; *s.p.*<sup>5</sup>

..... widow  
of .....  
of Ontario.

Elizabeth; born 5th Aug.,  
1811; d. 30th Mar., 1872.†  
Marianne; died 3rd Dec.,  
1846, aged 32.†  
Margaret; bap. at Elling-  
ham, 18th Dec., 1813.  
Isabella; died January,  
1853, aged 34.†  
Catherine; died 16th Janu-  
ary, 1832.†

Stephen Fryer Gillum.

Henry George.

Prideaux.

Rosamund.

<sup>1</sup> The earlier part of this pedigree is taken from a volume in the *Bell Collection* at Alnwick castle, containing an abstract of title to premises in the Cloth and Flesh Markets, Newcastle, to which Henry Gillum succeeded on the death of Stephen Fryer.

<sup>2</sup> '1759, 29th Dec. Died at Little Benton, James Butler, esq., nephew to Stephen Fryer, esq.' *Courant*, 5th Jan., 1760.

<sup>3</sup> *Newcastle Journal*, 29th March, 1760, and *Courant*, 12th April, 1760.

<sup>4</sup> *Newcastle Chronicle*, 4th November, 1826.

<sup>5</sup> Distinguished himself when the ship 'Sarah Sands' was burnt.

\* *Bamburgh Register*.

† M.I. Belford.

same name it was sold about 1759 to Stephen Fryer of Little Benton,<sup>1</sup> who died intestate. Middleton thereupon went to his third cousin and heir, Henry Gillum. The latter by his will, dated the 16th of June, 1770, left it to his son, Stephen Fryer Gillum, who married Elizabeth Selby, sister of Mr. Prideaux Selby of Twizell, the naturalist. Mr. Stephen Fryer Gillum, by will dated the 17th of March, 1821, left the property to his son of the same name, by whom it was sold with Detchant in 1857 to Mr. J. Towlerton Leather for £83,000.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Gerard Leather, son of Mr. J. Towlerton Leather, is the present proprietor.

#### IV. DETCHANT.

The township of Detchant, formerly spelt Dichend, is situated on the north-west of Middleton. To the west of the township lies Detchant wood, through which runs a small stream known as the Kettleburn. The abundance of wood and water renders the spot suitable for an encampment, and here the army of Charles I. rested for the night on the 23rd of May, 1639, when on the way to Berwick. Hollar's quaint and rare engraving shows the disposition of the troops on that occasion, and the various occupations of the soldiers whilst engaged in bivouaging. No fewer than three thousand trees were blown down in Detchant wood during a storm which occurred at the beginning of this century.<sup>3</sup> Some seams of coal have been worked in recent years. There is no mansion house at Detchant, although the hamlet is larger than that of Middleton.<sup>4</sup>

Detchant in the time of Henry I. formed a part of the barony of Muschamp, and in 1168 Hugh de Dichend, along with Robert de Maners,<sup>5</sup> held

<sup>1</sup> Stephen Fryer died before the purchase was formally complete. Abraham Dixon, junior, writes on April 7th, 1759, 'I press'd Mr. Fetherston to draw an instrument of assignment in regard to Detchant and Middleton for me to sign. He said as it was bought in my father's name it ought not to be done.' (Old letters in possession of Mr. Gerard Leather.)

<sup>2</sup> 'Middleton and Detchant to be sold 2nd Dec., 1858. Detchant, 2,263 acres; Kettleburn, 254 acres; Detchant wood, 220 acres; Middleton, 456 acres; Home farm, 95 acres; plantations, 40 acres. Total, 3,350 acres.' For a short memoir of Mr. J. T. Leather see *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. xi. pp. 226-230.

<sup>3</sup> 'A large fall of oak and other timber for sale: 3,000 trees in Detchant wood, by appointment S. F. Gillum, esq.' *Courant*, 1st March, 1800.

<sup>4</sup> Census Returns. Detchant: 1801, 110; 1811, 109; 1821, 128; 1831, 180; 1841, 178; 1851, 150; 1861, 145; 1871, 143; 1881, 109.

<sup>5</sup> 'Carta Stephani de Bulemer.' Hodgson, *Northd.* III. iii. p. 303.



TO THE HIGHE AND MIGHTY Prince Charles by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland King. defendor of the faith.

THOMAS SANFORD *Quædam*  
humbly presents y<sup>e</sup> Duty  
of a levall Subject and  
most faithfull Servant,



This Table shewes the ordens marche  
& Quarters of these Regiments in  
that order express

- A The Generalls Regiment
- B The Levett Gen: Regiment
- C Earle Newports Regim<sup>t</sup>
- D Serjeant Major Gen. Regim<sup>t</sup>
- E S<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Savills Regiment.
- F Coll Breys Regiment.
- G The Garde &c.

## THE SEVERALL FORMES

How King Charles his ARMY enquartered  
in the fields being past New Castle on  
the march toward Scotland Anno Domini 1650.

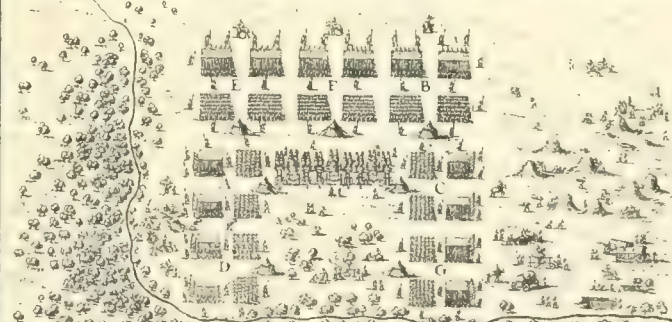
In this Forme thes five Regiments lodged on a Moore neere Felton  
called Bocking feild moore May the 21<sup>st</sup> 1650.



On Rock moore thes six Regim<sup>t</sup> were thus quartered May 22.



By Detcham wood May the 23 thes Regiments were thus quartered



On Goslick moore neere the holly Island thes Regiments were  
thus quartered May 24 and upon the 27 of May they marched  
a way to the Grand Leaguer.







a knight's fee of Stephen de Bulemer, lord of the barony of Muschamp. In the reign of Henry III. the estate was held by Sir Henry de Dichend, doubtless a descendant of Hugh de Dichend.<sup>1</sup> The ordinary services were rendered by the men of this township to the lords of the Muschamp barony, and when the barony became divided the services were divided in like manner. When Isabella de Ford died, it was found by inquisition on the 20th of March, 1254, that she had been possessed of the third part of the service of Detchant, worth two marks.<sup>2</sup> Also on the death of Sir Robert de Muschamp it was found by inquisition on the 16th of September, 1254, that he had been in receipt of a fixed rent of £4 yearly from the vill and mill of Detchant.<sup>3</sup> Sir Henry de Dichend is stated to have held at this time 'one quarter and one-sixteenth of a knight's fee,' and there were three free tenants in the township.<sup>4</sup> There is still extant a charter of Sir Henry de Dichend, dated the 8th of September, 1281, to which unfortunately the seal is no longer attached. By this charter he granted free entrance and exit to the monks of Farne through the middle of Detchant Moor, that they might carry peats in their carts and wagons from the turbary of the lord of Holburn, called Mickelmos.<sup>5</sup>

Sir Henry de Dichend, or a son of the same name, was the chief proprietor in the year 1296, and his name appears at the head of the list of those who paid subsidy in that year. Sir Henry de Dichend was probably that member of the family who provided sureties that he would assume the rank of knighthood in 1278. The Christian name has been obliterated in the original list, but the sureties provided by . . . de Dichend were his brothers Thomas de Dichend and Richard de Dichend, William de Dichend, and Richard the forester of Detchant.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; *ibid.* III. i. p. 211.

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. i. p. 375.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 371.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* p. 372.

<sup>5</sup> 'Carta domini H. de Dichen de libero exitu per campum suum. Omnibus, etc., Henricus de Dichend, miles, salutem. Noveritis me dedisse pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee, etc., Deo et beate Marie et sancto Cuthberto et monachis de Farne ibidem Deo servientibus, etc., liberum introitum et exitum per medium moram meam de Dichend quandocunque sibi melius et commodius viderint expedire, sine licencia vel contradictione mei vel heredum meorum in eundo et redeundo cum carretis et plaustris suis ad petas suas de proprio turbario domini de Hauburn quod vocatur Mickelmos cariendas. Habendum, etc., in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, etc. Hiis testibus: Dominis Radulfo filio Rogeri, Willelmo de Middletona, militibus, Alexandro de Bradeford, Johanne de Greynham tunc constabulario castri de Baumbur, Johanne clerico de eadem et aliis. Datum apud Baumburg die Nativitatis beate Marie, anno Domini millesimo, ducentesimo octogesimo primo.' *Durham Treas.* 1<sup>ma</sup> 1<sup>ma</sup> *Spec. A.* vii.

<sup>6</sup> Hodgson-Hinde, *Hist. of Northd.* p. 296.

## DYCHEND. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

				℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum domini Henrici de eadem	...	...	...	11	16	4	unde reddit	21	5 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
" Johannis filii domini	...	...	...	0	17	4	"	1	7
" Ade filii Stephani	...	...	...	1	6	4	"	2	4 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
" Roberti Henry	...	...	...	1	1	6	"	1	11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
" Johannis filii Ade	...	...	...	1	11	4	"	2	10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
" Henrici Snel	...	...	...	0	15	0	"	1	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
" Johannis filii Gilmor <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	1	11	6	"	2	10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
" Radulfi filii Vtredi	...	...	...	1	6	0	"	2	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
" Thome filii Roberti	...	...	...	0	13	0	"	1	2
" Johannis Calnage	...	...	...	0	14	10	"	1	4 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
" Johannis Henry	...	...	...	0	13	6	"	1	2 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
" Anabelle de Dicheden <sup>2</sup>	...	...	...	2	10	0	"	4	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>

Summa huius ville, £24 16s. 8d. Unde domino regi, £2 5s. 1<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.

In the year 1313 John, son of William de Dichend, held the manor of Walter de Huntercumbe by the service of one quarter of a knight's fee, and the manor was then estimated to be worth £20 a year.<sup>1</sup>

The place seems to have suffered in the Scottish wars at the beginning of the fourteenth century, when Edward III.'s army was encamped in the neighbourhood;<sup>2</sup> at all events only four persons paid subsidy in 1336, and their contributions amounted to an inconsiderable sum.<sup>3</sup>

Sir John de Dichend, though his name does not appear on the Subsidy Roll of 1336, was still living in 1349, when he joined in the petition of the principal residents of the district to be allowed canonical burial at Belford in the time of pestilence.<sup>4</sup> But with him the old knightly family seems to have died out, as the name does not occur again in connection with the place. In 1351 Detchant was held, with Wooler, by Sir John de Coupland and Joan, his wife.<sup>5</sup>

There was here a tower or fortalice, of which no trace now remains. It is mentioned in the list of towers compiled in 1415, and was then in the possession of Richard Lilburne, who was the owner of a moiety of the Muschamp barony.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 7 Ed. II. n. 18, Walter de Huntercumbe.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 383.

<sup>3</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 1336. 'Dichand: Johannes de Arnham, 3s. 8d.; Johannes de ffolbir', 4s.; Willelmus Gray, 1s.; Johannes Red', 1s. 8d. *Summa*, 10s. 4d.' [In dorso.]

<sup>4</sup> See p. 385.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 25 Ed. III. m. 50.

<sup>6</sup> 'Fortalicium [vel] castrum de Dichant . . . Ricardi Lylburne.' *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b; 203, b.

In 1480 Thomas Ilderton and Thomas Grey were the joint proprietors of the township,<sup>1</sup> but the part which belonged to Ilderton must have been transferred to Grey, as the place was shortly afterwards entirely in the hands of the Grey family. Sir Roger Grey of Horton, by his will dated the 14th of February, 1540, left to his wife, Isabel, all his corn in the yard and barn of Detchant: 'she and my huset seruands to lyue on yt to the next terme day cawled Vytsonday . . . Also I bequyeth to my said vyff all the store of flesch and fysch within my hwss for my seruands and hyr, as ys afor sayd, to the terme aboue named . . . Also I bequyeth to Jhon Gray of Dychaunt fowre of the best oxen. Also I gyue and bequyeth to Wyll'm Strother of Newton viii oxen at Dychant . . . Witness Jhon Gray off Dychand, S<sup>r</sup> Jams Fenkyll my co'fessour,<sup>2</sup> w<sup>t</sup> oyr off my tenands.'<sup>3</sup>

The estate passed to Sir Roger's son, Sir Thomas Grey of Horton, who is entered as the owner in the Feodary's book compiled in 1568.<sup>4</sup> Detchant remained the property of the Grey family throughout the seventeenth century. In 1663 Lord Grey was owner of the township, mill, and tithe,<sup>5</sup> and in 1732 it had passed to the Hon. Henry Grey, who obtained from it a rental of £181. On the 20th of December, 1732, he meditated a sale of the property, and his agent, Samuel Kettleby, wrote to him saying that it would 'give £4,500, if not £5,000.'<sup>6</sup> In 1733 it was sold for £6,000, and Kettleby writes on the 2nd of August, 1734, 'the estates lately sold and paid for are now in the proprietors' hands undermentioned, viz., Detchant town, demain, miln, and colliery in the hands of Mr. Ogle of Eglington.'<sup>7</sup> Abraham Dixon bought Detchant from Henry Ogle, for the same sum in 1739,<sup>8</sup> and by Dixon it was sold about 1759 to Stephen Fryer of Little Benton.<sup>9</sup> From Stephen Fryer the estate passed to his third cousin and heir Henry Gillum,<sup>10</sup> and it remained in the hands of the Gillum family until it was sold with Middleton in 1859 to Mr. J. Towlerton Leather, whose son, Mr. Gerard Leather, is the present proprietor.

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 20 Ed. IV. m. 50.

<sup>2</sup> Curate of Belford.

<sup>3</sup> Surt. Soc. *Wills and Inventories*, i. p. 115.

<sup>4</sup> *Liber Feodarii*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 63.

<sup>5</sup> *Rate Book*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 247.

<sup>6</sup> Kettleby's private letter book, in the possession of Mr. R. G. Bolam.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> Mr. Gerard Leather's deeds at Middleton.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>10</sup> Will of Henry Gillum, dated 16 June, 1770.



## V. ROSS.

The boundaries of the township of Ross are defined in the survey of Norham and Islandshire, made in the year 1561, as follows: 'Rosse. The townshippe of Rosse is bounded between the sands of Iland, called Rosse scalpe, as thè-sea shore goeth unto Warne, and so upp y<sup>e</sup> water of Warne till it come to the meres between . . . and Ulchester, and so by the meeres betweene Rosse and Elwick till it come to y<sup>e</sup> sands, where it begineth.'<sup>1</sup>

'The coast,' says Raine, 'is here low and flat, as at Goswick, and were it not for the links, or sand banks, and their thickly matted covering of bent, considerable damage might occasionally be done by the sea. These sand hills, in the northern part of the estate, assume the character of a low promontory, and running to a considerable extent in that direction constitute the southern barrier of the bay of Holy Island, to which they stretch in a bold irregular line in the direction of the castle, ending in a point formerly called Ross-scalpe (an excellent name, for never was there so bare a head) and subsequently the Old Law.'<sup>2</sup>

The township has an area of 1,500 acres, and a very small population. In 1841 there were only 15 persons in the whole township.<sup>3</sup> Ross was until recently a part of the county of Durham for civil purposes; but from an ecclesiastical point of view it has from ancient times formed a part of the chapelry of Belford in the parish of Bamburgh. The township appears in the list of places which paid tithe to the priory of Nostell, to which the church of Bamburgh belonged.<sup>4</sup>

During the episcopacy of Ralph Flambard (1099-1128), Robert de Muschamp, lord of the barony of Wooler, took possession of the land of Ross, and attempted to deprive St. Cuthbert's church of its rightful possession. Henry I. thereupon issued a writ to Liulf and Aluric, the sheriffs, directing them to see justice done to the bishop.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 19. The history of Ross and Elwick, as forming part of North Durham, was written by Raine, and the accounts given here are mainly derived from his work. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 196.

<sup>3</sup> Census Returns. Ross: 1811, 40; 1841, 15; 1851, 20; 1861, 64; 1871, 66; 1881, 77.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 89.

<sup>5</sup> 'Breve regis Henrici. Henricus rex, Liulfo et Alurico vicecomitibus salutem. Precipio ut rectitudinem faciatis Ranulfo episcopo Dunelmensi de terra de Ros, quam Robertus de Muschamis preoccupatus est super ecclesiam S. Cuthberti, etc. Teste, Ranulpho cancellario.' Leland, *Coll.* II. p. 389; *North Durham*, App. DCCXXIX.

Queen Matilda also issued a writ in similar terms, which alludes to other encroachments on the part of Robert de Muschamp and to a previous agreement on the subject between William of St. Calais, bishop of Durham, and Robert Mowbray, earl of Northumberland.<sup>1</sup> It is possible that Flambard made a private compromise with Muschamp by which the ecclesiastical rights of Durham over Ross were ceded, whilst the civil rights were retained. The anomalous position of the township in after times would seem to point to some such compromise.

Ross continued to be held by the family of Muschamp as a part of the barony of Wooler, subject to the bishops of Durham as chief lords of the fee. Matilda de Muschamp, widow of Thomas de Muschamp, held Ross in the reign of Henry III. for half a knight's fee.<sup>2</sup>

On the death of Robert de Muschamp a survey of Ross was made on the 16th of September, 1254, to the following effect :

Ross: This vill is held of the bishop of Durham, and is within the bounds of the bishopric, except part of a field and certain salt pits, which are within the bounds of Northumberland, through the diversion of the water running between the county and the bishopric. There are here in demesne 200 acres of arable land, each worth 10d. yearly; total, £8 6s. 8d. The meadow here is worth yearly, 3s. There are sixteen *bondi*, each of whom holds two oxgangs of land and a toft and a croft, and they pay of yearly ferm, each 13s.; total, £10 8s. And they do works worth yearly £4 13s. 4d. There are three cottars who pay of ferm 6s. yearly, and do work valued at 3s. There are four *gresmen* who pay yearly of ferm for everything 14s. 6d. There are certain salt pits paying at Martinmas 32s. And they deliver yearly, as the lord wishes to take it, 31½ quarters of salt, price of the quarter 1s. 6d.; total, £1 12s. 3d. The brewery here pays yearly 18s. The mill is worth yearly £2. A certain pasture called Northmore, which is in the lord's fenced part, is worth half a mark yearly. There are three freeholders, paying yearly of ferm for everything 1s. The bishop of Durham holds two oxgangs of land in the said vill, and pays of ferm yearly 10d., and an arrow; total, £31 5s. 2d.<sup>3</sup>

When the barony of Wooler was divided between co-heirs, Muriel, countess of Mar, succeeded to one-quarter of the barony.<sup>4</sup> In a survey made after her death in 1292, she was found to have held the manor of Ross within the franchise of St. Cuthbert, of the annual value of £10, by the service of one-fourth of a knight's fee.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Carta regine Matildis de terra de Ross. Matildis, Anglie regina, Nigello de Albineio salutem. Precipio tibi ut facias Ranulpho, episcopo Dunelmensi, habere plenum rectum de Roberto de Muscamps de terris quas occupavit super S. Cuthbertum et super eam de Ros et aliis terris quas ipse Robertus occupavit post concordiam, que facta fuit inter Willielmum episcopum et comitem Robertum Northumberlandie, sicut Ranulphus episcopus monstrare poterit.' *Mon. Angl. Durh.*; *North Durham*, p. 196, note.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 201.

<sup>3</sup> *Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland*, I. pp. 371 and 372.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 375.

<sup>5</sup> *Inq. p.m.* 20 Ed. I. n. 26.

In 1319 Walter de Goswick was at the time of his death possessed of half Ross, which he held of the bishop of Durham by payment of 20s. a year.<sup>1</sup> In 1369 the manor was found to have belonged to Sir Thomas Grey, knight, deceased,<sup>2</sup> and from that time the estate has regularly descended with the house of Chillingham, and now belongs to Lord Tankerville.

In 1517 Ross was considered to be worth £14 13s. exclusive of the twenty shillings paid to the bishop,<sup>3</sup> but very shortly after this valuation the place was destroyed by the Scots.

The earl of Northumberland, writing to Henry VIII., said that on Wednesday, the 20th of November, 1532, 'bifor day, the Scottes, being assembled to the nowmbrie of thre thowsande men, did come secret upon the close nyght and kest of thaire forray to the nombre of 300 men, and tuke uppe a town called Rosse, and layd their bushement in the edge of Cheviot. After which so doone, and the bushement and forray met, thei did cast of two other forraies abowt 12 of the cloke of the day light upon the said Wednys-day.' The first of these latter forays followed the valley of the Breamish and destroyed Ingram, Reavely, Brandon, and Fawdon, whilst the second foray went to the river Aln and destroyed Ryle and Prendwick. Although the men of the countryside took arms along with the soldiers of the local garrisons and 'scrymaged with the sam forraies,' the Scots escaped back to their own country with a large number of prisoners.<sup>4</sup>

The whole of Ross was turned into pasture after 1556. In the survey, which has been already quoted, it is stated that 'there is in the same towne no towre nor pile, bot there was xij husband lands, all which be now within these fyve yeres converted to pasture, and the tenants putt of, saue one or two tenants.' Sir Ralph Grey then held Ross for half a knight's fee, and there was a croft called 'bishop's croft' in the occupation of the bailiff.<sup>5</sup>

The office of bailiff of the township was granted on the 20th of December, 1521, to one Odonell Stanley, with land of the yearly value of five marks.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. f.m.* 4 Beaumont: *North Durham*, p. 197.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. f.m.* 25 Hatfield: *ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. f.m.* 10 Ruthal; *ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *State Papers*, Record Series, IV. iii. p. 625.

<sup>5</sup> 'Radulphus Grey, miles, tenet villam de Rosse de domina regina in capite per servicium militare, viz., per medietatem unius feodi militis et alium servicium forinsecum, et redditum per annum pro warda castri. Et sic tenuit dictam villam prius de episcopo per annualem solutionem ad scaccarium de Norham, £1. Firma unius crofti ibidem, vocati *bushops croft*, occupati per ballivum ad voluntatem domine regine, 1s. 4d. Summa, lib. redd. £1; ad voluntatem, 1s. 4d.; £1 1s. 4d.' '... Rosse [is] held by knight's service and in *capite*, and the rent by [it] payd at the feast of the Nativitie of our Lord onely is castle ward.' *North Durham*, p. 19.

<sup>6</sup> *Inq. f.m.* Grey, 5 April, 32 Hen. VIII.

Either he or his successor took possession of a vessel which stranded at Ross in 1559 on her way to Scotland. The following letter was written by the Regent Mary to the earl of Northumberland on the subject :

The dowagier of Scotland to the erle of Northumberland : After our hertlie commendations. This is to advertise you, that it is havilie meinnt unto us, how that upon the ferd of this instant November, ane Jhune Hendersoune, Scotisman, maister of ane ship of Leith, callit the Marie, parteyning to Thomas Lindesay, indweller thairof, in his returning furth of the town of Dieppe, in Normandy, fra quhilk he was frauchtit be certain subjects of this realme, merchandis of Edinburgh and Glasgoo, was be contrarius wyndis and tempest of wedder, constreint, for liffe and died, to ryn the said ship on land, neir ane toun of that realme namyt Ross, in Bamburghshire, or tharby, belongand to Schir Rauf Gray, quhair scho remanyt with hir haill lading ticht and unbroken, quhill the watter ebbit, belevand na trouble of ony Inglisman bot that they micht have saiflie departit at the nixt full sey, and cum in Scotland. In the meyntyme come the watter-ballie of Ross, and utheris his complices, and tuke the skippar be the hande in maner of ane prisoner, assuring him, that he suld keip the schip and haill guides, as officiar to the said Sir Rauf, fra inquietatioun or troble of all utheris Inglissmen, and suld answer thairfore according to justice. Nochtheless the said ballie and his assistaris hes nocht onlie intromittit with the haill lading and guidis of the foirsaid schip, quhairof ane part being in cofferis and barrellis pertenis to Monsieur Doysell, lieutenant in thir partis for the maist Christen king, and the rest to merchandis of Edinburgh and Glasgoo, bot alsua withaldis the samyn schip and guidis contrair to the treateis of peax. Quhairfore we pray zou hertlie sen this spuilzie and wrang, as committit within the boundis quhairof, as we understand, ze have jurisdiction and charge, that ze will write your lettres to the said Sir Rauf Gray, his ballie of Ross, and sic utheris as be say or land beris reull in thai partis in favour of thir beraris, awynaris, and sutaris of the said schip and guidis, to cause thame be restorit thairto without delay, conforme to the tretis of peax. Assuring zou, that in doing theireof ze will gratify us mekle, and we sall nocht fail to recompence zou with semblable plesure, quhen it sal happin the like chance to occur within this realme to ony subject of that realme accordinglie. Thus we commit zou to God. At Edinburgh, the xv of November, 1559. En toute vere,

MARIE R.

A letter was also written by the French ambassador as follows :

Monsieur Doyselle [the French ambassador to Scotland] to th'erle of Northumberland. My lord, eftir my hertlie comendationis in leful maner. I traist zour lordship hes hard er now, of one Scotis ship, quhilk, throu vehement tempest of wedder, in hir returning furth of France, was driven on land in Bamburghshire, ner ane town callit Ross, quhair scho remaint hale, tycht, and unbroken, quhill the watter ballie of the said town, under Sir Rauf Gray, wranguslie and iniustlie intromittit with the schip and hale guidis being thairin, quhairof ane part pertaint to myself, as mair amplie zour lordship will consider by ane letter of the quenis grace, dowarrier and regent of this realme, direct unto zou in favouris of the awnnares of the samyn. Quhairfoir, I pray zour lordship to write to the said Sir Rauf Gray, his ballie and utheris, bering reull in thai partis, requiring thaim to mak restitution of the said schip and guides to the beraris heriof ; quhairin zour lordship sall nocht onlie do me thankfull plesure, bot will alsua oblisce me to recompence zou with the semblable, quhen ze have occasioun to charge me with ony thing I may do for zour lordship owther in France or Scotland. Thus I commit zour lordship to the protection of Almightie God. At Edinburgh, the xv day of November, 1559. Zour lordship's gude freind,

MENTIN.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sadler, *State Papers*, vol. i. p. 580, etc.; *North Durham*, p. 197, note.



## VI. ELWICK.

The township of Elwick, with an area of 832 acres, forms the northernmost point of Bamburghshire. Until the year 1844 its northern half was included in the county of Durham, but by an Act passed in that year the township has become for all purposes part of Northumberland. The old farm house is said to have stood upon the former line of demarcation, so that one part of its inmates lived in Northumberland and the other in the Palatinate, and all of them under the selfsame roof.

The old house was taken down in 1864, and servants' cottages were built upon the site. A new farm house was built for the tenant, Mr. J. W. Young-husband, about forty-five years ago, and a land tax of £5, which the tenant pays for a portion of the farm, is now the sole reminder that it once belonged to the county palatine. To the east of Elwick lie the Fenham Flats, stretching out towards Holy Island.

It is by no means clear how Elwick first became divided in this manner, but it is certain that it was so divided in early times. It is probable that the early history of Elwick is closely connected with that of the adjacent township of Ross, which was held of the bishops of Durham, but instead of paying tithes to Durham it was always considered to be within the chapelry of Belford and a part of the barony of Muschamp. In this case the division of Elwick may have originated in a compromise between the barons of Muschamp and the bishops of Durham.<sup>1</sup> At all events, in the time of Henry I.,<sup>2</sup> one half of Elwick was attached to the barony of Wooler, and the monks of Durham had probably possessed the other half at an equally early period.

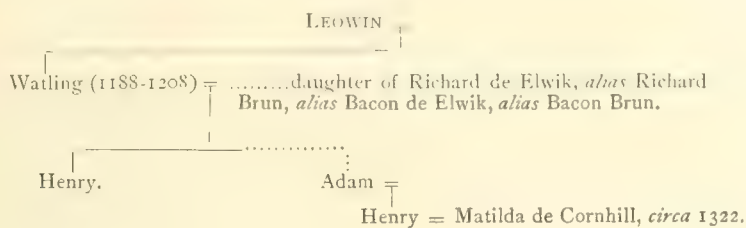
King John confirmed to the monks of Durham their interest in Elwick, by a charter dated at Newport on the 2nd of February, 1203.<sup>3</sup> At about the same date Prior Bertram, who was prior of Durham from 1188 to 1208, gave to Watling, son of Leowin, half the vill of Elwick with the daughter of Richard de Elwick in return for certain services. It was stipulated that Watling should pay the prior a rent of 30s. a year, and that one man from each house in Elwick, except that of Watling himself, should plough once in Lent, reap

<sup>1</sup> See p. 405.

<sup>2</sup> *Testa de Nevill*; Hodgson, *Northd.* III. i. p. 211.

<sup>3</sup> 'Quod habent in Ellewic.' *Durham Treas.* 3. 1. Reg. A. 2.

thrice a year, and harrow once a year with four harrows. From all other customary services the men of Elwick were to be free, and if Watling and his men desired to build a mill on their land they were allowed to do so.<sup>1</sup>



There is also at Durham a lease of half of Elwick to the same person upon the same conditions, with the daughter of Bacon de Elwick. The witnesses are, in each case, precisely the same, except in one single instance. It must not, however, be supposed that the monks possessed the whole vill of Elwick, or that they gave two wives to one man, but that the father, called in the first document Richard de Elwick, was the man who witnessed the deed under the name of Richard Brun, for in the second grant Bacon de Elwick attests as Bacon Brun.<sup>2</sup> The same man was in fact known by four different names, Richard de Elwick, Richard Brun, Bacon de Elwick, and Bacon Brun. Henry, son of Watling de Elwick, afterwards granted half of Elwick to a certain Laurence, 'once of Chester.'<sup>3</sup>

An inquisition made in 1283 records the services which were due to the priors of Durham and Holy Island from the tenants of Elwick. The following is an abstract :

The land of Ellewyk pays to the exchequer of the prior of Durham annually at two terms, 12d.: to the table of St. Cuthbert, of the Island, 30s. per annum, *i.e.*, 15s. at Martinmas and 15s. at Pentecost, before nine o'clock; after twelve o'clock the sums to be doubled. The payment to be made in whole pennies, no half pennies or farthings. The eight bondmen of the said vill ought to plough one day with four ploughs in wheat seed-time, and to harrow one day with four harrows. The ploughmen to plough almost to vespers and the harrowers in like manner. Two ploughmen shall have one white loaf of the less weight, and another loaf of servants' bread with a relish, and sufficient drink, and so of the rest. The harrowers shall have food, but no drink. The bondmen aforesaid shall reap in autumn, each of them three days with one man. Each two men shall have three *cobbes* (coarse loaves), and five herrings, and each twenty a stone of cheese like the bondmen of Fenham. The said bondmen owe suit at the prior's court at

<sup>1</sup> The deed is printed in *North Durham*. App. DCCXXX. There can be no doubt that Bertram was the first prior of that name. The deed is attested by John the parson of Embleton and other persons, who flourished before 1244, when the second Bertram was made prior.

<sup>2</sup> *North Durham*, p. 198, note.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* App. DCCXXXI.

Fenwyk. They repair the mill-pool and race when necessary; the race from Partenecruk to Langstadbrig, and the mill-pool from Geoffrey's Eweseuburtre to the sluice. They thrash in the grange, at Fenham, each of them one day, against the arrival of the prior of Durham, and every two have three cobbles and five herrings or five *gilbones*. The eight bondmen at Christmas pay sixteen hens; and the five cottars, five hens. At Easter each bondman pays twenty eggs, and each cottar, ten. The eight bondmen pull up by the roots sixty thraves of bent for thatch at Rossesnok, and carry it to the boat of *Lewe*. The five cottars clean the mill-pond along with the bondmen, and the bondmen ought to make payment to the prior of Holy Island for vacant bondage holdings. Also the predecessors of the sisters who [*i.e.*, the predecessors] are now in Elwick, on being duly summoned, ought to do suit of court to the prior of the Island. And if they be wronged by the bondmen or cottars, they [*? the bondmen*] shall be brought to the prior's court and be tried. Also if a prior of Durham impose a subsidy on his men, the bondmen must pay the subsidy so far as they are able, as others do.<sup>1</sup>

There is no evidence to show who were the sisters in Elwick, and the whole passage is very difficult and obscure. No reference is made to any sisters in the Subsidy Roll, dated thirteen years after this inquisition was made.

The curious word 'Eweseuburtre' may mean yews and burr-tree (elder tree): Geoffrey was the name of the miller about that time, as appears from the Subsidy Roll of 1296,<sup>2</sup> when William de Elwick was the chief proprietor.

<sup>1</sup> The original document is as follows: 'Inquisitio de Ellewyk: hec est inquisicio facta apud Fenham in Oct' Sci. Marci A° D<sup>ni</sup> M<sup>o</sup>CC<sup>o</sup>LXXX<sup>o</sup>III<sup>o</sup> in presencia domini R. prioris Dunelmensis per viros fide dignos, diligenter examinatos de serviciis debitis et consuetudinibus dominis priori Dunelmensi et priori de Insula in manerio de Fenham: qui dicunt in virtute sacramenti prestiti quod terra de Ellewyk debet scaccario prioris Dunelmensis annuatim ad duos terminos xij<sup>d</sup>. Item, mense Sci. Cuthberti de Insula xxx<sup>s</sup> ad duos anni terminos, viz., die Sci. Martini in hieme ante horam nonam xv<sup>s</sup>; et die pentecost' eadem hora in ipsa Insula alios xv<sup>s</sup>, alioquin utraque summa post horam predictam sed post prandium duplicabitur, et erunt denarii integri sine obolis et quadrantibus sub pena predicta, viz., duplicata. Item quod viij bondi eiusdem ville debent arare uno die cum iiij<sup>or</sup> carucis tempore seminacionis frumenti et herciare uno die cum iiij<sup>or</sup> herciis. Et atatores arabunt fere usque ad vespervas et herciatores similiter; aratores vero duo habebunt unum panem album minoris ponderis et alterum panem servientium cum companagio et potu sufficienti et sic de ceteris; herciatores autem habebunt cibum tantum sine potu, item bondi predicti metent in autumpno, viz., quilibet illorum per tres dies cum uno homine, sive continue sive interpolatim, juxta discrecionem servient' de Fenham, et habebunt duo homines tres cobbles, v allices; et xx homines habebunt unam petram casei sicut bondi de Fenham. Item, predicti bondi debent facere sectam et faciunt ad curiam domini prioris apud Feenwyk. Item, debent molendini stagnum et ductum aque, cum necesse fuerit, reparare; ductum, viz., a Partenecruk usque ad Langstadbrig, et stagnum ab Eweseuburtre Galfridi usque ad clusam. Item, debent triturare in grangia de Fenham contra adventum prioris Dunelmensis, quilibet illorum per unum diem, et habebunt duo tres cobbles et v allices vel v gilbones. Item, predicti viij bondi ad Natale Domini debent solvere xvj gallinas, et v cottarii v gallinas. Et ad pascham quilibet bondorum xx ova et quilibet cottariorum x ova. Item, predicti viij bondi debent eradicare lx trabas de helme in Rossesnok et cariabunt usque ad batellum de Lewele. Item, quinque cottarii mundabunt stagnum molendini cum bondis predictis. Item, debent bondi dare gersumam priori de Insula pro bondagiis vacantibus. Item, predecessores soror', qui nunc sunt in Ellewyk, summoniti tempore debito, debent facere sectam ad curiam prioris de Insula. Et si injuriati fuerint bondis aut cottariis predictis attachiabuntur ad curiam dicti prioris et ibi juri stabunt. Item, quandocunque prior Dunelmensis imposuerit subsidium super homines suos, predicti bondi solvent sicut ceteri subsidium secundum suas facultates.' *Dunelm Cart.* II. fol. 22 r.

<sup>2</sup> John de Elwyk had land at a place with the same termination, viz., Hederstre or Hederester. *North Durham*, App. DCCXXXIII.

## ELWYK. Subsidy Roll, 1296.

				℥	s.	d.		s.	d.
Summa bonorum	Willelmi de Elwyk <sup>1</sup> ...	...	...	6	13	0	unde reddit	12	1
"	Willelmi de Heselrig <sup>1</sup>	...	...	1	8	6	"	2	7
"	Ade Wyched <sup>1</sup>	...	...	0	11	0	"	1	0
"	Thome bercarii	...	...	0	18	0	"	1	7½
"	Galfridi molendinarii	...	...	0	13	3	"	1	2½
Summa huius ville, £10 3s. 9d.				Unde domino regi, 18s. 6½d.					

By a deed dated October 28th, 1322, Matilda de Cornhill, widow of Henry de Elwick, probably a grandson of Watling, released her right in Elwick to John de Bradfield of Holy Island.<sup>1</sup>

In 1328 the rent of that part of Elwick, which belonged to the prior, had fallen from 45s. a year to 38s. 4d., and a great falling off is noticed in the amount of subsidy paid in 1336.<sup>2</sup> In 1389 the prior of Holy Island received 26s. 8d. for the farm of William de Bradfield in Elwick, and he had no more on account of its destruction by the Scots.<sup>3</sup>

William de Elwick, whose name appears upon the Subsidy Roll, was one of the representative residents in the chapelry of Belford who addressed a petition for canonical burial at Belford to the prior of Nostell in 1349.<sup>4</sup>

William de Bradfield was the tenant of the prior of Holy Island in 1389, when he only paid 26s. 8d. as the rent of his part of Elwick on account of its destruction by the Scots. In the list of towers, compiled in the year 1415, mention is made of two towers in Elwick, that of Thomas de Bradforth and that of Thomas de Elwick.<sup>5</sup> Thomas de Bradforth appears to have been the successor of William de Bradfield as the prior's tenant, and the names Bradforth and Bradfield seem to have been interchangeable.

Thomas de Elwick, the other proprietor, granted to William (apparently his second son) and his wife Joan, all his lands in Elwick, and entailed the estate upon their children. William de Elwick did homage to Lord Darcy for the estate, of which he retained possession for thirteen years, until his death about the year 1426, at Harfleur in Normandy, where he was serving in the French wars. Thereupon William's father, Thomas de Elwick, with his son, also called Thomas, Robert de Lilburn, Esmond de Lilburn, William de Newton, John de Colville and others, seized the lands from the widow

<sup>1</sup> *North Durham*, App. DCCXXXII.

<sup>2</sup> *Subsidy Roll*, 1336. Elleyk: 'Willelmus de Ellewyk, 5s. 4d.; Willelmus Broun, 2s. 8d. Summa, 8s.'

<sup>3</sup> *Durham Rolls*.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 385.

<sup>5</sup> *Harl. MS.* 309, fol. 202, b and 203, b.



Joan and destroyed her cattle and crops, so that she was forced to appeal to the chancellor of England (the bishop of Winchester) for protection from these malefactors. She prayed for a writ to be directed to the sheriff or the '*justices de pees*' of Northumberland, whereby restitution might be made to her.<sup>1</sup> There is no evidence to show what was the result of her petition, but it seems probable that the lands reverted to her brother-in-law, Thomas de Elwick, as his heirs were at a later date in possession of an estate at Elwick.

The two towers, already referred to, are mentioned in the survey of Elwick made in 1561,<sup>2</sup> in the following terms :

#### ELLWICK.

The said towneshipp boundeth on th'est part with Rosse, and to the south, being att that part that boulder of the shyre, it marcheth with Ulchester, Yesington, and Middleton, and joyneth on the west and north land with Fenham.

There is in the same towne twoe towres and ij demaynes, viij husbandlands, and iiij cotages.

It is alleadged that the deane and chapter of Durham ar mesne<sup>3</sup> betweene Lord [Bishop] of Durham and the tennants of the same, as by the deede whereof in the noate appearing is declared.

Barthramus prior et conventus Dunolm. ecclesie per cartam suam datam die dominico proximo ante festum S. Dunstan, Anno Dom. M.CC.LXXIII. dederunt et concesserunt Wateligo, filio Lewin, villam de Ellwick cum filio Ricardi de Elwick in feodum et hereditatem, tenendum eis per hoc servicium faciendum, scilicet, dabit singulis annis pro eadem medietate ville £1 10s.; viz, 15s. ad festum Pentecost, et 15s. ad festum S. Martini et in xl<sup>ma</sup> semel arabunt homines ejusdem ville (except' domo sua) et ter in anno metent de unaquaque domo unus homo, et hercebunt semel cum iiij<sup>or</sup> hercis. Ob alias autem consuetudines liberi erunt tam ipsi quam heredes sui, ob quod sint quieti a mulctura. Et si molendina in terris suis facere voluerint libere faciant, etc.

<sup>1</sup> 'A tres reverent pier en Dieux e tres gracious seignur levesque de Wynchestre, chanceler d'Engleterre, supplie humblement vostre pouere oratrice Johanne, qe fuist la femme William Ellewyk, esquier, qe morust en le service nostre tres souverain seignur le roy a Hareflu, a son ester illoques, qe come Thomas de Ellewyk, pier le dit William, dona, graunta e conferma par sa chartre as ditz William e Johanne toutz lez terres, tenementz, rentes, services, e autres possessions oue les appurtenantz, les queux il avoit en la vile de Ellewyk, a aver e tenir as ditz William e Johanne e a les heires de lour deux corps engendres, e delivera seisine a eux en presence de plusurs prodes e loialx hommes de mesme le pais, e homage pur ycelle fist al seignur de Darcy; quel estate ils continueront paisiblement par xij ans iesques al moriant le dit William, a quel temps le dit Thomas de Ellewik e Thomas de Ellewyk son fitz, Robert de Lilburn, Esmond de Lilburn, William de Newton e John de Collewelle torcionousment e forciblement entreront e oustreront vostre dite pouere oratrice e ses servantz de toutz les ditz terres, tenementz, rentes, services e autres possessions oue les appurtenantz, e ycelle possession ils gardent a present oue fort main, e toutz ses biens e chateux illoques troves ount torcionousment prises e degastes, e en outre ses blees e herbages illoques cresceantz depasteront e degasteront e unqore maynorent, encountre droit e reson, a graund damage e anientisment e a final destruccion de vostre dite pouere oratrice si hastive remedie ent ne soit mys par vostre gracious seynurie celle partie. Sur quoy plese a vostre gracious seignurie graunt briefs severalx a eux directes, sur certeine peine par vous a limiter, pur venir e apparer devaunt vous en le chancellarie e respoudre a les outrageous trespasses, tortes, e grevances susditz e auxint un brief direct as justices de pees e al viscount del countee de Northumbre, pur amover e ouster les ditz malfesours de lour forcible entre e possession, parensi qe vostre pouere oratrice purra estre restore e remys a sa possessione dicelles, come reson e ley demaundent, pur Dieu e en oeuvre de charite.' *Early Chancery Proceedings*, bundle 6, No. 277, probably 1424/26.

<sup>2</sup> Raine, *North Durham*, p. 20.

<sup>3</sup> Mesne lords, *i.e.*, intermediate lords.

Whereby it appeareth well, seing the bishop had noe rent out of the same towne, nor other service, bot the forreine servic and suyte att the tornes or leets, that the same alledgment is effectuall.

Heredes Ellwick tenent libere villam de Elwick, et faciunt sectam ter in anno apud Norham, et ad duas vicecomitis turnas apud Fenwick et nullum facient aliud servicium et reddunt per annum nihil. Noate, y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Greye payeth yerely to the offycer of Iland £1 6s. 8d. *Summa nihil.*

This survey is untrustworthy in various particulars, as the grant here given, which purports to be the genuine grant of Prior Bertram, is evidently a forgery. The charter, as it appears in the survey, is minutely dated the Lord's day before the feast of St. Dunstan, 1273, and is ascribed to the second Prior Bertram, who died in or before 1258. The grant was really, as has been said, made by the first Prior Bertram, who died in 1208. In addition to this the Dean and Chapter of Durham possessed no interest in Elwick in 1561, and were not therefore, as the survey declares, intermediate lords between the bishop of Durham and the inhabitants of Elwick.

The part of Elwick, which belonged to the prior of Holy Island, fell to the Crown at the Dissolution, and seems to have been granted to Sir John Forster. - On the 8th of January, 1546, Sir John Forster settled on 'Nicholas Forster, his basterde sonne' his manor of Elwick, with certain houses and lands in the township which had belonged to the priory of Hulne.<sup>1</sup> By deed dated the 28th of July, 1606, Lady Isabel Forster, Sir John Forster's widow, made over to Nicholas Forster the 'capital messuage and mansion house of Elwick and the grange called Yeasington grange.'<sup>2</sup>

The moiety of Elwick, which had belonged to Thomas Elwick, became afterwards included in the barony of Alnwick,<sup>3</sup> and in 1586 'the heirs of Thomas Ellwicke' are mentioned among the freeholders in the Alnwick barony. They then held 'the moiety of the town of Elwick by the tenth part of a knight's fee.' This estate afterwards passed by sale to the earl of Tankerville, who is mentioned as the freeholder in the year 1783.<sup>4</sup>

The Greys had been connected with Elwick since the sixteenth century, when a branch of the family had resided there as leaseholders. Thomas Grey of Kylloe married the daughter of Thomas Bradford of Elwick, and died at Elwick in 1571.<sup>5</sup> The Greys of Chillingham seem to have held this part at a later date on lease from the Forsters, from whom it appears to have

<sup>1</sup> *Hodgson MSS. D. 161.*

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Atkinson-Clark's deeds.

<sup>3</sup> There is no evidence to show in what way this portion came to the earls of Northumberland.

<sup>4</sup> Alnwick barony, 'Free Rents.'

<sup>5</sup> *North Durham*, p. 337.

YOUNGHUSBAND OF ELWICK.<sup>a</sup>

ANDREW YOUNGHUSBAND of Adderstone Elizabeth ..... buried 8th April,  
See 'Younghusband of Budle,' p. 188. 1671, in Lucker churchyard.\*

1. Margery Tay- lor of Lucker, spinster.	Thomas Younghusband of Adderstone, New- ham, and Chatton park: buried 4th Jan., 1771, <i>æt.</i> 112 years. M.I. Bamburgh.	2. Margaret Hutson: mar. 30th June, 1698.	3. 'Giggy,' dau. of ... Pa- terson of Shoreston; mar. June, 1705, Bamburgh. 'Bur. March, 1737/8, Fil- bert (? Gilberta), wife of Thomas Younghusband of Newham.'*	Oswold Younghus- band of Shore- ston, had issue a son, also a daugh- ter, Mary, who married James Brown.	Ann, daughter of ..... Paterson of Shoreston; mar. 7th June, 1687; * buried May, 1712.
--	---	--	---	--	---

Robert Younghus- band of Ber- wick, bap. 2nd June, 1689; * mar. Mary Sel- kirk, 29th Nov., 1721.†	George Young- husband of Berwick. Admitted to freedom, 7th Nov., 1718; <i>ob.</i> 4th Oct., 1754. M.I. Berwick.	Elizabeth, dau. of John Lee of Lowlinn; mar. 27th Oct., 1721, at Kildale, 68a. 10th Jan., 1797, <i>æt.</i> 95, at Ber- wick. See Raine, <i>N.D.</i> , p. 200.	Thomas Younghusband of Berwick, freeholder at Howdsen Heugh. Bap. 1662, Bamburgh. Free- holder, 1728. Bur. 1750, Berwick. Will dated 28th Feb., 1744, proved 1750, of Thos. Younghus- band, of Berwick, cooper, my wife Hannah.	1. Dorothy Hume, mar- ried 20th Dec., 1732.†	Oswald, baptised 1699; died in infancy.	Jane, baptised 5th January, 1701; mar- ried William Graham of Marden.
---	--	--	--	--	---	--

Oswald Younghusband of Newham and Elwick, = born May 19, 1706; buried 24th Nov., 1775; ' <i>æt.</i> 67.' M.I. Bamburgh. Will of Oswald Younghusband of Elwick, parish of Belford, dated 2nd Oct., 1775, proved 1776, mentions wife Elinor, daughter Margaret Werge, grand- son Christopher Robertson; son Thomas, executor and residuary legatee.	Elinor ..... died 7th Nov., 1779, <i>æt.</i> 71. M.I. Bam- burgh.	William Young- husband, bap. 5th Sept., 1708.*	Elizabeth Young- husband, bap. Dec., 1712; * mar. 28th June, 1737, Thomas Embleton, Bam- burgh.	John Young- = Margaret husband, Alder, 'mariner,' married bap. 25th March, 13th 1716.* Nov., 1755.‡
--	--	---	---	---

Ann Young- husband of Burton, bap- tised 1st Oct., 1727;† buried 4th Nov., 1807, <i>æt.</i> 80.*	George Young- husband, capt. R.N.; bap. 3rd Dec., 1732;† free of Berwick, June, 1763; buried 23rd Aug., 1792.	Ann, dau. of ... Hall of Cornwall, bap. 1748; bur. 1816, Berwick. Will dated May, 1793, mentions her brother, Sampson Hall, chief mate of the 'Middlesex,' East Indianman.	Elizabeth Young- husband, baptised 7th Mar., 1743/4; mar. .... Robert- son; died Mar., 1771. <i>General Younghusband's Pedigree.</i>	Margaret Younghus- band, baptised 26th Mar., 1738; * mar. 20th Jan., 1760, John Werge of Horton.* Mentioned in will of uncle Wm. Graham of Smeafield, 9th Nov., 1773.	Christopher Young- husband, baptised July, buried Sept., 1740.*
--	---	--	---	---	--

Thomas Younghusband of Lyham, Elwick, and Marden, = Mary, dau. of Wm. Wood of Presson, Downham,  
baptised 22nd Feb., 1741/2; \* buried 26th Feb., 1794,  
*æt.* 52. M.I. Bamburgh. Will dated 7th June, 1793;  
proved 1794.<sup>2</sup> Eccles. and Thornton park; baptised 1751;  
married 1770;|| *ob.* 3rd Nov., 1827; M.I.  
Bamburgh. Executrix to husband's will.

Oswald Younghus- band of Ross, bap. 4th Oct., 1771;† <i>ob.</i> 9th June, 1828. M.I. Bamburgh.	Elizabeth, third dau. and co-heir- ess of Thos. Younghus- band of Tuggal; married 6th Nov., 1799.*	William Younghus- band of Beadnell, com- mander H.E.I.C.S.; bap. 3rd Sept., 1772;   <i>ob.</i> 22nd Nov., 1841. M.I. Bamburgh.	= Anne, third dau. and co-heiress of Thomas Younghus- band of Tuggal; mar. 1805.	Thomas Younghus- band, colonel 4th Dragoon Guards; bap. 11th July, 1777; <i>ob.</i> 15th Feb., 1851. M.I. Bamburgh.	Mary, bap. 22nd July, 1778, Bel- ford; mar. F. Compton of Carham, 29th Nov., 1804; <i>ob.</i> 1835.	Margaret, bap. 2nd Sept., 1781; married 1816 P. Pittar of Calcutta; bur. 1826.
---	--	---	---	---	---	--

John Wood Young- husband of Elwick, bap. 27th Oct., 1782, Belford; bur. 14th May, 1846. M.I. Bamburgh.	Elizabeth, third daughter of Rev. Robt. Dean of Bolton-le-Moor; mar. 21st Oct., 1818; bur. 20th Feb., 1837. M.I. Bamburgh.	George Younghus- band, born 1784; died at Santan- der, 1834. Some- time of 3rd Dra- goon Guards and major in Spanish service.	Maria, second daughter of F. J. Astley of Dukin- field.	Robert Younghus- band of Middle- ton hall, Belford; major 53rd Regi- ment; baptised 1785; buried 1853. M.I. Bam- burgh.	Catherine, daughter of Thomas Winyates, R.N., and widow of capt. Robert- son, R.A.	Sons and daugh- ters, died young.
Thomas Younghusband, died in Australia.	John Younghusband, capt. Lancashire militia, died at Alnwick.	Three daughters.				
George Younghusband, captain R.N., some- time commander of the 'Drake,' 'Osprey,' and 'Heureux.' Bap- tised 1776, at Ber- wick; ob. 1806, at Cheltenham, æt. 30. M.I. Berwick.	Charles Young- husband, major- gen. R.A. Bap- tised 1778, at Berwick; free of Berwick, 1810; ob. April, 1843.	Frances, dau. of Robert Romer of Berwick; born 1789; mar. Dec., 1814, at Ber- wick; ob. Dec., 1843.	1. Edward Elers, lieut. R.N.; born 1782; mar. 1807; ob. 1814.	Elizabeth Frances Young- husband, born 1785; ob. Dec., 1857.	2. Sir Charles Napier, ad- miral of the Blue; born 6th March, 1786; mar. 1815; ob. 5th Nov., 1860.	Delaval Young- husband, bap. July, 1790, at Berwick; living 1829; ob. s.p. Supposed to have been lost at sea.
Robert Romer Younghus- band, C.B., lieut.-gen. Bombay Staff Corps, 1874; born Dec., 1819, at Berwick; had nine children by first wife and two by second.	1. Ellen, dau. of W. S. Benthall. 2. Anna, dau. of R. G. Shaw of Swainswick.	Charles W. Young- husband, general in the army, col. R.A., superintendent Royal Gun Factory, Woolwich. Born 1821, at Berwick.	Mary, daughter of the Hon. Jonas Jones, puisne judge, Toronto; married 1846; died May, 1889. <i>Gen. Y's Ped.</i>	John W. Young- husband, major- general Indian Staff Corps; baptised 2nd Jan., 1823, at Berwick.	Clara, daughter of R. G. Shaw; born 29th Aug., 1831; married 21st Feb., 1856; died 24th Jan., 1891.	
Arthur Delaval Younghusband, I.C. service.	George W. Young- husband, 34th Regiment. Other sons and daughters.	Charles Edward Sabine Young- husband, C.E.	Frank Campbell Younghusband, R.N. Other sons and daughters	George John Younghusband, 17th Regi- ment; born 9th July, 1859. Joined the Corps of Guides at Cabul, May, 1880. His services in the Pamirs have brought his name of late much before the public.		
Edward Younghusband, lieut. 9th Regi- ment, Bombay N.I.; baptised 1824 at Berwick. Killed in action at Mooltan, Dec., 1848. M.I. Berwick.	George Austen Younghusband, adjutant 5th Regiment Punjab Cavalry; born 1831. Wounded in action, and died at Futtegur, 2nd Jan., 1858. M.I. Berwick.	Two sons, died young.	Four daugh- ters.			

<sup>a</sup> Largely based on a pedigree compiled by Mr. R. W. Twigge, *Genealogist*, vol. ii. p. 56, etc.

\* *Bamburgh Register.* † *Berwick Register.* ‡ *Kyle Register.* § *Belford Register.* | *Carham Register.*

¶ *Chatton Register.*

<sup>1</sup> 'Monday se'nnight, at the house of T. Younghusband, esq., of Elwick (where he was on a visit), died George Younghusband of the Royal Navy, aged 59 years. He served for 31 years as lieut. R.N., and leaves a widow and four children.' *Newcastle Paper*, Sept., 1792.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Younghusband became proprietor of Marden under the will of his uncle William Graham of Marden and Smeafeld (dated 9th Nov., 1773), who was out in the '45. By his will he devised 'Marden demesne and my cottages at Crookham, parish of Ford,' etc., to his wife absolutely. 'My wife Mary, executrix. To my son Oswald, £2,000; my son William, £1,000; my son Thomas, £1,000; my daughter Mary, £1,000; my daughter Margaret, £1,000; my son John Wood Younghusband, £1,000; my son George Younghusband, £1,000; my son Robert, £1,000. My late uncle William Graham of Smeafeld. John Wood of Beadnell, esq., Anthony Compton of Carham, esq., and Wm. Wood of Presson, gentleman, trustees.'



been eventually purchased.<sup>1</sup> The whole of the township has remained since the seventeenth century in the possession of the Grey family, and is now the property of Lord Tankerville. In recent times a junior branch of the family of Younghusband of Budle was settled at Elwick. From this branch is descended Captain Younghusband, who has lately been engaged upon special service in the Pamirs.

The whole township of Elwick has been included in the parish of Bamburgh from early times for ecclesiastical purposes, and numerous entries respecting the tithes appear in the accounts of the priory of Nostell. At the Dissolution the tithes were appropriated by the Crown, and were let in the year 1562 to Ralph Ferrer for a term of years at an annual rental, the lessee being obliged to provide one able and sufficient man<sup>2</sup> with horse and arms in the north when it should appear necessary to the wardens of the East Marches according to the old custom.<sup>3</sup> The curious provision here mentioned is a reminder of the universal obligations which were once imposed upon the soil.

<sup>1</sup> By will, Oct. 6th, 1581, Dame Isabell Grey of Ogle castle, widow, bequeathed to her son Sir Thomas Grey, her lease of 'the east demesnes of Elwike.' Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham, by his will, dated 1623, left 'to my two daughters Dorothy and Martha Grey, for their portions, my lands of Rosse and Elicke, for twenty one years.' Dorothy Grey of Berwick, daughter of Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham, in her will, July 5th, 1631, says: 'I have only enjoyed the demesne grounds of Ellick 7 years, given me by my late father for 21. I therefore dispose of the remainder of my term as follows: to my brother John Gray, of Bradforth, 1 year's rent, and £20 to his eldest son Raphe, and £20 more to his second son Thomas; to my sister Roddam, 1 year's rent; to Francis Roddam, £2 10s.' etc.

<sup>2</sup> 'Unum habilem et sufficientem hominem.'

<sup>3</sup> *Particulars for Leases*, 4 Eliz. Roll 12, No. 8, July 5th.

## APPENDIX I.

## REFERENCES TO GEOLOGICAL PAPERS.

1. Bennet (Hon. Henry G.) On the Basaltic Dyke at Beadnell. *Trans. Geol. Soc.* vol. v. p. 102 1817
2. Trevelyan (Sir W. C.) ... Sketch of the Geognosy of part of the Coast of Northumberland.  
*Mem. Wernerian Soc.* vol. iv. p. 153 ... .. 1823
3. Forster (Westgarth) ... Section of Strata, 1821 ... .. 1823
4. Sedgwick (Rev. Adam)... The Trap Rocks of Teesdale. *Trans. Camb. Phil. Soc.* vol. iv.  
p. 253 ... .. 1824
5. Hutton (William) ... Stratiform Basalt of the North of England. *Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc.*  
*Northd. and Durham*, vol. ii. p. 187 ... .. 1831
6. Forster (Francis) ... Geology of Ratcheugh Crag, near Alnwick. *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 75 ... 1831
7. Tate (George) ... Geology of Howick Coast. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. iii. p. 99... 1852
8. Do. ... Fossil Flora of the Mountain Limestone of the Eastern Borders.  
*Johnson's Nat. Hist. of Eastern Borders* ... .. 1853
9. Do. ... Geology of Farne Islands. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. iii. p. 222... 1856
10. Do. ... Geology of Beadnell. *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 96 ... .. 1858
11. Do. ... Fauna of the Mountain Limestone of Berwick. *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 149 1859
12. Boyd (E. F.) ... On a part of the Carboniferous Series of North Northumberland.  
*Trans. North England Inst. Engineers*, vol. ix. p. 185 ... .. 1861
13. Tate (George) ... On Cribellites Carbonarius. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. v. p. 71 ... 1863
14. Do. ... Glaciated Rocks of the Eastern Borders. *Ibid.* vol. v. p. 236 ... 1865
15. Bailes (George) ... Map of Geology of North Northumberland and Section of Scremer-  
ston Rocks. *Ibid.* vol. v. p. 349 ... .. 1867
16. Tate (George) ... Geology of Northumberland and Durham. *Trans. Northd. and*  
*Durham Club* ... .. 1867
17. Do. ... History of Alnwick. Vol. ii. ... .. 1868
18. Do. ... A new Flora of Northumberland and Durham. Chap. i. Geology.  
*Nat. Hist. Trans. Northd. and Durham*, vol. ii. p. 22 ... .. 1868
19. Do. ... Basaltic Rocks of Northumberland. *Proc. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. vi.  
p. 197 ... .. 1871
20. Topley and Lebour ... On the 'Whin Sill' of Northumberland. *Brit. Assoc. Report*, 1872,  
part ii. p. 92... .. 1873
21. Allport (S.) ... British Carboniferous Dolerites. *Q. J. Geol. Soc.* vol. xxx. p. 529 ... 1874
22. Bell (Sir Lowthian, Bart.,  
F.R.S.) ... On some supposed changes Basaltic veins have suffered during  
their passage through and contact with stratified rocks, and  
on the manner in which these rocks have been affected by the  
heated basalt. *Proc. Royal Soc.* vol. xxiv. p. 543 ... .. 1875
23. Phillips (John) ... Illustrations of the Geology of Yorkshire. 3rd edition, p. 190 ... 1875

24.	Lebour (Prof. G. A.)	...	Limits of the Yoredale Series in the North of England. <i>Geol. Mag.</i> Dec. ii. vol. ii. p. 539	...	...	...	...	...	1875
25.	Do.	...	The Carboniferous System in Northumberland. <i>Trans. North of Eng. Inst. Engineers</i> , vol. xxv. p. 225	...	...	...	...	...	1876
26.	Topley and Lebour	...	On the Intrusive Character of the 'Whin Sill' in Northumberland. <i>Q. J. Geol. Soc.</i> vol. xxxiii. p. 406	...	...	...	...	...	1876
27.	Lebour and Fryar	...	On the Harkess Rocks near Bamburgh. <i>Trans. North of Eng. Inst. Engineers</i> , vol. xxvi.	...	...	...	...	...	1877
28.	Lebour (Prof. G. A.)	...	Geology of Northumberland	...	...	...	...	...	1878
29.	Do.	...	Fossils found at Foxton Hall. <i>Proc. Berw. Nat. Club</i> , vol. ix. p. 79...	...	...	...	...	...	1881
30.	Do.	...	Great Fault at Annstead, in North Northumberland. <i>Trans. North of Eng. Inst. Engineers</i> , vol. xxxiii. p. 69...	...	...	...	...	...	1883
31.	Teall (J. H.)	...	Microscopic Characters of the 'Whin Sill.' <i>Q. J. Geol. Soc.</i> vol. xxx. p. 640	...	...	...	...	...	1884
32.	Lebour (Prof. G. A.)	...	Posidonomya Becheri Beds at Budle, Northumberland. <i>Geol. Mag.</i> Jan. 1885	...	...	...	...	...	1885
33.	Teall (J. H.)	...	Petrographical Notes on the Igneous Rocks of Northumberland. <i>Proc. Geol. Assoc.</i> 1886	...	...	...	...	...	1886
34.	Lebour (Prof. G. A.)	...	Geology of Northumberland and Durham	...	...	...	...	...	1886
35.	Miller (Hugh)	...	On the classification of the Carboniferous Limestone Series, Northumbrian Type. <i>Brit. Assoc. Report</i> , 1886	...	...	...	...	...	1886
36.	...	...	Geological Survey Map. No. 4 quarter sheet, 1 inch scale, new series, 'England and Wales'	...	...	...	...	...	1892

## APPENDIX II.

## LIST OF UNCOMMON PLANTS FOUND IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF BAMBURGH.

*This list has been compiled from personal observation, but is not exhaustive.*

- Thalictrum majus.* *Jacq.* Kylce Crags.  
*Ranunculus Lingua.* *L.* Newham.  
*Fumaria confusa.* *Ford.* Newham, Holy Island, Belford.  
*Fumaria densiflora.* *DC.* Holy Island.  
*Coronopus Ruellii.* *All.* Kylce, Holy Island.  
*Cochlearia officinalis.* *L.* Bamburgh, Holy Island, etc.  
*Cheiranthus Cheiri.* *L.* Warkworth, Holy Island.  
*Sinapis nigra.* *L.* Fields, Holy Island.  
*Helianthemum vulgare.* *Gaertn.* Characteristic of the basalt.  
*Viola palustris.* *L.* Ross Links.  
*Viola hirta.* *L.* Druridge Bay.  
*Viola lutea.* *Huds.* (var. *Curtisii*, *Forst.\**) Ross Links.  
*Dianthus deltoides.* *L.* Budle Hills.  
*Silene noctiflora.* *L.* Not uncommon. Holy Island, Kylce, etc.  
*Silene maritima.* *With.* Common on rocks near the sea.  
*Sagina subulata.* *Prest.* Budle Hills.  
*Sagina maritima.* *Don.* Bamburgh, etc.  
*Cerastium tetrandrum.* *Curt.* Sandy places near the sea.  
*Stellaria glauca.* *With.* Spindleston.  
*Arenaria serpyllifolia.* *L.* (var. *Lloydii*, *Ford.\**) Bamburgh.  
*Arenaria peploides.* *L.* Common on sandy shores.  
*Spergularia neglecta.* *Syme.* Farne Islands.  
*\*Althæa officinalis.* *L.* Embleton (probably escaped).  
*\*Linum angustifolium.* *Huds.* In a field above the rectory, Kylce.  
*\*Radiola millegrana.* *Sm.* Ross Links.  
*Hypericum humifusum.* *L.* Budle Hills, etc.  
*Medicago sativa.* *L.* Bamburgh.  
*\*Melilotus arvensis.* *L.* Cultivated ground, Embleton.  
*Trifolium arvense.* *L.* On the basalt, Budle Hills, etc.  
*Trifolium seabrum.* *L.* On the Heugh and castle hill, Holy Island.  
*\*Lotus tennis.* *Kit.* Cresswell, Kylce, etc.  
*Astragalus hypoglottis.* *L.* Cresswell, Holy Island.  
*Rosa Sabini.* *Woods.* Kylce  
*Rosa mollissima.* *Willd.* Common.  
*Rosa tomentosa.* *Sm.* Common.  
*Rosa tomentosa.* *Sm.* (var. *scabriuscula*, *Sm.*) Kylce.  
*Rosa tomentosa.* *Sm.* (var. *sylvestris*, *Woods.*) Kylce.  
*Ribes alpinum.* *L.* Warkworth, etc.  
*Myriophyllum spicatum.* *L.* Holy Island.  
*Hydrocotyle vulgare.* *L.* Common in boggy places, e.g., Ross Links.  
*Apium graveolens.* *L.* Budle Water, etc.  
*Apium inundatum.* *Reich.* Budle Water, etc.  
*Sium angustifolium.* *L.* Common in ditches.  
*Oenanthe crocata.* *L.* Budle Water.  
*Galium uliginosum.* *L.* Spindleston and Newham.  
*Onopordum Acanthium.* *L.* Holy Island.  
*Aster Tripolium.* *L.* Salt marshes, e.g., Fenham.  
*Bidens tripartita.* *L.* Budle Water.  
*Chrysanthemum segetum.* *L.* Warkworth.  
*Artemisia absinthium.* *L.* Bamburgh.  
*Filago minima.* *L.* Ross Links.  
*Leontodon hirtus.* *L.* Druridge Bay.  
*Hieracium pallidum.* *Backh.* Budle Hills.  
*Pyrola rotundifolia.* *L.* Newham.  
*Erythræa littoralis.* *Hook.* Ross Links.  
*Gentiana amarella.* *L.* Ross Links.

\* New records since Baker and Tate's *Flora*.



- Mertensia maritima*. *Don*. Holy Island.  
*Myosotis collina*. *Hoffm.* Holy Island.  
*Cynoglossum officinale*. *L.* Common on sandy links.  
*Hyoscyamus niger*. *L.* Bamburgh and Holy Island.  
*Littorella lacustris*. *L.* Ross Links.  
*Veronica scutellata*. *L.* Cresswell, Ross Links, etc.  
*Euphrasia officinalis*. *L.* (A dwarf maritime form.) Ross Links.  
*Linaria cymbalaria*. *Mill.* Old walls, Bamburgh.  
 \**Mentha gentilis*. *L.* Near Budle mill.  
*Lycopus europæus*. *L.* Newham.  
*Scutellaria galericulata*. *L.* Newham.  
*Marrubium vulgare*. *L.* Bamburgh.  
*Lamium intermedium*. *Fries.* A weed at Bamburgh.  
*Lamium incisum*. *Willd.* Holy Island.  
*Glaux maritima*. Salt marshes, e.g., Fenham.  
 \**Centunculus minimus*. *L.* Ross Links.  
*Anagallis tenella*. *L.* Ross Links.  
*Samolus Valerandi*. *L.* Ross Links and Holy Island.  
 \**Rumex maritimus*. *L.* Outcast, near Embleton.  
 \**Chenopodium ficifolium*. *Sm.* Bamburgh.  
*Chenopodium rubrum*. *L.* (var. *pseudo-botryodes*, *Wats.*) Cresswell, etc.  
*Salicornia herbacea*. *L.* Abundant in salt marshes.
- Salsola Kali*. *L.* Abundant on sandy coasts.  
*Suaeda maritima*. *Dumont.* Abundant in salt marshes.  
*Parietaria diffusa*. *Koch.* Old water, Dunstanburgh, Bamburgh, etc.  
*Salix pentandra*. *L.* Newham.  
*Salix repens*. *L.* (var. *argentea*,\* *Sm.*) Ross Links.  
 \**Myrica gale*. *L.* Newham.  
*Orchis latifolia*. *L.* Newham.  
*Epipactis latifolia*. *Sm.* Cresswell.  
*Epipactis palustris*. *L.* Newham.  
 \**Corallorhiza innata*. *Br.* Newham.  
*Zannichellia palustris*. Fenham Flats.  
*Zostera marina*. *L.* (var. *angustifolia*). Budle Water.  
 \**Zostera nana*. *Roth.* Fenham Flats.  
*Polygonatum officinale*. *All.* Kylloe Crag (nearly extinct, 1885).  
*Allium vineale*. *L.* Belford, etc.  
*Allium schoenoprasum*. *L.* Spindleston.  
*Blysmus compressus*. *Panz.* Holy Island.  
*Blysmus rufus*. *Link.* Budle Water.  
*Carex paniculata*. *L.* Newham.  
*Carex hirta*. *L.* Holy Island.  
 \**Carex (Ederi)*. *Ehrh.* Ross Links.  
*Ammophila baltica*. *Hort.* Ross Links.  
*Catabrosa aquatica*. *Beauv.* Budle Water.  
*Glyceria procumbens*. *Dumort.* Farne Islands.  
*Glyceria rigida*. *Sm.* Holy Island.  
*Nephrodium spinulosum*. *Desv.* Newham, etc.

\* New records since Baker and Tate's *Flora*.

## APPENDIX III.

## (1) A LETTER FROM RICHARD DE BURY, BISHOP OF DURHAM, TO A CARDINAL (see page 90).

Litera cuidam cardinali directa.

Reverendissime pater et domine precarissime. Cum pro quibusdam negociis amicorum nostrorum prioris et conventus Sci. Oswaldi de Nostell, etc., domino nostro summo pontifici supplicando scribamus, et presertim cum ecclesia parochialis de Bamburgh, etc., juxta confinium seu marchiam regni Scocie situata, et isdem religiosis abolim in usus concessa proprios, per hostiles Scotorum incursus sit in redditibus et proventibus minuata, quod dicti religiosi, qui ex ipsius ecclesie redditibus majorem partem sustentacionis sue habere consueverant, vix quartam partem soliti redditus jam inde possunt obtinere, quatinus eorundem religiosorum depressioni compatiens et inopie, ecclesias parochiales de Wynequik et Lemington, Cov. et Lich. diocesis, ad ipsorum presentacionem spectantes, quarum quelibet in fructibus et redditibus annuis summam xl marcarum sterlingorum secundum taxationem decime non excedit, eisdem in proprios usus concedere dignetur sue benignitatis apostolice plenitudo; paternitati vestre, reverendissime, eorundem religiosorum negocia specialiter comendamus eadem, si placeat affectuosius quo possumus deprecantes quatinus ipsa negocia nostrorum interventu rogamini specialius habere recomendata dignemini et eorundem si placeat expedicionem prosperam et felicem erga dominum nostrum summum pontificem memoratum efficacius promovere. Paternitatem vestram reverendissimam conservet Omnipotens per tempora prospera et longeva. Scriptum apud Houeden, Eboracensis diocesis, xxiiij die mensis Marcii [1343]. *Reg. Bury*, fol. 6, v. 7.

## (2) A LETTER FROM BISHOP HATFIELD TO THE MASTER OF BAMBURGH.

Litera concessa custodi parochialis ecclesie de Baumburgh ad excommunicandum omnes occupantes et detinentes decimas et oblationes sibi et ecclesie sue debitas.

Thomas, etc., dilecto filio magistro seu custodi ecclesie parochialis de Baumburgh, nostre diocesis, salutem, etc. Relacio fidedigna ad nostrum produxit auditum quod quidam iniquitatis filii, sue salutis inmemores, jura et libertates ipsius ecclesie de Baumburgh infringentes, ac eciam res, possessiones et redditus ejusdem injuste occupantes, seu eciam dictam ecclesiam in servitutem redigere conantes, in dicta ecclesia et rebus suis malas consuetudines introducere cotidie non desistunt, volentes igitur, quatinus ad nostrum spectat officium, in premissis justiciam, tibi firmiter injungendo, mandamus quatinus, tociens quociens opportunum tibi videatur, vel expediens, in predicta ecclesia de Baumburgh inter missarum solemnias, cum major affuerit populi multitudo, omnes predictos eisdem auxilium, consilium vel favorem in premissis impendentes, necnon alios decimas, oblationes, tam majores quam minores ad eandem ecclesiam pertinentes, scienter et injuste occupantes ac rite non solventes, devociones fidelium clam vel palam perturbantes, conjurationes, conspiraciones in ipsius ecclesie prejudicium seu jacturam quodlibet ineuntes, ac eciam te custodem ecclesie predictae quovis modo perturbantes quominus de predictis tanquam de rebus ecclesiasticis pro libito tuo disponere valeas et ordinare in genere moneas, et salubribus exortacionibus inducas ut a presumptionibus hiis temerariis cessent et desistant, et in hac parte ecclesie sepedicte, prout jura fuerint, satisfaciant indilate. Alioquin ipsos in genere diebus dominicis et festivis

cum solemnitate qua convenit, canonica monicione premissa excommunices publice seu facias excommunicari, quorum omnium absolucionem nobis specialiter reservamus, et si quos per inquisitionem quam partem fieri volumus canonica in hac parte inveneris esse reos, nos de eorum nominibus et cognominibus opportuno tempore certifies per literas tuas patentes harum seriem continentes, et qualiter hoc mandatum nostrum fuerit executum, ut contra eos prout ipsorum obstinata malicia exigerit ulterius procedere valeamus. Datum in manerio nostro de Aukland, die vii mensis Januarii, anno Domini secundo [1352]. *Reg. Hatfield*, fol. 8, *v*.

- (3) A LICENSE GRANTED BY BISHOP HATFIELD TO JOHN DE BAMBOURGH, PRIOR OF THE HOUSE OF THE FRIARS PREACHERS AT BAMBURGH, TO HEAR THE CONFESSIONS OF JOHN HERON AND HIS WIFE AND OTHERS. Dated at London, the 2nd of March, 1375. *Reg. Hatfield*, fol. 82, *r*.

- (4) A LICENSE GRANTED BY BISHOP HATFIELD TO MARGERY, WIDOW OF WILLIAM DE PRESSON, TO MAINTAIN A CHAPLAIN IN HER ORATORY AT MIDDLETON.

Thomas, etc., dilecte nobis, etc., filie Margerie, que fuit uxor Willelmi de Presson, parochiane ecclesie parochialis de Bamburgh, sciens et bene devocionis affectum quem ad divini cultus obsequium habere dinosceris, ac loci distanciam inter manerium tuum ville de Middleton et predictam ecclesiam attendentes, ut in oratorio tuo infra manerium tuum predictum constructo, si ad hoc decens fuerit et honestum, per capellanum, idoneum divina facere, valeas celebrari, tam eidem capellano sic divina celebrando quam tibi et tuis audiendi, dum tamen per hoc ecclesie predictae prejudicium nullum fiat, aliudque canonicum non obsistat, licenciam tibi concedimus specialem ad nostrum beneplacitum duraturam. Datum apud Aukland, xii mensis Januarii, A.D. MCCCLXXVI. *Reg. Hatfield*, fol. 118, *v*.

- (5) PRESENTATION BY WALTER DE SWYNHOW OF WILLIAM DE CRAYK, CHAPLAIN, TO THE CHANTRY OF ST. THOMAS IN THE CHURCH OF ST. AIDAN, AT BAMBURGH, VACANT BY THE DEATH OF WILLIAM SKYNNER.

Presentacio ad perpetuam cantariam beati Thome in ecclesia Sci. Aydani de Bamburgh.

Venerabili in Christo patri ac domino, domino Thome, Dei gratia, Dunelmensi episcopo, suus humilis filius et devotus Walterus de Swynhow reverenciam debitam . . . et honorem. Ad cantariam beati Thome in ecclesia Sci. Aydani de Bamburgh, vestre diocesis, per mortem domini Willelmi Skynner, ultimi capellani ejusdem cantarie, vacantem, et ad presentacionem meam jure patronatus spectantem, dilectum in Christo dominum Willelmum de Crayk, capellanum, exhibitorum presencium, patronitati vestre venerabili caritatis intuitu presento; per presentem humiliter supplicans ac devote quatinus dictum dominum Willelmum capellanum, caritatis intuitu, admittere dignemini, et ipsum perpetuum capellanum cantarie predictae in ecclesia predicta instituere vestra dignetur benigne paternitas venerabilis. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum meum presentibus est appositum. Datum apud Bamburgh decimo die mensis Octobris, A.D. MCCCLXXVIII. *Reg. Hatfield*, fol. 150, *r*.

## INDEX.

The date supplied by the text or in the context is, where possible, given with each name.

In the references to female names the surname in a parenthesis is that of the husband's family.

## A.

- Abb's Head, St., 173.  
 Abirforth, Henry de (1329), 86.  
 Acheson, John (1540), 277.  
 Acre coals, 15.  
 Acton, Richard de (1317), 250 n.  
 — Robert de (1336), 182.  
 — William (1372), 40.  
 Adams (Forster), Jane (1735), 252.  
 — Nichol (1580), 380 n.  
 Adderstone, township of; Roman coins, etc., found at, 219; chapel at, 220; manor of, 220; the Forsters of, 221; devolves upon issue of Margaret Bacon, 227; later owners, 227; Mains farm, 8, 230; Twizell house, 230.  
 Adderstone, Elizabeth de (*temp.* Henry IV.), 228.  
 — Matthew de (1336), 221.  
 — Roger de (1321), 221.  
 Addison, John (1538), 327.  
 — William (1867), 254 n.  
 Adenevit, a Welshman (1315), 37.  
 Adlardelande, land in Lucker, 91.  
 Adlave, Ralph, founder of Nostell (1121), 73; identified with Ethelwolf or Adolf, confessor of Henry I., 73, 74.  
 Aelred, abbot of Rievaulx, 20, 73.  
 Aete, William de, 139 n.  
 Agriculture of Bamburghshire, 9-11. *See* Bamburghshire.  
 Aguilon, Robert (1266), 139 n.  
 Aidan, St., King Oswald blest by, 19, 87, 103, 112; feast of, 125.  
 Aidan, St., church of, at Bamburgh, 19; granted to Nostell priory, 74; endowed with a chaplain by William Galoun, 87; grant of land to, by Richard Cook and John Viscount, 87; chantry chapel endowed by Thomas de Bamburgh (1333), 88; appropriated to Nostell, 90; site of present church probably that of St. Aidan's, 103; architectural history of the church, 104; the church of the Norman period, 104; present state of, 104-10; effigy at, 109; inscriptions in chancel of, 110; porch in, 305.  
 Ainsley, John (1526), 262, 265.  
 — John (1617), 95.  
 Alan the chaplain (1296), 367, 382.  
 Albert the reeve (1255), 376.  
 Albinacio, Philip de (1228), 82.  
 Alblaster, Henry le (1296), 122.  
 Alcred, king of Northumberland, at Bamburgh, 21.  
 Aldburgh, Richard de, 130 n.  
 Alder, Dan (1767), 227.  
 — Robert (1733), 255.  
 — Thomas (d. 1733), 252, 255.  
 — Thomas (1767), 317.  
 — William (1763), 233 n.  
 — (Younghusband), Margaret (1755), 414.  
 Aldereslau, at Belford, 377.  
 Aldred, son of Eadulf, forced to fly from Bamburgh (924), 22.  
 Alexander, George (1538), 387 n.  
 — Hugh, son of (1303), 123.  
 Algar, priest of Bamburgh, 73-5, 83, 94, 107.  
 Allen, Cuthbert (1770), 243 n.  
 Allerbor, at Belford, 379.  
 Allerton, Adam de (1376), 95, 136, 137 n.  
 Allgood (Brandling), Frances (d. 1732), 247.  
 Almack, R., 186 n.  
 Aln, 1, 2, 5, 8, 155, 406.  
 Alnham, Robert de, 88.  
 — Robert de (1237), 346 n.  
 Alnmouth, 4.  
 Alnwick, Eustace Fitz John, lord of (1138), 27; besieged by Margaret of Anjou (1462), 44; 54, 99, 364, 387; measure of, 334; barony of, 335.  
 Alnwick, Robert de (1260), 135.  
 Aluric the sheriff, 404.  
 Alwynton, William de (thirteenth century), 249 n.  
 Anchetel, William, son of, 88.  
 Ancroft, 178 n.  
 Anderson, Henry (1707), 171.  
 — James (1607), 293.  
 — John (1705), 172.  
 — John (1891), 172.  
 — Robert (1540), 92.  
 — Thomas (1567), 337.



- Anderson, Thomas (1681), 102.  
 — William (1705), 172.  
 Angry Croft, 352.  
 Angus, earl of (1319), 37.  
 Anham, William (1296), 122.  
 Annandale, John, earl of (1624), 338.  
 Annstead, 329.  
 Annstead fault, 5, 15.  
 Aquila, Matilda de, countess of Northumberland, defends Bamburgh against William Rufus (1095), 25.  
 Arch, Thomas (1387), 182.  
 Archaristam, land of, 176.  
 Archbold, William (1673), 232, 278.  
 Archboldes, the two, 304.  
 Ardone, Mr. (1667), 145.  
 Aredson, William (1538), 223 n.  
 Armada gun, 55 n.  
 Armorer, family of, 387.  
 Armorer, of Belford, genealogy of, 390.  
 — Cuthbert (1574), 388, 391 n.  
 — David, 391 n.  
 — Francis (1552), 2, 142, 205.  
 — Francis (d. 1664), 276, 387, 387 n, 388, 391.  
 — Grace, 391, 276.  
 — Henry (1574), 387-8.  
 — John (1574), 387-8.  
 — John (1661), 278.  
 — Leonard (1538), 387, 387 n.  
 — Margaret, 389.  
 — Mark (1580), 380 n, 387.  
 — Mary (1669), 247, 398.  
 — (Wood), Mary (d. 1698), 331.  
 — Nicholas (1661), 278.  
 — Robert (1673), 328.  
 — Roger (1580), 380 n, 388, 391.  
 — Thomas (1505), 387.  
 — Thomas (1580), 380 n, 382, 386, 388-9.  
 — Thomas (1626), 245 n, 277, 289, 398.  
 — Thomas (1637), 338.  
 — William (1538), 268.  
 — William (1667), 144, 232, 278-9, 303-4, 389, 398.  
 Armstrong, John (*circa* 1760), 229.  
 — William (1296), 238.  
 — William (1775), 367-8.  
 Arncliffe, 1-8.  
 Arnham, John de (1336), 402 n.  
 Arundel church, 105.  
 Arundel, earl of (1462), 45.  
 Arundell, Sir John (*circa* 1379), 251.  
 — Sir Richard (1372), 273.  
 Asars of Scandinavia, 17.  
 Ashworth (Taylor), Eleanor (1797), 339.  
 Askew, John (*circa* 1760), 281.  
 Astley (Younghusband), Maria (*circa* 1800), 415.  
 Atcheson, Richard (1538), 327.  
 Atchison, Robert (1538), 327.  
 Athelstan, Bamburgh captured by (924), 22.  
 Athey, John (1780), 283 n.  
 Atkins, Jonathan (1655), 208-9 n.  
 Atkinson, John (1538), 277, 337 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 337 n.  
 — William (1567), 337.  
 — William (1833), 394.  
 Atkinson-Clark, G. D. (1893), 366, 368, 394.  
 Attalour (Atelier), Roger le (1315), 37.  
 Auckland, 166.  
 Augustinian order in England, 74.  
 Aula, Simon de, 127.  
 — John de, 334.  
 — Charles (afterwards Bacon-Grey), 227.  
 Austin canons, cell of, at Bamburgh, 73; cell of Nostell, 73; Bamburgh churches granted by Henry I. to Nostell, 74; grant confirmed by Henry II., 75; dealings of King John with, 76; charter of King John concerning, 77; Stephen de Fosa Nova rector of, 77; brief of Honorius III. concerning, 78 n; charged with pension to nunnery of St. Sixtus, 79, 82; confirmed to Nostell by Henry III., 82, by Edward I., 83; extent of estates connected with, thirteenth century, 83; tithes of the Bamburgh mills due to, 84; right of presentation examined (1293), 84; value of rectory, thirteenth century, 85, 86, 89; charter of Thomas de Fulbrigge to, 85 n; grants of land to, 87-8; charge against at dissolution of monasteries, 91; inventory of (1534), 91; survey of (1540), 92; sold to Sir J. Forster, 93; 122, 134, 154, 160, 165; property of, co-extensive with the town of Bamburgh, 148; mastership of, 148, 171; extent of lands belonging to at dissolution, 171; endowment at Elford, 284.  
 Avenell, William, son of (*circa* 1276), 121.  
 Awgood, Richard (1605), 160.
- B.
- Bacon, Charles, 227.  
 — (Blackett), Elizabeth (*circa* 1714), 281.  
 — John (1748), 226-7, 233.  
 — William (1708), 166.  
 — William (1738), 226-7, 229.  
 Bacon-Forster, J. W. (1789), 219, 227.

- Bacon de Elwick, 409.  
 Badlay, John, 153 n.  
 Bagot, Nicholas (1362), 239 n.  
 Baillie, la, 129.  
 Bainbridge (Bianbridge), Richard (1667), 144  
 Bakepuz, Ralph de, 139.  
 Baker, Mr., of Crooke (1685), 101, 229, 233.  
 — Thomas, chaplain, 166.  
 — William (1464), 46.  
 Baker-Cresswell, A. T. (1861), 341.  
 Balfour, Sir James, 147.  
 Baliol, Edward, at Bamburgh (1357), 40.  
 — John, summoned by Edward I. to Bamburgh, 35; 272.  
 Balistæ, importance of, 30.  
 Balnan, Patrick (1333), 384.  
 Bamburgh, Beatrice de (*circa* 1276), 121.  
 — Nigel of, 88.  
 — Richard of, 88.  
 — Sir Thomas de (1329), 215-6.  
 — Thomas de (1333), 88-9, 106, 126-7, 129 n, 130 n, 131 n, 135, 383 n.  
 — Walter de, 88.  
 Bamburgh castle, importance of, in early history, 17; known to Celts as Dinguaroy, 17; Ida at, 17; Theodric driven out of, 18; granted by Ethelfrith to Bebbi, 18; besieged by Edwin of Deira, 18; gateway of (illustration), 18; besieged by Penda, 19; Queen Irminburga urged to fly to, 20; besieged by King Eadulf, 20; Bishop Kynewulf a prisoner at, 20; fragment of a cross found in, 20; head of St. Oswald stolen from, 21; Alcred, king of Northumberland at, 21; described in an early chronicle, 21; taken by Athelstan, 22; sacked by the Danes, 22; held by Waltheof against Scots, 22; escaped William Conqueror's harrying, 22; submission of Gospatric to William the Conqueror at, 23; lament of Reginald of Durham over the fortunes of, 24; family of Canute, hereditary porter of castle gate of, 24; Callaley and Yetlington held in tenure of, 24; barony of West Chevington held of, 25; Robert of Mowbray in refuge at, 25; besieged by William Rufus, 25; state of (*temp.* Henry I.), 27; granted by Stephen to Earl Henry, 28; recovered by Henry II., 28; attempted surprise of by William the Lion, 28; King John at, 29; Hubert de Burgh and Henry III. at, 29; fortified with balistæ, 30; state of (1248), 31-2; singular position of, after battle of Lewes (1264), 33-4; Edward I.'s commission affecting, 34-5; John Baliol summoned to meet Edward I. at, 35; granted to Isabel de Beaumont (Vesey) (1307), 35; Piers Gaveston (1311) imprisoned in, 36; held by Isabel de Vescy against Henry de Percy, 36; complaints against constable of (1315), 36-7; dilapidated condition of, 38-9; besieged by Archibald Douglas (1333), 39; David Bruce prisoner at (1346), 40; Edward Baliol's surrender of Scottish crown to Edward III. at, 40; details of repairs (1372), 40; condition of (1372), 41; restored by Sir John Neville, 41; disposition of (*temp.* Henry IV.), 42; repaired by Sir W. Elmeden (1419), 43; position of, during Wars of the Roses, 43-9; Margaret of Anjou at, 44-5; besieged by Warwick, 44, 46, 48; Henry VI.'s court at, 46-7; defence of, by Sir Ralph Grey, 48; ruinous condition of (1538) described, 49-51; description of (1547), 52; report of Commission on (1575), 52-4; granted to Claudius Forster (1610), 54; purchased by Lord Crewe and restored (1720-66), 54; description of (1769, 1776), 55; restoration (1810), 56; description of present state of, 57-70; door of the keep (illustration), 62; remains of walls discovered in the inner ward (illustration), 67; plans of the keep (illustration), 67, 69; piscina in library at (illustration), 68; a fragment in library at (illustration), 70; library of, 70-2; list of rare books in, 71-2; extent of manor of (1575), 114, 165; Court Rolls of lordship of, 169.  
 Bamburgh cell, tower of the Master of, 113.  
 — Church. *See* Aidan.  
 — Friars, the farm of, in possession of Roger Widdrington, 142; a seventeenth-century draft of, 142; absorbed among the Forster estates, 143; legal disputes regarding Lady Elizabeth Forster's administration of, 144; in hands of Crewe trustees, 146.  
 — Friary. *See* Dominican.  
 — Parish, boundaries of, 13; rectors of, 94; masters of, 95; perpetual curates of, 95-8; visitations of, 98; geology of, *see* Geology.  
 Bamburghshire, boundaries of, 1-3; conterminous with Bamburgh ward, 1; synonymous in Middle Ages with Bamburgh wapentake, 1; incidental references fixing limits of, 1-2; western boundary of, 2; identified with the parish, 2; tithes of, 2; double signification of the term, 3; physique of inhabitants, 12; 407.  
 — Dialect, characteristics of, 11; contrasted with that of southern and central Northumberland, 11; vowel sounds, 11; verbal forms, 12; distinct from that of fishermen of coast-line, 12.

- Bamburghshire, Geology of, 3-9.
- Agriculture of, 9-11; soil, 9; watershed and drainage, 10; farms and farm tenures, 10; system of husbandry, 10; cattle, 10; wages of hinds, 10-11; employment of women, 11; comparison between old and new labour system, 11.
- Bamburgh township, 112; boundaries of, 112; population of, 113; included among the demesne lands of Bamburgh castle, 114; contributes to royal exchequer (1169, 1177, 1187,) 114; charter of Henry III. to, freeing from jurisdiction of the sheriff (1255), 115; treatment of demesne lands by the constables of castle, 118; report of Thomas Normanville on condition of royal demesne in (1277), 119; members of parliament for (1295), 120; Subsidy Roll of 1296, giving names of principal inhabitants, 122; Scottish incursions upon, 124; charter of Edward III. to, 125; Subsidy Roll of 1336, 126; field names at, 127 n, 131 n, 142; petition to Richard II. (1393), regarding the wells at, 131; enquiry into condition of, after Scottish wars, 133; fee-farm of, reduced by Henry VI., 133; the leper hospital at, *see* Leper; the Dominican friary at, *see* Dominican; state of, in 1464, 146; wreck of 'St. Salvador' at, 147; Court Leet of, 148; lordship of, in hands of the crown, 149; given to Sir C. Forster, 149; rental of for years 1520-21, 151; survey of (1575), 152; devolves on co-heirs, 165; lighthouses at, 169, 173; manor court rolls of, 171.
- Bannatyne, Alexander (1850), 254 n.
- Bare, John (1419), 43.
- Barker, Alexander (1621), 316.
- William le (1296), 122.
- Barmer, Arthur, 100.
- Barnoldby, John de (1376), 137.
- Barreis (Barres) de Cartyngton, Agnes (1485), 290 n.
- Barrows, 114; at Spindleston, 176; at Newstead, 256; at Bradford, 294; at North Sunderland, 307.
- Barwik, Robert (1538), 266 n.
- Basaltic dykes, 5; sheet, William Hutton's theory of, 6; columnar basalt at Dunstanburgh (illustration), 6.
- Baseletche, 153.
- Basilica of St. Peter, 57, 57 n; of Twelve Apostles, 77-8.
- Basset, Robert (1296), 221, 324.
- Bat, Mr. (1586), 274.
- Bataill, Walter de, 270.
- Bate, John (1333), 384-5.
- Bates, Thomas (1575), 52, 152.
- Bathon, J. (1228), 82.
- Bathurst, Dr. John, 162.
- Battle of the Standard, 27.
- Battle of Stirling (1297), 85.
- Baxter, William (1493), 326.
- Beadnell, 5, 7, 114, 151-2, 163, 170-1, 336.
- Beadnell, Adam de (1269), 128, 273, 323.
- Hugo de (1296), 324.
- John (1538), 266.
- (Eggreschef), Margery de (1269), 323.
- Thomas de (1296), 312.
- William de (1227), 130 n, 322.
- William de (1303), 123.
- William de (1336), 325.
- Beadnell, ancient chapel at, 319; in drengage tenure of Bamburgh, 24, 322; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 324; Hardings of, 325; local industries, 326; Forsters of, 327; 'Craster Arms' at, 327; census returns of, 327 n; tower at, 327; plan of harbour at, 328; connection of the Wood and Taylor families with, 288 n, 329; chapelry of, 330; Black Hall at, 354; coals at, 362.
- Beadnell, chapelry, value of (1650), 99, 329.
- Beadnell dyke, 15.
- Beadnell Harbour, 15.
- Beadnell, presentments against, in Court Leet of Bamburgh, 170-1.
- Beadnell, township of, peasantry on side of Yorkists, 44.
- Beal (tithe), 280 n.
- Beale, tithes of, 304.
- Beaumont, Hammond (1712), 97, 101.
- Sir Henry de (1311), 36.
- (Vescy), Isabel de (1307), 35-6.
- Beaupount, Thomas (*circa* 1333), 130 n.
- Bebba, wife of Ethelfrith, grant of Dinguaroy to, 18; Bebbanburh called after, 18; treasures relics of St. Oswald, 19.
- Bebbanburh, Ida's hedge round, 17; derivation of the name, 18.
- Beche, Sir John de la (1352), 273 n.
- Sir William de la, 272, 273 n.
- Beda, 18, 21, 103.
- Bedenal. *See* Beadnell.
- Bedenhale. *See* Beadnell.
- Bedford, earl of (1563), 155, 160 n.
- Bedforth, Ralph de, prior of Nostell (1208), 80 n.
- Bedinball, 310. *See* Beadnell.
- Bedneil, William (1574), 388.
- Bedwell, John, 91.
- Belford, 1, 3, 5, 13, 119.

- Belford, crags, 13; geology of, 357; chapelry, 357; moor, 361; township of, 362; hall, 362-3; census returns, 363; West hall, 364; site of a tower at, 364; church of St. Mary at, 365; ruins of old chapel at, 366; incumbents of, 367; Scottish church at, 370; ancient camps at, 370; history of the manor of, 373; divided into three parts, 375; again divided (1255), 376; portion of Nicholas de Graham, 378; the castle of, 380; portion of William de Huntercumbe, 381; Subsidy Roll (1296), 382; petition of people of, 383; Black Death at, 385; Subsidy Roll (1336), 385; Muster Roll (1538), 387; Armorer of, 390; later owners of, 393.
- Belford, Warinus de, 375; Thomas, son of Maurice de (1338), 381 n.
- Bell, Adam (1536), 182.
- Gilbert (1296), 312.
- Gilbert (1336), 313.
- Jennett (1634), 96.
- John (1296), 312.
- John (1336), 126, 131 n, 313.
- John (1506), 218.
- John (1538), 286 n.
- Ralph (1296), 179.
- Robert (1336), 182.
- Robert (1538), 397 n.
- Thomas (1419), 43.
- Thomas (1574), 388.
- William (1336), 182.
- Bellard, William (1348), 131 n.
- Bellasyse (Bowes), Martha Maria (d. 1767), 281, 282 n.
- Richard (1538), 49.
- Thomas (d. 1751), 281.
- Belletoure, 38.
- Bellingham, Alexander (1464), 47.
- Sir Henry (1464), 47.
- Simon, 93, 286 n.
- Bellshill, 13.
- Beneley, Johanna de (1333), 384.
- Benthall (Youngusband), Ellen (*circa* 1830), 415.
- Benton, Adam de (1317), 250 n.
- Benvie, James (1858), 254 n.
- Berne, Peter (1296), 396.
- Bernicia, rise of kingdom of, 17.
- Berrington, 191.
- Bertfrid, ealdorman, besieged by King Eadulf at Bamburgh (706), 20.
- Bertram, prior of Durham, 408, 412-13.
- Bertram, Roger (1248), 31, 32 n.
- Berwick-on-Tweed, 266, 364.
- Berwick, siege of (1333), 39, 383; 387 n; (1560), 155.
- Bewick, 152.
- Bewick, William de (1336), 126.
- Bewsdon, John (1538), 286 n.
- Bibbot, Ralph (1296), 312.
- Bigot, John (1204), 76.
- Bilton, 334.
- Bilton Junction, 8.
- Birstall, William de (1312), 86.
- Biscop, William, 136.
- Bishopbrigg, 185.
- Bishop Middleham, 340.
- Black canons, 74.
- Blackett, of Hoppyland, genealogy of, 281, 282 n.
- Alice (Burton), 281.
- Christopher (d. 1712), 281, 282 n.
- John (1891), 172.
- John (of Wylam), 282 n.
- Sir Walter (1768), 242, 254.
- William (1738), 282 n.
- Blackman, William (1296), 312.
- Blackwood, Thomas (1419), 43.
- Bladestan, 310.
- Blagdon dean, 360-1.
- Blake, Adam (1296), 383.
- Elizabeth Frances (1780), 276.
- Sir Hewlich (1761), 276, 280.
- Patrick (1761), 276, 279-80.
- Blanchland abbey, 197; estate, 164-6.
- Blaxston, Mrs., 145.
- Blind Wells, 153.
- Blyth (in Nottingham), 105.
- Blythe rocks, 15.
- Bodin, Alfred, son of, 201.
- Robert, son of (1153), 200.
- Bolam, R. G., 304 n, 403 n.
- Boldon, Lionel (1577), 367.
- Bolebec, Henry de (1240), 32 n.
- Hugh de (1236), 31-2, 84, 308, 349 n.
- Bolla. *See* Budle.
- Boltby, John (1296), 312.
- Bolton, William de (1346), 40.
- Bond, John (1296), 312.
- John (1334), 128 n, 129 n, 140 n.
- Bosco, Roger de, 30.
- Bos primigenius*, etc., fossil remains of, 8.
- Bothe, Agnes (1540), 92.
- William de (1374), 325 n.
- Boulmer, 7.
- Bounden, James (1540), 286 n.



- Bour, Thomas (1419), 43.  
 Bousden, James (1538), 286 n.  
 Bowden Doors, 358, 360.  
 Bowden, James (1538), 292.  
 — R., 99.  
 Bowdill, 203.  
 Bowes, family of, acquire Spindlestone and Budle, 177.  
 — Sir George, 184.  
 — Sir Ralph (1489), 192 n.  
 — Richard (1721), 281, 282 n.  
 — Sir Robert (1550), 52, 154.  
 — William (1480), 183, 192 n.  
 Bowlit, Andrew (1792), 98, 101, 169.  
 Bowmen, wages of (1419), 43.  
 Bowndene, James (1540), 93.  
 Bowsden, 392.  
 Bowyer, Dr. (1810), 56.  
 Boys, Jane (1393), 132.  
 Bradfield, John de (1322), 411.  
 — William de (1389), 411.  
 Bradford, 8, 16, 151.  
 Bradford, Alexander de, 136 n, 295, 298, 401 n.  
 — Avenell de, 295.  
 — Bartholomew (1538), 218, 220, 265, 350.  
 — Bartholomew (1598), 292-3.  
 — Bertram, 293.  
 — (Armorer), Constance (*circa* 1600), 388, 390.  
 — Cuthbert (1567), 353.  
 — Dominus de, 129 n.  
 — Edmund, 91.  
 — Edward (1559), 2 n, 262, 292, 301.  
 — (Forster), Elizabeth (1589), 228.  
 — (Forster), Ellen (1637), 288.  
 — (Forster), Frances (1687), 242, 281.  
 — (Forster), Isabel (*circa* 1646), 288.  
 — George (1579), 321.  
 — Grace (1665), 101.  
 — John de (1258), 236 n, 266 n, 296.  
 — John de (d. 1398), 299.  
 — John (1559), 2 n, 351, 353.  
 — Lionel (1586), 274, 288.  
 — Major, 304 n.  
 — Mary (1626), 245 n.  
 — (Harbottle), Mary (1684), 281.  
 — Peter (1687), 101.  
 — Ralph (1646), 303.  
 — Ralph (1651), 278 n.  
 — Robert de (1165), 295.  
 — Robert de (1297), 201 n.  
 — Roland (1559), 2 n, 265, 292, 350, 352-3.  
 Bradford, Sibilla (1244), 296.  
 — Thomas (1316), 298.  
 — Thomas (d. 1494), 301, 411.  
 — Thomas (1559), 2 n, 392, 413.  
 — Thomas (1646), 245 n, 278, 288, 302, 388.  
 Bradford, family of, at Tuggal, 350.  
 Bradford of Newham, genealogy of, 281, 401 n.  
 Bradford's lands, 171.  
 Bradfords of Burton, lawsuit of the, 350; at Tuggal, 351.  
 Bradford, township of, barrow at, 294; held as a barony, 295; nature of tenure at, 296; the Bradfords of, 297; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 298; in possession of the Wetewodes, 299; sold to Sir Ralph Grey, 302; in possession of the Greys, 305.  
 Brameham, John de (1291), 135.  
 Brand, John (1545), 94-5.  
 — Roger (1538), 327.  
 — William (1538), 286 n, 292.  
 Brandling of Hoppen, genealogy of, 247.  
 Brandling, Charles (1767), 227.  
 — Edward (1626), 245 n.  
 — Francis (1667), 242, 246.  
 — (Conyers), Mary (*circa* 1626), 245, 247.  
 — (Wood), Mary (1669), 294 n.  
 — Ralph (1717), 246.  
 — Richard (1626), 245 n.  
 — Richard, of Whithill (1626), 245 n.  
 — Robert (*circa* 1574-5), 247.  
 — Thomas (1717), 246.  
 Brandon destroyed (1532), 406.  
 Brankeston, William de (1333), 384.  
 Breamish, the valley of the, 406.  
 Bredon, William de (1240), 88, 214 n, 286.  
 Bretwaldas, 17.  
 Brewis (Younghusband), Margaret (1660), 188.  
 Brewiswell, 315.  
 Brewster (Forster), Isabel (d. 1619), 228, 231.  
 Brezé, Sir Pierre de, 44-6, 54 n.  
 Bridlington, prior of, 374.  
 Brigham, George de (1413), 128 n.  
 — John (1459), 130 n, 204 n.  
 — William (1447), 130 n.  
 British camps at Spindlestone, 175-6; at Belford, 370.  
 Brito the balister, 29.  
 Brock, John (1296), 349.  
 — Patrick (1607), 367.  
 — Ralph (1296), 349.  
 Brocks mouth, 306.  
 Brook, John (1336), 350 n.

- Brook, Patrick (1582), 95, 243 n.  
 — Patrick (1608), 367.  
 Broomford, 340.  
 Brotherwyk, Henry de (1334), 126, 128 n, 129 n, 140 n.  
 Browdon, Richard (1506), 218.  
 Brown, Alexander (1750), 339.  
 — Ann (1705), 172.  
 — David (1598), 292.  
 — John (1464), 46.  
 — (Taylor), Mary (d. 1787), 339.  
 — Matthew (1720), 255.  
 — Nicholas (1750), 276, 280 n, 339.  
 — Ralph (1538), 327.  
 — Richard (1538), 291 n.  
 — Robert (1538), 327.  
 — Thomas (1336), 182.  
 — Thomas (1538), 327, 387 n.  
 — William (1336), 182, 411 n.  
 — William (1538), 327.  
 — William, 179 n.  
 — W. S. (d. 1891), 394.  
 Brown-Clark, William (d. 1842), 393.  
 Browne, A. H. (Callaley), 187, 248.  
 Browster, John (*circa* 1316), 129.  
 Bruce, David, at Bamburgh (1346), 40.  
 — Dr., 65 n.  
 Brumtoft, Simon de (*circa* 1236), 31.  
 Brund, Robert (1538), 223 n.  
 Brunton, 351-2.  
 Brunton Crookes, 351.  
 Brus, Lucy de, 378.  
 Bruwelle, 310.  
 Buchanan, Archibald (1852), 356.  
 Buche, William (1296), 396.  
 Buck, S. and N., 61, 63.  
 Buckton, 362.  
 Buckton, Henry de (1296), 396.  
 — Roger de (1296), 396.  
 Budle Point, 7.  
 Budle, Roger of (*circa* 1295), 127 n.  
 Budle, township of, position of, 176; originally part of manor of Spindlestone, 176; charter of Henry I. granting to Eustace Fitz John, 176; acquired by Eustace de Vesci, 177; held by the De la Leys, 177; taxed for royal exchequer, 177 n; in possession of Bowes family, 177; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 180; confirmed to Robert de Colville, 180; in wardenship of Gilbert and Richard de Burdon, 180; Subsidy Roll of 1336, 182; rent roll of, for 1387, 182; Elizabethan survey, 183; passes into the possession of the Mauleverers, 183; seat of Younghusbands, 187; estate bought by T. Younghusband, 190; bought by Grieve Smith, 191; bought by Earl Grey, 192; bought by W. D. Cruddas, 192; census returns of, 192 n.  
 Bugg (Compton), William, 332.  
 Bullock, James (1603), 293.  
 — John (1387), 182.  
 Bulmer (Grey), Margaret (*circa* 1630), 184.  
 — Stephen de (1168), 401.  
 Bunde, John (1336), 126.  
 Burchester, Sir John, 204.  
 Burdon, Gilbert de (1318), 180.  
 — Richard de (1324), 180.  
 Burgh, Hubert de, at Bamburgh, 29, 82.  
 — William (1463), 46.  
 Burial place of Forster family, 108.  
 Burials in wool (1678), 102.  
 Burneton, William de (1317), 250 n.  
 — John de, 396.  
 Burrell (Grey), Elizabeth (*circa* 1670), 305.  
 — Thomas (1662), 287 n.  
 Burton, 142, 171.  
 Burton, Bradfords of, 301.  
 Burton, John de (1336), 290 n.  
 — Samuel (*circa* 1700), 281.  
 Burton, township of, part of barony of Stamford, 289; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 290; let out to 'fermors,' 290; nature of tenure of, 291; references to, in Embleton Court Rolls, 292; census returns of, 294 n, 353.  
 Bury, Richard de, bishop (1343), 90.  
 Buthe, Gilbert del, 128.  
 — Roger del, 128.  
 Butler, James (1759), 399 n.  
 Bygod, Bartholomew le (1266), 139 n.  
 Bytham castle, Colvilles of, 179.  
 Bywell, 47, 165.
- C.
- Cachur, William (1296), 382.  
 Cal, Alice (1333), 384.  
 Calais, St. William of, 405.  
 Calcareous series, Tate's, 4.  
 Caldebeins, John (1296), 382.  
 Callaley, held in truncage tenure of Bamburgh, 24, 152, 169.  
 Calnage, John (1296), 402.  
 Calu'knaue, Adam (1296), 180.  
 Camboe, Emma de (1336), 325.

- Camboe, Walter de (1288), 35.  
 — Walter de (1303), 123 n, 127 n.  
 Cambridge, duke of (1667), 146.  
 Camera, Robert de (1304), 211.  
 — Thomas de (1304), 211.  
 Champion, Robert (1336), 385.  
 Cant, Matilda (1296), 324.  
 Cantebrigge, John de, 130 n.  
 Canute, family of, hereditary porters of Bamburgh castle, 24; wages of (1158), 28.  
 Carbonell, Roger (1258), 236 n, 334, 338.  
 Carboniferous rocks, 3, 14.  
 Carey (Paylor), Dame Mary (1649), 278 n.  
 Carey, earl of Monmouth, 157.  
 Carham granted to canons of Kirkham, 75.  
 Carlele, John de (1369), 1 n.  
 Carleton (Swinhoe), Elizabeth (1665), 212.  
 Carlisle, 28 n, 65, 151.  
 Carlisle, Thomas (1552), 2 n.  
 Carnaby, Christopher (1516), 150.  
 — Nicholas (seventeenth century), 186.  
 — Sir Reginald, 228, 263.  
 — William (1676), 391, 398.  
 Carpenter, Bernard (1255), 376.  
 — John (1387), 182.  
 Carr of Newlands, genealogy of, 217.  
 Carr (Younghusband), Ann (1747), 188.  
 — Charles (1743), 279 n, 393.  
 — (Armorer), Constance (1574), 390.  
 — Cuthbert (1893), 217 n.  
 — David (1298), 272 n.  
 — (Armorer), Elizabeth (d. 1626), 390.  
 — (Forster), Frances (d. 1767), 276.  
 — George (1552), 2 n.  
 — George (1744), 188, 332.  
 — George (d. 1824), 189.  
 — James of Newlands, 147.  
 — John (1574), 2 n, 388.  
 — John (1695), 170.  
 — John (1720), 255, 279 n, 329.  
 — Launce (1532), 262.  
 — Ralph (1477), 217.  
 — Ralph (1523), 217, 277.  
 — Ralph (1581), 217-8.  
 — Ralph (1601), 208 n.  
 — Ralph (1653), 212.  
 — Richard (1559), 2 n.  
 — Robert (1642), 277 n, 304, 389.  
 — Robert (1670), 391.  
 — Thomas (1540), 218.  
 Carr, Thomas (1646), 304.  
 — William (1646), 304.  
 — William (1696), 170.  
 — William (1753), 189.  
 Carter, George (1538), 212 n.  
 — John (1462), 45.  
 Cartford highway, 170.  
 Case, Henry (1337), 381 n.  
 Castelle, Philip (1464), 47.  
 Castle-ward, tenure of, at West Chevington, 25; at Bamburgh, 61; at Newham, 273.  
 Castro, Peter de (1296), 122.  
 Cate, Walter (1296), 334.  
 Catfordlawe, 304 n.  
 Cat's Cragg, 174.  
 Caugy, Adam (1303), 123-4, 201 n, 324.  
 Cawsey park, 303.  
 Cecil, Sir William (1568), 2, 193.  
 Celer, John del (1333), 384.  
 Chamler, Edward (1538), 387 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 223 n.  
 Champnay, Adam (1399), 379.  
 Chandeler, Henry (1540), 92, 286 n.  
 — John (1540), 92.  
 — John (1621), 287.  
 — Richard (1540), 286 n.  
 — William (1540), 92, 212 n, 286 n.  
 Chantrey, monument by, 111.  
 Chapel field, at Belford, 373.  
 Chapel Hill, 358.  
 Chapel road, at Belford, 379.  
 Chapman, Anne (1732), 189 n.  
 — Henry (1333), 385.  
 Chardelowe, John de, 130 n.  
 Charles I., army of, at Detchant, 400.  
 Charles the Bold, count of Charolois (1464), 46.  
 Charlton (Grey), Constantia (d. 1808), 317.  
 Chartres, Alice (1368), 221.  
 Chathill, 8.  
 Chatour, John (1419), 43.  
 Chatton, Adam de (1334), 128, 131 n.  
 Chatton, parish, 357.  
 Chaundler. *See* Chandeler.  
 Chaunt, Adam (1296), 312.  
 Chaytor (Forster), Agnes (1615), 156.  
 Cher, John (1296), 122.  
 Cheste, Sir John (1567), 240.  
 Chester Hill, 5, 373.  
 Chester Hill slakes, 192 n.  
 Chester on the Dee, 18.

- Chesters, at Belford, 371.  
 Chett, William de (1240), 236.  
 — Walter de, 214 n.  
 Chevington, 119, 169.  
 Cheviot, 406.  
 Cheviot, glacier, 362.  
 Cheviot porphyrites, 8, 16, 362.  
 Chibburne, William de, 200 n.  
 Chillingham, 2, 115.  
 'Chronicles of the priors of Nostell,' 86.  
 Church, John, 227.  
 — William Selby, 227.  
 Chwmesid, Thomas (1538), 223 n.  
 Cirl, Adam (1255), 376.  
 Clark, John (1538), 327.  
 — Richard (1538), 327.  
 — Robert (1538), 327.  
 — William (1538), 327.  
 — William (*circa* 1800), 393.  
 — William (1820), 369.  
 Clarke, Andrew (1810), 317.  
 — Dande (1538), 277.  
 — George (1574), 388.  
 Clarkson, John (1419), 43.  
 — Robert (1538), 327.  
 Clarkson, survey of Swinhoe, 336.  
 — survey of Tuggal, 350-4.  
 Clarkson's survey, 240, 274.  
 Clavering (Younghusband), Anne (1742), 188.  
 — (Armorer), Dorothy (*circa* 1619), 388, 390.  
 — Gawine (1580), 301.  
 — (Bradford), Jane (*circa* 1594), 297, 301.  
 — Jane (1681), 279 n.  
 — Sir John (1647), 338.  
 — John (1695), 169.  
 — (Armorer), Margaret (1587), 388, 390.  
 — Phyllis (1579), 301.  
 — Robert (1647), 338, 388.  
 — Thomas (1586), 184.  
 — William (1586), 301.  
 Claverley, 201.  
 Claxton, William de, heir of (1384), 42, 42 n.  
 Clement, prior of Tynemouth (1376), 136.  
 Clennell, George (*circa* 1630), 390.  
 Clerk, William (*circa* 1429), 300.  
 Clerke (Forster), Elizabeth (*circa* 1680), 229.  
 Clewghe, Clement (1538), 397.  
 — Richard (1621), 316.  
 — Robert (1621), 316.  
 Clifford, John de (1362), 239, 261.  
 Clifford, Robert de (thirteenth century), 249 n.  
 — Sir Thomas (1533), 263, 266 n, 301.  
 — William de (1248), 95.  
 Cloughes, John (1603), 293.  
 Cnave, Hugh (1255), 376.  
 Coal, license to John de Nevill to dig for, in Bam-  
 burghshire (1385), 152 n.  
 Coal, Mr. (1683), 233.  
 Coale, Ralph (1649), 164.  
 Coal-seams in Bamburghshire, 4-5.  
 Coals, Mr. (1685), 101.  
 Cobbe, Alexander (1333), 384.  
 Cobbes, 409.  
 Cockenheugh, 358, 360-1.  
 Coke, Thomas (1419), 43.  
 Cokeburn, Adam de (1355), 40.  
 Coker, William (1538), 223 n.  
 Coldingham, monastery at, 320.  
 Coldmartin, 304.  
 Coldstream, 136.  
 Cole (Forster), Mary (1651), 229.  
 Colelofte, 38.  
 Colemor, Clement, 161.  
 Colierdon, at Belford, 363, 379.  
 Colin, John (1296), 312.  
 — William (1296), 221.  
 Collan, Adam (1296), 298.  
 Collierheugh, 360.  
 Collingwood, Sir Cuthbert (1575), 52.  
 — Cuthbert (1585), 354.  
 — (Forster), Elizabeth, 276.  
 — John (*circa* 1600), 276.  
 — Ralph de (1574), 388.  
 — Robert (1559), 2 n.  
 — Sir Robert (1646), 304.  
 — Thomas (1585), 354.  
 — William (1695), 169.  
 Collinson, John (d. 1805), 189.  
 Colomb, St., abbot of, 147.  
 Colt, Thomas (1446), 133.  
 Coltbayn, Walter, 210.  
 — William, 210.  
 Colville, family of, evidences of pedigree, 198.  
 Colville, family of, part owners of Spindlestone and  
 Budle, 177; other possessions of, 178; arms of,  
 179 n; genealogy of, 181; family of, 198.  
 Colville (Conyers), Elizabeth de, 181.  
 — (le Pork), Elizabeth de, 181.  
 — John (1427), 182.  
 — John de (1426), 411, 412 n.



- Colville, Sir John (d. 1418), 179 n.  
 — Marion de, 181.  
 — Philip de, 179 n.  
 — Robert de (1322), 180.  
 — William de (d. before 1302), 180, 296 n.  
 — William de (1368), 182.  
 Colvilles, of Coxwold, 179 n; of Bytham castle, 179.  
 Compton, Anthony (1730), 332.  
 — Anthony (1773), 415.  
 — Anthony (*circa* 1800), 332.  
 — Catherine Monypenny (*circa* 1820), 332.  
 — F. (d. 1835), 414.  
 — Isabella (1833), 332.  
 — (Wood), Margaret (*circa* 1820), 332.  
 — Thomas (*circa* 1772), 333.  
 — (Bugg), William, 332.  
 Comyn, Sir Alisaundre, 140 n.  
 — David (1209), 270.  
 — Edmund (1296), 271-2.  
 — Eufemia (de la Beche), (1314), 272.  
 — Joanna (1333), 140 n.  
 — John (d. 1288), 271.  
 — William (d. 1282), 271.  
 Confirmed by Lord Crewe about 1665, names of persons, 101.  
 Conyers of Hoppen, 244; genealogy of, 245.  
 Conyers, Cuthbert (1516), 149.  
 — Edward (1622), 244-6, 293.  
 — Elizabeth (1557), 380.  
 — (Gardner), Elizabeth, 245.  
 — Grace (1665), 101.  
 — Sir John (*circa* 1580), 380 n.  
 — John (1634), 95.  
 — Katherine (1557), 380.  
 — Lord (1557), 380, 391.  
 — Luke (1665), 101.  
 — Margaret (1665), 101.  
 — (Bradford), Mary, 245 n.  
 — Robert (1388), 177 n, 178.  
 — Robert (1626), 245, 247.  
 — Thomason (1626), 245.  
 — William (*circa* 1520), 183.  
 Cook, Edward (1717), 246 n.  
 Cook, William the, 87.  
 Cooper, Charles (d. 1804), 189.  
 Coppyll, John (1404), 42.  
 Coquet, 1.  
 Corbridge, Archbishop, 85.  
 Corbridge, 85, 120; Black Death at, 386.  
 Cor-di-Galli, 15.  
 Corebet, Thomas (1266), 139 n.  
 Cornhill, Matilda de (1322), 409, 411.  
 Cornhill, parish of, 304 n.  
 Coronator, William (1276), 120.  
 Coroner, William le (1295), 120, 122; pedigree of, 121, 127, 129 n, 135, 196 n.  
 — Beatrice le, 121, 135.  
 Cort, Robert (1336), 396.  
 Cos, Robert (1333), 384.  
 Cosin, Bishop, 143 n.  
 Cote, Richard (1333), 384.  
 Coti, William (1296), 122.  
 Cott's lands, 171.  
 Coulter, William (1720), 255.  
 Coundon, John de (1336), 221.  
 Coupland, Sir John de (1351), 239, 251, 261, 273, 402.  
 — Joan de, 402.  
 Cousinot, Pierre (1464), 47.  
 Coventry, Bishop (1215), 77.  
 Coventry, Robert de (1336), 325.  
 Cox, Margaret (1383), 326.  
 Crackenot, Adam (1296), 312.  
 Craggyhall, 357, 360.  
 Crag-mill, 358, 360-1, 363, 391.  
 Craine (Swinhoe), Elizabeth (1610), 212.  
 'Craster Arms' at Beadnell (illustration), 327.  
 Craster family, property of the, 329.  
 Craster (Wood), Anne (1781), 332-3.  
 — (Wood), Anne (d. 1796), 332.  
 — Barbara Christian (1822), 330.  
 — Dan (1720), 255.  
 — Daniel (1758), 332.  
 — Edmund (1447), 130 n, 326.  
 — Edmund (1506), 218.  
 — Edmund (1571-1600), 142, 175 n, 184, 229, 231.  
 — (Blackett), Elizabeth (1745), 281.  
 — George, 228.  
 — Isabella, 282 n.  
 — John de (1258), 236 n.  
 — John (1893), 329.  
 — (Carr), Margery, 217.  
 — Richard (fifteenth century), 218-9.  
 Craven, 3.  
 Crawford, Cuthbert (1538), 212 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 212 n.  
 Crawley side (Stanhope), 330.  
 Creland, Maria de (1399), 379.  
 Cressewell, Robert de (1248), 31, 32 n.  
 Crewe, Lord (1704), 54, 70, 72, 100, 111, 157, 165-6, 170, 172, 392.

Crewe, Lord, Trustees, 54, 57, 70, 100, 149, 167 ; regulations of, 168.  
 Crislees Hednell, 315.  
 Crissine, James (1399), 379.  
 Crock Law, included in Warenton, 214, 365.  
 Crocklaw, Adam de (1296), 214-15.  
 — Ivo de (1296), 215.  
 — John de (1296), 214.  
 Crofton, Sir Robert (1506), 95, 218.  
 Crokes, 310.  
 Cromwell, John de (1319), 37.  
 Crookclerk, 99.  
 Crookes, 171.  
 Crook Hill, camp at Spindlestone, 175.  
 Crook (Fryer), Martha Mercy (1690), 399.  
 Crookleth, 191, 355.  
 Crosbie (Blackett), Elizabeth (d. 1805), 281.  
 Cross Fell, 3.  
 Crowsist, John (1387), 182.  
 Cruddas, W. D. (1891), 172.  
 Crukeham, 304.  
 Cucking-stool, the, at Bamburgh, 128.  
 Cuhirde, William (1296), 238.  
 Cullernose Point, 5-7.  
 Cumby, William (1853), 331.  
 Curnay, Margaret (1296), 349.  
 Curtis, William, 185.  
 Cuthbert, Edward (1538), 291 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 327.  
 Cuthbert ferme, 151.  
 Cuthbert, St., anxiety for safety of King Egfrid (685), 19 ; apparition of, at Lindisfarne, 20 ; pilgrimage of Earl Gospatric to shrine of, 22 ; body of, carried to Holy Island, 23 ; legend of rich man of Tuggal, 342 ; the franchise of, 405 ; the table of, 409.  
 Cymentarius, John (1296), 396.

## D.

Dalden (Bowes), Maude de (d. 1420), 178, 183.  
 — Robert de (*circa* 1368), 177-8.  
 — William de (1368), 177-8, 182.  
 Dale, Edward (1801), 287.  
 Dale (Yorkshire), 178.  
 Dalton, Thomas de (1349), 385-6, 391, 397.  
 Dam, William (1296), 251.  
 Danby, Sir Christopher (*circa* 1540), 183.  
 Dancing green, 360.  
 Danes, 24 n.  
 Danish burying ground, 57 n.  
 Darcy (de Colville), Alice (1405), 181.

Darcy, Sir Arthur (1540), 92.  
 — Elizabeth (1399), 378-9.  
 — Elizabeth (1580), 380.  
 — John (*circa* 1350), 40, 378, 385.  
 — Katherine (1580), 380.  
 — Lord (1415), 380, 411.  
 — Lord (1516), 149-51.  
 — Margery (1580), 380 n.  
 — Sir Philip (1399), 378.  
 — Sir Thomas (1502), 364.  
 — Thomas (1580), 380.  
 Darling, Grace, 114 ; effigy of, by Raymond Smith, 111 ; the wreck of the 'Forfarshire,' 173-4.  
 Darnell, Charles Thorp (1877), 368.  
 — William (1841-72), 98, 356, 368.  
 Daudre, Roger, 178.  
 Daulden, Jordan de, 178 n.  
 Daulyn, Thomas (1317), 250 n.  
 David I., King, coins found at Outchester, 199.  
 David of Scotland, besieges Bamburgh, 27.  
 David the chaplain, 130.  
 Davidson, Grace, Robert, William, Jane, Martha (*circa* 1700), 247.  
 — Major Charles (*circa* 1800), 247.  
 Davison, Edward, 394.  
 — Morton (d. 1774), 189.  
 — Richard (1492), 244.  
 — Richard (1506), 218.  
 — R. (1661), 278 n.  
 — Robert (1690), 97, 100.  
 — Thomas (1665), 97, 100-1 n.  
 Davytoure, 38, 40, 59.  
 Daweflat, 310.  
 Dawk, Ralph (1538), 286 n.  
 Dawson, Bartram (1506), 218.  
 — Henry (1598), 292.  
 — Roger (1538), 327.  
 Dean (Younghusband), Elizabeth (1818), 415.  
 Deanery of Bamburgh, 99.  
 Debt, method of recovery of, at Bamburgh (1279), 120.  
 Dedehuse, 38.  
 Deer, John (1538), 327.  
 Delaval, family of, 204.  
 Delaval, Sir Ralph, 161.  
 Denbigh (Dymbigh), William of (1403), 42.  
 Denton, John de (1317-35), 39, 250 n.  
 Denum, Sir John (1359), 386.  
 Derby, John de, archdeacon of Northumberland (1381), 90.  
 Derlington, John de (1265), 139.

- Derrill, Henry de (1311), 95.  
 Derry Dykes, 370.  
 Derwentwater, end of (1695), 169, 183, 187.  
 Detchant, 1, 13; buildings, 357, 359; lodge, 357.  
 Detchant, Annabel (1296), 402.  
 — Henry de (*circa* 1270), 214 n.  
 — Sir Henry de (1281), 401-2.  
 — Hugh de (1168), 400-1.  
 — John de (1296), 402.  
 — John de (1349), 385.  
 — John, son of Henry de, 402.  
 — Richard de, 401.  
 — Thomas de (1278), 401.  
 — William de (1278), 401-2.  
 Detchant, 357; wood, 360, 400; service of, 377; a moiety of, 378, 392; township of, census returns, 400 n; moor, 401; Subsidy Roll (1296), 402; Subsidy Roll, (1336), 402 n; tower at, 402; owners of, 403.  
 Detheford, land at Belford, 379.  
 Dewsbury, Richard de (1340), 95.  
 Deyns, Robert (1538), 387 n.  
 Dichburn, 151-2, 170.  
 Dichend. *See* Detchant.  
 Dickens, William (*circa* 1800), 332.  
 Dickson, William (1855), 356.  
 — Patrick, 356.  
 Dieppe, 407.  
 Dingwaroy, Celtic name of Bamburgh, 17.  
 Dinning, G. (1801), 288.  
 Ditchburn, German de (1269), 323.  
 Dixon, Abraham (1726-56), 192 n, 363, 369, 392-3, 398, 400, 403.  
 — Alexander, 162.  
 — (Ellerker), Barbara (d. 1804), 393 n.  
 — Edward, 393 n.  
 — (Armorer), Elizabeth (1666), 391.  
 — George (1686), 102.  
 Dixon-Clark, Jane Margaret (1833), 394.  
 — John (1842), 393.  
 Dixon, Margaret, 145.  
 Dobe, Robert (1296), 382.  
 Dobson, Michael (*circa* 1750), 317.  
 Dockasforde. *See* Doxford.  
 Dod, Adam, 88.  
 Doddington, 206 n.  
 Dods, John (1574), 388.  
 Dodyngton, William de (1413), 128.  
 Dolben, John, Crewe trustee, 167.  
 Dominic, St., 79, 80.  
 Dominican friars, 130.  
 Dominican friary, the, at Bamburgh, 112, 120, 134, 137; early establishment of, 138; ruins of, 138; license to build house and chapel, 139; mentioned in mediæval documents, 139; house at Berwick, 140; fate of, at the Dissolution, 141; converted into farm, 'Bamburgh Friars,' 142; in possession of Roger Widdrington (1571), 142.  
 Dominican house at Berwick, 140.  
 Dominicans, 139, 141.  
 Donaldson, P. S. (*circa* 1820), 317.  
 Donkin, John (1538), 397 n.  
 — Jane, 398.  
 — Roland, 398.  
 Douglas, Archibald, attacks Bamburgh (1333), 39.  
 — Robert (*circa* 1775), 367.  
 Doxford, Ada de (thirteenth century), 249 n.  
 — Helia de (1297), 201 n.  
 — Robert de (1258), 236 n.  
 — Thomas (1585), 354.  
 Doxford lands, 171.  
 Doxford, lane at, 352; lands at, 354.  
 Doysell, M., quoted as to boundary of Bamburghshire, 2; letter of, to the earl of Northumberland, 407.  
 Drake, Mr., describes Belford, 365.  
 Drawlaw, Butts, 310 n.  
 Draw-well, 63.  
 Drengage tenure at Mousen, 209; at Beadnell, 322.  
 Dreylawmere, 310.  
 Driburgh, Henry (1538), 327.  
 Dryburn limestone, 15.  
 Dublin, archbishop of (1215), 77, 83.  
 Dude, John (1538), 327.  
 Dudley, John (1551), 335, 337.  
 Dughan, Alexander (1347), 128; will of, 130, 139.  
 — Marjorie (1333), 131 n.  
 — Thomas (1310), 129, 131, 196.  
 — William, 128.  
 Duke's field, 137.  
 Dunbar, John (1608), 348.  
 Duncan, Lawrance (1574), 367, 387-8.  
 Dundee, 173.  
 Dun limestone, 4, 360-1.  
 Dunn, John Charles (1878), 331.  
 — Robert (1743), 393.  
 Duns, William (1399), 379.  
 Dunstan, 335 n.  
 Dunstanburgh, 6-8, gatehouse built at (1383-4), 42; *temp.* Wars of the Roses, 44, 149.  
 Durell, Mr. (1828), 330.  
 Durham, Adam de (1317), 250 n.

Durham, 22, 70, 144, 167; bishop of (1340), 89; (1473), 147; bishops of, 408; cathedral, 139; dean and chapter of, 412-13; prior of, appointed collector (1380), 90, 141; prior and convent of, 335; the prior of, 410.

Durham, county of, 357, 408.

Durham, Treaty of (1139), provision of, affecting Bamburgh, 27.

Dutholis wood, 215, 217.

Duvewelle, at Belford, 377, 379.

Dychent. *See* Detchant.

## E.

Eadbert, King, Bishop Kynewulf imprisoned by, 20.

Eadulf, King, at Bamburgh, 20; death of, 20.

Earle, 377.

Easington, 357; derivation of name, 362-3, 412; census returns, 363, 363 n; history of the manor, 373; Subsidy Roll (1296), 383; demesne, 363, 394. *See* Belford township.

Easington Grange, 357-8, 362, 394; mill, 360; derivation of name, 362; census returns, 363, 363 n; history of the manor, 373; peat bog at, 377; a moiety of, 378; Lady Elizabeth Darcy's dower at, 379; granted to Nicholas Forster, 413. *See* Belford township.

East Marches, gentlemen dwelling within (1559-60), 1, 2 n, 152 n, 155; Sir John Neville, warden of, 42; wardens of, 416.

Easter book, 93.

Ebba, St., ancient chapel of, at Beadnell, 320-1.

Ebb's Nook, 15, 319; chapel at, 320.

Eddom, Anne, 231.

Eden, Dr. (1747), 330.

— Thos. (1719), 167.

Edinburgh, charter of Henry VI. to (1464), 46.

Edmeston, John (d. 1769), 252.

Edmund Hills, 165.

Edreston, Roger de (1330), 129 n.

Edulf, Robert, son of, 308.

Edward I., 35, 84, 118, 123, 139; at Tuggal, 350.

Edward II., 124-5; at Newlands, 215-16, 313.

Edward III., 63, 65, 87, 89, 136, 140 n, 125-6, 396; at siege of Berwick, 383; encampment of army of, 402.

Edward IV., 43, 46-8, 147, 273, 364; gives Warenmouth to Wm. Horsley, 196.

Edward VI., grant of, 335.

Edwin of Deira besieges Bamburgh, 18.

Edynwell, 131-2 n.

Effigy at Bamburgh, 109.

Egelwin, Bishop, 23.

Eggleston, John (1667), 144.

Eggreschef, Leodegar de (*circa* 1260), 323.

Eglingham, 1, 3, 13.

Eilaf, 73.

Eistwood, Henry (1574), 388.

Elaund, Hugh de, 123.

Elddcare, Sir Robert (1559), 2 n.

Elefordesfurelang, 310.

Elers, Edward (1807), 415.

Elford, 83, 142, 171-2.

Elford, Ada de (1316), 129 n.

— Ada de (1330), 196 n.

— John of, 349.

— Roger de (1296), 290.

Elford estate, 283 n.

Elford, township of, part of endowment of Austin canons' cell at Bamburgh, 284; in possession of prior of Nostell, 285; small holdings in, 287; the Forsters of, 287; census returns of, 288 n; later owners of, 288.

Eligius, St., chapel of, at Spindlestone, 193 n.

Elizabeth, Queen, 52, 141, 152.

Elle, le, 130, 130 n.

Ellerbech, 198.

Ellerker, Eaton Mainwaring (d. 1771), 393 n.

— Sir Robert (1534-52), 2 n, 205.

Ellingham, 1, 3, 335.

Ellingham, Adam de (1330), 129 n, 130 n.

Ellingham (and Newstead), 269.

Elliott, Henry (1766), 97 n, 331.

Elmeden, John (1419), 43.

— Sir William (1419), 43.

Elmund's well, 58.

Elsdon, farm at, 367.

Elwald, Henry, 128.

Elwick, 1, 13.

Elwick, Bacon de (*circa* 1188), 409.

— Henry de, 409, 411.

— Joan de, 411-12.

— John (1419), 43.

— John de, 410 n.

— Richard de, 408, 412.

— Thomas de (1415-64), 47, 411-12.

— Thomas (1586), 413.

— William de (1295), 410-11.

— William de (1349), 385.

— William de (1426), 411-12.



- Elwick, 357, 360, 392; burn, 362; land in, 386; town-ship of, 404; early division of, 408; services due from tenants of, 409; Subsidy Roll (1296), 411; two towers at, 411-12; survey of 1561, 412; genealogy of Younghusband of, 414.
- Embleton, 1, 3, 5, 7, 13, 87, 136 n, 335 n.
- Embleton (Younghusband), Isabel (1672), 188.
- Thomas (1737), 414.
- Embleton, rector of, 129 n.
- Embleton, Scots at (1383-4), 42, 354.
- Embleton's bog, 270.
- Emeldon, Richard de (1317), 250 n.
- Emilton, Robert (1538), 327.
- Thomas (1538), 327.
- William (1538), 327.
- Endreby, Henry de, 35 n.
- Engaine, John (*circa* 1350), 181.
- Engeram, John (1270), 198.
- Eoppa, father of Ida, landing of, at Flamborough, 17.
- Erasmus, 74.
- Erghow, Robert, monk of Durham, friar of Bamburgh (1450), particulars of career of, 140.
- Erne, John (1447), 130 n.
- Errington, Dorothy, 160 n.
- John, 191 n.
- (Younghusband), Margaret (*circa* 1680), 188.
- (Blackett), Mary (*circa* 1692), 281.
- Ralph (1605), 160.
- Ersden, Thomas (?) (1575), 53.
- Eshet, Isabel de (*circa* 1315), 37.
- Eshet, William le Ken of, 37.
- Esington, 93, 152, 169.
- Eslington, held in truncage tenure of Bamburgh, 24.
- Eslington, John de (1312), 36.
- Etall, Robert Carr, of, 304.
- Ethelfleda, the lady of Mercia, 74.
- Ethelfrith, grandson of Ida, 18; gives Dinguaroy to his wife Bebbu, 18; death of, at battle of the Idle (607), 18, 68.
- Ethelwald, bishop of Carlisle, 28.
- Eure, Sir William (1518), 151, 266.
- Evans, Sir John, K.C.B., 270 n, 284 n, 395 n.
- Evers, Lord (1550), 155.
- Everyingham, William de (1317), 250.
- Evesham, 34.
- Exchequer, Black Book of, 177.
- Exeter, duke of (1463), 46.
- Eymotehal, 178 n.
- Eyseworth, 195.
- F.
- Faber, Galfridus (*temp.* Henry I.), 61.
- Ralph (1338), 381.
- William (1296), 180.
- Fairfax, Charles, 273 n.
- Fairway, 173.
- Falconer, William (1567), 182 n.
- Faldar Dike, 352.
- Falladone, Robert de (1258), 236 n.
- Fallodon ground, 352.
- Fantome, Chronique de J. d. m.* 3731
- Farhill Crags, 357.
- Farne Islands, 5, 7, 8, 19, 168, 173.
- Farne lighthouse, 173.
- Farne, monks of, 136, 334.
- Fauconberge (de Colville), Joan (*circa* 1370), 181.
- John, Lord (1427), 181-2.
- Fauconbridge, Muriel (1697), 246 n.
- Faud, castylng a*, 150 n.
- Faults, geological, 5, 7, 15.
- Fawcett Hill, 357-8.
- Fawdon destroyed (1532), 406.
- Featherstonhaugh (Forster), Elizabeth, 228.
- Fell sandstone, 360-1.
- Felton, John de (1316), 335.
- William de (1316), 37.
- Fenham, 412.
- Fenham Flats, 408.
- Fenham, the bondmen of, 409; grange at, 410.
- Fenkle, Bartram (1506), 219.
- Harry (1506), 218.
- James (1540), 92, 367, 403.
- John (1506), 218.
- Richard (1538), 223 n, 240 n.
- Thomas (1480), 261; (1506), 218, 240 n.
- William (1540), 92, 218, 240 n.
- Fenton, Robert de (1296), 221.
- Thomas (1538), 397 n.
- Fenwick, Dorothy (1652), 185.
- Eleanor (1674), 247.
- Elizabeth (1665), 143, 145, 185.
- George (*circa* 1600), 276-7.
- Henry (1575), 387.
- Jane (1575), 387.
- Dame Jane (1663), 287 n.
- John (1701), 157.
- John de (1372), 41.
- Sir John, of Rock, 164.
- Sir John, of Wallington, 143 n, 145, 162.
- M., 144.

- Fenwick, Martin, 186 n.  
 — Ralph (1571), 142.  
 — Robert (1745), 227.  
 — Robert (1763), 232, 339.  
 — Robert (d. 1802), 227, 229, 233 n.  
 — Robert de (1356), 325.  
 — Roger, 185.  
 — Sophia, 160 n.  
 — Sir William (1606), 161, 184-5, 232, 287.  
 — William, of Meldon, 145.  
 Fenwick, the prior of Durham's court at, 410.  
 Ferrer, Ralph (1562), 416.  
 Ferror, Richard (1538), 223 n.  
 Fewster (Grey), Dorothy (d. 1820), 317.  
 Ffolbir, John de (1336), 402 n.  
 Field, John (1833), 369.  
 Fieldhead, 53 n.  
 Fielding, Mrs., 145.  
 Finch, George, 228.  
 Fish oil, extraction forbidden, 171.  
 Fisher, Henry (1578), 348.  
 — John (1336), 126.  
 Fisseheburn, Ralf de (1258), 121.  
 Fitz Alan, Brian (1230), 31, 117.  
 Fitz Alban, Adam, 87.  
 Fitz Hugh, Richard (*circa* 1236), 31.  
 Fitz John, Eustace (1138), 27, 176, 270, 345, 347.  
 Fitzmaurice, Simon (*circa* 1291), 135.  
 Fitz Michael, John (*circa* 1250), 181.  
 Fitz Ralph, Roger (1248), 31-2, 84, 118.  
 Fitz Robert, William (*circa* 1200), 181.  
 Fitz Roger, Ralph (1289), 220, 401 n.  
 — Robert (1212), 29, 87.  
 Flambard, Ralph, 404-5.  
 Flamborough Head, 173.  
 Flamdwyn, 18.  
 Flat, Stephen del (1296), 382.  
 Flattes, Lez, 142.  
 Fleetham, 83, 165, 171-2, 336.  
 Fleetham, township of, part of endowment of Austin canons at Bamburgh, 284; in possession of prior of Nostell, 285; the Forsters of, 287; later owners of, 288; census returns of, 289 n.  
 Flesauers or the Destroyer, British name for Ethelfrith, grandson of Ida, 18.  
 Flodden, North, 304 n.  
 Flodden, South, 304 n.  
 Flores, definition of term, 200 n.  
 Fogod, Henry (1296), 383.  
 Foord, George (1634), 96.  
 Ford, Alan de (1329), 129 n.  
 — Isabella de (1254), 375-6, 401.  
 — James (1751), 254 n.  
 — Odinel de (*circa* 1249), 375.  
 Ford Hill, 304 n.  
 Ford, lordship of, 302.  
 Forestar, Adam (1296), 221.  
 Forester, William the (1255), 376.  
 'Forfarshire,' wreck of the (1838), 173.  
 Forster of Adderstone:  
   Forster (Carnaby), Dorothy, 228, 231 n.  
   — Dorothy (1672-1715), 157, 165-6, 233 n.  
   — Florence, 228, 231 n.  
   — Frances (1659-66) 197 n, 232 n, 233 n, 391.  
   — Francis (1681), 229, 231 n.  
   — (Widdrington), Isabella (d. 1780), 229, 232 n, 233 n.  
   — John (1619), 228, 231.  
   — John (1637), 224, 229, 231 n, 232 n.  
   — John, senr. (1676), 101.  
   — John (1745), 219, 226-7, 233, 283 n.  
   — Jo., junr. (1676), 101.  
   — (Blanchland), Lady, 232 n.  
   — Magdalen, 229, 231 n.  
   — Margaret (1681), 101.  
   — (Bacon), Margaret, 226-7, 229, 231 n, 233.  
   — (Heron), Margaret, 228, 231 n.  
   — Mary, 228, 231 n.  
   — Sir Matthew (1617), 223-4, 228, 231 n, 232 n, 241-2.  
   — Phyllis (1619), 228, 231 n.  
   — R., 101.  
   — Ralph (d. 1670), 229, 232 n.  
   — Ralph (1681), 392.  
   — Ralph (d. 1735), 226, 229.  
   Ranold (Reginold) (1526), 222-3, 228, 231.  
   — Rev. Mr., 232 n.  
   — Roger, 228.  
   — Rowland (1526), 222-3, 231 n, 240, 277 n.  
   — Susan (1619), 228, 231 n.  
   — Colonel Thomas (*circa* 1651), 219, 224-5, 229, 232 n, 253 n, 329.  
   — General Thomas, 225-6, 233, 340-1.  
   — Sir Thomas (1509), 221-2, 239, 262, 265.  
   — Thomas (London), 222.  
   — Thomas (1415), 221.  
   — Thomas (1559), 2 n, 183-4.  
   — Thomas (1574), 387, 392.  
   — Thomas (1587), 228, 231 n, 234, 241.  
   — Thomas (will 1589), 222-3, 231 n, 239.

## Forster of Adderstone:

- Thomas (1619), 228, 231 n.
- Thomas (1637), 224, 229, 232 n.
- Thomas (buried 1678), 101-2, 111, 142, 154.
- Thomas (will 1725), 226, 233 n.
- Thomas (1606) of Crookleth, 232 n.
- Thomas (1763), 227, 229, 233 n.
- William (1619), 228, 231 n.

Forster of Adderstone, family of, 221; genealogy of, 228.

## Forster of Bamburgh:

- Catherine, 142.
- Clarye, 160 n.
- Sir Claudius (1623), 54, 110, 143, 149, 161-2, 313-14.
- Dorothy, 160 n.
- Elizabeth (Fenwick), 143-5; 232 n.
- (Fenwick) (*circa* 1546), Grace, 156, 287.
- Ferdinand, 111, 164, 328.
- Ferdinando, 164.
- Isabell, 160 n.
- John, jun. (1695), 170.
- Sir John (d. 1602), 2 n, 53-4, 93, 142-3, 149, 154-5; death of, 157; genealogy, 156; will of, 158; inventory of goods of, 158; claims on estate of, 160, 184, 206, 221-3, 228, 231 n, 241, 286, 380.
- Margaret, 160 n.
- Matthew (1577), 95 n.
- Nicholas (1506), 218.
- Nicholas (1609), 156, 160, 160 n.
- Nicholas (1636), 163, 190.
- Robert (1788-98), 188, 191.
- Thomas (1419), 43.
- Thomas (1695), 170.
- Thomas (1715), son of Colonel, 223.
- Thomas (1777), 330.
- Sir William (1666), 225, 233 n, 254 n; children of, 110, 143, 145; will of, 164 n, 391.
- William (1674), 164-5.
- William (1695), 170.

Forster of Bamburgh, 101; genealogy of, 156; devolution of estates of, 157-65.

## Forster of Beadnall:

- Forster, Alexander (1656), 328.
- Grace, sen. (1656), 328.
- John (1656), 280 n, 328-9.
- Matthew (1656), 328.
- Ralph (1656), 328.
- Richard, 101.

## Forster of Beadnall:

- Thomas (1656), 328.
- William (1701), 329.

Forster of Beadnell, short abstracts of wills of (1656-1732), 328.

## Forster of Cornhill:

- Forster, Thomas, 392.
- Will., 101.

## Forster of Fleetham:

- Forster, Alex. (of Swinhoe) (1629), 288.
- Cuthbert, Richd., Alex., Gabriel, Robt., 288.
- (Harbottle), Gillian, 288.
- Matthew (*circa* 1559), 288.
- Matthew (d. 1767), 276.
- Richard (1637), 288, 297.
- Roger (d. 1629), 288.

Forster of Fleetham, genealogy of, 288.

## Forster of Lucker:

- Forster (Ostings), Anne, 289 n.
- Cuthbert, 228, 231 n, 253, 277 n.
- Frances, 242, 281.
- Grace, 231 n.
- Hannah (Taylor, d. 1773), 339.
- Jane, 231 n.
- John, 101.
- Matthew (of Lucker and Brunton, 1676), 234 n.
- Robert, 242.
- Samuel, 231 n.
- Thomas, 231 n.
- Thomas, 242.
- Thomas, 227, 254.
- Thomas, 340.
- Thomas (1722), 242, 281.

Forsters, of Brunton, the, 329.

## Forster of Newham:

- Forster, Alice (*circa* 1764), 279 n.
- Barbara (1607), 277 n.
- Catherine, 278 n.
- Dorothy (1607), 277 n.
- Dorothy (d. 1769), 280 n.
- Edward (of Hamburg), 278 n, 279 n.
- Edward (of Higham Dikes), 279 n.
- Elizabeth (of Fleetham, *circa* 1624), 288.
- Elizabeth (d. 1766), 279 n.
- Frances (d. 1771), 279 n, 280 n.
- Francis (of Low Buston and Newham, d. 1721), 278 n, 279 n.
- Florence (before 1538), 274, 277 n.
- George, 274.

## Forster of Newham :

- Grace, Mrs. (1663), 278 n.
- Helena (1607), 277 n.
- John (d. 1581), 274, 277 n, 288 n.
- John (1609), 184, 277 n.
- John (of Crookletch, 1681), 232 n, 278 n, 279 n.
- John (London John, d. 1682), 278 n, 279 n.
- John (of Higham Dikes, d. 1767), 279 n.
- Margaret, wife of Nicholas, 274.
- Mary (of Crookletch), 279 n.
- Matthew (1608), 277 n, 288.
- Nicholas (1538), 274, 277 n.
- Nicholas (1546-59), 2 n, 277, 413.
- Nicholas (d. 1679), 279 n.
- Oswald (1540), 277 n.
- Phillis (1606), 274.
- Phillis (1607), 277 n.
- Ralph (1607), 277 n.
- Richard (1642), 389, 391.
- Richard (1667), 144.
- Richard (1670), 278 n.
- Richard (1696), 190.
- Richard (d. 1721), 280 n.
- Richard (of Tuggal hall), 274, 277 n, 288 n.
- Thomas (son of above Mary), 279 n.

## Forster of Newham, genealogy of, 276.

## Forster of Warenford :

- Forster, Cuthbert (d. 1621), 228, 231 n, 253.
- Cuthbert (1684), 102, 255 n.
- Edward, 252, 255 n.
- Eleanor, 253, 254 n.
- Jane, 252, 255 n.
- Jane (1740), 256 n.
- John (of Dunstan Steeds), 255 n.
- Margaret (of Doxford), 254, 255 n.
- Margaret, 252, 255 n.
- (Grey), Mary, 317.
- Matthew, 254 n, 255 n.
- Matthew, William, and Margaret (1740), 256 n.
- Ralph (*circa* 1626), 252, 254 n.
- Ralph (of Doxford, 1702), 252, 254, 255 n.
- Roger, 253.
- Thomas, 252, 254, 255 n, 330.
- Thomas (*circa* 1587), 253 n.
- William, 252, 255 n.

## Forster of Warenford, genealogy of, 252.

## Forster (Grey), Anne (of Crookletch), 317.

- Charles Francis (1763), 233 n.
- Clement (1540), 277 n.
- Collingwood (of Alnwick), 232 n, 242.

## Forster, Francis (of Easington Grange, 1666), 144, 233 n, 392.

- Frank (of Elford), 145, 287.
- George (of Lyham), 277 n, 293.
- George (of Tuggal, 1585), 354.
- G. F. (of Tuggal, 1840), 356.
- Grace (of Tuggal hall, 1663), 355.
- Hugh, 277 n.
- John (1601-27), 347, 354.
- John Robinson (of Tuggal, d. 1852), 356.
- Joseph (of Shiibottle, Woodhouse, 1662), 287.
- Mark (of Alnwick), 255 n.
- Mary Ann (of Tuggal, 1837), 356, 399.
- Mary, Mrs. (of Twizell), 101.
- Nicholas (of Whitehouse), 389.
- Peter, 231 n.
- Ralph (of Hartlaw, 1670), 229, 233 n, 287.
- Richard (1580), 350 n.
- Robert (of Hartlaw, d. 1713), 287.
- Robert (1763), 233 n, 243.
- Roland (of Tuggal, 1572), 142, 351.
- Thomas (1682), 102, 111, 142.
- Thomas (1701), 329.
- Thomas (of Alnwick, d. 1813), 252, 255 n.
- Thomas (of Alnwick), 242, 252, 254, 256 n.
- Thomas (of Budle, 1803), 191.
- Thomas (of Easington Grange), 233 n.
- Thomas (of Tuggal, 1599), 347.
- Will. (of Mousen), 101.
- Mr. William (of Alnwick), 248.

## Fortescue, Sir John (1463), 46.

## Fossa Nova, Stephen de, rector of Bamburgh (1212), 77, 80 n, 94.

## Four-fathom Limestone, 14-15.

## Fowberry farm, 89.

## Fowler (Brandling), Dorothy (d. 1700), 247.

## Fox, John (1293), 132 n.

## Foxton, manor of, 198.

## Foxton, William (1268), 198.

## Framlington, William de, 200 n.

## Franché, Thomas (1506), 218.

## Frasier, Duncan, of Cheviot, 174 n.

## Frederick I. of Denmark (1528), 147.

## Freman, Robert (1334), 126, 128 n, 140 n.

## Frenche, Patrick (1577), 95.

## — Thomas (1559-67), 2 n, 253.

## Friar's lands, 171.

## Friars' stone, the, at Tuggal, 352.

## Frismarc, Thomas de (1317), 250 n.

## Frowde (Forster), Penelope (1691), 157, 166.



- Fryer, Stephen (1759), 399 n, 400, 403.  
 Fryers, 137 n, 144.  
 Fyngge, George (1538), 277.  
 Fugill, Ralph, son of, 285.  
 Fullery, Robert (1538), 260.  
 Fulbrigge, Thomas de, 85.  
 Fuller, Hugh (1540), 92.  
 Funde, John (1538), 327.
- G  
 Gaitwell, 40.  
 Galena, 14.  
 Galewey, Adam de (1317), 250 n.  
 Galfrid, prior of Nostell (1175), 76.  
 Gall, Thomas (1538), 212 n.  
 Galoun (Forster), Margaret (1586), 276.  
 — Thomas (1296), 179.  
 — Thomas (1376), 136, 290, 325 n.  
 — William (1316), 87, 106, 130.  
 Gam (Bradford), Philadelphia (1586), 297.  
 Gamelstan, 310.  
 Gare, Henry (1538), 327.  
 Garner, Eleanor (1610), 277 n.  
 — Mary (1610), 277 n.  
 Gaskrik, John de (*circa* 1315), 37.  
 Gatas, John (1538), 337 n.  
 Gates, Thomas (1696), 170.  
 Gateshead Fell, 394.  
 Gaugi, Ralph de (1258), 236 n, 260.  
 Gaunt, John of, repairs Dunstanburgh (1383-4), 42.  
 Gaveston, Piers de, imprisoned in Bamburgh (1311), 36.  
 Gawe, John (1538), 223.  
 — Robert (1538), 223 n.  
 Gayton, Robert de (1372), 40.  
 Gell, Sir Thomas (1671), 304.  
 Genealogies, Armorer of Belford, 390; Beadnell, 323;  
 Blakett of Hoppyland, 281; Bradford of Bradford,  
 297; Bradford of Newham, 281; Brandling of  
 Hoppen and Bilton Banks, 247; Carr of Newlands,  
 217; Colville of Arncliffe, Dale, Spindlestone, and  
 Budle, 181; Conyers of Hoppen, 245; De la Ley,  
 178; Dughan, 128; Forster of Adderstone, 228;  
 Forster of Bamburgh, 156; Forster of Fleetham,  
 288; Forster of Newham, 276; Forster of Waren-  
 ford, 252; Fryer, 399; Gillum of Middleton, 399;  
 Grey of Bradford, 305; Grey of Shoreston, 317;  
 Horsley of Outcheester, 203; le Coroner, 121;  
 Lucker, 234; Mulesen of Mousen, 210; Swinhoe  
 of Mousen, 212; Taylor of Swinhoe-Broomford,  
 339; Warentham, 213; Wood of Beadnell, 331;  
 Younghusband of Budle, 188; Younghusband of  
 Elwick, 414.  
 Geoffrey, Robert, son of, 308.  
 Geological Survey (1886), geological classification of  
 Bamburghshire, 3.  
 Geology of Bamburghshire, 3-9.  
 — of Bamburgh parish, 13-17.  
 — of Belford, 357-62.  
 Gerard, engineer (*circa* 1243), 31.  
 Gere, William (1336), 396.  
 German, Robert (1336), 325.  
 Geueson, John (1336), 313.  
 Gibson, George (1780), 283 n.  
 — John (1538), 387 n.  
 — John (1780), 283 n.  
 — Margaret, Mary, 283.  
 — Thomas (1538), 387 n.  
 — William (1330), 196 n.  
 — William (1538), 223 n, 397 n.  
 Giffard, Fitzmaurice (*circa* 1700), 391, 398.  
*Gillies*, 410.  
 Gillaspie, Peter (1606), 243.  
 Gillum of Middleton, genealogy of, 399.  
 Gillum, Henry, 399, 400, 403.  
 — Stephen Fryer (1852), 356, 400.  
 Gilmore, Henry, son of, 402.  
 Gilpin (Smart), Margaret, 282 n.  
 Gin, Roger (1336), 272 n.  
 Glacial action, 8.  
 Glacial deposits, 16.  
 Glanton, lands at, 354.  
 Gleddelawe Flat, 379.  
 Glororum, 187 n.  
 Godlad, Alan (1336), 385.  
 — John (1336), 385.  
 Godman, Alice (1296), 122.  
 Golden Hill, 16.  
 Goldwyn, Robt. de, 136.  
 Goldwin, Gilbert (1296), 122, 129 n, 298 n.  
 — Robert (1334), 126, 128 n, 129 n, 131 n, 140 n, 214.  
 — William (1250), 296 n, 298.  
 Goldwyn, Robert 129 n.  
 Good, Mr., 369.  
 Goodwill, George (1797), 368, 369 n.  
 Gospatric, Agnes (1269), 323.  
 — Earl, pilgrimage of, to Holy Island, 22; surrender  
 of, to William the Conqueror, 23; foray into Cum-  
 berland, led by, 23.  
 — Sygrytha (1269), 323.  
 — Thomas, son of (1227), 322.  
 Gospatric, dreng of Beadnell (1187), 114, 115 n, 322.  
 Goswick, 334, 404.  
 Goswick, Walter de (1319), 406.

- Gough, describes Belford chapel, 366.  
 Gourley, David (1538), 327.  
 Gower, Thomas, 228.  
 Graham, David (1722), 378.  
 Graham, Earl, of Belford, 378.  
 Graham (Wood), Jane (*circa* 1810), 332.  
 — Marjory de, 377.  
 — Mary de, 378.  
 — Nicholas de (1254), 375-6, 377, 382-3, 396; the moiety of (at Belford), 378.  
 — T. H., 219.  
 — William (*circa* 1721), 414-15.  
 Grayrudde, William (1296), 312.  
 Graystones, John de (1295), 120, 122-3, 127 n, 289, 290.  
 Green, Ralph (*circa* 1260), 323.  
 — Robert (1296), 202.  
 — Roger (1446), 133.  
 — William (1336), 313.  
 Greenwell, Rev. W., 143 n, 270 n, 284 n.  
 Greenwood, Robert, chaplain, 153 n.  
 Gregory, Henry, son of (1296), 122.  
 — J. V., 24 n.  
 Gregoryson, Adam (1330), 196 n.  
 Gregson, John (*circa* 1749), 333.  
 Grendon, Agnes de, 128 n.  
 — Thomas de (1413), 127, 128 n.  
 Grenewellflat, 139.  
 Grenville, Mabel de (1180), 348.  
*Gresmen* at Ross, 405.  
 Gretwoode, John (1399), 378.  
 Grey of Bradford, genealogy of, 305.  
 Grey of Shoreston, genealogy of, 317.  
 Grey, Adam (1336), 238 n.  
 — Agnes (1399), 379.  
 — (Armorer), Annes (1583), 390.  
 — Sir Arthur (1602), 184, 193, 206, 275.  
 — Bryan (1696), 247.  
 — (Forster), Catherine (1620), 228.  
 — Colonel, 146.  
 — Dorothy, 189 n, 281, 416 n.  
 — Edward (1529), 205.  
 — Edward (1695), 170, 172, 278 n.  
 — Edward (1707), 170.  
 — Edward (1720), 255 n.  
 — Edward (of Morpeth), 209.  
 — Eleanor, 391.  
 — (Wood), Elizabeth (*circa* 1650), 331.  
 — Elizabeth (1681), 101.  
 Grey (Brandling), Elizabeth (*circa* 1641), 247.  
 — (Bradford), Elizabeth (d. 1672), 247, 281.  
 — Gwer and Lionel (1526), 223.  
 — Hon. Henry (1732), 403.  
 — Sir Henry (1736), 332.  
 — Isabel (1581), 403, 416 n.  
 — (Bradford), Isabel (*circa* 1594), 297.  
 — John (1540), 268 n, 403.  
 — John of Detchant (1480), 403.  
 — John (1529), 205, 262, 416 n.  
 — John (1624), 294, 305.  
 — Lionel, 228, 262.  
 — Lord (1462), 45.  
 — Lord, 169, 398, 403.  
 — Lord (of Warke), (*circa* 1651), 225.  
 — Lord (1893), 294.  
 — Magdalene (1686), 101, 233.  
 — (Horsley), Margaret (*circa* 1503), 203.  
 — Margaret (1652), 186, 205, 208.  
 — Martha, 416 n.  
 — Mary (1647), 305.  
 — Mary (1732), 189 n.  
 — Phillip, 229.  
 — Ralph (1464), 47, 58.  
 — Ralph (d. 1670), 305.  
 — Ralph, 391.  
 — Sir Ralph, 161.  
 — Sir Ralph (1506), 218, 406.  
 — Sir Ralph (1559), 2 n, 407.  
 — Sir Ralph (1624), 242, 302, 305, 416 n.  
 — Sir Richard (1606), 326.  
 — Robert (1603), 293.  
 — Robert (1830), 89.  
 — Sir Roger (1540), 262, 367 n, 369 n, 403.  
 — Sir Roger (1605), 206, 208, 293, 326.  
 — Sir Thomas (1349), 385; 396-7, 406.  
 — Sir Thomas (*circa* 1419), 42.  
 — Sir Thomas (1575), 2 n, 153, 275.  
 — Sir Thomas (1581), 416 n.  
 — Thomas (1293), 132 n.  
 — Thomas (d. 1400), 153 n.  
 — Thomas (1480), 403.  
 — Thomas (*circa* 1492), 244.  
 — Thomas (d. 1518), 326.  
 — Thomas (1538), 220, 262, 268.  
 — Thomas (d. 1571), 403, 413.  
 — Thomas (*temp.* Henry VIII.), 149.  
 — Thomas (1646), 304.  
 — Thomas (1684), 102.

Grey, Walter de (1221), 78, 81-2.

— William (1296), 122, 179.

— William (1336), 452 n.

— William de, 84.

— William (1646), 374.

Grey of Shoreston, memorials of family of, 111.

Greynham, John de, 401 n.

Greys, the, connected with Elwick, 413.

Grieve, Richard (1729), 255 n, 329.

— W. S., 394.

Gromb, Adam (1296), 324.

Grose, description of Bamburgh by (1776), 55, 63, 69.

Gruel, Ralph (1296), 349.

Gruga, Grugays, 371.

Gubion, Hugh (1295), 35.

Guthmund, the Dane, Bamburgh sacked by (993), 22.

Guttergill, George (1538), 327.

— John (1538), 327.

— Robert (1538), 327.

— Thomas (1538), 327.

— William (1538), 327.

Gystanes, Margaret (1296), 122.

## H.

Hage, Nicholas (1538), 212 n.

Haggerston, Sir E. (1840), 356.

— Helen, 397.

— Henry (1574), 388, 398.

— John (1538), 266 n.

— Sir Thomas (1705), 281 n.

Hagustald, John, 27 n.

Hainault, Philippa de, 383.

Hakside, le, at Belford, 377.

Halidon Hill, 155.

Halieland, 178 n.

Hall, Alan del (1399), 379.

— (Young husband), Ann (1816), 414.

— John (1506), 218.

— John (1538), 397 n.

— Richard (1538), 397 n.

— Robert (1538), 397 n.

Hallecroft, 310, 315.

Halliwell, Henry (1296), 180.

— William (1296), 180.

Halyburton, Henry, 180.

Hammond, William (1336), 313.

Harberton, Viscount, 356.

Harbottell, 154.

Harbottle, Agnes (1585), 354.

Harbottle, Anthony (1538), 327.

— Bridget (1567), 240 n.

— Christopher (1627), 354.

— Edmund (1624), 288.

— Elizabeth (1627), 354.

— Elipet (1585), 354.

— George (1585), 354.

— George (1609), 160 n.

— George (1627), 354.

— George (1664), 327.

— George (1695), 170.

— George (1701), 329, 281.

— John (1627), 354.

— Katharine (1585), 354.

— Margaret (1585), 354.

— Margaret (1627), 354.

— Mary (1664), 328.

— Michael (1567), 354, 354.

— Michael (1627), 354.

— Richard de (1403), 335.

— Richard (1585), 354.

— Robert (1417), 216, 261.

— Robert (1538), 350 n.

— Thomas (1637), 232.

— Wigert (1585), 354.

— William (1664), 328.

Harbottle, family of, at Tuggal, 350.

Harbottles of Preston, the, 350; at Tuggal, 354-5.

Hardechestermor, 310.

Harding, Adam (1375), 325 n.

— Henry (1586), 274.

— Richard (1493), 326.

— Sampson (1374), 325-6.

— William (1427), 326.

Hare, John (1296), 383.

— Walter (1333), 384.

Hare Law, 112.

Harfleur, 411.

Hargrave, Mr. (of Shawdon), 248.

Harkess rocks, 5, 7, 112.

Harley, Mary (1725), 368.

Harper's Heugh, 357.

Harrison, John (1676), 212.

Harrysone, Mr., 146.

Hartburn, 70, 97, 168.

Hasildene, William (1462), 45.

Hastings, Francis (1705), 170, 238.

Hatelau, le, at Belford, 377.

Hatherley Ford, 304.

Hauber, John (1333), 384.

- Haubergel, John (1338), 381 n, 385.  
 Hausker rocks, 173.  
 Hawkhill, 5, 184 n.  
 Hawson, John (1399), 379.  
 Haydon, 212.  
 Hayn, Allon (1538), 397 n.  
 — John (1538), 397 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 397 n.  
 — William (1538), 397 n.  
 Haynin, at Belford, 377.  
 Hayzaund, Richard (1399), 251.  
 Hazelrigg, 2.  
 Head, Robert (1333), 384.  
 — Thomas (1333), 384.  
 — Thomas (1552), 2 n, 288.  
 Heatherslaw, 304 n.  
 Hebburn Hill, 1.  
 Hebburne (Forster), Jane (1579), 288.  
 Heddou, Thomas de (1319), 37.  
 — Thomas de (1372), 41.  
 — William de (1372), 42.  
 Henderson, Elias (1870), 370.  
 — John (1559), 407.  
 — Part. (1538), 223.  
 Henry, John (1296), 402.  
 — John, 402.  
 — Robert, 402.  
 Henry I., 61, 74, 84-5, 107, 404, 408.  
 Henry I., his charter concerning Budle, 192.  
 Henry II., Bamburgh recovered by, 28, 76 n.  
 Henry III., 33, 125, 138; at Bamburgh, 29; charter of, to Warenmouth, 195; revision of Border laws by, 201 n.  
 Henry IV., 125.  
 Henry V. (1419), 43.  
 Henry VI. at Bamburgh (1463), 45-6, 68, 133; after battle at Linnels, Hexham (1464), 47, 364.  
 Henry VII., 92-3, 147, 406; grants Newtown to Geo. Percy, 197.  
 Henryson, Jonetta (1540), 92.  
 Hepn, Richard de (1336), 238 n.  
 Hepple,thane of (1170), fined, 28.  
 Herdison. *See* Adderstone.  
 Herestune, definition of term, 196.  
 Hering, Thomas (1559-60), 2 n.  
 Herle, Robert de (1352), 221.  
 — William de, 130 n.  
 Hermit of Warenford. *See* Warenford.  
 Heron, Cuthbert (1637), 232.  
 — Sir G., 228.  
 Heron, George (1565), 231.  
 — Gerard (1293), 132 n.  
 — Idoma (*circa* 1368), 178.  
 — John, 228.  
 — Jordan, 198.  
 — Richard (1351), 121, 126 n.  
 — William (1256), 31-4, 84, 118, 194.  
 — William, 228.  
 Heselrig, William de, 411.  
 Heslop, John (1538), 223 n.  
 — Richard (1701), 97 n.  
 Heton, 146.  
 Heton, Sir Alan de (1279), 298 n.  
 — Sir Alan de (1372), 41.  
 — Thomas de (1357), 126 n.  
 Hetton burn, 2.  
 Heuedrawe, William del (1296), 129, 196 n.  
 Heuedrow, Robert de (1296), 122, 129.  
 Heworne, James (1540), 92.  
 Hexham, 23, 73, 107, 160 n.  
 Hexham Linnels, battle of, 47.  
 Hexhamshire, 160 n.  
 Heyrun, William (1248), 32 n.  
 Heysende, Hugo de (1258), 236 n.  
 Higham Fikes, 278 n.  
 Hillawside, 310.  
 Hill, Henry del (1336), 335 n.  
 — Robert del, 200 n.  
 — William (1462), 45.  
 Hilton (Blackett), Alice (d. 1761), 281, 282 n.  
 — (Younghusband), Elizabeth (1726), 189 n.  
 — John (1748), 189, 191.  
 — (Brandling), Mary (*circa* 1600), 247.  
 — Sir Richard (1748), 189.  
 Hinderskelf (Castle Howard), 208.  
 Hindmarsh, Mr., 146.  
 Hinds, wages of, in Bamburghshire, 10.  
 Hips Heugh, 5.  
 Hixon (Wood), Isabel (*circa* 1750), 331.  
 Hobekyn, Lawrence (1333), 384.  
 — William (1296), 382.  
 Hodesac, Roger de (1221), 29, 30, 31 n, 117.  
 Hoge, Gilbert, 196 n.  
 Hodgson (Brandling) Mary (1655), 247.  
 Hodgson-Hinde, John (1833), 18, 332.  
 Hodgson-Huntley, Richard (*circa* 1820), 248, 332.  
 Hokemores, 87, 93.  
 Hoker, John (1291), 135.  
 — John le (*circa* 1391), 135.  
 Holburn Moss, 362.



- Holburn, the lord of, 401.  
 Holdley, John (1746), 279 n.  
 — Margaret (1746), 279 n.  
 Holi, Robert (1330), 196 n.  
 Hollar's engraving, 400.  
 Hollinside, acquired by Sampson Harding, 326.  
 Holy Island, 9, 48.  
 Holy Island, priory church of, 363; bay of, 404; prior of, 413.  
 Homildon, Gilbert de (1357), 126, 129 n.  
 Honorius III., 78-9, 81, 117.  
 Hoo, William (1462), 45.  
 Hood, William (1575), 154.  
 Hoppen, 8, 16.  
 Hoppen, formerly a distinct township, 243; census returns, 243 n; tower at, 244; in possession of Conyers family, 244; the Brandlings of, 246; later owners of, 248.  
 Hoppen, Edmund de (1288), 243.  
 — John de (1348), 131 n.  
 — John (1516), 149-50.  
 — Richard (1352), 241, 244.  
 — Robert (1415), 128, 244.  
 — Robert (1516), 2 n, 150-1, 244.  
 — Thomas de (twelfth century), 345.  
 Hopper, Thomas (1601), 347.  
 Hopton, Cuthbert (1570), 241 n.  
 Hopton Porch, 100.  
 Horncliff, Robert de (*temp.* Edward III.), 38; inventory of Bamburgh castle, 38 n, 39 and n, 130 n.  
 Hornecastle, William (1413), 95, 128.  
 Horsburgh, John (1638), 97, 99.  
 Horsley of Outchester, genealogy of, 203.  
 Horsley, Edward (1538), 240 n.  
 — Henry de (1376), 137 n.  
 — James (*circa* 1469), 204.  
 — Johanna (1570), 241 n.  
 — John (1426), 153 n.  
 — John (1538), 2 n, 49, 52 n, 53, 206, 264.  
 — Sir John (1552), 2 n.  
 — Nicholas (1503), 205.  
 — Oliver (1484), 196.  
 — Ralph (*circa* 1567), 240.  
 — Richard de (1317), 250 n.  
 — Robert (1538), 266 n.  
 — Roger de (1314), 36-37, 124, 313.  
 — Roger de (1413), 128 n.  
 — Thomas de (1317), 250 n.  
 — Thomas (1560), 141, 240 n.  
 Horsley, Sir Thomas (1683), 280 n.  
 — William (1472), 196.  
 — William (1581), 239 n, 240 n, 292.  
 Hoskeney, Mr. (1581), 239 n.  
*Hospitalis Magister*, 121.  
 Hotspur, constable of Bamburgh (1403), 42.  
 Houborn, Adam de (1338), 221, 381 n, 384-5.  
 Houghton, 336.  
 Houlburn, lord of (1538), 266.  
 Houmastshete, 196 n.  
 Howard, Sir Charles, 208.  
 — (Atkins), Mary (1655), 208.  
 — Sir William (1637), 187 n.  
 Howden, 90.  
 Howe, Thomas (1387), 182.  
 Howell, 171.  
 Howey, Henry, 288 n.  
 Howey-Taylor, Richard (1891), 172, 288 n, 329.  
 Howey (Taylor), Sarah (1854), 288 n.  
 Howick, 1, 3, 9.  
 Howick fault, 5, 7.  
 Howick, the Greys of, 305.  
 Howick, Richard de (1296), 211.  
 Howtell, George (1621), 316.  
 Hudd, Margaret (*circa* 1500), 219.  
 — Richard (1621), 316.  
 — Thomas (1621), 316.  
 Huddleston, Dr. (1738), 283 n.  
 Hude, William, son of (1296), 383.  
 Hudson, Henry (1538), 387 n.  
 — Patrick, 99.  
 — Thomas (1538), 240 n.  
 Hughes, Humphrey (1685), 100, 398.  
 — Paul, Spindlestone, (1681), 102.  
 Hugo the chaplain, 349.  
 Hull, 173.  
 Hulne, priory of, 413.  
 Humberston (survey), 277 n.  
 Humble, John, 173.  
 Hume, Alexander (1538), 266.  
 — (Armorer), Barbara (*circa* 1600), 390.  
 — (Younghusband), Dorothy (1732), 414.  
 Humriges, 87.  
 Hungerhil, 310.  
 Hunsdon, Lord, quoted as to early meaning of term Bamburghshire, 2, 193.  
 Hunter's Hill, 357-8.  
 Hunter's Crag, 357.  
 Hunter, Andrew (1713), 368.

Hunter (Forster), Jane (1666), 288.  
 — Rev. (1725), 366.  
 — William (1575), 53.  
 — William (1729), 368.  
 Huntercumbe, Elena de (1324), 381, 384-5.  
 — Isabella de, 375, 381.  
 — John de (1324), 381.  
 — Nicholas de (1324), 381, 383, 402.  
 — Thomas de (1317), 250 n.  
 — Walter de (1296), 381-2.  
 — William de (1255), 375-7, 381.  
 Hush, Thomas (1705), 170.  
 Hussa, 18.  
 Hutcheson, Andrew (1815), 254 n.  
 Hutson (Younghusband), Margaret (1698), 414.  
 Huttehit, Richard de (1297), 201 n.  
 Hutton, Chas., 163.  
 — William, theory as to nature of basaltic sheet, 6.  
 Hyge, Roger (1538), 327.  
 Hynd, Adam (1296), 298.  
 Hyne, Id', (1296), 221.  
 — William (1296), 221.  
 Hyrdman, John (1538), 277 n.

## I.

Ida, builds stockade at Bamburgh, 17; landing of, at  
 Flamborough, 17; his grandson Ethelfrith, 18.  
 Idle, battle of the (607), 18.  
 Igneous rocks, 5.  
 Ilderton, 155, 247.  
 Ilderton, parish of, 304.  
 Ilderton, Thomas (1480), 403.  
 — Sir Thomas (1516), 149, 151.  
 Inchcolme, 147.  
 Inge, John, 77, 130.  
 Ingram (de Colville), Engelisa (*circa* 1200), 181.  
 Ingram, destroyed (1532), 406.  
 Ingramfield, 171.  
 Inman, Robert (1732), 189.  
 Insula, John de (1317), 250 n.  
 — Robert de (1317), 250 n.  
 Irlande, Richard de (1376), 136.  
 Irminburga, Queen, urged to fly to Bamburgh, 20.  
 Islandshire, 1.  
 Islestone, 5.  
 Iveson, William, 350 n.  
 Ivo, bishop of Cracow (1218), 79.  
 — the miller, 349.  
 — William, son of (1296), 202.

## J.

Jackson, Frances (1785), 368.  
 — Sir Robert (1646), 303.  
 James I. (in Durham), 157 n, 161, 224.  
 James IV. of Scotland, 364.  
 James, John (1843), 368-9.  
 Jarrow, St. Paul's church at (1069), 23.  
 Jefferson, Robert (1605), 160 n.  
 Jeffray, George (1574), 388.  
 John, chaplain of Tuggal (*circa* 1180), 348.  
 John, King, at Bamburgh, 28, 77; charter of to New-  
 castle, 195; 408.  
 John, the chaplain, 130.  
 John, the parson of Embleton, 409.  
 Johnson, Charles (1767), 227.  
 — Colonel, 230.  
 — Edward, 230.  
 — Francis (d. 1836), 276, 280 n.  
 — Henry (1621), 315.  
 — Henry (1705), 170.  
 — John (1538), 286 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 291 n, 327.  
 — Thomas (1621), 316.  
 — William (1538), 327.  
 Jolyff, 132, 137.  
 Jones (Younghusband), Mary (1846), 415.  
*Justices de pees* (1426), 412.  
 Justin, the Dane, Bamburgh sacked by (993), 22.

## K.

'Kaimes' or 'eskers,' examples of, 8, 16-17, 294.  
 Karleol, W. (1228), 82.  
 Keed, Margaret (1399), 379.  
 Keep, the, of Norman castles, 64, 64 n, 65, 67.  
 Kemp, Adam (1336), 313.  
 Ken, William le (*circa* 1315), 37.  
 Kendal, Harry (1506), 218.  
 — William (1362), 126, 239 n.  
 Kendile, duke of, (1667), 146.  
 Kenilworth, 138.  
 Kennedy, James, bishop of St. Andrews (1472), 147.  
 Kente, Simon de (*circa* 1291), 135, 214 n.  
 Kettleburn, 400.  
 Kettleby, Samuel (1732), 403.  
 — Walter (1763), 233 n.  
 — William (1763), 233.  
 Kilvington, Hugh de (1346), 40.  
 King, Cuthbert (1586), 184.  
 — George (1621), 316.  
 — (Fryer), Mary (*circa* 1660), 399.

King, Edward, describes Bamburgh (1792), 56.  
 — Richard (1538), 387 n.  
 King's Evil, form of certificate for those anxious to be touched for the, 101 n, 102.  
 Kingston, John de (1337), constable of Bamburgh, 140 n.  
 Kippyheugh, 362.  
 Kirby Sigston, parish of, 198.  
 Kirk, Thomas, 392 n.  
 Kirkham, 75; prior of, 374.  
 — Walter de, 250 n.  
 Kirkley, Edward (1716), 255 n.  
 Kirwan, Hyacinth (1780), 276, 280 n.  
 Kittling Hill, 112.  
 Knapton, John (1348), 131 n.  
 Kyley, Hugo de (1296), 396.  
 Kyloe range, the, 6, 358, 362.  
 Kyloe, sold to Sir T. Haggerston, 281 n.  
 Kynde, John de la (1266), 139 n.  
 Kynewulf, Bishop, imprisoned at Bamburgh by Eadbert, 20.  
 Kyriklat, 127.

## L.

Lacelys, John de (1244?), 296 n.  
 Lackenby, William de (1369), 1 n.  
 Ladille, Edmund (1538), 212 n.  
 Laidley Worm, 58 n, 174 n.  
 Laidman, Charles (d. 1836), 276, 280 n.  
 — Francis (d. 1796) 276, 279 n, 280 n.  
 — John (*circa* 1800), 276, 280 n.  
 — Juliot (d. 1815), 276, 280 n.  
 Laigle, Matilda of, 68.  
 Laing, James (1893), 294.  
 — William (1538), 327.  
 Lamb, Robert, vicar of Norham, 174 n.  
 Lambton (Younghusband), Barbara (1708), 188.  
 — (Grey), Catherine (d. 1722), 317.  
 — Jane (1732), 189 n.  
 — Robert (1665), 101.  
 Lampleugh, Gawen (1464), 47.  
 Lancaster, earl of (1316), 87.  
 — Henry, earl of, 215.  
 — Thomas, earl of, 215-6, 250.  
 Lang, Hugo (1296), 334.  
 Langeton, David de (1319), 37.  
 Langley, 160 n, 335.  
 Langley castle, 47.  
 Latimer, Sir William de (1320), 216.  
 Latler (Wood), Isabel (1694), 331.  
 Laton, Gilbert de, name of Witton Gilbert probably derived from, 177.  
 Laurence, 'once of Chester,' 409.  
 Lawe, John (1357), 126.  
 Lawes (Forster), Barbara, 229.  
 Lawson, Henry (1571), 142.  
 — Robert (1559), 2 n.  
 — William (1565), 231.  
 — William (1586), 338.  
 Leamington, 90.  
 Learmouth, Alexander (1426), 153 n.  
 — John de (*circa* 1400), 153 n.  
 — John (1419), 43.  
 — John (1426), 203.  
 — William (1464), 47.  
 Learmouth lands, 153-4.  
 Leather, Gerard (1893), 400, 403.  
 — J. Towlerston (1857), 400, 403.  
 Lebour, G. A., geological classification of Bamburghshire, 3-6, 14.  
 Lee (Younghusband), Elizabeth (1726), 414.  
 Leger, Thomas (1303), 123.  
 Legge, Florence (1861), 356.  
 — W. W. (1852), 356.  
 Legger, William (1330), 129, 140 n.  
 Leigh Heugh, 358.  
 Leland, 52.  
 — Richard, of Beadnell (1678), 102.  
 Leomuthe, John de (1413), 128 n. *See* Learmouth.  
 Leonard's, St., tower, 56 n.  
 Leowin, 409.  
 Leper hospital, the, at Bamburgh, 113, 120-3, 131; earliest notice of, 134; dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, 135; under the supervision of the constable of the castle, 135; condition of, in 1376, 137.  
 Leper hospital at Warenford. *See* Warenford.  
 Lesbury, 1, 3, 336.  
 'Leweale,' the boat of, 410.  
 Lexinton, John of (1259), 195 n.  
 Ley, de la, family of, at Spindleston and Budle, 177.  
 — Aline, 177.  
 — Gilbert (1196), 177.  
 — Philip (1189), 177.  
 — Philip, 180, 184.  
 — Philip (1244?), 296 n.  
 Ley, de la, genealogy of, family of, 178; seals of, in Durham treasury, 178 n.  
 Ley (Conyers), Joan, 178.  
 Lez Flattes, 142.  
 'Lez under the Hewgh,' 142.

- Liddell, Sir Francis (1669), 156, 163, 278 n.  
 — Francis (1675), 156.  
 — John (1690), 188.  
 — William (1649), 164.  
 Lilburn, 155, 171.  
 Lilburne, Agnes (1500), 382.  
 — Constance de (1324), 381.  
 — (Armorer), Elizabeth (*circa* 1526), 382, 387, 390.  
 — Esmund de (1426), 412 n.  
 — Isabella (1500), 382.  
 — John de (1335), 381, 385.  
 — Sir John (1375), 397.  
 — John (1500), 382.  
 — Richard (1415), 402.  
 — Richard (1587), 397.  
 — Robert de (1426), 411, 412 n.  
 — Robert (1597), 313 n.  
 — Robert (1621), 316.  
 — Stephen, 397.  
 — Thomas (1415), 380.  
 — Thomas (1568), 380 n, 391, 397-8.  
 — William (1538), 327.  
 Lilburnes, arms of the, 366.  
 Limeage, in Kent, 341.  
 Limpot, William (1255), 376.  
 Lindesay, Thomas, 407.  
 Lindisfarne, Theodric driven from Bamburgh into, 18;  
     Offa, son of Aldfrid, in sanctuary at, 20; basilica  
     at, besieged by King Eadbert, 20; head of St.  
     Oswald removed from, 20; destroyed by Danes  
     (912), 22; see of, 357.  
 Lindisfarne church, possessions of, 1.  
*Lindisfarnensis, Terra*, encroached upon by Bamburgh  
     parish, 1.  
 Lindsey, I. (1597), 313 n.  
 Lisburne, Lord (1646), 338.  
 Lisle, Edward (1629), 229.  
 'Litell Swynborne,' 142.  
 Little, Hugo (1296), 312.  
 Little Mill, 5, 8.  
 Liulf, the sheriff, 404.  
 Lloyt, William (1403), 42 n.  
 Loadsman, Peter (1772), 247.  
 Londerletch, 310.  
 London, 28 n.  
 London, E. (1228), 82.  
 Long, Henry F. (1888), 58, 98, 172.  
 Longfield (Wood), Margaret Eleanor (1820), 332.  
 Longborne, Mr., 185.  
 Long Horsley, 202.  
 Longhoughton, 1, 3.  
 Long Melford, 186 n.  
 Long Newton, 166.  
 Longstone lighthouse, 173.  
 Lonleche, 315.  
 Lorimer, Henry, 214.  
 Loveley, Ralph, 129 n.  
 Lowden, James (1538), 291 n.  
 Lower Scaur Limestone, 3.  
 Lowick, 6, 13, 362, 373.  
 Lowlinn, 304.  
 Lowreson, James (1538), 327.  
 — John (1538), 327.  
 — William (1538), 327.  
 Lowrie, William (1538), 327.  
 Loy, St., 175 n.  
 Luckel, 91, 171.  
 Luckel, chapelry of, 99; value of (1650), 99; a burial  
     place of Bamburgh parish, 100, 330.  
 Luckel Moor, 13.  
 Luckel, township of, 234; census returns of, 234 n;  
     chapel of St. Peter at, 235; Subsidy Roll of 1296,  
     238; in hands of Percy family, 239; Clarkson's  
     survey of in 1567, 240; the Forsters of, 241; later  
     holders of, 242.  
 Luckel, Adam de, 196 n.  
 — David de (1379), 234, 238, 251.  
 — Henry de (1379), 234, 239, 251.  
 — John de (*circa* 1295), 127.  
 — John de (d. 1352), 234, 244 n.  
 — Robert de (1313), 234, 243, 251.  
 — Simon de (1297), 136 n, 201 n, 213, 249 n.  
 — Simon de, 136 n, 234-5, 295 n.  
 Luckly, Robert, of Beadnell (1679), 102, 322.  
 Luke, dean of St. Martin's (1228), 82, 94.  
 Lumley, Lord (1462), 45.  
 Lupton, William, Crewe trustee (1719), 167.  
 Luterel, Galfrid (1215), 77.  
 Luyd, Henry (1538), 286 n.

## M.

- Mackenzie, G. Morell (1843), 111.  
 MacLauchlan, H., 199, 370, 372 n.  
 Magson, Robert (1387), 182.  
 — William (1387), 182.  
 Maiden chamber, 43 n.  
 Maiden towers, 43.  
 Maine, Edmund (d. 1711), 229.  
 Mains of Shoston, 154.



- Mark, William (1538), 397 n.  
 Makening, Alex (1683), 102.  
 Malcolm Caenmore, Cleveland ravaged by (1070), 23.  
 Malcolm of Scotland, invasion of Northumbria by (999), 22, 28 n.  
 Malebisse, Richard de (1270), 198.  
 — Sir William de (1270), 198.  
 Malsane, 129.  
 Maltby, Thomas (1446), 133.  
 Malton, prior of, 374.  
 Malvoisin, wooden castle at siege of Bamburgh (1095), 25.  
 Man, Henry (1538), 387 n.  
 — Robert (1538), 387 n.  
 Man-at-arms, equipment of a (1316), 298.  
 Mandeville, Christina de, 270.  
 Maners, Robert de, 400.  
 — John, 130 n.  
 Manners, William, 2 n.  
 Manors lands, 171.  
 Mantalent, Richard (1258), 236 n.  
 Mapp, William (1387), 182.  
 Mar, Muriel, countess of (d. 1252), 375, 405.  
 Marches, Middle or East, boundaries of, 154.  
 Marescall, Roger, 313.  
 Mareschal, Alexander, 395.  
 — David le (1269), 395 n.  
 — Fergus le (1279), 396.  
 — Richard (1251), 395-6.  
 — Stephen le (1265), 138.  
 Margaret of Anjou at Bamburgh, 44, 75.  
 'Marie,' the ship, 407.  
 Marisco, Richard de, bishop of Durham, 345.  
 Mark, survey of, 146.  
 Mark, survey of Northumberland, 366.  
 Markenfield, Sir Ninian (*circa* 1520), 183.  
 Marketsted, le, at Bamburgh, 129.  
 Marley, Cuthbert, letter of Sir Claudius Forster to, 161-2.  
 Marsh, George (1773), 229.  
 Marshall, A., 329.  
 — George (1655), 186.  
 — John (1893), 329.  
 — Roger (1336), 313.  
 — Stephen (1336), 126.  
 — Thomas (1296), 122.  
 — Thomas (1348), 131 n.  
 Marske, 163 n.  
 Martinmas ferme, 151.  
 Mary, queen of Scots, 155.  
 Mary, the regent, 407.  
 Mary, St., chapel of, at Belford, 366.  
 Mary, St., well of, at Belford, 379.  
 Maserfield, battle of (642), 19.  
 Maston, Robert (1336), 290 n.  
 Mathwen, George (1634), 95, 348.  
 Matilda, 178.  
 Matilda, Empress, 27.  
 Matilda, Queen, writ of, 405.  
 Mattfen, 365.  
 Maud, Queen, 75.  
 Maudeleys, 132, 137.  
 Maudeleynwell, 131, 132 n, 137.  
 Mauduyt, Roger (1334), 127.  
 Maughan, Michael (1793), 330-1.  
 Mauleverer, family of, part with their estates, 183.  
 Mauleverer, Sir William (1446), 181, 183.  
 — Jean (1463), 183.  
 Maw, Robert (1538), 387 n.  
 Mawe, Thomas (1447), 130 n.  
 Maxson, Thomas (1538), 327.  
 Mayle, John (1296), 122.  
 — William (1336), 126, 128 n, 129 n, 131 n.  
 Mayn, Ralph, son of, 201 n.  
 — Walter, son of (1296), 122.  
 Mayne, Edward (1695), 170.  
 — Robert (1336), 272 n.  
 Medd, Arthur O. (1882), 98.  
 Meg, Bartholomew (1574), 388.  
 Meg of Meldon, 161.  
 Melborne, William de (*circa* 1330), 216 n.  
 Melsanby, William (1484), 196.  
 — William de (1501), 95.  
 Melvin, Andrew (1624), 95.  
 Men-at-arms, wages of (1419), 43.  
 Mentin, 407.  
 Merchant Gild at Bamburgh, 125.  
 Merlay, Juliana de (thirteenth century), 214, 249.  
 — Ranulph de (thirteenth century), 249.  
 Messor, Thomas (1255), 376.  
 Metcaut, or Lindisfarne, 18.  
 Meynell, Nicholas de (1323), 378.  
 Michael, church of St., at Malton, 374.  
 Michelmes-ferme, 151.  
 Mickelmos, 401.  
 Middelshete, 310.  
 Middle Marches, 2, 155.  
 Middleham (Armorer), Anne (*circa* 1640), 390.  
 Middleton hall, 359, 395; burn, 360-2; moor, 361.  
 Middleton, near Belford, 373; land in, 386.

- Middleton, township, 24, 357, 373, 392; tower at, 397; census returns, 394 n; part of Muschamp barony, 395; Subsidy Roll (1296), 396; Subsidy Roll, (1336), 396; Muster Roll (1538), 397 n; Gillum of Middleton, 399; later owners, 399; 412.
- Middleton, Alexander de (thirteenth century), 395.
- Gilbert de (1317), 215.
- John de (1296), 215.
- William de, 83, 401 n.
- Middleton, 7, 8, 153.
- Middleton's lands, 171.
- Midstope, William (1538), 327.
- Mikelton, Mr., 144.
- Milbourne, Henry (1646), 303.
- Katherine (1646), 303.
- Mill, Elizabeth (1682), 102.
- Miller, Edward (*circa* 1775), 367.
- Mills (Taylor), Jane (d. 1853), 339.
- Millstone Grit, 4.
- Milner, Robert (1387), 182.
- Mitford, Bertram (1810), 230.
- Gawen, 228.
- John (1293), 132 n.
- Mizen Head, 112, 137.
- Moce, Robert (1255), 376.
- Moffet, James (1538), 291 n.
- Molsen. *See* Mousen.
- Monboucher, Bertram (1388), 177 n.
- Monkshouse, 5, 306; rocks at, 16, 112; chapel at, 306.
- Monstraverunt*, writ of, 33 n.
- Montague, Lord (1462), 45, 47.
- Hon. Charles (d. 1721), 229, 365-6, 392.
- James (1726), 192, 392.
- John, Crewe trustee (1719), 167.
- Montfort, Simon de, 33, 116.
- Montgomery, Adam de (1265), 34 n.
- Montrose, the duke of, 378.
- Monypenny (Wood), Mary (d. 1837), 332.
- Moor (Armor.), Magdalen (1623), 390.
- Moore, Edward, of Bankhall, Lancashire (1667), 145.
- Thomas (1717), 255.
- Moray, earl of (1315), 37; (1335), 39, 124.
- More, Richard (1462), 45.
- Morel, sheriff of Northumberland, 25.
- Morley, John, D.D., Crewe trustee (1719), 167.
- Morpeth, captured by Wm. Rufus (1095), 25.
- Morpeth, Thomas Armorer of, 387.
- Morris, John (1538), 337 n.
- Morton (Bradford), Eleanor, 302 n.
- Henry (1684), 102.
- Morwick, family of, holders of West Chevington, from Bamburgh, 25.
- Mount Royal, 392.
- Mousen, township of, part of demesne of Bamburgh castle, 24, 209; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 211; possessed by Thomas de Camera, 211; rents applied to foundation of school at Haydon Bridge, 212; census returns of, 212 n.
- Mousen, Henry, lord of, 211.
- Mowbray, Robert of, third earl of Northumberland, 25; besieged in Bamburgh by William Rufus, 25; attempts to enter Newcastle, 26; 405.
- Mowbray's rebellion, 75.
- Mow-fen, 151.
- Mulesen, Henry de, 209; genealogy of, 210; (1258), Henry, 211, 236 n, 249 n.
- Sampson de (1336), 211, 381 n.
- Mulsfen, 153.
- Murdac, Hugh (*temp.* Henry II.), 75, 78, 94.
- Murray, Edward (1664), 328.
- Thomas (1764), 97 n.
- Murton, Robert (1634), 95.
- Musceyns. *See* Muschamp.
- Muschamp, Cecilia de (*circa* 1249), 375.
- Clement (1538), 263.
- Cuthbert (1538), 263, 266, 387 n.
- Edward (1538), 263.
- George (1586), 184, 397.
- Sir George (1642), 277 n, 389.
- Henry (1575), 53.
- Isabella (*circa* 1254), 375, 395.
- Marjory (d. 1292), 375.
- Mary, daughter of Marjory de, 378.
- Matilda de, 405.
- Oswald (1580), 380 n.
- Robert de (*circa* 1153), 200, 373, 404-5.
- Robert de (1249), 83, 374-6, 377 n, 395, 401.
- Robert (1661), 278 n.
- Thomas de (1172), 373.
- Thomas de (thirteenth century), 405.
- William (1415), 397.
- Muschamp, chapel of the family of, 373; house of, at Belford, 374; chaplain of, 374.
- Muschamp, the family of, 395.
- Muschamp, barony of, 408.
- Muschamp family, short pedigree of the, 375.
- Muschance, Thomas (1366), 239.
- Muschaunce. *See* Muschamp.
- Musest (?), Adam de, 136 n.
- Musgrave, Ralph, 349.

Musgrave, Ralph de (1258), 236 n.

— Robert (1522), 151

— Thomas (1538), 266.

Myllner, John (1538), 277

— Robert (1538), 277.

Mylott, Isabella (1770), 330.

— Ralph (*circa* 1750), 331

# N

Nacker Hole dyke, 7, 15.

Naismith, John (1578), 95.

Napier, Sir Charles (1815), 415.

Napoleon, 60.

Napoleon, or Peter of Florence (1218), 79.

Nari, Stephen, 122.

Narr, John (1702), 170.

Naworth, 208.

Needham, Hon. Robert, 356.

Nelton, Mr. (1590), 222.

Nevill, Robert de (1276), 35.

— Sir Humphrey (1464), 47.

— Sir John (1384), 42, 42 n.

— Ralph de (1372), 40-41, 59, 89.

— Robert de (1267), 117-8, 195 n.

Neville chamber, 43 n.

Neville, John de, 152 n.

Newbiggin, 392.

Newbond, Henry (1255), 376.

Newcastle, marquis of, 389.

Newcastle, captured by William Rufus (1095), 25 ;

65, 70, 97, 122, 144, 168, attempt of Earl Mowbray

upon, 26 ; granted by Stephen to Earl Henry

(1139), 28, 383.

Newham, 8, 15, 99, 335.

Newham, township of, part of barony of Vesci, 270 ;

owned by the Comyns, 270 ; Subsidy Roll, 1296.

272 ; services due from holder of, 273 ; survey of

1586, 274 ; effect of sixteenth-century economic

changes at, 275 ; census returns of, 275 n ; the Fors-

ters of, 276, 303 ; the Bradfords and Blacketts of, 281.

Newland, 203.

— burn, 360.

Newlands, 365, 392.

Newlands West Lodge, 13.

Newport, 408.

New Shoreston, 16.

Newstead, 8, 13, 99.

Newstead, township of, limits of, in 1620, 256 ; cairns

upon Rayheugh Moor, 257 ; families of Gaugy and

Clifford at, 259 ; chapel and tower of, 261 ; destroyed

by the Scots, 262 ; Thomas Grey of, and the pro-

posed murder of Sir Thomas Clifford at, 262 ; later

owners of, 268 ; census returns of, 269 n.

Newton, John de (1258), 236 n.

— John (1412), 293 n.

— Ralph (1540), 92-3, 286 n.

— Roger de (1297), 201 n.

— William de (1258), 236 n.

— William de (1426), 411, 412 n.

Newton, 9, 392 n.

Newton-by-the-sea, Forsters of, 287.

Newton North Farm, 5.

Newton, township of, 351.

Newby, 15, 171

— position of, 193 ; tenants imprisoned at Holy Island

by Bishop Stichill, 196 ; Horsley family at, 196 ;

passes to the Grey family, 197 ; owned by Richard

Wade and Richard Forster, 197 n ; granted to

George Percy, 197. *See* Warenmouth.

Nichol, Anthony (1893), 295.

— John (1782), 254 n.

Nicholas the chaplain (1399), 367, 379.

Nicholson, John (1447), 130 n.

— (N. N. Nicholson), *Proc.* 15 (ed. 1795), 188.

— Ralph (1538), 397 n.

— Ralph (1820), 333.

— Richard (1538), 387 n.

Nisbit, John (1820), 394.

Noble, Isabella, 368.

— Thomas (1744), 368

— William (1732), 368.

Norfolk, duke of, 155.

Norham castle, 193, 198.

Norham and Islandshire, survey of, 404.

Norham, attacked (1463), 45 ; 193, 198, 413.

Normanville, Thomas de (1276), 35, 84, 118, 135.

North Eastern railway, 10, 16.

North Sunderland, 5, 9, 15. *See* Shoreston.

Northington, Agnes de (*circa* 1300), 180-1.

Northumberland, the duke of, 356.

— Henry, earl of, 273, 336.

Northumberland, earl of, Gospatric, 23 ; Robert of

Mowbray, 25 ; Henry, son of David, king of Scots,

28 ; Lord Montagu, 48 ; Sir Henry Percy, 49 ; 355,

406-7, 413.

Northumberland, sheriffs of, Morel, 25 ; Odard (1131),

27 ; Brian Fitz Alan (1230), 31 ; Hugh de Bolbec

(1236), 31 ; Hugh Gubion (1298), 35 ; Robert de

Umframville (1372), 40.

Norton, Mr. (1568), 193.

Nostell, canons of, 83.

— chartulary, 87.

— priors of (1291), 135.

priory, 107.

Nostell priory, founded by Adlave, 73; churches of St.

Oswald and St. Aidan at Bamburgh granted to, 74;

grant confirmed by Henry II., 75; Galfrid prior of,

76; disputes with King John concerning Bamburgh,

76; settled by brief of Honorius III., 78 n; revenues

charged with payment to nunnery of St. Sixtus at

Rome, 79, 82; right to advowson of Bamburgh

(*temp.* Henry III.), 82, confirmed by Edward I.,

83-4; additions to church of, 86; inventory of,

(1534), 91; survey of (1540), 92; perpetuation of

prior's court in Court Leet of Bamburgh, 148, 365;

dispute of, with Robert de Muschamp, 374, 416.

O.

Odard, sheriff of Northumberland (1131), 27, 284 n.

Odo, 121.

Offa, son of Aldfrid, in sanctuary at Lindisfarne, 20.

Offen (Gillum), Sarah (1762), 399.

Ogle (Forster), Anne, 276, 288.

— Cuthbert (1526), 223.

— (Forster), Dorothy (1526), 222, 228.

— Edward (1622), 245 n.

— (Armorer), Grace (*circa* 1607), 390.

— Henry (1739), 329, 403.

— James (1646), 303.

— Lord (1462), 45.

— Lord Robert, 156.

— Luke (1552), 2 n, 291.

— (Harbottle), Margaret (1424), 261.

— Mark (1547), 291.

— Richard (1473), 49.

— Robert (1447), 130 n, 261.

— Robert (1537), 263, 267-8.

— William (1495), 306.

— William (1698), 398 n.

Olaf, John, of Anso in Norway, 147.

Old Law, the, at Ross, 404.

Onslow, Arabella, 393.

— Arthur (1801), 192 n.

— Arthur George (1782), 393.

— Lord, 393.

— Hon. Thomas (1776), 393 n.

Ord, Ann, 393.

— Henry (1663), 242.

— (Forster), Isabella (d. 1789), 229.

Ord, John, 393.

— Thomas (1601), 208 n.

— William (1763), 233 n.

Orde, Leonard Shafto, 318, 319 n.

— (Swinhoe), Margaret (*circa* 1630), 212.

— (Gray) Mary (1647), 305.

— Thomas, 228.

— Thomas (1609), 160 n.

Ormesby, William de, 123.

Ormiston, Archie (1538), 327.

— James (1538), 327.

Osred, son of King Aldfrid, 20.

Osten, Francis, 285.

Ostens, Mary (1745), 330.

Ostia, H. de, 77.

Ostings, Thomas (1680), 289 n.

Oswald, King, and battle of Maserfield (642), 19;  
known as Oswald Fairhand, 19.

Oswald, St., chapel of, 68, 73-4, 80, 86, 104; feast of,  
125; monastery of, 86, 91, 94; priory of, 201 n;

convent of, 134, 201 n; Richard, prior of (1496), 91.

Oswald, St., head of removed from Lindisfarne, 20;

shrine of, at Bamburgh, 21; right arm of, stolen from

Bamburgh by Winegot, 24.

— Mathew of St., 121, 127.

Oswi, at battle of Maserfield, 19.

Ouse, William (1585), 348, 354.

Outchester, township of, camp at, 198; plan of camp at,  
198-9; coins at, 199; Camp field, 199; included  
in barony of Muschamp, 200; held by Robert de  
Ulcestre, 201; by the Horsleys, 202; Subsidy Roll,  
202; sold to the Greys, 206; Field names at, 206;  
disputed right of way at, 208; sequestered during  
Commonwealth, 208; later owners of, 209; census  
returns of, 209 n; 404, 412.

Outchester, Ivo de (1279), 202.

— (de Weston), Margery, 202.

— Odoul (1278), 201 n.

— Robert de (1248), 31, 32 n.

— Robert de (1270), 201.

— Robert de (1295), 127 n, 202, 249 n.

— Roger (1278), 201 n.

— William de (1278), 201 n.

Oxford, the, limestone, 360.

Oxley, Thomas (1601), 95.

P.

Paine, James, 363.

Pakenham, Mary de (1352), 273 n.



- Pamirs, the, 416.  
 Pandulf (1215), 77, 295 n.  
 Pannage, definition of, 324.  
 Pape, Ralf (1296), 383.  
 — Richard (1296), 382.  
 — Thomas (1336), 385.  
 Papedi, Wimar, 178.  
 Pipworth, Robert (1399), 379.  
 Parker, Mr. (1646), 303.  
 Parliament, the Model (1295), Northumbrian towns represented in, 120.  
 Paston, John, 44.  
 Paterson (Younghusband), Ann (1687), 414.  
 — (Younghusband), 'Giggy' (1705), 414.  
 Patrick, William (1336), 126.  
 Patten, William, description of Bamburgh (1547), 52.  
 Pattinson, George (1538), 327.  
 — George (1578), 330.  
 Paul, Henry de St. (1279), 324.  
 — Roger de St. (1269), 323.  
 — Thomas St. (1336), 325.  
 — William de St., 129 n.  
 Pawert, John (1538), 387 n.  
 Pawpert, Robert (1538), 397 n.  
 Pawson, Mr., of Shawdon, 248.  
 Paylor, George (1649), 278 n.  
 Peacock, John (1374), 325 n.  
 Pearson (Grey), Dorothy (1677), 305.  
 — Edmund (1506), 218.  
 Pedigrees. *See* Genealogies.  
 Pelliparius, Adam (1296), 122.  
 Pembrigg, Richard de (1372), 41, 41 n, 42.  
 Pembroke, earl of (1462), 45, 47.  
 Penda of Mercia, at battle of Maserfield (642), 19;  
     Bamburgh besieged by, 19.  
 Pennant, description of Bamburgh by (1769), 54.  
 Penny Heugh, 358.  
 Percy, Earl, 270.  
     Sir Alex. de (*circa* 1350), 181.  
 — George (1488), 197.  
 — Sir Harry (1568), 193.  
 — Sir Henry (1484), 49, 290.  
 — Henry (1572), 221, 273, 337.  
 — Henry de (1311), 36, 335.  
 — Henry de (1340), 89, 139.  
 — Henry de (1396), 90.  
 — Henry Algernon, 6th earl (d. 1537), 239, 274, 335.  
 — Sir Ingraham (1536), 262, 267.  
 — Nicholas de (*circa* 1250), 349 n.  
 — Sir Ralph, 45.  
 Percy, Sir Thomas (1537), 335.  
 — Thomas (1552), 251, 335, 337.  
 — William de (*circa* 1250), 349 n.  
 Person, Edmund, 218.  
 Pert (Forster), Elizabeth (1693), 157.  
     William (*circa* 1700), 111.  
 Pestethes, le, 128.  
 Peter of Florence, 81.  
 Peterborough Chronicle, 26 n.  
 Petiot, Colonel (1761), 276, 280 n.  
 Petty-serjeanty, instances of, in Bamburgh, 27, 61, 121.  
 Philip, Sir Thomas (1464), 47.  
 Philippa of Hainault (1333), 39, 68.  
 Philippa, Queen, 396.  
 Phillips's Yoredale, 3.  
 Pickering, Richard (1516), 149.  
 — William de (1299), 85.  
 Pigdon Hill, 16.  
 Pinhou, le, at Belford, 377, 379.  
 Pink, Adam (1296), 238.  
 — William (1336), 238 n.  
 Pinnacle Rocks, 9.  
 Piper Gut, 173.  
 Pisa, council of (1409), 90.  
 Pistor, Hugh (1296), 382.  
 Pittar, P. (1816), 414.  
 Pitscottie, 147.  
 Poland, 80.  
 Pomeroy, Hon. J. S., 356.  
 Porchester, 65.  
 Pork, John le (1367), 181.  
 Porter, Adam (1296), 122.  
 — Robert (1329), 129 n, 130, 136, 140 n.  
 Posidonomya shales, 16.  
*Possessioner*, 140 n.  
 Pott, Michael (1538), 277 n.  
 Potterfield, 153.  
 Pratt, John, of Bellshill, 227, 230, 356.  
 — (Forster), Seton, 242, 356.  
 — William (1747), 219, 230.  
 Prechecolt, William (1255), 376.  
 Prendwick destroyed (1532), 406.  
 Pressen, Margaret de, 397.  
 — Michael de (1349), 385, 396-7.  
 — William de (1347), 131 n, 396.  
 Preston, 8, 351-2.  
 Preston, Bartholomew de (1355), 40.  
 Preston, Harbottles of, 350.  
 Pretender, the, 165.  
 Prince, Adam (1336), 182.

- Prince, John (1336), 182.  
 Pringle, George (1683), 102.  
 Proctor, Dorothy (1759), 399.  
 — Geoffrey (1500), 382.  
 — (Forster), Jane (1710), 252.  
 — Vincent, 229.  
 — William (1500), 382.  
 Prudhoe, letters of protection to (1463), 46.  
 Puiset, Hugh de: charter to Nostell priory, 75 n, 177, 198, 200.  
 Punder, Eli (1296), 221.  
 Purcas, John (1464), 47.  
 Pynd, Nicholas (1560), 141.

## Q.

- Quatremares, Roger and Boniface, horse-balisters at Bamburgh, 29.  
 Quintin (de Colville), Joan St. (*circa* 1360), 181.  
 Quirettarius, Philip (1216), 29 n.

## R.

- Raby, lord of, John de Neville, 152 n.  
 Radcliffe, Catherine, 185.  
 — Cuthbert, 160.  
 — Edward (d. 1705), 187.  
 — Sir Francis (1667), 145, 185, 187, 209.  
 — James (d. 1716), 187.  
 — (Forster), Jane (1607), 156.  
 — Roger (1381), 90, 95.  
 Ragge, William (1447), 130 n.  
 Raggs Flatt, 153.  
 Railston, Isabella (1891), 172, 319.  
 — John, 288.  
 — John (1853), 341.  
 Raine, Canon, of York, 186 n, 340, 344.  
 Ramsay, John, letter of Dr. Sharp to, 168.  
 Ramsel, Robert (1538), 397 n.  
 Ramsey, Richard (1538), 397 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 397 n.  
 Ratcheugh, 7.  
 Ratchwood, township of, 248; census returns of, 248 n; owners of, 254; dispute concerning, 314, 316.  
 Ratcliffe, Sir Francis (1680), 100.  
 Ratonrawe (Rottenrow), instances of use of the name, 128.  
 Ravenser, John de (1372), 40.  
 Ravenshaugh, 40.  
 Rawdon, describes Belford, 364.  
 Rawes, William (1837), 98.  
 Ray, William (1296), 324.

- Raymes, Robert (1575), 52.  
 Reade, William (1575), 52.  
 Readshawe, Christopher (1624), 162.  
 Reaveley destroyed (1532), 406.  
 Reay (Fryer), Mary (1676), 399.  
 Red Brae Point, 15.  
 Red, John, 402 n.  
 — Richard (1336), 221.  
 Reddall, Sir Thomas (1480), 261 n.  
 Redesdale, Adam de (1374), 325 n.  
 Redhugh, 164.  
 Reed, 43.  
 Reed, Edmund (1538), 212 n.  
 — George (1743), 248.  
 — Lady (1674), 268 n.  
 — Lancelot (d. 1784), 242, 248, 254 n, 268 n.  
 — Margaret (1663), 328 n.  
 — Mary (1784), 248.  
 — Thomas (1789), 248.  
 Reede Tour, 43 n.  
 Reeve, Thomas (1560), 141.  
 Refacres, 310.  
 Refham, John de (1372), 40.  
 Reginald of Durham, lament on fortunes of Bamburgh, quoted, 24, 342.  
 Reiner, the Teuton, 349.  
 Rennick, Cuthbert, of Newham (1681), 102.  
 Retford, John (1464), 47.  
 Rey, John (1516), 150.  
 Reynolds, Catherine (1732), 189 n.  
 Rice (Taylor), Theodosia Alice (1839), 339.  
 Richard II., 90, 125.  
 Richardson, Ensign (1669), 338 n.  
 — George (of Tuggal, 1679), 102.  
 — (sen.), T. M., 363.  
 Ridell, Gervas, sewer of Bamburgh, 28.  
 Ridley, Archibald (of Langley, 1464), 47.  
 — Gilbert (of Langley, 1464), 47.  
 — Nicholas (1516), 150, 228.  
 — Thomas (*circa* 1775), 367.  
 Rill, Hugh del (1399), 379.  
 Rippeley, Roger de (thirteenth century), 334.  
 Riredore flat, at Belford, 379.  
 Rivers, Sir Richard de (*circa* 1330), 216 n.  
 Roathford, Lord (1646), 304.  
 Robert III., king of Scotland, 147.  
 Robertson, C. (1879), 368.  
 — (Wood), Elizabeth (1744), 333.  
 — James (1701), 365 n, 368.  
 Robinson, Frances (1713), 329.

- Robinson, James (1526), 223.  
     John (1538), 397 n.  
     John (1821, 188), 356.  
 — Mr. (of Tuggal hall, 1787), 280 n.  
 — Richard (1534), 225.  
 — Thomas (1713), 329.  
 — William (1538), 95 n., 223.  
 Robson, Cuthbert (1609), 243 n.  
 — Gilbert (1336), 272 n.  
 Roche, William (1419), 43.  
 Roche wood, 152.  
 Roches, Peter des, 76, 94.  
 Rochester castle, 56 n.  
 Rochester, Taylor (1738), 283 n.  
 Rock, 334.  
 Rock, peasantry on side of Yorkists, 44.  
 Rock, John (1387), 182.  
 — William de (thirteenth century), 249 n.  
 Roddam, held in truncage tenure of Bamburgh, 24.  
 Roddam (Forster), Barbara, 228.  
 — Francis, 416 n.  
 — John (1695), 170, 228.  
 — Thomas (1559), 2 n.  
 Rogers, John (*circa* 1700), 392 n.  
 — Sarah, 392 n.  
 Rolt, John (1336), 313.  
 Rome, Robert (1296), 298.  
 Romer (Younghusband), Frances (1814), 415.  
 Roos, Thomas (1446), 133.  
 Ros, Lord de (1462), 45.  
 — Thomas de, 83.  
 Rosebrough Moor, 13.  
 Roses, Wars of the, Bamburgh during, 43-49.  
 Ross, 1, 2, 93, 366.  
 — castle, 155.  
 — scalp, 404.  
 Ross, township of, 357-8; census returns, 404; seized by Robert de Muschamp, 404; survey of (1254), 405; foray of the Scots upon, 406; converted to pasture (1556), 416; 412.  
 Ross, Robert (1543), 380.  
 — Robert (1798), 254 n.  
 — Robert, bishop of, 345.  
 Rosse, Thos., 43.  
 Rossels, Nicholas (1369), 1 n.  
 Rossesnok, 410.  
 Rotbeard (of Northymbran), 27 n.  
 Roter, Robert (1296), 122.  
 Rothbury, 167.  
 Rouch, Richard (1336), 396.  
 Routheued, Henry (1336), 313.  
 Rowtars, Lionell (1574), 388.  
 Royerhirde, Robert (1296), 202.  
 Rozerherd, John (1336), 290 n.  
 Rudborne, Thos., chronicle of, 18.  
 Rudd, Thomas (1296), 312.  
 'Rumbling Churn,' the, at Dunstanburgh, 7.  
 Rupibus, Peter de (1204), 94.  
 Russell, J. (1215), 77.  
 Ruter, Richard (1240), 198.  
 Ruthewed, Agnes (1296), 312.  
 Rutland, earl of, 153.  
 Ryle, destroyed (1532), 406.  
 S.  
 Sadler, Sir Ralph (1559), 154, 155 n.  
 Salkeld, John (1580), 380 n.  
 — John (1609), 160 n., 277 n., 293, 302.  
 — Katherine (1646), 303.  
 — Margaret (1646), 302-3.  
 — Ralph (*circa* 1600), 156, 303.  
 — Ralph (1656), 338.  
 — Samuel (1674), 338.  
 — Thomas (1646), 302.  
 — William (1646), 303.  
 — William (1674), 338.  
 Salt pan, 152.  
 Salulecthe, 310.  
 Salvador, St., 147.  
 Sample, Edmund (1540), 286 n.  
 — Henry (1540), 92, 286 n.  
 — William (1540), 286 n.  
 Sancto Adomaro, William de, 139.  
 Sandel, Thomas (1296), 180.  
 Sanderson, Alexander (1621), 316.  
     Henry (1538), 387 n.  
     — H. (1611), 99.  
     James (1705), 172.  
 Sandwich, earl of, 392.  
 Sandwich, Robert (1772), 243 n.  
 Say, Lord (1462), 45.  
 — William de (1266), 139 n.  
 Scales, Richard de (1260), 348, 349 n.  
 Scantely, Margaret (1296), 272.  
 Scarffe, Robert (1296), 122, 129 n., 131 n.  
 Schandlar, William (1574), 388.  
 Schill, Christian (1296), 324.  
 Schinwynd (1399), 379.  
 Schoston, Henry, 136.  
 Senel, Henry (1296), 402.

- Scot, John (1296), 312.  
 — Simon (1296), 334.  
 — Thomas (1399), 379.  
 — Thomas (1538), 327.  
 Scotland, war with (1419), 132.  
 Scott, David (*circa* 1775), 367.  
 — John (*circa* 1630), 390.  
 — Peter (1634), 96.  
 — Thomas (1399), 379.  
 — Thomas (1663), 328 n.  
 — Sir Walter, 340.  
 — Walter (1336), 350 n.  
 Scra, Walter (1372), 41, 41 n.  
 Scremerston, 184, 334.  
 Scrope, Lord (1473), 147.  
 Seahouses, 15.  
 Seaton Point, 8.  
 Sebroch, 136.  
 Sedgwick, Prof. (1824), 6.  
 Selby (Forster), Catherine, 228.  
 — (Forster), Dorothy (1672), 156, 164.  
 — (Gillum), Elizabeth (1809), 399-400.  
 — (Wood), Frances (1756), 333.  
 — George (1538), 291 n, 302 n.  
 — George (1789), 230.  
 — Gerard (1815), 369.  
 — John (1565), 52, 291, 302 n.  
 — John (*circa* 1745), 227, 332.  
 — Odinel (1537), 263, 267.  
 — Prideaux John, of Twizell (b. 1788), 111, 230, 280 n, 400.  
 — Ralph (1646), 304.  
 — Roland, 389.  
 — Thomas (1815), 369.  
 — Sir William (1646), 304.  
 — William (1815), 369.  
 Selby-Church, William, 227.  
 Selkirk (Younghusband), Mary (1721), 414.  
 Selkryge, George (1538), 212 n.  
 Sempol, Roger, 214 n.  
 Senhouse, Humphrey (1768), 332-3.  
 Sessurth, John de (1348), 131 n.  
 Seton, Friar John de (1333), 139, 140 n.  
 Shaftoe, Gerard, 228.  
 — John (1695), 170, 212.  
 Shank hall, 356.  
 Sharp, Dr. John (1766), 54, 56, 58, 65, 70, 167-8, 243, 283 n.  
 — Dr. John (1772), 98, 100, 283 n.  
 — Thomas (1757), 97.  
 Sharp, Dr. Thomas (d. 1758), 70, 167.  
 Sharpelawflat, 310.  
 Shaw (Younghusband), Anna (*circa* 1830), 415.  
 — (Younghusband), Clara (1856), 415.  
 — Thomas (1606), 160 n, 190.  
 Sheld, John (1540), 286 n.  
 Shell, John (1506), 218.  
 — John (1540), 92.  
 Shepherd, John (1538), 327.  
 Sheppard, Isabel (1590), 175 n, 156, 184.  
 — John (1634), 96.  
 — (Stapleton), Mary (1599), 156.  
 Shoreston, 119, 142, 151, 163, 165; appurtenance of Bamburgh manor, 114; taxed and tallaged as royal demesne, 114.  
 Shoreston and North Sunderland, 306; Monkshouse or Brocks mouth, near Shoreston, 306; demesne land of Bamburgh, 306; discoveries in stone cist at, 307; customs and services of, due to the king, 308; boundary disputes, 308; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 311; Subsidy Roll of 1336, 313; chancery suit illustrating nature of copyhold tenure at, 313; survey of, 1621, 315; Greys of Shoreston, 317; ancient tower at North Sunderland, 318; harbour at Sunderland, 318; coins at, 319; present owners, 319; census returns of, 319 n; coal at, 362.  
 Shoreston mills, 117.  
 — old pits at, 152.  
 — people of, 84.  
 Shorston, Henry de, 349.  
 Shoston, 171.  
 Shostonhope, 171.  
 Shoston Tonge, 171.  
 Shotley, 165.  
 Shoutrings, 153.  
 Simpson, John (1538), 327.  
 Singleton, Archdeacon, 330, 369.  
 Sissor, Ralph (1334), 126, 129 n.  
 Sisters, the, at Elwick, 410.  
 Sixtus, St., 80-1, 85-6.  
 Sixtus, St., pension of, at Bamburgh, 79, 82, 85-6, 89, 90.  
 Skeldyn, Edward (1538), 387 n.  
 Skelton castle, 380 n.  
 Skinner, John le (1330), 196 n.  
 — John (1336), 126, 128 n, 129 n, 131 n, 140 n.  
 — William, of Spindlestone (1329), 129 n, 196 n.  
 — William (1336), 126, 129 n, 130 n.  
 Skrffe, William (1336), 385.  
 Slakebourne, east, 304.  
 Slaman, John (1333), 384-5.



- Slaney, John (1646), 333  
 — Philadelphia (1646), 333  
 Smart, Christopher, 282 n.  
 — Elizabeth (d. 1776), 281, 282 n.  
 — Francis (d. 1718), 281, 282 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 327.  
 Smetheyet, 40.  
 Smith gate, 60.  
 Smith (Armorer), Ann (1625), 390.  
 — Sir David, 365.  
 — Grieve (1809), 191.  
 — Grieve, Mrs., 356.  
 — John (1538), 387 n.  
 — Robert (1387), 182.  
 — William (1574), 388.  
 — William (1846), 333  
 Snaw, Cuthbert (1538), 387 n.  
 Snawite, William (1296), 272.  
 Sneke, W. (1296), 122.  
 Softlove, John (1387), 182.  
 Som, Edmund (1538), 327.  
 Somerset, duke of (1462), 45; (1547), 52; (1731), 282 n,  
 339, 355  
 Sünderjyland or South Jutland, 306 n.  
 Southegate, 129.  
 Southwell, 167.  
 Spark, Thomas (1296), 349.  
 — William (1296), 349.  
 Spearheads found at Elford, Teddington, and Lowthorpe,  
 284.  
 Spencer, William (1586), 348.  
 Spenser field, 379.  
 Spenser, William (1538), 387 n.  
 Spicer, Robert (1333), 384.  
 Spilestona, 176.  
 Spilmam, Simon (1296), 312.  
 Spindleston, Adam of (1297), 201 n.  
 Spindelston Craggs, glacial action, 8, 13.  
 — 1122, 174  
 — fault, 5.  
 Spindleston, township of, position of, 174; the 'Laidley  
 worm of Spindleston Heugh,' 174 n; British fort at,  
 175; Crook Hill, 175; chapel on Spindleston  
 Heugh, 175 n; granted by Henry I. to Eustace  
 Fitz-John, 176; acquired by Eustace de Vesci, 177,  
 by the De la Leys, 177; continued to be taxed for  
 the royal exchequer, 177 n; in possession of Bowes  
 family, 177; Subsidy Roll of, 1296, 179; confirmed to  
 Robert de Colville, 180; in wardenship of Gilbert  
 and Richard de Burdon, 180; Subsidy Roll of 1336,  
 182; Rent roll of, for 1387, 182; passes into pos-  
 session of the Mauleverers, 183, of Wm. Strother  
 and Thomas Forster, 183; survey of (1586), 184;  
 sold to Sir Arthur Grey, 184; passes to the Fenwicks,  
 185; to Greenwich Hospital, 187; census returns  
 of, 192 n; tithes of, 192.  
 Spittle burn, 137 n.  
 Spittle ford, 15.  
 Spittlegate, 113, 122, 127, 134.  
 Sponn, John (1538), 387 n.  
 Spring, Henry (1265), 33, 138, 213.  
 Spurs found at Beiford, 364.  
 Staffa, 14.  
 Stafford, Richard de (1338), 381 n.  
 Stamford or Embleton, barony of, 289.  
 Stamp, Edward (1538), 387 n.  
 — Hugh (1333), 381 n, 384  
 Stanley, Odenell (1534), 205, 406.  
 Stanton, John (1621), 316.  
 — Mathew (1621), 316  
 — Richard (1540), 92.  
 — William (1621), 316.  
 Stapleton, Henry (1574-1630), 156.  
 — Jane, of Wighill, 143.  
 — Miles (1667), 143, 145.  
 — Sir William, 143.  
 Starrehoetopps, 153.  
 Staward-le-Peel, 166.  
 Stawell, William Lord (1748), 157.  
 Stelling, Cuthbert (1624), 162.  
 Stephen, Cardinal, letter concerning possession of  
 church of Bamburgh (1227), 81.  
 Stephenson, John (1538), 291 n.  
 — John (1598), 292.  
 Stet, William (1333), 385.  
 Stete, William (1540), 92.  
 Stevenson, Rev. Jos., 72.  
 Stichill, Robert de, 195.  
 Stifford, 145.  
 Stobe, John (1296), 196.  
 Stobloc, John (1296), 312.  
 Stockdale, William (1586), 274.  
 Stoddart, Charles (1702), 97, 101.  
 Stokes, Stephen (1279), 213, 214 n.  
 Stokhalgh, John de (1315), 37.  
 Stokslathe, 139.  
 Stonore, John de, 130 n.  
 Storey, Thomas (1700-1800), 189  
 Story, Fergus (*circa* 1600), 276, 277 n.  
 — (Younghusband), Mary (1771), 188.

Story, William (1538), 387 n.  
 Stot, John (1538), 337 n.  
 — Robert (1538), 337 n.  
 — Stephen (1538), 337 n.  
 — Thomas (1538), 337 n.  
 Straidburne, 153.  
 Strange, Lord (1462), 45.  
 Strangeways, Lady Elizabeth, 380 n.  
 — Sir James (*circa* 1460), 183.  
 — Sir James (1543), 380.  
 Stratford, John de, 130.  
 Stratherne, Malise, earl of (*circa* 1250), 375-7, 395.  
 Stratherne, Marjory, countess of, 375, 377.  
 Stratified sands, 8.  
 Stratton, William de, 29.  
 Straythe, 87.  
 Streyt, Stephen, 119.  
 Strother, Alan del (1372), 40, 325.  
 — Henry (1673), 232.  
 — Henry (*circa* 1720), 276.  
 — John del (1374), 325 n.  
 — William (1450), 403.  
 — William (1566), 183-4.  
 Stuteville, Robert de (*circa* 1250), 349 n.  
 Styford, manor of, 165.  
 Submerged forests, 9.  
 Sunbourne, James (1574), 388.  
 Sunderland, 170.  
 Sunderland, North. *See* Shoreston.  
 Sunderland, Henry (1538), 223 n.  
 — William of (1333), 140 n.  
 — William (1387), 182.  
 Sunde, William (1336), 126.  
 Surtees, Robert, 166, 340.  
 Sutehyll, Thomas (1538), 264, 266 n.  
 Suthfurelang, 310.  
 Suttell, Thomas (1538), 266, 274.  
 Sutton, Alice (1447), 130.  
 Swan, Bartholomew (1597), 313 n, 329.  
 — Christopher (1540), 92, 286 n.  
 — John (1336), 238 n.  
 — Patrick (1538), 327.  
 — Robert (1538), 327.  
 — Robert, 293.  
 — Thomas (1545), 286 n.  
 Swarme, John (1296), 298.  
 Swartebrand (eleventh century), 24.  
 Swayne, William (1538), 337 n.  
 Swaynston, John (1538), 397.  
 Sweno, Henry (1559), 2 n.

Swethop, Warin de (1317), 250 n.  
 Swinburn lands, 171.  
 Swinburne, James (1538), 387.  
 — J. de (1303), 123 n.  
 — Thomas (1565), 231, 338.  
 — William (1586), 338.  
 Swinhoe, 16, 89, 99; (1428), 211 n.  
 Swinhoe, Adam de, 334.  
 — Gilbert (1646), 304.  
 — Henry de (1289), 334.  
 — Henry (1603), 293.  
 — Henry de, 130 n.  
 — John (1586), 338.  
 — (Wetewode), Margaret (d. 1429), 297, 300.  
 — (Harrison), Margaret (1676), 212.  
 — Robert de (1403), 335.  
 — Thomas (1616), 190, 232.  
 — Valentine (1603), 293.  
 — Walter de (1374), 325 n.  
 Swinhoe, family of, 334.  
 Swinhoe Moor, 339.  
 Swinhoe, township of, 329; partition of, 339-40.  
 Swinhoe North Side and South Side, 340, 341 n.  
 Swinhoe, township of, part of the de Vesci property,  
 334; Subsidy Roll (1296), 334; census returns of,  
 334 n; connection of Percys with, 335-7; bound-  
 ary of, 336; Clarkson's survey (1567), 336; Muster  
 Roll (1538), 337 n; later devolution of the estate,  
 338-41; the Taylors of, 339; 350-2, 355; petition  
 of inhabitants, 339-40; moor of, 355.  
 Swinhoe of Mousen, genealogy of, 212.  
 Swinton, Cuthbert (1579), 367.  
 Symmons, William (1780), 283 n.

## T

Tailbois, Anthony (1579), 291.  
 — Ralph, 292 n.  
 Tait, Andrew (1607), 293.  
 Talington, Roger de (*circa* 1270), 214 n.  
 Tancred, Friar (1218), 79.  
 Tanfield, 177 n.  
 Tankerville, Lord, 393, 406, 413, 416.  
 Tate, George, geological classification of Bamburgh-  
 shire (1868), 3, 14, 16.  
 Taylor of Swinhoe Broomford, genealogy of, 339.  
 — Anne (1663), 328 n, 329.  
 — Cuthbert (1538), 387 n.  
 — Elizabeth (1621), 315.  
 — George (1538), 327.  
 — George (1797), 340.

- Taylor, Henry (1538), 387 n.  
 — Sir Henry (b. 1800), 340.  
 — John (1333), 384.  
 — John (1419), 43.  
 — John (1538), 327.  
 — (Younghusband), Margery (*circa* 1690), 414.  
 — Richard (1695), 170.  
 — Richard (1701), 328-9.  
 — Richard (1854), 288 n, 329.  
 — Robert (1399), 379.  
 — Robert (1538), 327, 387 n.  
 — Thomas (1534), 205.  
 — Thomas (1538), 327.  
 — Thomas (1586), 184.  
 — Thomas (1705), 172.  
 — William (1704), 339.  
 — William (1797), 340.  
 Tees and Tweed, confusion of, 23 n.  
 Tele, Robert (1296), 383.  
 Tempilman, Robert (1296), 290.  
 Templehurst, 151.  
 Tempyll, Alan (1447), 130.  
 Tenures, of Bamburghshire farms, 10; truncage (Callale, Yetlington, Eslington, Mousen, Beadnell, Roddam, the three Middletons), 24; at Beadnell, 322; castle-ward (West Chevington), 25; petty-sergeanty (at Bamburgh), 27, 61, 120-1; drengage, at Mousen, 209; at Beadnell, 322; castle-ward at Newham, 273.  
 Tewart, A. C. R. (1893), 341.  
 — John (1825), 341.  
 — W. (1840), 356.  
 Theodric, driven from Bamburgh, 18.  
 Thew, John (1634), 96.  
 Thewe, George (1578), 348.  
 — John (1538), 337 n.  
 — Matthew (1538), 337 n.  
 — Ralph (1538), 337 n.  
 — Robert (1538), 327, 337 n.  
 Thimbleby abbey, 198.  
 Thompson, George (1586), 184.  
 — (Bradford), Jane (d. 1637), 297.  
 — Jane (d. 1776), 280 n.  
 — Joseph (1768), 276, 280 n.  
 — William (1831), 189.  
 Thoresby, the antiquary, 392 n.  
 Thornside, 1e, at Belford, 377.  
 Thornton, manor of, 165.  
 Thornton, Roger (1462), 273.  
 Thornyhaugh, 53 n.  
 Thorp, Charles Fenwick (1887), 331.  
 — Mrs., 306.  
 — Robert (1296), 272.  
 Threplandes, 310.  
 Thrisrosse, Mr. (1646), 278 n, 304.  
 Thurbrand, James (1538), 387 n.  
 Thweng, Elizabeth de, 378.  
 — Lucia de (*circa* 1232), 378.  
 — Marmaduke de, 378.  
 — Nicholas de, 378.  
 — Robert de, 378.  
 Till, 2.  
 Tilliol (de Colville), Isabel (1437), 181.  
 Tinkler, Thomas (1538), 387 n.  
 Tisun, Richard (1297), 201 n.  
 Tod, John (1296), 312.  
 — Leonard (1538), 397 n.  
 — Richard (1255), 376.  
 — Thomas (1296), 382.  
 — Thomas (1538), 327.  
 — William (1538), 397 n.  
 Todd, Edward (1419), 43.  
 — John (1336), 313.  
 — William (1336), 313.  
 Tomson, Edmond (1538), 387 n.  
 Tonnok', Henry, son of (1296), 382.  
 Too, 222.  
 Touche, Alan la (1266), 139 n.  
 Tourgate, 42.  
 Trevelyan, Raleigh (*circa* 1820), 317.  
 Trevor, Dr. (1766), 54.  
 Trubleville, Ralph de (1228), 82.  
 Truncage tenure, Callale, Yetlington, Eslington, Mousen, Beadnell, Roddam, Middleton, 24; due to Bamburgh and commuted, 36; at Mousen, 209; at Beadnell, 322.  
 Tuck, John (1296), 312.  
 Tudor, Margaret, passes through Belford, 364.  
 Tuggal, 13, 89, 99, 171, 335-6.  
 Tuggal hall, 351; boundary of, 352; lease of, 354, 356; sold in 1802, 356.  
 Tuggal, chapelry, value of (1650), 99; a burial place of Bamburgh parish, 100; manor of, 334-5; township of, chapel at, 342; legend of St. Cuthbert connected with, 342; plan of chapel, 344; Younghusbands of, 344; chapel described, 344; chapel (illustrations), 346-7; chaplains of, 347; tithes of, 348; census returns, 348 n; Subsidy Roll (1296),

349; Clarkson's survey (1567), 350; Muster Roll, 350 n; boundary of, 351; connection of Harbottle's with, 354; rental of the estate (1621), 354; devolution of the property, 355.  
 Tuggal, Robert de, 130 n.  
 — Robert de (1334), 127, 383 n.  
 — Walter de (*circa* 1295), 127 n.  
 Tullibarden, Lord, 366.  
 Tumbler Rocks, 15.  
 Tunstal, Sir Richard (1462), 44.  
 — Sir William (1462), 44.  
 Turbert, Nicholas (*circa* 1250), 349 n.  
 Turberville, William de (*circa* 1260), 349 n.  
 Turnbull, John (1893), 394.  
 Turpin, Rowland (1538), 291 n, 292.  
 — Sam (1387), 182.  
 Tusculan, Nicolas, 77.  
 Twbancks (1667), 146.  
 Tweed, 5, 151.  
 Tweed fishery (1277), 119, 153, 164-5.  
 Tykill, William de (1347), 131 n.  
 Tyler, William (1497), 291.  
 Tyne, 23.  
 Tyne, Hugo de (1266), 139 n.  
 Tynemouth destroyed by Danes (912), 22; captured by William Rufus (1095), 25; defence of, by Robert of Mowbray, 26; charter to monks of, 28.  
 Tynte, Sir Hugh, 166.  
 Tyzack, Joseph (1820), 394.  
 — Edward, 394.

U.

Ucester, William, 136 n.  
 Ulchester. *See* Outchester.  
 Ulcotes, Philip de (1221), 29, 116.  
 Ulgham, Thomas Armorer of, 387.  
 Ulleson, Roger (1336), 350 n.  
 Umframville, Robert de (1372), 40-1.  
 Umfreville, Gilbert de, constable of Bamburgh, 28.  
 Underwood, William (1538), 212 n.  
 Unthank, Eli de (1296), 396.  
 Urd, Thomas de (1336), 335 n.  
 Urien, British prince, 18.  
 Urkil, Henry (1296), 349.  
 Uttoxeter, 329.

V.

Vale, Eustace de (1248), 31, 32 n, 118.  
 Valetipping, 38, 40-1, 43, 60.

Vallibus, John de (1317), 250 n.  
 Valoignes, Geoffrey de, 270.  
 — Gunnora de, 270.  
 — (Comyn), Isabel de, 270.  
 — family of (thirteenth century), 270.  
 Vatican transcripts, letter of Honorius to archbishop of York, 81.  
 Vavasour, Sir Henry (*circa* 1490), 183.  
 Vered', John, son of (1296), 383.  
 Virgin Hill, 357.  
 Vesci, family of, 334.  
 Vesci, Agnes de (1260), 214, 348.  
 — Eustace de (twelfth century), 334, 345, 348.  
 — Isabella de (d. 1315), 335, 350.  
 — John de, 116-7.  
 — John de (*circa* 1282), 271.  
 — William de (twelfth century), 334-5, 348.  
 — William de (1289), 220, 349-50.  
 — William (1348), 131.  
 Viscount, John le (d. 1244), 136, 289.

W.

Wade, Peter (1419), 43.  
 — Richard (1663), 190 n.  
 — Robert (1333), 384.  
 Wages of Bamburghshire hinds, 10; of men-at-arms and bowmen (1419), 43.  
 Wake, David (1698), 398.  
 — Edward (1538), 337 n.  
 — George (1538), 337 n.  
 — George (1684), 102.  
 — (Younghusband), Hannah (1743), 414.  
 — John (1538), 337 n.  
 — Peter (1538), 337 n.  
 — Ralph (1578), 348.  
 — Richard (1621), 316.  
 — Richard (1684), 102.  
 — Robert (*circa* 1347), 126, 131, 140.  
 — Robert (1578), 348.  
 — Roger (1538), 337 n.  
 — Roland (1538), 292, 337 n.  
 — Stephen (1621), 316.  
 — Thomas (1538), 350 n.  
 — Thomas, 316.  
 — William (1538), 337 n.  
 Waldehavewell (1372), 61.  
 Walker, Charles (1646), 278.  
 — George (1843), 368.  
 — John (1538), 212 n, 286 n.  
 — John (1574), 388.



- Walker, E. de, 185.  
 — William (1540), 92.  
 Walker, 146.  
 Wallace, Anthony (1538), 268.  
 Waller, William (1540), 286 n.  
 — William (1577), 391.  
 Wallis, Richard (1756), 333.  
 Walsh, Matilda (1462), 45.  
 Waltheof, earl of Northumbria, at Bamburgh (999), 22.  
 — William, son of (1170), thane of Hepple, 28.  
 Walton, John de (1336), 126, 140 n.  
 — John (1809), 37.  
 Wandesford, John (fifteenth century), 181.  
 Wapentake, Bamburgh, synonymous with Bamburghshire in Middle Ages, 1.  
 Wards and Liveries, Court of, decree regarding Budle, 192.  
 Waren, the, 197, 358, 404.  
 Waren, the, 1.  
 Warenford, Adam, 249.  
 Warenford, township of, 248-9; census returns of, 248 n; Isabella's mount, 248; part of barony of Muschamp, 249; chapel of St. John Baptist at, 249; Hospital at, 250; hermit at, 251; Subsidy Roll of 1296, 251; Forsters of, 252.  
 Warenford, Roger of (1290), 249.  
 Warenmouth, 37; port of, 177 n; foundation of, 193; royal charter to, 194; becomes Crown property, 196; granted to W. Horsley, 196.  
 Warenne, John, earl of, 216.  
 Warentham. *See* Warenton.  
 Warenton family, genealogy of, 213.  
 Warenton, township of, part of barony of Viscount, 213; possessed by Sir John Middleton, 215; dispute between Sir Thomas de Bamburgh and earl of Lancaster concerning, 215; confirmed to earl of Lancaster, 216; let to the Carr family, 217; sold by the Crown, 219; later owners of, 219, 225; census returns of, 219 n, 357, 365.  
 Warenton, Adam, 284 n.  
 — Agnes de, 'dicta de Vesci,' 213-14.  
 — Alice, 214 n.  
 — Ingelram de, 214, 284 n.  
 — John de, 88.  
 — Robert de, 284.  
 — Simon de (1296), 214, 284 n.  
 — Walter de, 213-14, 284 n.  
 — Sir Wm. de, 284 n.  
 — Thomas de, 88, 249, 284 n, 285.  
 Warenton, Thomas de (thirteenth century), 136, 213-14.  
 Warin, Robert (1333), 384.  
 Wark-on-Tweed, camp of William the Lion at, 28; 373, 392.  
 Warkworth, 54.  
 Warkworth, earl of Warwick at (1462), 44.  
 Warnbrigg, 1.  
 Warnet, mill of, 176.  
 Warrek land, at Swinhoe, 337.  
 Warren, John, earl of (1295), 35.  
 — William, earl of (1212), 29 n.  
 Wars of the Roses, 133.  
 Warthecop, Adam de, 214 n.  
 Wartre, Hugh (1383), 325.  
 Wartria, Richard de (1291), 135.  
 Warwick, Richard, earl of, besieges northern castles (1462-64), 44, 49; (1463), 46.  
 Warwick, earl of (1463), 46.  
 'Wasandemerstrother,' 236.  
 Wascelin, John (1221), 29-30.  
 Wastell, Frances, 233 n.  
 Waters, Captain, of Berwick (1667), 144.  
 Watershed, the, of Bamburghshire, 10.  
 Watling, son of Leowin, 408-9, 411-12.  
 Watling street, 23.  
 Watson, Benjamin (1725), 97, 100, 356.  
 — Bertram (1741), 281.  
 — Bridget (1742), 281, 283 n.  
 — Cuthbert (1597), 306.  
 — Edmund (1621), 316.  
 — Edward (1538), 387 n.  
 — George, of Goswick, 281, 283 n.  
 — Henry (1538), 223 n.  
 — Isobell, 306.  
 — John (1621), 316.  
 — John (1740), 281, 283.  
 — John (1795), 317.  
 — (Lisburne) (1646), 338.  
 — Nicholas (1540), 277 n.  
 — Nicholas (1611), 99.  
 — Oswald (1663), 190 n.  
 — Robert (1646), 338.  
 — Thomas (1579), 291, 292 n.  
 — Thomas (1640), 254 n.  
 — Thomas (1731), 339.  
 — William (1801), 192 n.  
 — W. H., 319 n.  
 Webb (Watson), Elizabeth (1646), 338.  
 — William (1656), 338.

- Wedde koute silver*, 379.  
 Weddell, John (1755), 339.  
 — Samuel (1634), 96, 338.  
 — Thomas (1755), 339.  
 Weetwood, hamlet of, 300. *See* Wetewode.  
 Weldon, Mrs. (1663), 219.  
 Wellenir, Gylmin de, 139.  
 Welsh, Cuthbert (1665), 101.  
 Welsh princes confined in Bamburgh (1288), 35.  
 Welton, tower of, 107.  
 Wendover, Roger of, 25 n.  
 Wenrys, Thomas (1333), 384.  
 Werdale, Roger de (1296), 196.  
 Werge, John, 331.  
 — John (1760), 414.  
 West Chevington, held of Bamburgh, 25.  
 West, William (1293), 132.  
 Weston, (de Horsley) Joan de, 202.  
 — Roger de (1336), 202.  
 Wetewode, Dorothy (1608), 277 n.  
 — John de (1413), 128, 299-300.  
 — Margaret (d. 1429), 300.  
 — Robert, 297.  
 — Thomas de (twelfth century), 345.  
 — Thomas (1436), 300.  
 Wetherington, Jane (1589), 292, n.  
 Wetside, le, at Belford, 377, 379.  
 Wetwang, Joshua (1664), 328.  
 — William de (1413), 128 n.  
 Whalton, John de (1334), 128 n, 129 n, 196 n.  
 Wharton (Forster), Florence (1589), 223, 228.  
 — Lord (1552), 1-2.  
 Wheler (Taylor), Mary Garway (d. 1779), 339.  
 — Penelope, 280 n.  
 Whin bushes, 142.  
 Whin Sill, the, 5, 7-8, 13-14, 16, 357-8.  
 Whinnyhill (Sionside), 360.  
 Whinstone, 5.  
 Whitehead, Catherine (1741), 252.  
 — Joshua (1813), 256.  
 Whitehil, 310.  
 Whittle, 304 n.  
 Whrit, Eustace le (1333), 129 n.  
 Whynfell, John à (1464), 47.  
 Whytlee, Thomas (1538), 397 n.  
 Whytwham, Robert (1559), 2 n.  
 Widdrington (Clavering), Ann (*circa* 1720), 188.  
 — Edward (1683), 276, 280 n.  
 — (Forster), Eleanor (1726), 276, 280 n.  
 — Henry (1624), 162.  
 Widdrington, John (d. 1780), 229.  
 — Robert, 228.  
 — Roger (1572), 142.  
 — Thomas (1572), 142.  
 — Wm. Lord (1660), 328.  
 Wiginton, Adam de, 375, 377 n.  
 Wilfrid, St., crypt of, 107.  
 Wilkie, John (*circa* 1700), 247.  
 Wilkin's croke, 351.  
 Wilkinson, Abigail (1693), 247.  
 — Gilbert (1540), 92, 286 n.  
 — Henry (1538), 337 n.  
 — John (1611), 99.  
 — Robert (1538), 327.  
 — Robert (seventeenth century), 162.  
 — Thomas (1419), 43.  
 William, prior of Nostell (thirteenth century), 270.  
 William the Conqueror, devastation of Northumberland  
     by (1070), 22-3.  
 William the cook, 375.  
 William the Lion, invasion of Northumberland by  
     (1174), 28, 373.  
 William Rufus, besieges Bamburgh (1095), 25-7.  
 Williamson, Ralph (1695), 170.  
 Wilson, George (1538), 397 n.  
 — George (1567), 237.  
 — Dr. George (1849), 227.  
 — Henry (1707), 171.  
 — Thomas (1484), 196.  
 — Sir Thomas (1516), 150.  
 Wilton, Lord Gray of (1462), 45.  
 Winchester, 195.  
 — bishop of (1215), 77, 412.  
 Winegot, 57 n.  
 Wingates (Younghusband), Catherine (*circa* 1800), 415.  
 'Winnelet cum Flaskes,' 236.  
 Winterton, earl of (1767), 227.  
 Winwick, 90.  
 Wise, William (1296), 349.  
 Witehill, Walter de (1258), 236 n.  
 Witt (Brandling), Elizabeth (1641), 247.  
 Witton Gilbert, origin of name, 177.  
 Wlecestre, Will. de (1221), 295 n.  
 Woke, Thomas (1621), 316.  
 Wolower, Walter de (1296), 196.  
 Wolson, David (1538), 327.  
 Wood of Beadnell, genealogy of, 331.  
 Wood, Jane, 333.  
 — John (1586), 274.  
 — John (1735), 188, 329.

- Wood, John (1773), 415 n.  
 — John Ayton (1831), 331.  
 — John, of Monilaws, 333.  
 — (Younghusband), Mary (1770), 414.  
 — Thomas, 333.  
 — Thomas (1338), 381 n.  
 — Thomas (1651), 329.  
 — Thomas (1669), 294 n.  
 — Thomas (1683), 111, 247, 305 n.  
 — William (1773), 415 n.  
 Wood-Nicholson, Elizabeth (1821), 333.  
 — Harriet Agnes (1827), 333.  
 — Mary (1822), 333.  
 Woodcock, Edmund (1538), 286 n.  
 Woodend, limestone, 360.  
 Woodersome, 181.  
 Woodman, W., 280 n.  
 Woodrington, Thos., 142.  
 Woods, of Staffordshire, 329.  
 Woodsheels, 212.  
 Woodstock, 195 n.  
 Wooler, 373.  
 — Call Rolls, 398.  
 — Elizabethan survey of the barony of, 388, 393.  
 — barony of, 405.  
 — the garden of, 377.  
 Worcester, battle of, 329.  
 Worcester, earl of (1462), 45, 48.  
 Worcester, Florence of, 26 n.  
 Wornum, Ralph Nicholson (1861), 333.  
 Wortley (Brandling), Jane (1594), 247.  
 Wreyer, William (1296), 396.  
 Wright, Bertram (1538), 387 n.  
 — Edward (1646), 303.  
 — James (1399), 379.  
 — James (1621), 316.  
 — John (1399), 379.  
 — Robert (1399), 379.  
 — William (1538), 212 n.  
 — W. (1754), 254 n.  
 Wriothlesley, Thos. (1538), 49.  
 Wyched, Adam (1296), 411.  
 Wydnewell, 131, 132 n.  
 Wyer, Vtting (1296), 221.  
 'Wynding,' 114.  
 Wyther, Adam and Walter, claimed as serfs, 210.  
 — William (1296), 215.

## X.

X'ane, Willelmus filius, 179.

## Y.

- Yetlington, held in truncate tenure of Bamburgh, 24.  
 151, 153, 169.  
 Yew, Ralph (1296), 179.  
 — William (1296), 382.  
 York, 22, 167.  
 York, archbishop of (1221), 2, 81.  
 — duchess of, 146.  
 Young, Sir Andrew (1667), 145.  
 — John (1621), 316.  
 — Richard (1621), 316.  
 — Robert (1538), 291 n, 292.  
 — William (1607), 293.  
 Younge, Jane (1678), 102.  
 Younghusband family, memorials of, 111.  
 — of Budle, genealogy of, 188, 416.  
 — of Elwick, genealogy of, 414.  
 Younghusband, Anthony (1540), 92, 187 n, 286 n.  
 — Barbara (1731), 355.  
 — (Wood), Barbara (1743), 332.  
 — Bartram (1492), 187 n.  
 — Cuthbert (1538), 187 n, 291 n, 292.  
 — Cuthbert (1606), 190, 197.  
 — (Davison), Dolly (1761), 189.  
 — Elizabeth (1726), 191.  
 — G. J., Captain, 416.  
 — George (1831), 111.  
 — John (1387), 182, 187.  
 — John (1538), 187 n.  
 — J. W. (1848), 408.  
 — (Errington), Margaret, 191 n.  
 — Nicholas (1538), 187 n.  
 — Oswald (1586), 98, 184, 187.  
 — Oswald (1616), 190.  
 — Ralph (1705), 172.  
 — Richard (1608), 190.  
 — Robert (1538), 187 n.  
 — Roger (1540), 92.  
 — Samuel (1780), 283 n.  
 — Thomas (1606), 190 n, 197 n.  
 — Thomas (1663), 190.  
 — Thomas (1726), 191 n.  
 — Thomas (d. 1749), 191.  
 — Thomas (1770), 333.  
 — Thomas (1802), 356.  
 — William (1460), 184.  
 — William (1538), 187 n, 293 n.  
 — William (1749), 191.  
 — William John (1838), 111.  
 Younghusbands, the, at Tuggal, 355.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE

ANDREW REID, SONS & CO., PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS













University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY  
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388  
Return this material to the library  
from which it was borrowed.

**NON-RENEWABLE**

226/584

MAY 06 1996

REC'D LD-URL  
DUE 2 WKS FROM DATE RECEIVED

MAY 28 1996



D 000 161 638 2

\*DA  
670  
N8N81  
v.1



University of  
Southern  
California  
Library